

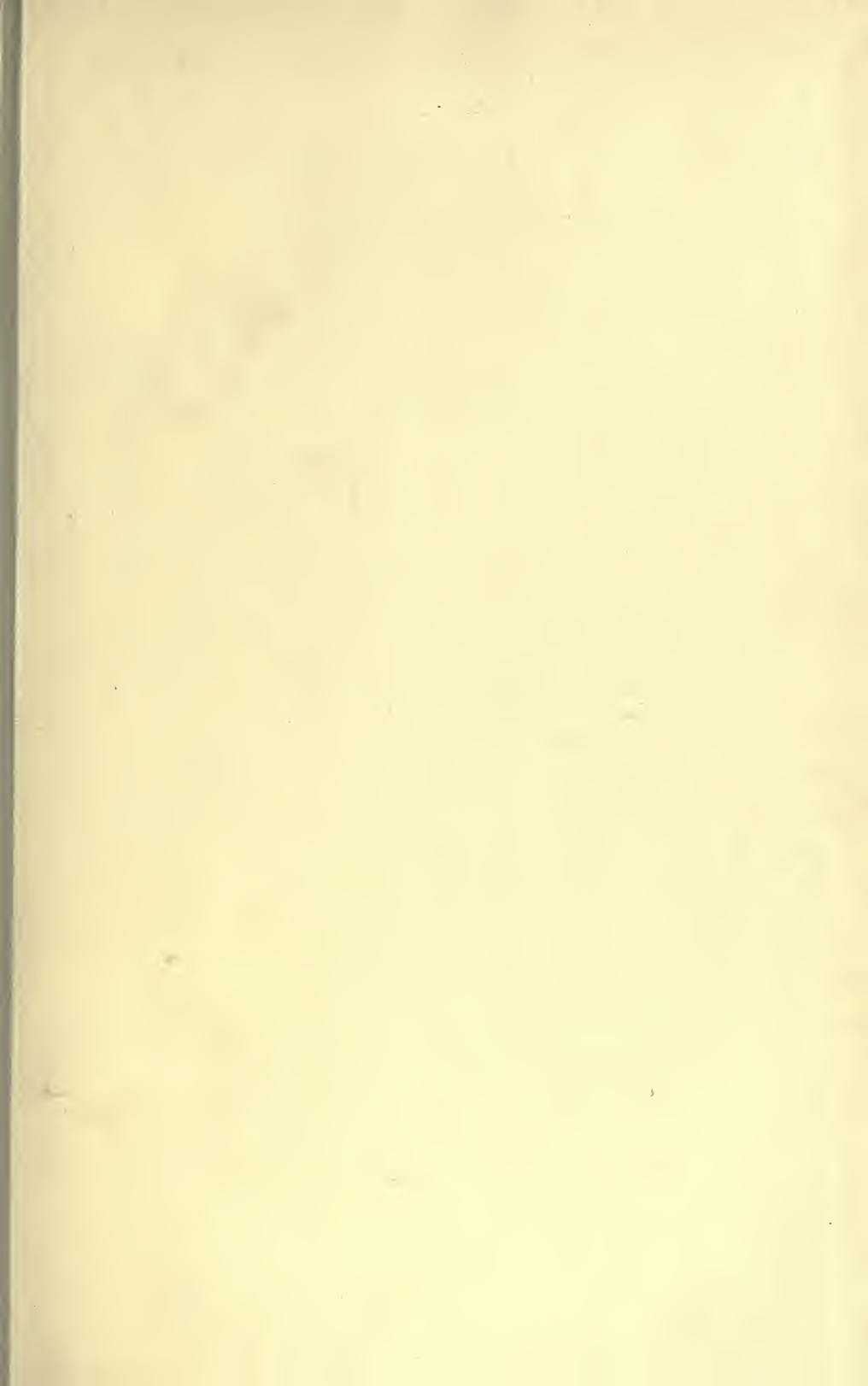


HANDBOUND  
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF  
TORONTO PRESS











618  
A.

(38)

3902

I

# AMERICA'S RELATION TO THE WORLD CONFLICT AND TO THE COMING PEACE

## The Annals

VOLUME LXXII -74

JULY, 1917

EDITOR: CLYDE LYNDON KING

ASSISTANT EDITOR: E. M. PATTERSON

ASSOCIATE EDITOR: JOSEPH H. WILLITS

EDITOR BOOK DEPT.: C. H. CRENNAN

EDITORIAL COUNCIL: J. C. BALLAGH, THOMAS CONWAY, JR., C. H. CRENNAN,

S. S. HUEBNER, CARL KELSEY, CLYDE LYNDON KING, J. P. LICH-

TENBERGER, ROSWELL C. MCCREA, SCOTT NEARING,

E. M. PATTERSON, T. W. VAN METRE,

F. D. WATSON, JOSEPH H. WILLITS.



15-0823

2 | 6 | 19

THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF POLITICAL AND SOCIAL SCIENCE  
36TH AND WOODLAND AVENUE  
PHILADELPHIA  
1917

H  
1  
A4  
V. 72-74

Copyright, 1917, by  
THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF POLITICAL AND SOCIAL SCIENCE  
All rights reserved

EUROPEAN AGENTS

- ENGLAND: P. S. King & Son, Ltd., 2 Great Smith Street, Westminster, London, S. W.  
FRANCE: L. Larose, Rue Soufflot, 22, Paris.  
GERMANY: Mayer & Müller, 2 Prinz Louis Ferdinandstrasse, Berlin, N. W.  
ITALY: Giornale Degli Economisti, via Monte Savello, Palazzo Orsini, Rome.  
SPAIN: E. Dossat, 9 Plaza de Santa Ana, Madrid.

## CONTENTS

FOREWORD .....	vii
L. S. Rowe, President	
<i>PART I—AMERICA'S RELATION TO THE WORLD CONFLICT</i>	
THE WORLD CONFLICT IN ITS RELATION TO AMERICAN DEMOCRACY .....	1
Walter Lippmann, Editorial Staff, <i>New Republic</i> , New York.	
THE SIGNIFICANCE OF OUR MISSION IN THIS WAR.....	10
Miles M. Dawson, LL.D., New York.	
THE UNITED STATES AND THE WAR.....	13
Samuel T. Dutton, LL.D., New York.	
PLANNING THE FUTURE AMERICA.....	19
Henry A. Wise Wood, New York.	
GROWTH OF INDUSTRIAL DEMOCRACY.....	23
Arthur E. Holder, Legislative Representative, American Federation of Labor.	
THE WAR IN ITS RELATION TO DEMOCRACY AND WORLD ORDER.....	28
Emily Greene Balch, Emergency Peace Federation, New York.	
PEACE WITHOUT FORCE.....	31
S. N. Patten, University of Pennsylvania.	
PAX AMERICANA.....	40
George W. Kirchwey, LL.D., President of American Peace Society.	
<i>PART II—AMERICA'S OBLIGATION AS THE DEFENDER OF INTERNATIONAL RIGHT</i>	
THE INTERNATIONAL RIGHT AMERICA MUST CHAMPION	49
Roland G. Usher, Ph.D., Professor of History, Washington University, St. Louis.	
NEUTRAL RIGHTS UPON THE SEAS.....	58
Frederic R. Coudert, New York.	
FREEDOM OF THE SEAS.....	65
Chandler P. Anderson, New York.	
<i>PART III—ELEMENTS OF A JUST AND DURABLE PEACE</i>	
ELEMENTS OF A JUST AND DURABLE PEACE.....	76
Philip Marshall Brown, Princeton University.	



THE BASES OF A JUST AND ENDURING PEACE . . . . .	83
Franklin H. Giddings, Ph.D., LL.D., Columbia University, New York.	
ON WHAT PRINCIPLES IS THE SOCIETY OF STATES TO BE FOUNDED? . . . . .	89
Henri La Fontaine, Member of Belgian Senate, Brussels, Belgium.	
DISARMAMENT AND INTERNATIONAL COURTS PREREQUI- SITES TO A DURABLE PEACE . . . . .	92
James L. Slayden, Member of Congress from Texas.	
THE MONROE DOCTRINE AND THE AMERICAN POLICY OF ISOLATION IN RELATION TO A JUST AND DURABLE PEACE . . . . .	100
John H. Latané, Ph.D., LL.D., Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.	
 <i>PART IV—THE PROBLEMS OF A DURABLE PEACE</i>	
TWO EVENTS THAT PRESAGE A DURABLE PEACE . . . . .	110
Oscar S. Straus, Chairman, Public Service Commission, New York.	
A BASIS FOR A DURABLE PEACE BETWEEN GERMANY AND ENGLAND . . . . .	113
William C. Bullitt, Philadelphia.	
THE DISPOSITION OF CONSTANTINOPLE . . . . .	118
Talcott Williams, Columbia University, New York City.	
JAPAN, AMERICA AND DURABLE PEACE . . . . .	124
Toyokichi Iyenaga, Ph.D., Professorial Lecturer in Political Science, University of Chicago; Director, "East and West News Bureau," New York.	
FOUNDATIONS FOR A DURABLE PEACE BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND JAPAN . . . . .	129
Hans von Kaltenborn, Assistant Managing Editor of <i>The Brooklyn     Daily Eagle</i> .	
NATIONALITY AND FREEDOM OF COMMERCE PREREQUI- SITES TO A DURABLE PEACE . . . . .	131
Stephen P. Duggan, Ph.D., College of City of New York, New York.	
THE ECONOMIC FACTORS IN AN ENDURING PEACE . . . . .	136
E. E. Pratt, Ph.D., Chief of Bureau of Foreign and Domestic Com- merce, Washington, D. C.	
INTERNATIONAL FREEDOM OF THE PRESS ESSENTIAL TO A DURABLE PEACE . . . . .	139
David Lawrence, Washington Correspondent, <i>New York Evening Post</i>	
 <i>PART V—RIGHTS OF SMALL NATIONS</i>	
SOVEREIGNTY AND RACE AS AFFECTED BY A LEAGUE OF NATIONS . . . . .	142
Theodore Marburg, formerly United States Minister to Belgium.	



# CONTENTS

v

THE INTERESTS AND RIGHTS OF NATIONALITY.....	147
C. E. McGuire, Ph.D., Assistant Secretary, International High Commission.	
"A MESSAGE FROM SYRIA".....	153
Mrs. Layyah A. Barakat, Philadelphia.	
THE BOHEMIAN QUESTION.....	155
Charles Pergler, Cresco, Iowa.	
THE RIGHTS OF THE JEWS AS A NATION.....	160
J. L. Magnes, New York.	
THE RIGHTS OF SMALL NATIONS IN AMERICA: THE REPUBLICS OF THE CARIBBEAN.....	165
Oswald Garrison Villard, President of the New York Evening Post Company.	
THE RIGHTS OF SMALL AMERICAN NATIONS: NICARAGUA AND COLOMBIA.....	172
Henry R. Mussey, Ph.D., Columbia University, New York.	
<i>PART VI—AMERICAN PARTICIPATION IN A LEAGUE FOR THE MAINTENANCE OF A JUST AND DURABLE PEACE</i>	
"WAR TO STOP WAR".....	178
John Sharp Williams, United States Senator from Mississippi.	
A LEAGUE TO ENFORCE PEACE.....	185
Walter L. Fisher, Chicago.	
OUR COMPULSORY ARBITRATION TREATIES SHOULD BE AMENDED.....	200
George W. Wickersham, New York.	
A YEARNING FOR WORLD PEACE.....	208
James M. Beck, New York.	
MORAL INFLUENCES IN A DURABLE PEACE.....	216
Don C. Seitz, Manager, <i>New York World</i> , New York.	
EQUIPMENT FOR THE POST BELLUM PERIOD.....	219
Charles H. Sherrill, New York.	
DEMOCRATIC ORGANIZATION OF THE COMING PEACE CONFERENCE.....	222
Edward A. Filene.	
BOOK DEPARTMENT.....	227
INDEX.....	245

## BOOK DEPARTMENT

## THE BUSINESS MAN'S LIBRARY

BENNETT— <i>Corporation Accounting</i> (J. Bauer) . . . . .	227
<i>Course in Foreign Trade</i> (W. E. Warrington) . . . . .	232
FRANKFURTER and GOLDMARK— <i>Oregon Minimum Wage Cases</i> (J. T. Young) . . . . .	234
GILMAN— <i>Principles of Accounting</i> (A. T. Cameron) . . . . .	228
HURLEY— <i>Awakening of Business</i> (J. T. Young) . . . . .	236
JONES (Ed.)— <i>Workmen's Compensation Laws of the States and Territories of the United States</i> . . . . .	234
KEMMERER— <i>Modern Currency Reforms</i> (E. E. Agger) . . . . .	228
LAUCK and SYDENSTRICKER— <i>Conditions of Labor in American Industries</i> (J. T. Young) . . . . .	234
LYON— <i>Corporation Finance</i> (W. H. S. Stevens) . . . . .	229
MARQUIS (Ed.)— <i>Who's Who in America, 1916-17</i> . . . . .	236
PAINE— <i>Paine's Analysis of the Federal Reserve Act and Cognate Statutes</i> (F. Parker) . . . . .	230
STETSON, et al.— <i>Some Legal Phases of Corporate Financing, Reorganization and Regulation</i> (J. J. Sullivan) . . . . .	231
THOMPSON— <i>How to Find Factory Costs</i> (W. D. Gordon) . . . . .	228
WICKWARE (Ed.)— <i>The American Year Book, 1916</i> . . . . .	236

## ECONOMICS

GIBBS— <i>The Minimum Cost of Living</i> (N. D. Hitchcock) . . . . .	237
KLEENE— <i>Profit and Wages</i> (W. H. Hamilton) . . . . .	239
MCPHERSON— <i>How the World Makes Its Living</i> (W. I. King) . . . . .	237
MONTGOMERY— <i>1917 Income Tax Procedure</i> (R. G. Blakey) . . . . .	238
O'HARA— <i>Introduction to Economics</i> (W. I. King) . . . . .	237
ROSE— <i>Feeding the Family</i> (N. D. Hitchcock) . . . . .	237
RYAN— <i>Distributive Justice</i> (W. H. Hamilton) . . . . .	239
SCHEFTEL— <i>The Taxation of Land Value</i> (F. T. Stockton) . . . . .	240

## POLITICAL SCIENCE

BIGELOW— <i>Breaches of Anglo-American Treaties</i> (J. W. Garner) . . . . .	240
JONES— <i>Caribbean Interests of the United States</i> (J. C. Ballagh) . . . . .	241
TREITSCHKE— <i>Politics</i> (C. L. King) . . . . .	242
WEYL— <i>American World Policies</i> (P. Brown) . . . . .	242

## SOCIOLOGY

FAIRCHILD— <i>Outline of Applied Sociology</i> (M. Parmelee) . . . . .	243
STEINER— <i>Nationalizing America</i> (J. P. Lichtenberger) . . . . .	244

## FOREWORD

It will be of interest to the members of the Academy to know that the Annual Meeting Committee had completed plans to devote the Twenty-first Annual Meeting to a topic quite different from that which was finally selected. The change was made immediately after the delivery of the President's momentous address to the Senate on the 22d of January, 1917. The international program, outlined by the President in this message, made it incumbent on a national organization such as the Academy to bring to bear on the vital issues involved the best thought of the country.

With the outbreak of the war there were some of our members who felt that the Academy should abandon the idea of holding a national conference on our foreign policy at a time when the United States was actively participating in the conflict. After the most careful consideration of the situation, the officers of the Academy and the Annual Meeting Committee reached the conclusion that the fact that the United States was engaged in the conflict made the obligation all the more clear to consider in a scientific and non-partisan spirit the great issues involved.

The expectations entertained have been fully justified by the widespread national interest aroused by the discussions of the recent annual meeting. The Academy is under obligation to those who participated in the sessions, not only for their valuable contributions but also because of the elevated spirit, free from prejudice and partisanship, which dominated all the speakers. The officers of the Academy also desire to take this opportunity to express a deep sense of appreciation to those who served on the several committees, as well as to the contributors to the special Annual Meeting Fund which made it possible to hold so momentous a national conference.

L. S. ROWE,  
*President.*





# THE WORLD CONFLICT IN ITS RELATION TO AMERICAN DEMOCRACY

BY WALTER LIPPMANN,  
Editorial Staff, *New Republic*, New York.

## I

The way in which President Wilson directed America's entrance into the war has had a mighty effect on the public opinion of the world. Many of those who are disappointed or pleased say they are surprised. They would not be surprised had they made it their business this last year to understand the policy of their government.

In May, 1916, the President made a speech which will be counted among the two or three decisive utterances of American foreign policy. The Sussex pledge had just been extracted from the German government, and on the surface American neutrality seemed assured. The speech was an announcement that American isolation was ended, and that we were prepared to join a League of Peace. This was the foundation of all that followed, and it was intended to make clear to the world that America would not abandon its traditional policy for imperialistic adventure, that if America had to fight it would fight for the peace and order of the world. It was a great portent in human history, but it was overshadowed at the time by the opening of the presidential campaign.

Through the summer the President insisted again and again that the time had come when America must assume its share of responsibility for a better organization of mankind. In the early autumn very startling news came from Germany. It was most confusing because it promised peace maneuvers, hinted at a separate arrangement with the Russian court party, and at the resumption of unlimited submarine warfare. The months from November to February were to tell the story. Never was the situation more perplexing. The prestige of the Allies was at low ebb, there was treachery in Russia, and, as Mr. Lansing said, America was on the verge of war. We were not only on the verge of war, but on the verge of a bewildering war which would not command the whole-hearted support of the American people.

With the election past, and a continuity of administration assured, it became President Wilson's task to make some bold move which would clarify the muddle. While he was preparing this move, the German chancellor made his high-handed proposal for a blind conference. That it would be rejected was obvious. That the rejection would be followed by the submarine war was certain. The danger was that America would be drawn into the war at the moment when Germany appeared to be offering the peace for which the bulk of American people hoped. We know now that the peace Germany was prepared to make last December was the peace of a conqueror. But at the time Germany could pose as a nation which had been denied a chance to end the war. It was necessary, therefore, to test the sincerity of Germany by asking publicly for a statement of terms. The President's circular note to the powers was issued. This note stated more precisely than ever before that America was ready to help guarantee the peace, and at the same time it gave all the belligerents a chance to show that they were fighting for terms which could be justified to American opinion. The note was very much misunderstood at first because the President had said that, since both sides claimed to be fighting for the same things, neither could well refuse to define the terms. The misunderstanding soon passed away when the replies came. Germany brushed the President aside, and showed that she wanted a peace by intrigue. The Allies produced a document which contained a number of formulae so cleverly worded that they might be stretched to cover the wildest demands of the extremists or contracted to a moderate and just settlement. Above all the Allies assented to the League of Peace which Germany had dismissed as irrelevant.

The war was certain to go on with America drawn in. On January 22, after submarine warfare had been decided upon but before it had been proclaimed, the President made his address to the Senate. It was an international program for democracy. It was also a last appeal to German liberals to avert a catastrophe. They did not avert it, and on February 1 Germany attacked the whole neutral world. That America would not submit was assured. The question that remained to be decided was the extent of our participation in the war. Should it be merely defensive on the high seas, or should it be a separate war? The real source of confusion was the treacherous and despotic Russian government. By no twist of

language could a partnership with that government be made consistent with the principles laid down by the President in his address to the Senate.

The Russian Revolution ended that perplexity and we could enter the war with a clear conscience and a whole heart. When Russia became a Republic and the American Republic became an enemy, the German empire was isolated before mankind as the final refuge of autocracy. The principle of its life is destructive of the peace of the world. How destructive that principle is, the ever-widening circle of the war has disclosed.

## II

Our task is to define that danger so that our immense sacrifices shall serve to end it. I cannot do that for myself without turning to the origins of the war in order to trace the logical steps by which the pursuit of a German victory has enlisted the enmity of the world.

We read statements by Germans that there was a conspiracy against their national development, that they found themselves encircled by enemies, that Russia, using Serbia as an instrument, was trying to destroy Austria, and that the Entente had already detached Italy. Supposing that all this were true, it would remain an extraordinary thing that the Entente had succeeded in encircling Germany. Had that empire been a good neighbor in Europe, by what miracle could the old hostility between England and France and Russia have been wiped out so quickly? But there is positive evidence that no such conspiracy existed.

Germany's place in the sun is Asia Minor. By the Anglo-German agreement of June, 1914, recently published, a satisfactory arrangement had been reached about the economic exploitation of the Turkish empire. Professor Rohrbach has acknowledged that Germany was given concessions "which exceeded all expectations," and on December 2, 1914, when the war was five months old, von Bethmann-Hollweg declared in the Reichstag that "this understanding was to lessen every possible political friction." The place in the sun had been secured by negotiation.

But the road to that place lay through Austria-Hungary and the Balkans. It was this highway which Germany determined to control absolutely; and the chief obstacle on that highway was Serbia backed by Russia. Into the complexities of that Balkan



intrigue I am not competent to enter. We need, however, do no more than follow Lord Grey in the belief that Austria had a genuine grievance against Serbia, a far greater one certainly than the United States has ever had against Mexico. But Britain had no stake in the Austro-Serbian quarrel itself.

It had an interest in the method which the central powers took of settling the quarrel. When Germany declared that Europe could not be consulted, that Austria must be allowed to crush Serbia without reference to the concert of Europe, Germany proclaimed herself an enemy of international order. She preferred a war which involved all of Europe to any admission of the fact that a coöperative Europe existed. It was an assertion of unlimited national sovereignty which Europe could not tolerate.

This brought Russia and France into the field. Instantly Germany acted on the same doctrine of unlimited national sovereignty by striking at France through Belgium. Had Belgium been merely a small neutral nation the crime would still have been one of the worst in the history of the modern world. The fact that Belgium was an internationalized state has made the invasion the master tragedy of the war. For Belgium represented what progress the world had made towards coöperation. If it could not survive then no internationalism was possible. That is why through these years of horror upon horror, the Belgian horror is the fiercest of all. The burning, the shooting, the starving, and the robbing of small and inoffensive nations is tragic enough. But the German crime in Belgium is greater than the sum of Belgium's misery. It is a crime against the bases of faith at which the world must build or perish.

The invasion of Belgium instantly brought the five British democracies into the war. I think this is the accurate way to state the fact. Had the war remained a Balkan war with France engaged merely because of her treaty with Russia, had the fighting been confined to the Franco-German frontier, the British empire might have come into the war to save the balance of power and to fulfill the naval agreements with France but the conflict would probably never have become a people's war in all the free nations of the empire. Whatever justice there may have been in Austria's original quarrel with Serbia and Russia was overwhelmed by the exhibition of national lawlessness in Belgium.

This led to the third great phase of the war, the phase which



concerned America most immediately. The Allies directed by Great Britain employed sea power to the utmost. They barred every road to Germany, and undoubtedly violated many commercial rights of neutrals. What America would do about this became of decisive importance. If it chose to uphold the rights it claimed, it would aid Germany and cripple the Allies. If it refused to do more than negotiate with the Allies, it had, whatever the technicalities of the case might be, thrown its great weight against Germany. It had earned the enmity of the German government, an enmity which broke out into intrigue and conspiracy on American soil. Somewhere in the winter of 1915, America was forced to choose between a policy which helped Germany and one which helped the Allies. We were confronted with a situation in which we had to choose between opening a road to Germany and making an enemy of Germany. With the proclamation of submarine warfare in 1915 we were told that either we must aid Germany by crippling sea power or be treated as a hostile nation. The German policy was very simple: British mastery of the seas must be broken. It could be broken by an American attack from the rear or by the German submarine. If America refused to attack from the rear, America was to be counted as an enemy. It was a case of he who is not for me is against me.

To such an alternative there was but one answer for a free people to make. To become the ally of the conqueror of Belgium against France and the British democracies was utterly out of the question. Our choice was made and the supreme question of American policy became: how far will Germany carry the war against us and how hard shall we strike back? That we were aligned on the side of Germany's enemies no candid man, I think, can deny. The effect of this alignment was to make sea power absolute. For mastery of the seas is no longer the possession of any one nation. The supremacy of the British navy in this war rests on international consent, on the consent of her allies and of the neutrals. Without that consent the blockade of Germany could not exist, and the decision of America not to resist allied sea power was the final blow which cut off Germany from the world. It happened gradually, without spectacular announcement, but history, I think, will call it one of the decisive events of the war.

The effect was to deny Germany access to the resources of the neutral world, and to open these resources to the Allies. Poetic

justice never devised a more perfect retribution. The nation which had struck down a neutral to gain a military advantage found the neutral world a partner of its enemies.

That partnership between the neutral world and Germany's enemies rested on merchant shipping. This suggested a new theory of warfare to the German government. It decided that since every ship afloat fed the resources of its enemies, it might be a good idea to sink every ship afloat. It decided that since all the highways of the world were the communications of the Allies, those communications should be cut. It decided that if enough ships were destroyed, it didn't matter what ships or whose ships, England and France would have to surrender and make a peace on the basis of Germany's victories in Europe.

Therefore, on the 31st of January, 1917, Germany abolished neutrality in the world. The policy which began by denying that a quarrel in the Balkans could be referred to Europe, went on to destroy the internationalized state of Belgium, culminated in indiscriminate attack upon the merchant shipping of all nations. The doctrine of exclusive nationalism had moved through these three dramatic phases until those who held it were at war with mankind.

### III

The terrible logic of Germany's policy had a stupendous result. By striking at the bases of all international order, Germany convinced even the most isolated of neutrals that order must be preserved by common effort. By denying that a society of nations exists, a society of nations has been forced into existence. The very thing Germany challenged Germany has established. Before 1914 only a handful of visionaries dared to hope for some kind of federation. The orthodox view was that each nation had a destiny of its own, spheres of influence of its own, and that it was somehow beneath the dignity of a great state to discuss its so-called vital interests with other governments. It was a world almost without common aspiration, with few effective common ideals. Europe was split into shifting alliances, democracies and autocracies jumbled together. America lay apart with a budding imperialism of its own. China was marked as the helpless victim of exploitation. That old political system was one in which the German view was by no means alto-

gether disreputable. Internationalism was half-hearted and generally regarded somewhat cynically.

What Germany did was to demonstrate *ad nauseam* the doctrine of competitive nationalism. Other nations had applied it here and there cautiously and timidly. No other nation in our time had ever applied it with absolute logic, with absolute preparation, and with absolute disregard of the consequences. Other nations had dallied with it, compromised about it, muddled along with it. But Germany followed through, and Germany taught the world just where the doctrine leads.

Out of the necessities of defense men against it have gradually formulated the ideals of a coöperative nationalism. From all parts of the world there has been a movement of ideals working slowly towards one end, towards a higher degree of spiritual unanimity than has ever been known before. China and India have been stirred out of their dependence. The American Republic has abandoned its isolation. Russia has become something like a Republic. The British empire is moving towards closer federation. The Grand Alliance called into existence by the German aggression is now something more than a military coalition. Common ideals are working through it—ideals of local autonomy and joint action. Men are crying that they must be free and that they must be united. They have learned that they cannot be free unless they coöperate, that they cannot coöperate unless they are free.

I do not wish to underestimate the forces of reaction in our country or in the other nations of the Alliance. There are politicians and commercial groups who see in this whole thing nothing but opportunity to secure concessions, manipulate tariffs and extend the bureaucracies. We shall know how to deal with them. Forces have been let loose which they can no longer control, and out of this immense horror ideas have arisen to possess men's souls. There are times when a prudent statesman must build on a contracted view of human nature. But there are times when new sources of energy are tapped, when the impossible becomes possible, when events outrun our calculations. This may be such a time. The Alliance to which we belong has suddenly grown hot with the new democracy of Russia and the new internationalism of America. It has had an access of spiritual force which opens a new prospect in the policies of the world. We can dare to hope for things which we never dared



to hope for in the past. In fact if those forces are not to grow cold and frittered they must be turned to a great end and offered a great hope.

#### IV

That great end and that great hope is nothing less than the Federation of the World. I know it sounds a little old-fashioned to use that phrase because we have abused it so long in empty rhetoric. But no other idea is big enough to describe the Alliance. It is no longer an offensive-defensive military agreement among diplomats. That is how it started to be sure. But it has grown, and is growing, into a union of peoples determined to end forever that intriguing, adventurous nationalism which has torn the world for three centuries. Good democrats have always believed that the common interests of men were greater than their special interests, that ruling classes can be enemies, but that the nations must be partners. Well, this war is being fought by nations. It is the nations who were called to arms, and it is the force of nations that is now stirring the world to its foundations.

The war is dissolving into a stupendous revolution. A few months ago we still argued about the Bagdad corridor, strategic frontiers, colonies. Those were the stakes of the diplomat's war. The whole perspective is changed today by the revolution in Russia and the intervention of America. The scale of values is transformed, for the democracies are unloosed. Those democracies have nothing to gain and everything to lose by the old competitive nationalism, the old apparatus of diplomacy, with its criminal rivalries in the backward places of the earth. The democracies, if they are to be safe, must coöperate. For the old rivalries mean friction and armament and a distortion of all the hopes of free government. They mean that nations are organized to exploit each other and to exploit themselves. That is the life of what we call autocracy. It establishes its power at home by pointing to enemies abroad. It fights its enemies abroad by dragooning the population at home.

That is why practically the whole world is at war with the greatest of the autocracies. That is why the whole world is turning so passionately towards democracy as the only principle on which peace can be secured. Many have feared, I know, that the war against Prussian militarism would result the other way, that instead of

liberalizing Prussia the outcome would be a prussianization of the democracies. That would be the outcome if Prusso-Germany won. That would be the result of a German victory. And that is why we who are the most peaceful of democracies are at war. The success of the submarine would give Germany victory. It was and is her one great chance. To have stood aside when Germany made this terrible bid for victory would have been to betray the hope of free government and international union.

## V

There are two ways now in which peace can be made. The first is by political revolution in Germany and Austria-Hungary. It is not for us to define the nature of that revolution. We cannot dictate liberty to the German people. It is for them to decide what political institutions they will adopt, but if peace is to come through revolution we shall know that it has come when new voices are heard in Germany, new policies are proclaimed, when there is good evidence that there has, indeed, been a new orientation. If that is done the war can be ended by negotiation.

The other path to peace is by the definite defeat of every item in the program of aggression. This will mean, at a minimum, a demonstration on the field that the German army is not invincible; a renunciation by Germany of all the territory she has conquered; a special compensation to Belgium; and an acknowledgment of the fallacy of exclusive nationalism by an application for membership in the League of Nations.

Frontier questions, colonial questions, are now entirely secondary, and beyond this minimum program the United States has no direct interest in the territorial settlement. The objects for which we are at war will be attained if we can defeat absolutely the foreign policy of the present German government. For a ruling caste which has been humiliated abroad has lost its glamor at home. So we are at war to defeat the German government in the outer world, to destroy its prestige, to deny its conquests, and to throw it back at last into the arms of the German people marked and discredited as the author of their miseries. It is for them to make the final settlement with it.

If it is our privilege to exert the power which turns the scale, it is our duty to see that the end justifies the means. We can win

nothing from this war unless it culminates in a union of liberal peoples pledged to coöperate in the settlement of all outstanding questions, sworn to turn against the aggressor, determined to erect a larger and more modern system of international law upon a federation of the world. That is what we are fighting for, at this moment, on the ocean, in the shipyard and in the factory, later perhaps in France and Belgium, ultimately at the council of peace.

If we are strong enough and wise enough to win this victory, to reject all the poison of hatred abroad and intolerance at home, we shall have made a nation to which free men will turn with love and gratitude. For ourselves we shall stand committed as never before to the realization of democracy in America. We who have gone to war to insure democracy in the world will have raised an aspiration here that will not end with the overthrow of the Prussian autocracy. We shall turn with fresh interests to our own tyrannies—to our Colorado mines, our autocratic steel industries, our sweatshops and our slums. We shall call that man un-American and no patriot who prates of liberty in Europe and resists it at home. A force is loose in America as well. Our own reactionaries will not assuage it with their Billy Sundays or control through lawyers and politicians of the Old Guard.

## THE SIGNIFICANCE OF OUR MISSION IN THIS WAR

BY MILES M. DAWSON, LL.D.,

New York.

The part which the United States should play in the war, and in making the treaty of peace, should be determined by the things upon which this government rests, for which it stands and the practicability of which it has demonstrated.

These fundamental things, as is recognized throughout the world, with dread by beneficiaries of autocracy, with tears and thanksgiving by friends of freedom, are few, but most important to mankind. Our triumphant justification of them brought together, out of all the nations of Europe, this great people, enabled France to find her way to a stable republic, made all American states republican, liberalized all governments the world over and, as a lode-



star, drew the half-wakened peoples of China and of Russia along the road to freedom under institutions modelled on our own.

These fundamentals may be epitomized into five:

1. The inalienable right of every man to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness—not as a mere dead saying, but as a living reality.
2. The right of local self-government, within territories possessing or entitled to claim such right, embracing every power of government not expressly granted to the union.
3. The guaranty to each state of a forum for the redress of grievances of one state against another with full power to enforce the verdict of that forum.
4. The guaranty of a republican form of government to each constituent state.
5. The right and duty to maintain the union.

The United States, though by tradition and on principle neutral as regards quarrels between European nations, is forced into this war to defend the lives of its own citizens, engaged in peaceful pursuits and protected by international law and solemn treaties. The crucial issue which has driven our republic into the arena is to champion what the fathers of the republic rightly termed the inalienable rights of man. It would be quite impossible for this nation to retrace the step which it has taken, were the central powers merely to offer to respect the rights of our citizens and to make amends; the issue now is that, as regards all neutrals peaceably attending to their own business, these inalienable rights must be respected. The other things for which this nation stands are not involved so openly; they are not directly at issue. But are they not likely, even almost certain, to be determined at the same time and by the same arbitrament and thus the principles which our nation has established by demonstrating their practicability, to be incorporated into the treaty of peace?

For instance, what else does the proposition signify that small and weak nations shall be protected and be preserved, but that states and their peoples shall enjoy the right of self-government? And that this is to be protected implies, in turn, that the union of states which is to protect it, shall, acting together, be granted authority to adjust interstate issues and to enforce the verdict. Is not recognition of this essential, if situations like that which arose regarding Serbia are to be dealt with otherwise than by war? Or if

violation of neutrality and destruction of small nations, such as in the case of Belgium, are to be avoided?.

It is a long step toward the realization of the fourth principle, that each such state should be guaranteed a republican form of government; but it seems not unlikely that it will be taken. Casting off their shackles, the peoples of China and of Russia have shown not only that Germans, Austrians and Turks might do likewise, but also that, in order to avoid the loss of honor and a remnant of power, monarchs may be inclined to yield the real reins of government to representative assemblies. This may, and probably will, be as far as this principle will be realized at present in some of the countries; but even so, it could not be expected that the peace of nations would be preserved if each were to be exposed to the peril of overthrow of its constitution by a tyrant. No union of nations, whether formally so organized or not, could maintain itself, without defending each nation in the enjoyment of republican institutions. The guaranty must, in the nature of things, be given; whether openly or impliedly, while important, is not all-important.

The United States has found it unavoidable to accept the burden of this guaranty even as regards states with which it has no express or binding union. Thus it has had to protect Mexico against the overturn of its republican government by Huerta, and Cuba against a like overturn by Gomez, not to speak of intervention in San Domingo and Costa Rica. It will also be impossible to avoid such guaranty, when, through some sort of joint agency, the nations undertake to protect the sovereignty of individual states, *viz.*, a guaranty that the peoples are really represented—even though in some cases misrepresented—in the government of the states that compose the union of nations.

The fifth fundamental principle, that such union of nations must be maintained and that no nation will be permitted to withdraw, may seem yet further from realization. Indeed it is not probable that it will be included in any treaty. But one must remember it was not in the federal constitution; yet it was enforced when secession was attempted. Secession from the union of states, composing this nation, is thinkable, however; but is it even thinkable that, once a world union is established, any nation would be permitted to retire?

Consider that, if the other nations remained united and were



much the stronger, it would mean that the withdrawing nation would be subject to their discipline but without a voice in their councils. This, only to enable it to shirk the common burden! If it sought to withdraw, rather than submit to control for the common good, that could not be suffered; if it withdrew as an act of defiance, its challenge would have to be accepted or the union would fall apart. The logic of events would thus compel the maintenance of the union.

Even by men who give much attention to international subjects and the study of government, it is not always so clearly seen as it should be that this nation has demonstrated that all these five things of so great importance to mankind are actually realizable. Yet this is the crowning achievement of the United States! Fewer, no doubt, have appreciated that already several of these things have proved necessary as an extra-territorial exercise of this nation's powers. Yet this is evidence of the great service of the United States in showing the way and of the great need for the extension of these principles to all nations.

Out of this example set by our nation and out of its righteous participation in this war with these purposes in view, there should come the application of these principles to the solution of the world's problems as the practical way to guarantee liberty to all nations, all peoples, all men.

## THE UNITED STATES AND THE WAR

BY SAMUEL T. DUTTON, LL.D.,

New York.

For nearly one hundred and fifty years we have been engaged in building a nation. At the bottom of all our endeavors there was a religious spirit and we have developed a tradition for honesty and fair dealing. We fought for liberty and for the preservation of the Union. As we review the history of those conflicts our conscience is clear. Great benefits have come to the world because liberty and union have triumphed on this continent. Other occasions where we have taken up arms we do not review with the same complacency. Our territory is vast and full of potential wealth and no longer can we say of different sections of our domain that the inhabitants are English or Dutch or Spanish. America is the home of all peoples

and our large cities are more cosmopolitan than were ancient Rome or Byzantium. Of some countries it may be said that there are more of their people in America than in the home land.

Never before has there been in any land such assimilation of diverse elements. The public school has done its full part and freedom of opportunity has done the rest. A great experiment in democracy has been successfully tried and we are one in spirit and purpose if not in blood. Witness how the people have responded to the President's call. Party lines have vanished. Democrats, Republicans, Socialists and Suffragists are all of one mind. There is a discordant element and it has made much noise but has probably done no serious harm. From the north, the south, the east and the west is heard the voice of patriotism and better than that is the calm and steady readiness of the people to do their full part in the great struggle. America with her forty-eight states and her wonderful variety in climate, relief and population is not heterogeneous as regards national character and ideals.

Her relation to the great conflict will be one of both cause and effect thinking of national self-consciousness and solidarity. War is a terrible curse but it has this virtue: that when the cause is a righteous one it unites all factions, promotes comradeship and draws into a common brotherhood persons differing widely in belief, rank, creed and vocation.

And what, let us ask, is the justification which impels a peace loving people to plunge into a struggle the most terrible the world has known? The answer is found partly in the political principles underlying our common welfare and partly in the constituent elements which make up our population. To put it bluntly we are friends of the Allies either through kinship or political belief, or else because of the outrages committed by the enemies of mankind.

This is no ordinary war. The issues at stake are profound. It is evident that there can be no safety for free institutions, much less for lasting peace, unless this hydra headed monster of militarism is destroyed. Here then is one most important relation which America bears to the war. It is that of a nation desiring world peace summoned by the voice of honor and humanity to join other peace loving nations in suppressing a gigantic evil.

Another relation of America to the war is that of our relative unpreparedness. In the eyes of many this is to be deplored and some

have thought it to be a national crime. I cannot agree with that point of view. If Great Britain and France had been prepared as Germany was it would have been difficult to say who caused the war. France was only moderately prepared and did not wish the war. Russia wished to avoid it. The communications of Sir Edward Grey to the Central Powers during the few days preceding the war show conclusively that Great Britain earnestly sought to prevent the war. The preparedness of this country as compared with that of Germany was far below the requirements of the modern war. Ten years ago Colonel Roosevelt as President was clamoring for six battleships per annum. Some of us pacifists (the term pacifist was then in less disrepute than at present) thought that two were enough. We deprecated having our government act as though it were preparing to fight Japan. I now thank God that we built battleships only moderately. We have far less old junk on hand now and our friendship with Japan has been growing year by year in spite of Captain Hobson and the yellow press. Furthermore, ships built ten years ago would be of very little use now. Naval defense has been revolutionized by the present war and we do not know today what will be required two years hence or five years hence. We do know that we will have to build a different type of ship from those demanded two or three years ago. Of the three hundred war vessels listed in a recent journal many are out of date; like automobiles warships must be of 1917, 1918 and 1919.

Our army has been too small, everybody knew it, but in prosperous times it is hard to get enlisted men. I wish to say that while I believe there has been a lack of efficiency in the administration of the departments of war and navy, I am glad that we have thus far maintained the reputation of not fearing our neighbors and have not needed to heap up great armaments. Moreover, I believe that when this struggle has reached its logical conclusion we can then adapt a policy of greater moderation in expenditure for the enginery of war.

Now that the great conflict has drawn us into its eddying currents the whole nation must think and act in terms of war. Our young men must now be trained as rapidly as possible. The office, the factory and the university must all contribute their quota. Young women also will be needed as nurses and helpers. Vast stocks of arms, munitions and food are to be provided and trans-



ported. Lessons of efficiency and economy are to be learned by all the people. There never was a more righteous cause for the issue affects the welfare and destiny of all living and of countless generations yet unborn. God grant that when the war is over there may be an end of deportations, atrocities, outrages and cruelties such as have never blackened the pages of history.

The great conflict is bound to disturb our economic balance. Some industries will be highly expanded, others will suffer. Submarine warfare is disturbing foreign trade and will no doubt bring enormous losses. There will be the greatest displacement of labor from one field to another both for men and women that the nation has ever seen. During the period when we were introducing labor saving machinery we saw the working out of this process. Then it was gradual; now it will be abrupt, dramatic and even tragic. So in entering the war we have to deal with problems of industry, commerce and taxation such as have not vexed us before. Two great evils are impending. First, lavish expenditure by those suddenly made rich and the sudden collapse which is likely to follow the war when the account of the world's losses is made up. Nothing but some great calamity will waken the torpid minds of our people to the economic dangers which are wrapped up in such a world tragedy.

Another relation is seen in the demand that the United States take a more active part in world politics and diplomacy. If this means that she is to become a military nation and help to maintain an armed peace, the idea is discredited by our history and ideals and should be resented by all loyal minds. If, however, it means that we are to join in a league of nations to establish international government founded upon justice, with equal rights for all states, using all sanctions such as public conscience and good-will, the sacredness of treaties and if necessary international police power, then America must play her full part.

There seems to be another supreme reason for our action. While democracy has succeeded in the western hemisphere, there is reason to hope that all states in the eastern hemisphere may be transformed and uplifted under its benign influence. China is awaking to a new life. Schools and colleges, many of them inspired and supported by Americans, are models for a universal system of education and better material out of which to make self-governing citizens has never existed. Considering how many of her young

leaders have been educated in the United States we may well take pride in China's progress. Then there is Russia. There are no words adequate to portray the things that are in store for that northern empire. It is the subtle spirit of democracy working silently year by year until the moment arrives for the nation's redemption. Surely America may well rejoice in the hope that the onward march of freedom may not be halted until all tyranny and oppression are relegated to the dark abyss from which they sprang. Here then is the most interesting of all of our relations to the great conflict, namely, our attitude to nations struggling for relief from the oppressor. Belgium, Poland, Serbia and Armenia all need our sympathy and our aid. As the President stated before Congress we have no ends to serve except those of humanity and democracy; but our relation to those impoverished and suffering states after the war should be close and salutary. America desires that all nations which have been deprived and defrauded of real freedom may in the crucible of war be refined and transmuted, and made fit to be members of the society of nations radiating the love of democracy and permanent peace.

There are countless bonds which in the past have bound the world together, educational, social, economic and scientific. America is involved by all these whether she will or not. As during the war, she has poured out her wealth to feed and clothe innocent sufferers and has now taken her place as an ally of those who are fighting for freedom, so, after the war, she must continue her ministrations until hunger, pain and distress shall have vanished from the earth. There is also the world of thought and aspiration, of sympathy and of high-minded altruism. These are to be quickened and enhanced by the war, and afterwards it is to be expected that all nations will be drawn more closely together than ever before, and will come to hold in higher appreciation the things of the spirit and the great verities which give to man a high place in the kingdom of God.

What can America do to aid in establishing international government dedicated to durable peace? That is a great question and one will hesitate to give a categorical answer. I trust that whatever we undertake will be based upon the expectation of a new world order. There is considerable prospect for a federation of democracies when universal suffrage, justice and humanity will

be great words in the international conference. President Wilson has been disposed to state principles rather than advocate specific measures or remedies. The League to Enforce Peace has done a good work in calling the attention of the people of this and other countries to the possibility of a concert of nations with pacific means of settling all differences. The name of the league is not happy and undue emphasis has been placed upon force as the most important factor. At present the United States is joining with the Allies in the enforcement of war. When the war is over it is to be hoped that the need of force will largely cease. Democratic nations will not wish to look each other in the face and say we will compel you to do this or that. The suffering, humiliation and sorrow of the war will so chasten the nations that moral forces will come to the front as never before in history. The World Court League, which accepts all the proposals of the other league except one, is basing its hope upon the establishment of an international court and other subsidiary institutions, as well as upon the increased power of public opinion in favor of such agencies. The same public opinion which has caused the overthrow of autocracy in Russia and is threatening to undermine the Prussian tradition, will be strongly felt at every stage of the reconstruction period. The two leagues to which reference has been made and other organizations working for durable peace should not fail to hear the many voices in all parts of the world demanding that war should cease. There is good hope that an international executive may be developed and there must of course be a constabulary, or police force large enough to keep order and to represent the power and majesty of the united nations of the earth. And there will be no more suggestion of war in this than there is in the existence of municipal or state police. The United States will perform one of her greatest services to the world in helping to work out this beneficent plan. She may well take the lead in establishing a league of nations based upon justice and conciliation.

So we may say in conclusion that the relation of America to the great conflict is one of understanding and appreciation. Joining in the war she expects to suffer, but her suffering and her losses will bring her into closer sympathy and fellowship with other peoples who in blood and in tears are battling for the welfare of mankind. All other relationships to the war seem less important than this. To



have a share in freeing the world of oppression and cruelty is an undertaking worthy of America. With malice toward none and with good-will to all, we may see to it that in every land the principles of democracy and humanity are dominant. As our President has pointed out: we have no ends to serve but the good of mankind, but, if the adventure is successful, America will have a commanding influence and will rejoice eternally in having done her part.

## PLANNING THE FUTURE AMERICA

By HENRY A. WISE WOOD,

New York.

One of the chief faults of our happy-go-lucky America is its complete absorption in affairs of the moment. It lives wholly in the present, thinking little of its past and not at all of its future.

A huge, good-humored, industrious but untrained multitude, it wanders contentedly along without thought of a destination. Having neither a consummate leader, nor a chart, nor a goal, its pain and its pleasure are almost the sole directors of its course.

If things go well, it believes itself to be upon the right path; if they go ill, its members rush hither and thither in pained confusion until a more comfortable path is found, when it moves off along that course with no eventual objective in view.

When the guiding force of a people is compounded of the thought of all of its members, that people must necessarily move and develop by a succession of loosely related experimental steps. A people must grope or be led. Democracies usually grope, with occasional periods during which, having fallen under the influence of men of foresight and strength, they are directed along preconceived routes towards clearly defined objectives.

There are times when a people have become so preoccupied by their local affairs that they are deaf to suggestion, however beneficial, which calls for a change of thought and action. In such a state of inertia were the American people at the beginning of the present war, and until the aggressions of Germany grew to be intolerable. There are other times when a people, having been aroused out of intellectual lethargy into a state of acute cerebration, are mentally mobile and

may easily be led into new paths, if those paths meet with their approbation. In such a state of intellectual fluidity are the American people at the present time.

A critical moment, therefore, in the life of the nation is at hand, a moment during which the nation will change its mind; during which it will abandon old and embrace new purposes and choose a new pathway into the future.

This then is the opportunity of the dreamer of dreams; of the man of vision who believes he can serve his country by pointing out to it the highway to a great national destiny. To such a man time is as nothing, obstacles are as nothing, the labor, the sweat, the pain of the builders are as nothing. To him the goal, the goal only, is reality. That end achieved, and he knows the memories of the struggle will grow golden and become the traditional glories of the nation.

Need an American be ashamed to confess that he wishes his country to become the great empire of the twentieth century, democracy's greatest empire? That he covets for it a power great as was that of Rome, beneficent as is that of the British Empire, youthful, creative, and altruistic as is that of buoyant America? That he believes this end may be achieved, not by the acquisition of additional territory, not at the cost of his nation's friends among peoples, but at their gain by rendering the world such service as the world never has had?

In the United States we have the largest group of educated members of the white race to be found anywhere in the world. They constitute the only great two-ocean nation and are astride the temperate zone; they are industrious, ingenious, enterprising. They possess an aptitude for the farm, the forest, and the mine, the laboratory, the factory, and the sea, and occupy a territory rich in every natural resource. They are peace loving and benevolent.

What shall such a people do with their future? Shall they permit it to develop haphazard; shall they advance without plan or direction to an unforeseen destination? Shall they not, instead, determine their future, make of it a carefully thought out enterprise, and create and organize the means necessary for its accomplishment, as a definite national undertaking?

Being among those who believe that the future should be the



result of design, not of chance, I make bold to point out what in some respects I believe to be America's future place among nations.

America has long been one of the world's greatest producers of foods and raw materials. This advantage we must not surrender; we must not permit our growing industries and increasing tendency towards urban life to lead us to curtail our output of natural products. On the contrary, we must strive by better methods of cultivation, conservation, replenishment and working, to increase vastly the output of our natural substances, and to reduce their cost in the world's markets.

Having at hand the necessary raw materials, a populace unequalled in ingenuity, of high technical skill in the arts and easily taught new processes of manufacture; having a home market so vast that standardization becomes possible to an extent not possible elsewhere, and having the world's largest accumulation of free capital, there lacks nothing but the undertaking of the project to make of our country the foremost workshop of the world.

This we may easily do if we but set our industrial house in order, if we but hasten to learn and apply to our needs the lessons of class coöperation that the warring nations are teaching us, and turn our government into a great industrial warder and schoolmaster. The industrial armies of the other peoples have been drained by the war, and for more than a generation will be without the vigor that once was theirs. We shall be required to supplement their efforts, and supply to their own peoples and to the other peoples who have depended upon them that which they no longer will be capable of producing. If we but grasp these, our opportunities, we shall become the world's foremost manufacturing nation.

We must recover our maritime supremacy, and become the world's chief sea carrier. Once again must the American flag be the flag oftenest seen upon the waters of the earth. During the year 1914 only 9.8 per cent of our foreign trade was carried in American bottoms; in 1830 it was 90.3 per cent. It is inconceivable that we should not instantly abandon the policies which have been making for our maritime suicide, and adopt others which will restore to us our birthright of sea use, which we have so recklessly tossed into the laps of other nations. The sea strength of Germany against which we are now so lavishly building in self-defense was largely paid for by ourselves.

Germany's profits upon the sea carriage of our own goods and people have built her merchant fleets, have helped to develop her shipyards, and have gone far towards the creation of her only-second-to-Great Britain's naval power. We are now rendering a similar service for Japan. To carry our own exports, imports, and passengers, whether in the Atlantic or Pacific, must henceforth be our inexorable purpose. American ships for Americans and their goods, this must be our slogan.

In order to become the world's foremost manufacturers and merchants, we must become the world's chief bankers. Where foreign enterprises may borrow, there will they trade. The American banker and American salesman must go abroad hand in hand. We must assist and encourage them as the pioneers of the new world-drawn industrial life into the enjoyment of which America is about to enter.

The nation's surplus capital must be set to work for the nation wherever beyond the seas good returns in interest and trade are forthcoming. And selected youth must be especially trained for the handling of America's banking and commercial interests abroad, trained in the languages, manners and customs, tastes and prejudices, of all foreign peoples. For this work there should be created a great national institution, subsidized by the government, with training field stations in all countries. Such an institution could provide us also with consuls, so that trained Americans would replace our untrained consuls, many of whom are of foreign citizenship and their loyalty not always to be depended upon. Thus we shall be made able to satisfy at our profit the needs of all nations, and draw an ever increasing income from the industry of other peoples.

In planning the future it must not be overlooked that security is an essential condition of over-world trade, the security of the individual American and of his property. Unless the pioneers of American commerce be safe in life, money, and goods their enterprises are but houses of straw, subject to the cupidity or passion of those in whose midst they are.

Under insecure conditions American over-world trade can neither take firm root, nor prosper. Therefore, if we wish to create a great world-serving industrial democracy we must lay down and inexorably maintain the principle that wherever an American hap-

pens rightfully to be there his government will insist upon the security of his life and property. The injury of an American upon the high seas or abroad must once more become the concern of all our people, and be resented by all our people with all their might.

We must accept and vigorously act upon the age old saying: Fast bind, safe find. We now see that no nation can carry the commerce of the world in one hand and an empty blunderbus in the other. That commerce can no more be safeguarded by treaties than can a treasure by a copy of the Eighth Commandment pasted upon the door of the vault which holds it. We now know that no one but the well-intentioned respects treaty or commandment; that the ill-intentioned respects only superior power. We therefore must hold superior power. We must be respected not only because of our intellectual and material usefulness to our neighbor nations but also because of our ability, our readiness, and our determination, everywhere and upon every occasion, to support with force if need be the rights even of the humblest of our people, be those rights assailed by a nation little or big. The aegis of America must protect the American, as did that of Rome, the Roman. Upon no other terms can a nation win either the respect or the trade of the world. We must have both.

## GROWTH OF INDUSTRIAL DEMOCRACY

### MACHINISTS AS PEACEMAKERS

BY ARTHUR E. HOLDER,

Legislative Representative, American Federation of Labor.

This great national question that we are face to face with is one that the laboring men of the United States are meeting calmly, but with supreme confidence. We are neither pacifists nor jingoes, and we don't propose to become hysterical. We are going to do what we can to coöperate with our neighbors, whether they be capitalists or scholars, to mobilize the good-will of all our people, to mobilize our genius, our skill, and every variety of service we may be expected to render. We realize that those who come under the broad class of "labor," will suffer most from the human sacrifice.



Labor, during this trouble, will even stand some imposition. But we will not forget. And we now furnish warning that if any attempt to impose is made, there will be a reaction, and labor will have its say when the balances are cast.

A day or two ago, while in Bridgeport, Connecticut, I was reminded very forcibly of a remarkable expression given by the Prince of Peace wherein He said: "For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" The reason this thought which He so beautifully expressed came to my mind was because I had personally come face to face with petty autocracy, which has been needlessly established in that beautiful city of clever artisans. I could not speak in public as an American citizen to my fellow American citizens without having before me, with his baton unsheathed, one of the police officers of that town. One of my friends who recently returned from Pittsburgh, Youngstown and Cleveland informed me that the same situation existed in those great industrial centers. He said it was a physical impossibility to hold a public meeting before shop gates, and it was becoming more difficult to be able to lease or rent a hall to discuss economic questions of a domestic nature that are absolutely foreign to the trouble across the water. Thus the city fathers of Bridgeport recently enacted an ordinance by which the great first amendment to the American Constitution, guaranteeing free speech, is stricken out and taken from the people without so much as asking "by your leave." Therefore the thought has come to me most forcibly, "For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" and what shall it profit us Americans, as citizens of the highest grade, if we undertake to fight for democracy for the world and then allow petty autocracy to arise in our own land and dictate to us what we shall do and what we shall not do? Labor proposes to resist to the utmost every encroachment on our common rights: we will maintain all the personal, inherent and constitutional rights for which our fathers fought.

Let me refer to what may happen after this world war terminates. It would be a bold man to undertake to make a prophecy, but I have had wide experience in this world. I know something of human character. I have some suggestions to make and no better place can be afforded. First, let me drop this hint as to international coöperation in political matters. I have

traveled in Europe, as a working man. I know the Europeans first-hand and I have found that they have no idea whatsoever of the political organization of the United States. They have no proper understanding of our dual system of state and federal government. When once we inform them how smoothly and how equitably we manage our local and national affairs, it would not be a difficult matter to explain to the German, the Austrian, the Hungarian, the Frenchman, the Belgian and the Briton that they can have a United States of Europe if they want it, and it will work just as smoothly there, with all of their nationalism, as it has worked here in this great melting pot. Here with men of all races, all creeds, and many handicaps which tend to hold men back, we have blended into a common whole and built up this great, grand republic. Let us tell our European neighbors how we do things, and when once they know, they will learn the true meaning of those inspiring words "democracy" and "efficiency."

I have some information to convey to you with which you are, perhaps, not familiar. During the Sixty-fourth Congress, some exceptionally revolutionary industrial legislation was enacted. You have been busy people. You have been unable to pay strict attention to Congressional details. You have had to make a living and follow your daily pursuits, and the public press—who own and manipulate news service—has apparently made up its mind to a conspiracy of silence on real information. It has not informed Americans as to what was incorporated in the Army Appropriation Law of the last Congress. It contains a confiscatory clause investing the President of the United States with authority to take, for federal use, any factory that may be needed for national use. The man or men who own it, if they dare to place any obstacles in the way, are subject to exceptional penalties! In the Naval Law of the last session, a commandeering clause was included; authorizing the President to take possession of any private plant that may be needed to build naval vessels or merchant ships. In that act the penal clauses are not as severe, but the power is there. The National Defense Act contains the nitrate section, No. 79. I hope you will all examine that particular piece of legislation and read carefully the most far-reaching industrial legislation ever enacted by Anglo-Saxons, either in the United States or the United Kingdom. There was much debate in the United States Senate



about it because one southern gentleman feared—"it was a step toward socialism." And oh, how scared he was of that awful word; he didn't want the United States government to enter private business, and manufacture fertilizers for the agriculturist! No, indeed! He was perfectly willing that the proposed plants should manufacture nitrates for munitions, but he didn't want to interfere with private fertilizers' rights! Nevertheless, the bill passed over his protest.

When committee and individual amendments were being considered a senator from the far west succeeded without debate, in getting four simple words inserted in that act. They give the power to the United States government in nitrate plants to manufacture fertilizers for agricultural use, nitrates for munitions, "*and other useful products.*" You see the significance of that? Why, we can now, as a people, compete with private monopolies. We can make shoes, manufacture furniture, steel rails, locomotives or refine crude oil products. We can do anything now that Uncle Sam wants with full legislative authority. No senator objected to those four powerful, all-embracing words, and they are law.

The possibilities contained in the nitrate section will help us to solve some of our economic difficulties after the world war is over. It is really a fundamental, bed-rock proposition that will enable us to start a real coöperative industrial democracy which Mr. Lippmann has so eloquently portrayed.<sup>1</sup>

I want to tell you what labor suggested to the House of Representatives as a means of raising added revenue instead of issuing bonds. We recommended that the postal savings bank system should be extended for readier deposit by the people of the United States of immense sums of money. We want to mobilize those great financial resources that are in the pockets of millions of our people who have never dared to be bondholders but who would never hesitate at all to go to Uncle Sam's own depository in the post office and bank their savings. We asked that the limitation of deposits to a thousand dollars should be withdrawn and that people could freely deposit all they possess. We asked that the rate of interest should be increased from two per cent to three per cent on the grounds that, if we have to have bondholders to carry this debt either for this generation or for some future generation,

<sup>1</sup> See page 8.

then all the people should be given an opportunity to coöperate and be the bondholders. We asked that the income tax should be substantially increased and graduated. We asked that the inheritance tax should be materially increased, and that these two latter resources should be made to bear the largest proportion of the financial needs of the government. We also proposed what probably some people will feel pleased to know. We proposed that Congress should levy a tax on land values, not only as a war emergency measure, but also for a permanent means of raising public revenue for all time.

I am a working man, a machinist. I must apologize for the lack of forethought and foresight of my trade. We are the ones who are really responsible for this war—our trade, the machinists—throughout the world. If we had been blessed with foresight, if we had possessed sufficient intelligence to have seen what was coming, if we had coöperated and united our forces with those of our fellow machinists in Germany, Great Britain, Italy, France and Russia, we could have said to kaisers, emperors, kings, princes and potentates, "If you want to fight, you make your own weapons; we machinists will not do it."

If I live, I am going to devote the balance of my life to seeing that, when this awful struggle is over and the butchery is ended, there will be a delegation of trade unionists representing the machinists of the United States, who will visit their fellow machinists in the several European countries and say to them,

Let us unite in behalf of peace and brotherhood. In the skill of our hands lies the destiny of the world. We can control it for peace and happiness, or for death and destruction. Let us put an end to machine butchery. Let us refuse to make weapons of war. We can if we will and for humanity's sake we will be, we must be, the great peacemakers in the future, so that the world shall never again be torn apart in the awful way that it has been during the three years, 1914 to 1917.

THE WAR IN ITS RELATION TO DEMOCRACY AND  
WORLD ORDER

BY EMILY GREENE BALCH,

Emergency Peace Federation, New York.

America enters the war on grounds of the highest idealism, as the champion of democracy and world order. I will say briefly something as to two points: first as to democracy, and secondly, as to world order. But through all I have to say there will run, as a unifying thread, the question which confronts us all (not only now, but before the war and after the war and always), a question to which no simple answer is possible, the question of the place of coercion.

I suppose we are all ready to grant, whatever our opinions, that coercion is a thing of which we desire to have as little as may be, that the quality and effect of any moral act are better, in proportion as they are free of the element of coercion; that economic action is more effective and in every way more desirable in proportion as it is free of all element of coercion; that political action, the action of the citizen, is higher in proportion as it is clear of the element of coercion.

## COERCION IN DEMOCRACY

How far can democracy be forced upon others or given them? If a people are free or democratic in their purpose and desire, but externally coerced, the external coercion may be removed and freedom allowed to express itself, but democracy and liberty, which are all ideas, all states of mind, must spread by contagion or imitation or whatever you want to call this divine tendency of mind to kindle mind and purpose. They can neither be presented to nor imposed upon others. A war for democracy and liberty faces this limitation.

We must remember always, in dealing with others, the peculiarities of human nature, and we can best understand human nature by the rule, which is as scientific as it is good, of believing that others are likely to act as we should act in a given situation. How far will a threat of outside force lead a nation to change its political customs and institutions, and how far will it act as a riveting and



consolidating force upon those elements of self-will which are so powerful in us all?

Must we not conclude that a country serves democracy principally and chiefly by being democratic, that it cannot enforce democracy? The same is true of liberty—liberty which is a part of democracy, though not all of democracy, as freedom from coercion is a part of liberty, though not all of liberty.

Where, in war time, with all the strains and stresses of war time, should tolerance and freedom cease? A bill, let us say, is before Congress, approved by a committee of the Senate, disapproved by a committee of the House. At what point is it illegitimate for citizens to discuss this legislation? Is it desirable in the interests of our country that it should be impossible to get a hall in which to discuss a piece of pending legislation? Is it desirable that ministers of the gospel and lawyers and reputable citizens up and down the land should feel themselves not only exposed to moral and social coercion, but to actual violence, if they discuss a piece of pending legislation in which they are interested and which they believe to be contrary to the welfare of the country?

Let us hold ourselves in control, let us be willing to have all points of view discussed in proper ways at proper times, with that freedom which is the pride and safeguard of our country, the salt in the dish of our national life.

We have read much during the last three years of the dangers of secret diplomacy. Now, vigilance is indeed the price of liberty, and it is very necessary that the public opinion of this country should intelligently and consistently acquire a knowledge of the details of the government's policy. I do not mean, obviously, the details which it is necessary, for executive purposes, to keep secret. No sane person would desire to have such details made public. But this country is entitled to be informed (and must continuously demand that it be informed) of every commitment, direct or indirect, by treaty or inference or gentlemen's agreement, of anything binding us, anything that we cannot throw off afterwards, because the course of events has been allowed to commit us to it without our having so intended.

Without arguing as to whether conscription is either wrong or unwise, I want to ask you to think it through.

Take the case which is least favorable to the opponent of

conscription. Consider the case of a young man who is not a conscientious objector in the sense of having religious scruples, a young man, let us suppose, who in the first place does not believe that this war is desirable for the country. There are intelligent persons and right-minded persons who held that view before the war and who, perhaps, have not changed it since. You require this young man not only to expose himself to the most intensive and prolonged suffering of which a human being is capable, endurance carried absolutely to the furthest limit (for endurance is, after all, a small part of what you ask of him), you ask of him to use his will-power, his intelligence, his personality unreservedly to further ends in which he disbelieves.

Now, suppose, further, that this man not only believes that the war is useless, but that he feels, as many religious young men do feel, that it is the last horror to go out and deliberately inflict injury on one's fellowmen. I think that when we make up our minds on this, we ought to try to see the vision from the inside as it presents itself to the individual, perhaps a boy too young to make his will, too young to marry without his family's consent, too young to vote, for whom this momentous decision is made by others.

Too often we conceive of an end of all war, of a world order, in a merely negative sense. We conceive of it primarily, too often, as a coercive league to prevent any of the partners breaking out into the use of violence for the achievement of an individual national end. Surely this is a most deformed and inadequate conception of the goal. Surely what we want is a free society of nations, with active, deliberate and interested coöperation for the great common ends. I do not desire so greatly a world in which we shall all, somehow or other, checkmate one another's desires to make war as I desire a world in which we stand shoulder to shoulder, all peoples working for those great ends which interest all people alike, and to which the native differences of different peoples are the greatest possible contribution, and which would lose by the stagnation of uniformity. We want the harmony of a symphony employing every conceivable type of instrument, not the dullness of similarity.

The constructive genius of the race must work out such a plan for proposing to all nations that you could not possibly force the Central Powers to keep out of it. I believe that it is a perfectly



practicable thing to offer them such a new world partnership that they will only be too eager and glad to come in.

There is an old fable which is always new, the story of the traveler and his cloak and the sun and the wind. The wind laughed and said, "See me take that man's cloak off," and he blew hard and whistled sharply, and the man wrapped his cloak about him as closely as he could. The sun smiled and said, "See me do it," and before he had done smiling the man had the cloak over his arm.

The nations desire nothing better than to throw away their armies and get rid of them. They are the most burdensome cloak that a people has ever had. But as long as we are in a world of imperialisms we shall all cling to them. It is only when we enter upon another plane that we shall find our armies a vast and unnecessary expense and a vast and hideous moral shame.

The time is to come somehow, sometime, when the ruling type of our civilization will be a coöperative world order in which the element of coercion will be shrinking more and more and in which the element of free, spontaneous, joyful fellowship will be ever greater and greater.

## PEACE WITHOUT FORCE

BY S. N. PATTEN,

University of Pennsylvania.

The program outlined by the President in his address before the Senate on January 22 seems to be a break in national traditions. In reality, however, there has been no break, but a fulfillment. What Washington said, what Monroe said, what Lincoln said, is said again by President Wilson more clearly and more in harmony with the actual trend of events. The thought of the fathers should be perpetuated but we should not be slaves to its formal expression. What they wanted we want, but new conditions force us to adopt an attitude in harmony with the closer relations in which the world now stands. Berlin and London are not so far from us now as Charleston and Boston were from Philadelphia a century ago. If we needed state unity then we need world unity now to attain the ends for which our constitution was formed. Carried along by

international forces, we have become aware of cosmic emotions but we dread the changes involved and fear to trust ourselves in untried waters. The transition has been made more difficult by the presence among us of false prophets who, under the pretense of an advance, would in reality drag us back into a preceding epoch from which we have fortunately emerged. Today these reactionaries are thinking of fighting, of coercion, of elimination, of peace with victory and other slogans which make the shuddering citizen thankful for the protection which wide seas afford. If the world is a seething turmoil, the more our isolation the better.

Beside these would-be warriors who would drag us into partisan struggles there is a group more modest, more peaceful and yet I believe a greater cause of the present confusion of thought than the advocates of war. The League to Enforce Peace seems an organization to promote harmony and doubtless this is the earnest wish of the promoters. But the average citizen thinks of the difficulty it would create. If we are to have an "enforced peace" America must enforce it. Who can tell what millions of men and billions of money will be needed to impress our standards on the world? All conquering races have worn themselves out in vain endeavors to enforce peace. Why should we try anew to do what other races have failed to do? Never was the world larger or more diverse than today and is not diversity more important than unity?

I do not mean to argue the issues involved. At bottom I agree with the doubting citizen rather than with our new group of social philosophers. If we are to convert the world to our view I prefer to send missionaries rather than soldiers. If ideas cannot cement the world even the hugest armaments will fail. Guns may bring victory but they never bring peace. An armed peace is only an interlude between wars. Enforced law is hated law. Peace without victory abides through the spirit of brotherhood it engenders.

The advocates of peace with victory and peace without victory differ in their concept of human nature and of the motives that control men's actions. Doctrines about enforced peace take their rise from the philosophy of Thomas Hobbes. He regarded the passion for war as a fundamental human trait. In a natural state each man is at war with every other man. Security comes from the suppression of the natural instincts. The king, some ruling caste, some delegated body, must make decisions and enforce them against

the natural inclinations of the unruly masses. Peace thus means submission, not choice. This philosophical view is buttressed by the doctrine of depravity that for ages dominated the theological world. It is firmly held by those who believe in an aristocracy or a cultured class to control the discordant tendencies of the public. Only by hardship and discipline can the waywardness of men be kept under control. When these fail as a basis of coercion there is the theory of backward races to invite aggression and to excuse the dominant races when they impose their will on subject races. All these views are the expression of the same philosophy and carry with them the same need of "enforced law." Is it any wonder that the American people should hesitate to enter a league of enforced peace if the mass of the people beyond their borders have the natural inclinations of the savage and can be kept in subjection only by the impressment of superior force? It may be a very moral task to hold a world in subjection, but the history of many failures of imperialistic ventures shows that enforced peace is a waste of blood and treasure. Why is not isolation better than domination if the hearts of men are as black as has been pictured? Is it not better to be in a happy oasis than to be engulfed in an eternity of strife and brutality?

I see no satisfactory answer to these questions except in another view of human nature. Is Hobbes right that war is in our souls and that peace comes from without or does peace dwell within us while war, crime and vice are externalities imposed on men by the crippling power of supermen? Are the defects that make for war in men or in social institutions? Only as we discover what is external and thus imposed and what is internal and thus self-evoking can we know what plan to follow when we seek to improve either men or the conditions under which they live. To reach a higher state we must alter conditions if men are naturally good. We must alter men if they are by heredity bad. The two alternatives have little in common. Our institutions and behavior must conform to one ideal or the other and as we decide will we seek war or peace; will we rely on brotherhood or force.

It would take a book to discuss these problems but it should not take many pages to determine what behavior is called for by each plan. Either men love badness or are unwillingly bad. Government is coöperative good will or an inhibiting force just as war and



strife, vice and crime are within or without. Either man is a brute vainly striving to rise or he is a rational being depressed by overpowering circumstances. If men are pure they need not the enforcement of peace but the displacement of external causes of conflict. Every depressing factor we remove makes a more normal man, a better adjustment, less friction and stronger bonds of brotherhood. Our problem is therefore to search for the disturbing factors that depress and through their removal secure the peace which by nature men crave. War is an acquired attitude; peace and sympathy are the natural expression of our emotions.

The external factors making for war come under three heads: repression, restriction and exploitation. The principal repressions are due to race, religion and language. Restrictions lie mainly in the sphere of economics and are designed to give some region or class a greater superiority of income and welfare than nature would give them. There is a long bitter history of these repressions and of the evils that flow from them. No nation or class is free from attempts to gain economic advantage at the expense of its neighbors nor is there any group who have not felt the force of imposed restrictions and resented the resulting evils. No nation is a unit of equal men. The few dominate at home as the more brutal dominate the world at large. With such a commingling of evils and misunderstandings is it a wonder that war becomes the expected state and that peace seems to be the dream of enthusiasts?

Repression and exploitation not only take from the injured the objective equality on which their happiness depends, but they lead to psychic degeneration. The loser in position also loses in character. All virtues are dependent partly on objective conditions and fade with depressions. Even the physical traits are weakened or disappear. And to these we must add disease, poverty, filth and starvation as causes of still other abnormalities than the original repressions create. It is not difficult, therefore, to account for the race and class antagonisms nor for the abnormality and degeneration that accompany them. What the spirit wills, objective evils prevent. Visions of beauty are transformed into the dross of the street; truth keeps us counting our woes instead of seeing the firm basis on which progress rests.

Our evils are not in a depraved human nature but in defective political institutions. The individual is protected against state



aggression; the people against the king, but there is no protection of the masses against the ruling class. We think of ourselves as a democracy and yet our traditions keep the masses from an immediate control of their destinies.. Should we go to war today,<sup>1</sup> the decision will be made by people elected on other issues and not by popular assent. I find no fault with our President, but can we call ourselves a democracy when one man may plunge us into a war whose evils may weigh on us for a hundred years? If this be true of us, what can be said of Europe where millions of lives and billions of property have been sacrificed to the whim of the ruling class? No government asked its people if they wished to fight: nor has a single national election occurred since the outbreak of the war to test popular sentiment. Not only is the war carried on without popular approval, but the conditions of peace will be determined and the distant future fixed before the people have an opportunity to express themselves. It is this distrust of democratic decisions that creates the barriers preventing world harmony. What evil from democracy could equal the failure of each ruling class to reflect the welfare of their own nation? We assumed an aristocracy would at least protect the interests of property but where has a mob shown itself so ruthless in its destruction? We have thought that the educated class would prove a barrier to passion only to find that the higher up we go the more vigorously has the flare of emotion expressed itself. Passion today comes not from the street but from the newspaper; its readers are not the despised mob but the arrogant rich and the reactionary bigot. If we want peace it is not human nature we must alter: nor is it mob rule we should fear. It is our tradition and antiquated class opinion that must be revised. We have changed the rule of the lawyer for the rule of the editor, the spoken word for the printed word, only to find that the passion of the reader exceeds that of the assembly. A demagogue as speaker can at most reach a few thousand hearers while an emotional editor can make a nation insane.

We do not reach the heart of the situation, however, until we realize that protection lies not in written constitutions and binding traditions but in clear ideas. We see today through yesterday's glasses and not in its own light. We might as well expect that the ideals of the Middle Ages would suffice to build a modern state as to assume that the ideals of the last two centuries suffice to create a

<sup>1</sup> This article was written prior to the declaration of war.

present solution. Our great need is a self-enforcing peace—a group of principles that will work as successfully in world affairs as our constitution works in our internal affairs. We do not keep armies to maintain internal peace. It is not force but principle that keeps the Texan from destructive adventures. If he can be restrained by ideals that have no objective embodiment why cannot the same become true of Germany or Japan? What are these self-enforcing principles?

How can we build a supernational code that will be accepted as the moral code is accepted—a code that appeals to self-evident principles as does the Declaration of Independence. It will thus be the code of the school, the church and the press and be as unquestioned as is the multiplication table? The violations will thus become like theft or murder, the sporadic outbursts of individuals suffering from some abnormality. Where they happen we must educate, not punish. If we treat the violators of the super code as wronged and right the wrong before we strive to punish fewer violations of this code would happen than of the civil law. It is the failure to see how great principles would work in practice that creates the present confusion and thus makes for race antagonisms.

1. The first principle of a code of peace is that all decisions should be made by popular vote. The western world claim to be democratic and yet in no nation is democracy trusted. The result is that we have arbitrary decisions made by a class and often by a single person that the people are forced to carry out against their inclinations. Should declarations of war be delayed until ratified by popular vote they would not occur. Popular decisions appeal to human nature and it is the same the world over. It is class decisions that differ and these we must avoid by taking from every class its power to override popular decision.

2. The second principle is equally important. Home rule must accompany popular suffrage to prevent national majorities from oppressing minorities. The antagonisms of race, culture, religion and language could thus be avoided and at the same time the peculiar exigencies of localities would be provided for.

3. The third principle is the freedom of the seas. The ocean is a common heritage that should be in the control of no nation or group. This freedom must be so limited as to enable every nation

to protect its own shores. The recognized three mile limit will not enable this to be done. The controlled zone should be one hundred miles rather than three. Whatever the limit agreed upon, it alone should be the recognized area for warfare either offensive or defensive. If England extends her blockade of Germany one hundred miles from the German coast Germany should be allowed an equal area about England to establish her submarine blockade, and we should claim the same zone for our coast defense. But other parts of the ocean should be open to all on equal terms.

4. The fourth principle is that no nation should be allowed to enact export taxes on raw material. The natural advantages are so unequally distributed that a virtual slavery can be maintained if some world necessity were controlled by one nation or if a group of nations should conspire to control world commerce. Manufactured goods do not come in this class as they can be made anywhere with slight differences in cost.

5. The fifth principle demands a fair distribution of tropical areas among commercial nations. All nations need a tropical region to complement their home trade. Perhaps a third of foreign trade will be of this class. But there is ten times the quantity of tropical land to meet this condition. Cuba could supply the sugar of the world and either Java or Brazil its coffee and spices. Nations now monopolize land they will never use. When land hunger ceases a potent cause of war will be removed.

In regard to these canons of a super code, two questions arise. Would they, if adopted, suffice to uphold world peace and what means have we to encourage their adoption? It must be admitted that sporadic violations of the international code will occur just as lynching takes place within our country. It can, however, be questioned whether these violations would be of grave enough a character to necessitate intervention. All Americans recognize that lynching is a serious evil but most of them also think that the evils of lynching are less than the evils its suppression would impose. Not only would a standing army be necessary, but all our institutions would have to be altered to make such coercion possible. The League to Enforce Peace would find itself in the same position that the suppression of lynching would impose. Without it we should have some local disorder but with it would come a coercion involving far greater evils. Most disorder could be avoided by



the full application of the principle of home rule. What remains better be ignored than suppressed. The evolution of cordial relations may be a slow process but it is the only cure of local antagonism.

The world acceptance of any view can come in one of two ways—progress by influence and progress by struggle. We have had many attempts to bring world unity by force: all of them have failed. America is a great nation, but it is far from that supremacy that would ensure world domination. Should we strive to dictate we merely follow the example of other world empires, waste our resources in useless wars and then sink to the economic impotence that has been the fate of nations greedy for power. No nation can rule, no group of dogmas fit the whole world. Peace must come through the recognition of difference and through the growth of the spirit of toleration. This means progress by influence and example and not by struggle. The world needs not a dictator but some nation that lives up to the super standard and thus shows the possibility of a peaceful progress. Should America become such a people, avoiding the degradation that suspicion and hatred engender we would have a host of imitators. It is our misfortune if not our fault that we no longer hold the high position our fathers held of leading democratic movements. Our sympathies have overridden our reason. Only clear thinking can restore the lost. Fair dealing must replace the growing partiality that recent events have promoted.

The war spirit is an instilled attitude due to the wrong education and not to the natural emotions men inherit. Recent evolution has changed all else but has not yet brought our national ideals in harmony with new conditions. In public affairs we have yet a class rule even in the nations where democracy is nominally supreme. Until the middle and lower classes question the supremacy of the upper class our government will not be a model for world imitation. There is degeneration above to offset the uplift below. When this anomaly is removed peace, good will and coöperation will displace international entanglements.

Our ancestors were aggressive, but it was the aggression of a spontaneous vitality. No outlets for energy were available but in the crude conflicts that revealed personal superiority. Today intense activity has a dozen outlets all superior to that of war.



Achievement, wealth, science and social service drain off the energies and furnish the satisfaction that in cruder ages only combat gave. The effect of war on survival has also changed. Personal strife left the best and removed the incompetent. Gunpowder changed this survival value of war. The personal combat which the sword favored is displaced by long range fighting in which size and vigor are penalized. Corresponding to this change in evolutionary values is a change of motive. Our forebears fought because they loved fighting. They glorified in aggression. Today nations war not for a love of fighting, but for fear of invasion. It is interesting that every nation in the present war regards itself on the defensive. The appeal is to fear and not to glory. Our wars are not therefore a mark of super energy but of the growth of fear motives. And what is fear but degeneration?

This thought leads to the essence of our situation from a physiological viewpoint. We are all familiar with the action of toxins on our system, but we are less familiar with the blood content that increases vigor and thus makes us aggressive and dynamic. As our vitality increases we go out of ourselves in bolder ways and meet our fellows either in coöperation or conflict. Toxins in the blood destroy this aggressive hopefulness, replacing it with depression and fear. When the motive for war becomes fear instead of joyful aggression we may be sure its source is not with an element of normal human nature but with a species of degeneration that affects particular groups. Fear is a class phenomenon, which is transformed into a national attitude by the control which class has over public opinion. Good vigorous blood flowing in the veins of everyone might bring industrial evils through the personal aggression it excites but it would remove the degenerative fears that now overpower our upper class. We can thus cure war even if we cannot remove personal aggression. The one rests on a physical depression which may be avoided while the other has its seat in an imperfectly developed human nature. Heredity has its faults some of which it will be difficult to cure. But the insanity of war is not one of them.

The main thought of this paper is to make clear the difference between two plans to secure world peace: *Peace through force and peace without force*. Peace through victory must of necessity be an enforced peace. The vanquished must be ruled at our expense.

Peace without force means a yielding of the strong, not the submission of the weak. Wrongs must be righted before enforcing claims even though these claims be just. Can we yield to a nation in the wrong and yet promote world justice? This is the test of a peace without victory, of a world not coerced by force. It is not the insistence on our rights but on our neighbors' wrongs that makes for world betterment. Nations are often unruly, emotional and stubborn, but they need forgiveness more than punishment. In local affairs we may let the majority dictate, but liberty should be our guide in world decisions. Toleration is more moral than right, more luminous than truth, a sounder principle than justice and more divine than retribution. Without it no democracy can exist. Its basis is a peace that endures because it is loved. Battleships and machine guns cannot do what simpler forces do through the radiating influence of comradeship and good will.

## PAX AMERICANA

BY GEORGE W. KIRCHWEY, LL.D.,

President of the American Peace Society.

The League to Enforce Peace has sprung full-armed from the brain of Woodrow Wilson. While the immediate occasion of our entry into the world war is "the reckless and lawless submarine warfare" which the German government has been waging against American commerce and the lives of our citizens, its purpose is declared by the President to be

to vindicate the principles of peace and justice in the life of the world as against selfish and autocratic power and to set up amongst the really free and self-governed peoples of the world such a concert of purpose and of action as will henceforth insure the observance of those principles.

And again, in the same noble utterance from which this declaration is taken, he says:

We shall fight for the things which we have always carried nearest our hearts—for democracy, for the right of those who submit to authority to have a voice in their own government, for the rights and liberties of small nations, for a universal dominion of right by such a concert of free peoples as shall bring peace and safety to all nations and make the world itself at last free.

Now it would be a mistake to interpret these declarations and, with them, all the other notable utterances of the address to the Congress, in a literal sense. The President is in expression distinctly a man of letters, and, as Matthew Arnold says of the Bible, "to understand that the language" employed "is fluid, passing and literary, not rigid, fixed and scientific, is the first step toward a right understanding." But it would be a greater mistake to dismiss the whole matter as "mere literature" and to assume that the war to which we were committed on the evening of April 2 has any but a historical connection with the defensive program launched on March 4. To say, as we well may, that the one is the germ of the other, does not limit the war that is, either in scope or purpose, to the war contemplated a month earlier. It is clear that the President's purpose enlarged portentously in the few weeks that intervened between the two events—not as the result of external happenings (there had been no new "overt act" of special significance; the German submarine warfare was neither better nor worse than it had been) but as the result of a new orientation of the President's mind. During that fateful month the long roll of wrongs suffered by us and by other neutral powers presented themselves no longer as individual acts of aggression, reluctantly committed under the lash of necessity, but as the unfolding of the hostile purpose of an autocratic military power waging "warfare against mankind." "Peace without victory" is now seen to be impossible. Our country must "exert all its power and employ all its resources to bring the government of the German empire to terms and end the war."

To what extent this growing purpose of the President has been shared by the American people, it would be vain to inquire. It had long been held by a small but influential section of the community, the majority of the "intellectuals," the professional classes and the leading newspapers. The great mass of the population, indifferent or reluctant from the beginning, has probably remained unconvinced to the end. But the end has come and it is safe to assume that the President's purpose is today the nation's purpose and that we are in the war not merely to protect our commerce and the lives of our citizens, but also to end the war which the German government is waging on mankind and, by coöperation with the governments now at war with Germany, to bring that government to terms.

In saying this I am not unmindful of the fact that the Congress,



clearly representing the weight of public opinion of the country at large, has accepted, not willed, the war, and that only a small minority of either House put the seal of its approval on the wider purpose declared by the President. A considerable number of the members who voted for war emphatically repudiated any motive but that of vindicating American right against German aggression and a large majority gave this as their only reason for so voting. But when the war-making power has once been placed in the President's hands it is certain that its course will be determined by his purpose and not by the reserves and hesitations of those who entrusted it to him. Indeed, as every reader of history knows, wars have a way of taking their own course without much respect for the intentions of those who set them in motion. If there is anyone, in or out of Congress, who still believes that Germany's submarine warfare is today the vital issue between the two countries and that the Imperial government could still by abandoning that warfare make peace with the United States, the course of events in Washington during the past two weeks<sup>1</sup> should undeceive him. We are not waging a separate warfare against Germany. Whether, as a people, we willed it or not, we are in the war and we are in it to the end. The only peace that we can now consider is a general peace that will make the world safe for democracy. For better or for worse, Woodrow Wilson has given the United States a new world policy.

If I am correct in this interpretation of the situation, two facts of momentous significance in their bearing on our national life and well-being as well as upon the future course of world-history come into view. The first is this: that for the first time in human history a great nation has gone to war, has pledged all its power and resources, has staked its very existence for a purely ideal end. As the President has truly said, "We have no selfish ends to serve. We desire no conquest, no dominion. We seek no indemnities for ourselves, no material compensation for the sacrifices we shall freely make. We are but one of the champions of the rights of mankind. We shall be satisfied when those rights have been made as secure as the faith and the freedom of the nation can make them." I say this is an unprecedented event, and for that reason bound to be misunderstood. We may well believe that the German government was taken by surprise, when her inspired organs cry out, "Never before has a nation gone to war without cause or for such a cause."

<sup>1</sup> Written in April, 1917.

In the second place, our entry into the war "for such a cause" marks the abandonment of our traditional and cherished policy of isolation and independence of world politics. Not at the close of the Civil War, not as the result of the Spanish War, but today has the United States become a part of the international system. No American will undervalue the advantages which that policy of proud isolation has conferred on humanity, or will see it pass wholly without regret. It has given security from foreign aggression to half a world. It has quarantined us against the fatal disease of militarism. It has made possible the growth to plenitude of power and prosperity of the greatest and most pacific democracy that the world has ever seen and has thus fitted it for the greater rôle which it has now assumed. But it has been a selfish policy, not less selfish—if less mischievous and hateful—than the predatory policy of the powers from whom it has kept us aloof. It has given us peace, but it has been the peace of Cain—"Am I my brother's keeper?" We have kept out of war ourselves, but we have done nothing to keep other nations out of war. We have generally observed justice in our dealings with other nations, but we have been unperturbed and undismayed by the spectacle of injustice under which other peoples have been made to suffer. We have kept ourselves free from entangling alliances, but we have made no effort to substitute for the fatal balance of power in Europe and the Orient a true concert of nations based on mutual respect, forbearance and good-will. In those fatal days when Europe was hastening to her doom, when Belgium was meeting her unmerited fate, we raised neither hand nor voice to stay the outrage. Alike in our commercial and in our foreign policy, we have claimed the advantages, while repudiating the responsibilities, of the coöperative commonwealth of the nations. Worst of all, this policy of aloofness has bred in us a certain complacency and unadventurousness which has led us to conceive of international peace as a negative, static condition, a kind of Nirvana, to be attained by folding the hands over the navel and keeping the eyes closed in contemplation, rather than as a high constructive policy to be achieved in danger by infinite effort and sacrifice.

At this point grave questions, sharp as the spear of Ithuriel, thrust themselves upon us. Is the issue between autocracy and democracy, between civilization and barbarism so clear in the present struggle that we could not refuse to take up the gage of battle?

Is war the only way, is it the best way, for our great, pacific democracy to champion the imperilled rights of mankind and strive for a better world order? On these questions, on which the sentiment of our people is so passionately divided, I express no opinion. They belong to a past which is already beginning to seem remote, and cannot be heard in the House of the Interpreter. But the Interpreter may surely be heard to say that if war is ever justifiable it is doubly justified when waged not for selfish ends but for the common weal, and that it is unworthy of a great people to withdraw itself in monkish isolation from a wretched world struggling in the twilight of the gods toward order, peace and justice. There is something that tells us that, for nations as for individuals, when great issues are at stake, it is better to live dangerously yet fearlessly than to live safely; that in a world in which lawless violence is rewarded with power, "Right forever on the scaffold, wrong forever on the throne," it is shameful to avoid the struggle and live at ease.

Thus far our commitment is only for the present war. The President, indeed, makes us partners in a "League of Honor," and declares that we shall fight "for a universal dominion of right by such a concert of free peoples as shall bring peace and safety to all nations and make the world itself at last free." But may we not say that this is the language of aspiration, not a definite, political program to which we are asked to commit ourselves? What it points to is not a formal League of Nations pledged to maintain peace among themselves, such as is outlined in the Bryce plan in England or in the program of our own League to Enforce Peace, but "a partnership of opinion," "a concert of purpose and of action amongst the really free and self-governed peoples of the world." In so far as the purpose here adumbrated transcends the issues of the present war, it seems to call rather for a spiritual partnership of the democratic peoples than a league of democratic powers committed to joint action against an aggressor. To such a "league of honor" we should be glad to commit ourselves even though it should in some fateful hour again offer us the dreadful choice of war to vindicate the principles of peace and justice against selfish and autocratic power. Further than this we are not likely to go until true democracy rules the nations from the Baltic to the Golden Horn.

Limiting our view, then, to the present war and its issues, what



is the service that the high and disinterested purpose which we have avowed demands of us?

It requires, in the first place, that we shall wage the war nobly, generously and without bitterness. As the President has said, "We act without animus, not in enmity toward a people or with the desire to bring any injury or disadvantage upon them." As we are without fear, we can afford to leave the foul and corroding passion of hate to "the lesser breeds without the law" or to those who fight blindly and madly for national existence.

In the second place, as we fight only for the security of the nations against lawless aggression, our fight will be over as soon as that security has been attained, whether by crushing victory or by the voluntary submission of the enemy. We have not gone to war to serve the purposes of the Allies save in so far as those purposes are ours. It would be a kind of madness as well as a betrayal of our democracy for our government to become a full partner of the Entente Allies and bind itself not to make a separate peace. There is no danger that the President will propose or that the Senate would ratify such an arrangement.

In the third place, our government should not only withdraw from the war but should use all its influence to bring the war to a conclusion as soon as, in its opinion, a just and durable peace can be secured. We are fighting for a world-peace, not for a world-truce, and we cannot lend ourselves to terms of settlement which, because of their harsh or oppressive character, will have in them the seeds of future wars. It is clear that our purpose to bring peace and security to the world will not be achieved until Belgium, France and Serbia have been completely emancipated from foreign dominion and restored to the condition in which they were before the storm of war was let loose on them, but is anyone bold enough to assert that we should fight for the dismemberment of Austria-Hungary, or to establish the Russians in Constantinople, or to place Albania under the heel of Italy, or to force a democratic régime on the Central Empires? It is not thus that the incubus of autocratic militarism that now rests upon the world can be destroyed.

In the fourth place, we should insist now, as the price of our active participation in the general war, that the Allies shall bind themselves to join with us in the creation of a true society of nations, from which no power, small or great, whether now friendly or hostile,

shall be excluded, and which shall be based on the general acceptance of the "Declaration of the Rights and Duties of Nations" adopted by the American Institute of International Law, January 6, 1916, and of the principles of peaceful adjustment and judicial settlement of international disputes, as set forth in the "Recommendations of Havana," adopted by the same body of international jurists, January 22, 1917. What may well be regarded as a minimum program on which we shall insist is:

1. The convocation of a third Hague Conference immediately after the close of the war—the conference to assume a permanent character, meeting at regular, stated periods, under general regulations having the force of international law.

2. The formation of a judicial union of the nations by a convention pledging the good faith of each of them to submit their justiciable disputes to a permanent court of the union and to submit to the findings of such court.

3. The creation of an international council of conciliation to which the nations shall bind themselves to submit such questions of a non-justiciable character as may not have been settled by negotiation.

Whether the nations shall go further and establish a League to Enforce Peace by military power either among themselves or against the insolent pretensions of aggressive powers not of their number, must, I conceive, be left to the future to determine. Personally I do not believe that the world is yet ripe for such a consummation.

And, lastly, we must wage the war for democracy and the security of peace and justice at home as well as abroad. For the enemy, the selfish spirit of autocracy that lives by force and aggression is here in our midst as well as in Berlin, Vienna and Constantinople. As Galsworthy has recently reminded us, "The Prussian junker is but a specially favored variety of a well-marked type that grows in every land. And the business of other men is to keep circumstances from being favorable to its development and ascendancy." But this statement, true as it is, is not the full measure of the danger that menaces our democracy. A latent junker sleeps in most of us, and war is the congenial climate in which he thrives and, in an evil hour, takes command over the better, the more humane and reasonable, the more democratic part of us. We enter upon the war with the loftiest aims that ever inspired a nation in arms. The spirit of nationalism which makes us a united people and therefore capable both of feeling deeply and of realizing nobly those aims, is at the same time the opportunity of the autocrat, the jingo, of all

those incapable of fighting for an ideal loftier than self-interest or national power or the glory of conquest. It is against these in our own land, in our own blood—that we must strive in order that we may preserve and bring to prevail America's unique contribution to the welfare of the world.

And here we reach the height of the great argument. I have spoken of the high spirit of disinterestedness that has carried us into the war. But that should not surprise us nor anyone, friend or enemy, that knows us. As a recent writer has said:

The truth is that the United States is the only high-minded Power left in the world. It is the only strong nation that has not entered on a career of imperial conquest, and does not want to enter on it. If the nations of Europe had entertained purposes as disinterested as those of the United States they would not now be engaged in this butchery. There is in America little of that spirit of selfish aggression which lies at the heart of militarism. Here alone exists a broad basis for "a new passionate sense of brotherhood, and a new scale of human values." We have a deep abhorrence of war for war's sake; we are not enamored of glamour or glory. We have a strong faith in the principle of self-government. We do not care to dominate alien peoples, white or colored; we do not aspire to be the Romans of tomorrow or the "masters of the world." The idealism of Americans centers in the future of America, wherein we hope to work out those principles of liberty and democracy to which we are committed. . . . This political idealism, this strain of pacifism, this abstinence from aggression and desire to be left alone to work out our own destiny, has been manifest from the birth of the republic. We have not always followed our light, but we have never been utterly faithless to it.<sup>1</sup>

When such a people goes to war the act presents itself either as a great betrayal or as a sublime fulfilment, and the nations today and history tomorrow—not by our words but by our deeds—will judge us. What will be required of us is not victory—though for victory we must mightily strive—but fidelity to the principles that have made us a name among peoples. Victory achieved through the defeat of those principles will itself be defeat, however great the material triumph.

Shall we be able to keep our ideals unimpaired in this new old-world—this world of storm and stress, of militant wrong and triumphant power—in which we have now elected to play our part? To make war only when we must and then not for selfish ends but only for the common weal? To keep and strengthen justice and democracy at home even while we strive for democracy and justice abroad? To dream no dream of empire, to see no alluring vision of

<sup>1</sup> Roland Hugins, *The Possible Peace*, New York, 1916.



power but the vision of a world made safe for democracy and secured against outrage by the united will of enfranchised peoples? I do not know. But this I know, that the days of our cloistered virtue are well lost and that we cannot refuse the great adventure even though we gain the whole world and lose our own soul. And this, too, I know, that the greatest disaster that could befall mankind is not the sum of human misery which such a war as this brings in its train, nor yet the shameful legacy of hate and fear and mistrust that it leaves behind it, but the loss to humanity of those ideals of democracy, justice and peace which our Republic has represented in an evil world. And this, too, I know, that it rests wholly with us to keep our democracy true to the line marked out for it in Washington's farewell address:

Observe good faith and justice toward all nations; cultivate peace and harmony with all. . . . It will be worthy of a free, enlightened and, at no distant period, a great nation, to give to mankind the magnanimous and too novel example of a people always guided by an exalted justice and benevolence.

## THE INTERNATIONAL RIGHT AMERICA MUST CHAMPION

BY ROLAND G. USHER, PH.D.,

Professor of History, Washington University, St. Louis.

The question of America's obligation to defend international right raises no less significant an issue than the cause of the war between the United States and Germany and its justifiability. It is a question either of the utmost simplicity or one of almost insoluble complexity, a subject upon which a difference of opinion is hardly conceivable or one upon which agreement becomes almost improbable. While I do not labor under the delusion that many people believe this question to be simple, I know that many people do regard it as relatively easy to decide and that they reach a decision in the light of what I believe to be prejudgments, preconceptions, and even prejudices. Our chief obligation in the study of international right and of the measures necessary to be taken by the United States in its defense is to study it from the point of view of American interests.

Our conclusion, indeed, will be no better than our premises are valid. If the vital element in our supposed judgment be a profound dislike for Germany, an unspoken and unconscious attachment for France, horror over the invasion of Belgium or the sinking of the *Lusitania*, we shall project into the issue of international right the question of the right and wrong of the war itself, of the validity of Pan-Germanism, of Schrecklichkeit. Immediate and positive conclusions we shall produce but conclusions not to be confused with logic, evidence and history. With such impulses, the immense majority in this country seem to me to approach the question of America's obligation to defend international right, and upon such grounds they affirm or deny the justifiability of our entrance into the war. America's obligation to beat Germany, America's obligation to express horror for Belgium and the *Lusitania*, America's obligation to preserve a technical neutrality by exporting no more munitions, America's obligation to compel England as well as Germany to observe international law—none of these proceeds from

a real investigation of America's obligation as the defender of international right. Each and all assume the conclusion as the premise. They prejudge the issue on the basis of other circumstances than those of law, history and diplomacy. I trust that I shall escape the designation of pro-German as the result of these statements. I once wrote a book not too well liked in Germany and have advocated constantly coöperation between the United States and Great Britain, which I hope is already a reality, but I have sought always to advance definite reasons based upon a study of American history, American democracy and American economic interests. We must see the war in the light of American interests, not define American interests in terms of the European struggle, if we are to understand the true significance of our entry into the conflict.

From another point of view a large body of well-intentioned, but I am afraid zealously misdirected people, prejudge the issue. Theoretically the internationalist is a cosmopolite, a citizen of the world at large. In his vocabulary there is no such word as patriotism; for him nationality has no meaning; he is the true man without a country. I will yield to no man in the firmness of my conviction of the blessings of peace and of the horrors of war; I believe strongly that international organization is desirable and that international tribunals and courts can achieve at present valuable results, but I am not yet ready to place peace before patriotism, nor an international court before my devotion to the creed of Washington and of Lincoln, to those intangible impulses which beat within me at the sight of our flag on the docks at Liverpool in August, 1914. America's obligation must be couched for me in terms of patriotism or it has for me no meaning, no obligation. We must attain internationalism and peace through patriotism and nationality and not at their expense.

The question, indeed, of America's obligation as the defender of international right is to me less one of evidence than of logic, less one of immutable facts than of principles. What we mean by international right depends upon our conception of international law which itself must be the logical result of our conception of the international world. That in turn involves our notion of sovereignty and dependency, which can themselves be made concrete and practical only by discoverable tests whereby the reality of sovereignty may be ascertained in particular cases. Our notion of obligation



necessarily depends upon our conception of ethics, of morality, of crowd psychology, upon our opinions regarding the justifiability of war, the necessity of peace, and the character of international organization needed to achieve it. Nor shall we reach any understandable conclusion without delving deep into the relation between individualist ethics and the ethics of nations, without in some way defining ethics itself and its relation to history, diplomacy and law. This question is no hard and fast legal abstraction consisting merely of the application of admitted legal premises to a definite ascertainable set of facts, but an issue whose terms are as yet vehemently discussed and which is itself partly historical, partly diplomatic, partly juristic, partly ethical; an issue as broad as the field of human learning, as deep as the past of the race, as significant as its future.

The true difficulty of the question seems to lie in the disagreement of statesmen, diplomats, historians and lawyers in different nations, and in the same nation, upon the facts which underlie the situation and upon the meaning and validity of its most fundamental postulates. Diplomats and statesmen on the one hand and international lawyers and textbook writers on the other disagree widely upon no less significant and basic conceptions than the character, nature and scope of international law. The former deny that in a proper sense of the words there is any such thing. The latter more vehemently affirm its existence. The definite precepts of such a law naturally emerge from the hands of the two schools in very different condition, while the interpretation and application of the few precepts apparently acceptable to both have caused wide divergence of opinion.

The great powers of Europe apparently admit the existence of a certain international code in theory, but seem to proceed in practice upon a widely different code. International rights are in controversy between the belligerents themselves, and neutrals are not entirely agreed as to what they are. Belligerents disagree with neutrals; some with all neutrals, others with most. Great Britain and France, our new Allies, to say nothing of Germany, dissent from basic propositions upheld by the United States and declare their version to be demonstrable by our own diplomatic practice and from the decision of our own admiralty courts. The controversy, indeed, ranges over so wide a field and the points controverted are so exceedingly

fundamental and the controversy about them is so very general as to demonstrate beyond all peradventure the fact that, if there is any truth about this subject, men are not agreed as to what it is.

The controversialists not unnaturally take widely different views of history and of diplomacy. The American interpretation of rights on the high seas which the President has championed rests quite obviously upon the assumption that the seas were free in time of peace and were free in time of war until the German submarine warfare closed them. The Germans retort that this is the English view, that the freedom of the seas is a fiction and neither exists nor has existed in time of peace nor at any other time. Merely because the British have seen fit to allow most nations to use the seas with considerable freedom does not in the least demonstrate that those nations possess privileges guaranteed by international law. They receive them from Great Britain and do not retain them longer than Great Britain is willing to concede them. The facts of the war prove to the Germans that the British themselves closed the seas, that their action was unwarrantable, and that the Germans are protesting against it as much in our interest as in their own. It will be obvious that the question of fact whether or not the seas were free at any time is vital to a decision as to their present condition and the responsibility of Germany in regard to it, and to the obligation of the United States as a defender of international right. The issue here is not one of law but one of history and comprehends not merely the history of the last three years but of the last three centuries.

But we shall be blind if we deny that what men believe to be facts is as potent as the truth itself in governing men's actions. The popular attitude and decision upon these great issues is one of vital consequence which must not be forgotten in an inquiry of this sort. Part of our task is to learn whether or not the popular decision proceeds from sentiment, prejudice, preconception, or self-interest. We must seek to understand it because it may not be within our power to control it. It seems to be true that the popular mind in the United States accepts practically without hesitation or reservation the international law espoused by the more radical theorists as a law of superior obligation which no nation may break without incurring a penalty which the nation injured has a right to exact and which is expressly sanctioned by the law itself. While sovereignty is in the popular mind a vague conception, there is no real hesitancy

in admitting that Great Britain, Turkey and Denmark are all sovereign nations, all equally sovereign, entitled to equal rights under the international code. There is again a general feeling that the defense of weak and small nations must be led by the United States at all costs, because we are better situated to defend the integrity of international law than are the nations of Europe. Of our power to achieve something of moment if we choose, the popular mind has not the slightest doubt. It thinks of the United States today apparently as the world's money power and, therefore, indispensable and all important, as the world's chief industrial nation, as the world's richest nation. Our invulnerability, our military prowess, our naval power, the public accepts as beyond dispute.

This view of the situation does not seem to me sustained by the more conservative and accurate study of history, diplomacy and jurisprudence, if the men whose reputations as scholars were great before the war broke out are to be depended upon as authorities. It seems to me further to be widely at variance with what the great powers of Europe find practicable to observe or possible to concede. These seem to consider the international community to be composed, not of some fifty odd nations, but of the six European powers and Japan, who are not themselves sovereign but very nearly so. The other so called nations are either actually sovereign like the United States and the South American countries, but not integral parts of the international fabric, or they are semi-dependent and dependent nations which are ruled by the great powers in conference. International law as observed and practiced consists of the privileges which the six European powers mutually extend each other and of the obligations which they recognize as binding between themselves; and, in addition, of all such privileges and immunities as they voluntarily extend the other nations and of the practices and concessions which they exact from them. It is above all a voluntary code, exceedingly flexible, brief, practical, and not in the least regarded as a law of superior obligation so far as the six powers are concerned. It is obligatory definitely enough upon the semi-dependent and dependent states.

This international system furthermore is primarily a law of peace in the sense of a law binding so long as the six powers are at peace with each other. A war between them suspends its operation and brings into prominence a very different set of privileges and obli-



gations, much more elastic, much less charitable. The great powers definitely maintain that the circumstances of war do alter international relationships, obligations, duties, rights and privileges for all members of the international community, whether belligerents or not. The practical basis of this conception lies in the difficulty and practical impossibility of assuring each other in time of war the courtesies and concessions common during peace, and of insuring neutral nations in practice the privileges which the powers are entirely willing to yield them in time of peace. Privileges in international law are treated by the great powers at all times not as questions of right or of law but as questions of feasibility and expediency.

We must as scholars be clear upon the point that if we have gone to war with Germany to achieve recognition of certain technical rights at sea, of certain technical rules about visit and search, to obtain certain guarantees for the protection of American lives on the high seas, or even to maintain a certain view of international law which has continually found expression in our diplomatic papers, we have gone to the assistance of powers who decline quite as firmly as Germany to accept these general principles and their specific application to their own relations with the United States. We shall be apparently accepting the system itself and be losing what we are fighting to win. Let us as scholars again acknowledge what most European diplomats believe to be true.

The result of this system is to define America's rights and America's obligations in the terms of European interests, and to place the decision in the hands of the six European powers acting in concert. We have in practice enjoyed such privileges as they have voluntarily yielded us. We have, with objections more or less violent and with protestations more or less loud, been compelled to accept their version of our obligations toward them. Some points they have not felt it worth while to insist upon, others they have demanded and secured. Some concessions we have felt worth war, but we have usually failed to make our point. Nevertheless in time of peace we have had little to complain of. They have sought to be magnanimous; they have even succeeded in being generous. The Monroe Doctrine they have never explicitly challenged and its general spirit they have voluntarily observed, though we have never at any time been in a position to compel its observance. Specific rights at sea, such as are at present in question, we have

commonly enjoyed though we have never been in a position to exact them. Our specific difficulties are merely the concrete evidence of the fact that we are not represented effectively in the councils in which the real decisions are made and that we are not yet sufficiently indispensable as an economic factor of the world, not even with all the changes the war has produced, to make concessions vital to us vital for them to grant.

If we entered the war against Germany purely on technical grounds, we have stultified ourselves. But we did nothing of the kind. We entered the war to change the system itself which has produced the technicalities and disabilities from which we have suffered. We have entered the war against the power which proposes to continue the old order, the old logic, the old ethics and the old diplomacy, and we have joined hands with those powers who have striven in arms for three years to create a new international order based not upon autocracy but upon democracy, upon the rule of armies and of diplomats by the people instead of by kings. We have entered the war in a fight for principles not for technicalities or details.

The international right America must champion is the right to be consulted, the right to be considered in deciding the basic and fundamental elements in the international problem, the right to insist that the international horizon shall be so broadened as to include not only the affairs of Europe but those of America, Africa and Asia. We are insisting that the definition of international right shall be international in scope and international in purpose; that it shall attempt to advance the interests of all nations so far as is mutually advantageous. It will define international interests in general in terms not exclusively European, nor governed by considerations based upon the European balance of power and the exigencies of European national policies. The principle itself is the vital thing; that the United States is a necessary element of the international community to be consulted in all affairs of significance. This fact we must maintain and this fact we must defend.

The immediate obligation of the United States then is to achieve something practical, effective, immediate toward securing some admission by the great powers that the affairs of the world will no longer be decided primarily on the basis of European politics. But we shall be entirely unwise to insist upon the recognition of this

principle in any particular way or upon the formation of any particular type of new international organization to replace the old. To achieve the theoretical end at least of the present system, to unmask it and show it in all the nakedness of its fictitious internationalism will be an achievement of extraordinary moment. With that, at present, the United States may well rest satisfied. To insist that the six great powers shall abdicate in some formal way is to demand that they humiliate themselves, recognize publicly that they have been living in sin; publicly impose a stain upon their honor. To expect again to secure the recognition by the great powers of the equality of all the apparently independent states of the present world is to ask a change so sweeping that it has no chance of acceptance, to sacrifice a great scheme by attaching impossible conditions. What kind of an international council is created after the war, what type of court, how much of the theorists' code of international law will be conceded to be of practical application, are all matters of relative indifference. We should be more than satisfied with the explicit pledge of a new order given by the British Premier at the American luncheon in London on April 12, 1917.

I also say that I can see more in the knowledge that America is going to win a right to be at the conference table when the terms of peace are discussed. That conference will settle the destiny of nations and the course of human life for God knows how many ages. It would have been a tragedy, a tragedy for mankind, if America had not been there and there with all her influence and her power.<sup>1</sup>

But it is essential that the foundations of the new order should be laid in democracy and the rule of the people, in humanity, justice and right, as those great words have been understood by centuries of Christians. For the cause of the German people there is much to be said; their difficulties and troubles during the régime of the old diplomacy were certainly many and grievous. But the United States cannot admit that the international balance can today be adjusted by the continuation of the old disregard of morality and of law or accept the dictum that patriotism justifies brutal and inhuman acts and policies. A certain clearing of the ground upon which the new order is to be built has become essential. Autocracy, secret diplomacy, Schrecklichkeit, cumber the new site and must be removed. To assist in that task we are now pledged that the work of America in the defense of international right may be effective and

<sup>1</sup> Lloyd George, April 12, 1917.



permanent. For the future, for our posterity, for that greater majority of Americans yet to be born, scarcely any work could be more essential, more glorious.

But the only effective guarantee of a new order will be the prompt, efficient, decisive participation of the United States in the world conflict. We are now to demonstrate our equality, to prove our title to consideration as a sovereign among sovereigns. International status, as the great powers have observed it, has depended primarily on the ability of a nation to cast a decisive influence into the international scale. That we would some day be capable of far-reaching influence was appreciated in 1823; but that the new world is now able to redress the balance of the old has not yet been conceded in Europe. In Germany they sneer and dare us to do our worst, confident in the tradition of our unpreparedness, isolation, impotence; in Great Britain and France, they believe and trust and hope but with the fear that perhaps as yet we may not be able to demonstrate that we are capable of that type of sustained organized effort expected of first-class powers. Upon our decisive influence, upon the war itself depends our international status in the immediate future; upon the demonstration of our equality of status depends the creation of a new international order truly international and non-European, for the new state must contain at least one non-European power whose efficiency and power is beyond dispute equal to that of any of the older powers—the United States must achieve that the new internationalism may be realized.

What then becomes the bounden duty of the United States in the defense of international right? The prompt and successful prosecution of the war, efficient and decisive aid to the Allies, achieved by a great army based upon universal service, by a new merchant marine of small wooden ships, by an extension of the munitions industry, by the mobilization of our agricultural and industrial resources. America's defense of international right is no longer an academic question of law, history and diplomacy. The days of the diplomat are past, the day of the soldier, of the sailor, of the skilled machinist, of the farmer has come. We have followed the counsel of Washington. We have raised a standard to which the wise and honest can repair.

## NEUTRAL RIGHTS UPON THE SEAS

BY FREDERIC R. COUDERT,  
New York.

Mankind is ever prone to be the victim of phrases, and as the march of democracy progresses and the rule of the newspaper is substituted in the non-Teutonic world for the rule of the sword, men ever grow more susceptible to word formulas.

Since the beginning of this war much has been said about the "Freedom of the Seas." No one has defined the term with precision and nearly everybody seems to have been content to discuss it without a definition. It is not a technical phrase. It has never been defined either in law or in politics, and like all phrases relating to freedom, the latitude of interpretation is a wide one. It appears to have conjured up different images at different epochs. When Grotius wrote *Mare Liberum* the freedom which he contemplated was the freedom from the dominion of the Portuguese who claimed to exercise sovereignty over great portions of the ocean. The Portuguese claim died a natural death with the evanescence of Portuguese power. The declaration of Alexander VI dividing the world between Spain and Portugal now seems grotesque, but had its value in lessening conflicts on land and sea. Like the Portuguese claims it has passed away as one of the curios of history.

In the eighteenth century, restrictive navigation laws preventing trade by foreigners with Spanish, French or English colonies were the subject of considerable international discussion. These laws then seemed to men to interfere with the natural course of foreign trade and the term "Freedom of the Seas" as then used must be read in relation to them. With the American Revolution and the destruction of the domination of Spain in South America these old navigation laws disappeared, and possess today mere historic interest. During the War of 1812 the American slogan was *free trade and sailors' rights*; free trade not meaning absence of a protective tariff, but rather freedom of the neutrals to trade upon the high seas subject only to the usual exercise of belligerent rights and unmolested by visitation of their ships for the removal of alleged British subjects.

The open sea is now free to the vessels of all nations. In times of peace, Germany, which now clamors so loudly for the freedom of the seas, found markets the world over and successfully competed with Great Britain and France in every port of the world, building up in an incredibly short time a great merchant fleet.

The phrase in the minds of international lawyers really means but one thing. In time of war it has always been recognized that belligerents possess certain rights to interfere with neutral goods and neutral ships upon the high seas. These rights, with the lapse of time, and with the growth of nations, became more or less definitely fixed. It was in defense of neutral rights that the War of 1812 was fought and it was in defense of neutral rights that the series of reprisals between France and the United States from 1797 to 1800 took place.

The general principles of the freedom of the seas used in this, the only accurate sense in which it can be used, are simple. The belligerent has the right to blockade all the ports of his enemy, thus cutting off egress and ingress. Such blockade must not be a mere pretext enabling him occasionally to seize vessels on the high seas, but must be really effective. This is a rule of common sense, as a paper blockade would be vexatious and indecisive. Sea commerce is necessary to the life of enemy countries. Nations possessing sea power would be at a great disadvantage were it not possible to use this power to cut off the trade of those nations having preponderant military power. Thus, in addition to blockade, there is the law of contraband. A belligerent may visit and search neutral ships in order to discover whether they are bringing to the enemy materials useful or available for war purposes. The principle was ever simple; the application difficult, for there was no general consensus as to the list of articles constituting contraband. Early treaties between France, Great Britain, Spain and Holland endeavored, but always unsatisfactorily, to agree upon the list; provisions were sometimes included; gun powder, guns and things immediately useful in war were always included. Lists rapidly became obsolete with changes in warfare and there being no international body capable of fixing definitely such list, each nation declared contraband that which it wished to prevent being carried to the enemy. The neutrals naturally opposed the extension of the list, the bellig-



erent as naturally desired to extend it. This conflict in interests is inevitable.

The Declaration of London endeavored to fix a happy solution. The list contained the three classes:

1. Those things useful in war.
2. Things useful in time of both peace and war, and
3. Things only useful for peaceful purposes.

The declaration was not adopted by the nations and Germany and the Entente Powers have kept adding to their list of contraband until almost every article is included. The distinction between absolute and conditional contraband has, owing to the militarization of total populations, broken down in practice. Old principles have been applied to new situations, and the result has been admittedly vexatious to the neutrals. These changes in conditions have justified the application of the old principles to cases in which they would formerly have been inapplicable. It would have been absurd to have allowed goods to pass freely from Holland or Scandinavia into Germany on the ground that these ports were thereby blockaded. To have so held would have been a practical abrogation of the right of blockade. Precedent was found in the practices employed by the United States during the Civil War and sanctioned by the supreme court notably in the cases of *The Springbok*, *The Peterhoff* and others.

Of late years there has been a movement to establish freedom of private property on the high seas and to prescribe that enemy property shall no longer be the subject of destruction. None of these plans, however, contemplates the abolition of blockade and contraband; hence, they are really of little more than academic value or interest. While the belligerents may extend contraband lists at will, it is useless to discuss the immunity of private property on the high seas.

Recent events have demonstrated how little value attaches to private property in districts occupied by an enemy. Aside from intentional and lawless destruction, requisitions made upon the hapless inhabitants quickly destroy all value that their property may have. The inhabitants of northern France and Belgium may still have a theoretical right to the lands upon which they live, but this right is little more than academic; they have been ruthlessly

cut off from all means of livelihood, and in many cases they themselves have been deported.

Until the nations can reach some definite agreement, like the Declaration of London, and provide some force back of it, the conceptions of blockade and contraband will seriously interfere, as they have always done, with neutral rights. There will always be irreconcilable differences of opinion based upon divergence of interest between belligerent and neutral.

There are, however, certain other limitations upon even the freedom of the seas as understood by the law of nations. These limitations are of a humanitarian character, and up to the present conflict have been very generally respected. The destruction of ships without preliminary visit and search is without basis in law and can have no justification. The plea of a nation employing it that it is battling for the freedom of the seas is not devoid of elements of humor.

But what of the future? What does the President of the United States mean when he speaks of the "Freedom of the Seas"? Is it an almost impossible iridescent dream, or may something be done so to safeguard future rights of neutrals that the seas will be open to trade free from blockade and contraband? This will depend upon whether some sort of world reorganization takes place. So long as the existing situation continues it will be impossible to obtain satisfactory guarantees for neutrals, nor am I sure that this is desirable. Modern invention has brought the nations of the world so close together that none of them can afford to remain indifferent to any great conflict; such conflict must now too deeply affect their interests to permit of an attitude of aloofness.

The present rules of the sea in times of war are derivatives from the existing system of independent nations, each theoretically equal and subject to no higher law. I believe this system to be in gradual process of disappearance. Some great combination of the nations will take place, and provision will be made for declaring outlaw the nations violating the world's peace. In that event, there will be a trusteeship of sea power, and the enlightened nations of the world forming some combination will deal with the offending nation as the police deal with the burglar. No question of belligerent rights can then arise.

This day may not be so far distant as we now think, for the world war is largely changing the mental outlook of vast masses

of people. America will doubtless wish to take part in some great movement which, by creating a better world system, will eliminate the old differences and dangers to the peaceful neutral and will lead to a new "Freedom of the Seas," guaranteed not by phrases without force, but by the trusteeship of the sea power of the great enlightened democracies of the future.

It is, perhaps, such a "Freedom of the Seas" that the President of the United States had in his mind in his eloquent address to the Senate on a League of Peace designed to create a new and a better international condition.

The United States will be forced by circumstances out of its supposed isolation and must take active part with the great powers of Europe in establishing the world's destiny. Some arrangement with the democracies of France, Great Britain and, perhaps, Russia for the settlement of the innumerable international disputes growing out of trade rivalries and undeveloped territory must be made. This is the work of the immediate future. Some trusteeship of land and sea power, for the promotion of peaceful relations among the nations of the world, must ultimately be found, as existing law does not and cannot furnish the basis for the settlement of future controversies; such a combination or super-alliance must busy itself with the formulation of a policy. This policy must include the recognition of the duties as well as the rights involved in the *Monroe Doctrine*, and proper provision for the maintenance of the *Open Door* in the East and elsewhere among economically and politically inferior people. The attempt made by European powers after 1815, which resulted so unfortunately in the Holy Alliance, must be renewed on a broader, sounder basis. In such an arrangement, America must willingly, and for the protection of its own interests, play a great, if not a predominant, part.

Freedom of the seas has been talked about by a great many people, mainly by the people who apologized for making the land free for spoliation and assassination. The gentle Prussians who so amiably shoot civilians right and left in France and Belgium and who deport women are quite given to talking of the freedom of the seas and of arraigning so-called British navalism. Of course, these arguments do not carry great weight. What the German advocates really object to is the great naval power of Great Britain, and they will object still more when our own naval power, pretty effec-



tive in its own way, is added, and takes upon itself the task of restraining a great war-mad autocracy which, if left free on the sea to obtain needful supplies from the neutral world, would after half a century of preparation have been able to exterminate all the populations that they did not like and thus Prussianize the world. That is what they meant by a free sea—one upon which their plans cannot be frustrated.

And so, indeed, they might have carried out to completion their procedure in France and elsewhere in the world if their idea of a free sea, a sea on which maritime powers like Great Britain and the United States could not possibly act effectively, had been the law. Fortunately, it was not the law. Men have decreed a long time since that war might be carried on upon the sea as upon the land, and so, indeed, it has been; and if there be any real Americans remaining in the United States to whom the spectre of British navalism, so fostered by the German propaganda, means anything, I would like them to judge the matter intelligently, not from the standpoint of prize court decisions, but rather from the standpoint of history.

On two great occasions in the last hundred years or so, British navalism has saved the continent of Europe. In the first place from the domination of Napoleon. In many respects I sympathize with the aspirations with which Napoleon began on his career, and we must not forget that wherever the eagles went he carried his great code. But, as Seeley says, after 1807 the aspirations of the revolution were satisfied in France, they had run their natural limit in Europe, and Napoleon's ambitions had become personal and selfish. Then it was that British navalism prevented a despotism that might have crushed out national life in Europe. Again, history seemingly repeating itself, it was the great British fleet—I happened to see it in the Channel, I remember, in late July, 1914, drawn up there as it were, almost by a miraculous accident—that saved England and, in fact, civilization, from the monster system that so ruthlessly destroyed Serbia, Montenegro and Belgium, and is in the process of blighting and destroying everything that the human mind and human soul has heretofore held dear.

Now, as to the future. If it may be said that it is not safe to leave the great sea power in the hands of one nation, even though history indicates that that nation on the whole has carried out its trusteeship well and in accordance with freedom and the betterment

of mankind, then indeed we must change the whole world system. Instead of nations being isolated units, we will have to have a combination of nations.

I have advocated from the beginning of the war, although I am in no degree an "Anglomaniac," an understanding—call it a combination if you wish—it is not necessary or advisable to enter into a formal alliance—between the English-speaking democracies of the world who have such similar institutions and a common language, although the latter is sometimes a disadvantage, because they can read each other's newspapers which often creates irritation—people who look to the same common law while their lawyers talk in the jargon of Blackstone and have the same fundamental postulates of liberty, right and decency. Today this is about to be realized, although a year or two ago it might have seemed an almost hopeless aspiration.

Today the English-speaking commonwealths and the French republics drawing to themselves the other democracies of the world, just as the magnet attracts the iron filings, must stand together and may in time create something in the nature, to use a much-abused and perhaps misleading term, of a super-state, which super-state can act as the interpreter of those common aspirations for peace and justice of the world; and then the freedom of the sea will mean that kind of freedom which we enjoy in the streets of Philadelphia and in the streets of New York, that freedom which a regulated community maintains because the police are there to repress by law, without hatred but with the maximum of celerity and effectiveness, those who would break the law; the great Anglo-French-American combination, commanding the spiritual and material forces of those nations, would insure a freedom of the sea which would mean a free sea for all who wished to travel and trade thereon, but when any nation attempted to interfere with the orderly life of other communities, it would have to reckon with that great democratic force, which would try it and finding it wanting would suppress not its freedom, but its lawlessness.

That may be something of a prophecy, but today we have ceased from a miserable, pusillanimous neutrality that seemed immoral and that was rapidly becoming dangerous for our future; we have stepped out from a selfish isolation into coöperation with the great progressive forces of the world; there is now every reason to believe that we will tend to realize the dream of old-time idealists

and philosophers and create a new order out of which minor incidents, such as the freedom of the seas, will naturally flow to aid mankind in his efforts for the only real peace, that which is based upon law and justice.

When we abandoned neutrality, we struck a great blow for the existence of law, not any particular law, but all law. We did not haggle about rules that lawyers had made as to ultimate destination and continuous voyage; the lawyers could wrangle about that forever. In the Civil War we took one view because it was to our interest and we sustained it by the action of lawyers before an arbitration board; we might do it again if proper counsel was retained. We recently took another view as to our relations as neutrals because our interest dictated something different. We did not do it with any real heart in it. We did not mean to fight over it. There was no necessity for doing so. We distinguished between mere rights that could be paid for in money and adjusted by a court, and the sacred rights of human life; those rights which ordinary people call "God-given rights" and scientists call by some other name but which means exactly the same thing.

## FREEDOM OF THE SEAS<sup>1</sup>

BY CHANDLER P. ANDERSON,  
New York.

In this discussion "the freedom of the seas" will be considered in relation to the general subject of "America's obligations as the defender of international right," and will be treated as relating to the obligations of the United States, while a neutral in the present war, to defend international right in regard to the freedom of the seas.

It should be noted in passing that although the phrase "freedom of the seas" has played a prominent part in discussions relating to the essential conditions for an enduring peace, there has been no controversy in recent years about the freedom of the seas in time of peace. Under peace conditions in modern times all the waters of the earth, which, by reason of their geographical situation, can properly be regarded as parts of the high seas, have been free to

<sup>1</sup> Prepared before the United States entered the war.



the mercantile marine of all nations without discrimination or preference, and without restraint except against acts which, by universal custom and consent, are prohibited as unlawful.

It is a curious circumstance that the phrase "the freedom of the seas in time of war" is self-contradictory. In time of war the almost unlimited freedom of the seas enjoyed in time of peace is subjected to certain theoretically well-defined and universally recognized limitations and restraints. In so far as the vessels of belligerents are concerned, the freedom of the seas ceases to be a question of the right of law and becomes a question of the right of the strongest, subject always to the overruling restraint of the principles of humanity and civilization; and in so far as neutrals are concerned, their rights under peace conditions are seriously impaired in war time by the rights conferred upon belligerents under the laws of war, which impose extensive limitations upon neutral commerce and communications with the enemy.

The freedom of the seas for neutrals in time of war, therefore, means, from the belligerents' point of view, nothing more than the freedom permitted under the limitations imposed by the enforcement of belligerent rights, and conversely from the neutrals' point of view, it means immunity from belligerent interference beyond the limits which the rights of neutrals imposed upon the enforcement of the rights of belligerents.

It is well to bear in mind that the rights and interests of neutrals are not superior to or more privileged than the rights and interests of belligerents. Judging by experience in the present war, neutrals may expect to be treated by belligerents with no greater degree of consideration than is demanded by the exigencies of the situation. The policy which the United States has so long and consistently urged of making private property, except contraband, immune from capture at sea, would be a step in the right direction, but it is now evident that the exception of contraband would destroy the importance of this policy since practically everything destined to an enemy country is liable to be classed as contraband under the modern method of organizing the entire resources of a nation for war purposes. So long as sea power is unequally distributed among nations, there is but little prospect of a settlement of this problem by international agreement. The only certain way of regulating the freedom of the seas in the interest of neutrals in time of war

would be by replacing national sea power by international sea power, and that involves the question of disarmament and international police, which looks to the prevention of war rather than the freedom of the seas in time of war, and therefore is outside the scope of the present discussion.

In the present war, in addition to the familiar questions affecting the freedom of the seas arising from the law of blockade and of contraband, involving the right of seizure and incidentally the right of visit and search, and interference with the mails, the rules laid down in the Declaration of Paris and the establishment of war zones, the United States has also been concerned with the novel questions arising from the use of submarines as commerce destroyers, and the special regulations for immunity from seizure and condemnation adopted in the treaties of 1795 and 1799, as revived by the treaty of 1828 between the United States and Prussia, the obligations of which have since been accepted as binding upon the German Empire.

Apart from the laws invoked against the use of submarines as commerce destroyers, none of these laws and regulations is, strictly speaking, based on fundamental principles, but in each case they represent a compromise between neutral and belligerent interests as sanctioned by international custom and agreement. The inevitable conflict between the interests of neutrals and belligerents necessarily leads to differences of opinion as to their respective rights under these laws and regulations, and the rights of each class are unceasingly threatened with encroachment and impairment by the extension of the rights claimed by the other.

In so far as this conflict of interest is confined merely to differences of opinion as to the meaning of recognized laws and the interpretation of treaty stipulations, and so long as the conduct of belligerents is admitted to be controlled by the obligations of international law and agreements, the questions of difference can readily be dealt with by the usual methods of diplomatic discussion and international investigation and arbitration.

In accordance with the traditional policy of the United States, and by virtue of its general and special arbitration treaties, questions of a legal nature, which do not involve vital interests or national honor, and which cannot be settled by diplomacy, must be referred to arbitration; and by virtue of a series of treaties for the

advancement of peace, which practically all of the principal belligerents except the Central Powers entered into with the United States shortly after the outbreak of the present war, disputes arising between them of every nature whatsoever shall, when diplomatic methods of adjustment have failed, be submitted for investigation and report to a permanent international commission, postponing the commencement of hostilities meanwhile for at least a year.

So far as these questions are concerned, therefore, the obligation of the United States as the defender of international right was clearly defined and could easily be fulfilled.

Unfortunately, however, the interference with neutral rights on the high seas has not been confined in all cases to the mere question of the adjustment, within legal limitations, of the conflicting interests of belligerents and neutrals. There have been frequent occasions when the limitations of international law and the obligation of treaties have been deliberately and admittedly disregarded and violated.

Where these acts of lawlessness were no more than breaches of international good faith, even when they amounted to the violation of conventional or customary law, they might still be dealt with by diplomacy when pecuniary compensation would repair the resulting damages, or by the adoption of measures of retaliation or the imposition of such penalties as non-intercourse and loss of credit among reputable nations. But where these acts of lawlessness extended into the realm of barbarity violating the fundamental laws of humanity and civilization, what then was the obligation of the United States as the defender of international right?

Although, as above stated, the laws and regulations governing the respective rights of belligerents and neutrals in the freedom of the seas are founded on consent, rather than on principle, nevertheless, no rights can be admitted and no practices can be tolerated which are inconsistent with the principles of humanity and civilization, upon which all international law is founded, and this is a limitation which depends for its enforcement not upon any proceedings of international diplomacy or arbitration, but upon the force which humanity and civilization are prepared to exert for their own salvation.

The choice is between the preservation and the degradation of



American standards, and on that question, just as in this war, no American can remain neutral.

This brings up for consideration one specific point which I wish to discuss on the general subject of the obligation of the United States while a neutral in the present war as the defender of international right in relation to the freedom of the seas.

A pertinent question is the extent of our own responsibility for the failure of the belligerent nations to govern their conduct toward each other during this war in accordance with the requirements of international law. This is a question to which the American people, as neutrals, seem to have given but little thought.

Obviously we are not without responsibility for the conduct of the belligerent nations toward ourselves, and that is generally recognized, but it seems to have been lightly assumed that our neutrality did not require or permit us to concern ourselves with the treatment by belligerents of each other, or of other neutrals, and that the responsibility for determining whether or not the rights and obligations of international law should be observed rested primarily with the belligerent nations.

The question of what could or should have been done, more than has been done by our government, to compel the observance of international law by belligerents in their relations with each other and with ourselves and with other neutral nations, is a question of governmental policy involving political considerations and legislative and executive action which I do not feel called upon to discuss here. The point to which I wish to call attention is that every neutral nation, and especially the United States as a neutral nation in the present war, was not less, and perhaps even more, interested than the belligerents themselves in requiring that nations at war shall treat not merely neutral nations, but enemy nations as well, in accordance with the approved practices and usages of international law in time of war.

This doctrine of neutral responsibility was expounded by Senator Root in an address delivered by him at the annual meeting of the American Society of International Law in December, 1915, from which the following extract is taken:

International laws violated with impunity must soon cease to exist, and every state has a direct interest in preventing those violations which, if permitted to continue, would destroy the law. Wherever in the world, the laws which should

protect the independence of nations, the inviolability of their territory, the lives and property of their citizens, are violated, all other nations have a right to protest against the breaking down of the law. Such a protest would not be an interference in the quarrels of others. It would be an assertion of the protesting nations' own right against the injury done to it by the destruction of the law upon which it relies for its peace and security. What would follow such a protest must in each case depend upon the protesting nation's own judgment as to policy, upon the feeling of its people and the wisdom of its governing body. Whatever it does, if it does anything, will be done not as a stranger to a dispute or as an intermediary in the affairs of others, but in its own right for the protection of its own interest.

Applying this doctrine to the freedom of the seas, the United States has been brought into contact at several points with lawlessness on the seas in this war in a way which from the beginning threatened serious consequences, and chiefly by reason of the German method of submarine warfare against commercial vessels. This policy was adopted avowedly as a measure of reprisal, and its justification has been attempted solely on that ground. It will be observed that this ground of justification would be wholly unnecessary if the retaliatory measure did not in itself violate the law.

I am not going into the law of reprisal further than to point out that it imposes certain limitations which must be insisted upon to give it the character of a law. It is sufficient to say that nowhere in our diplomatic correspondence with Germany on this subject has the German government denied the assertions in the notes of the United States that the German method of submarine warfare is contrary to the rules, practices and spirit of modern warfare, and a departure from the naval codes of all nations, including its own.

In denouncing Germany's retaliatory measures, the United States government did not base its objections on the technical ground that the war measures of the Allies did not furnish just cause for retaliation. The reason assigned was that the German measures of reprisal violated the requirements of international law. If they had not been illegal, or if, in spite of their illegality, they could have been justified by describing them as reprisals, our government would have had no legal ground for complaint. Neutrals on merchant ships of belligerents have no higher or different right to protection than enemy non-combatants on such ships. If, therefore, the methods employed by Germany for the destruction of non-combatants on enemy merchant vessels had not been pro-

hibited as unlawful even between belligerents, our government would have had to acquiesce in Germany's suggestion that American citizens be warned that they traveled on belligerent vessels at their own risk. The government of the United States took the comprehensive ground that by reason of the inherent unfitness of submarines for use as commerce destroyers, they could not be used for that purpose without violating not only the universally accepted rules of international law, but the underlying principles of humanity as well, and, therefore, refused to recognize any justification for such lawlessness in the guise of retaliatory measures. As stated in the American note to Germany of May 13, following the destruction of the *Lusitania*:

the objection to their [Germany's] present method of attack against the trade of their enemies lies in the practical impossibility of employing submarines in the destruction of commerce without disregarding those rules of fairness, reason, justice, and humanity, which all modern opinion regards as imperative. It is practically impossible for the officers of a submarine to visit a merchantman at sea and examine her papers and cargo. It is practically impossible for them to make a prize of her; and, if they cannot put a prize crew on board of her, they cannot sink her without leaving her crew and all on board of her to the mercy of the sea in her small boats. These facts it is understood the imperial German government frankly admit. We are informed that in the instance of which we have spoken time enough for even that poor measure of safety was not given, and in at least two of the cases cited not so much as a warning was received. Manifestly submarines cannot be used against merchantmen, as the last few weeks have shown, without an inevitable violation of many sacred principles of justice and humanity.

In that statement of the law, the United States, although speaking only for American interests, made it clear that the destruction of enemy non-combatants on belligerent merchant ships was just as unlawful as the destruction of neutral passengers on those ships.

It thus appears that the destruction of American citizens on belligerent merchant ships in consequence of German submarine warfare against British commerce brought the United States face to face with serious responsibilities imposed upon it by reason of a violation of the obligations which international law imposes upon belligerents in their treatment of each other.

But this destruction of American lives was not the only evil consequence affecting the United States which grew out of this lawless method of attack by one belligerent upon another. Having



drawn the United States into contact with the conflicting interests of the belligerents, Germany promptly seized upon this situation as a favorable opportunity for imposing upon the United States the entire responsibility for its solution.

An examination of the diplomatic correspondence will show that Germany offered to abandon her submarine warfare against commerce if Great Britain would abandon her blockade.

It will be remembered that the United States disputed the validity of this blockade in some of its aspects, and demanded its abatement, but without success. Germany admitted frankly that the question of the observance or non-observance by the United States of this blockade was a question to be dealt with solely between the United States and Great Britain. This was distinctly stated in the German note of February 15, 1915, as follows:

The German government have given due recognition to the fact that as a matter of form the exercise of rights and the toleration of wrong on the part of neutrals is limited by their pleasure alone and involves no formal breach of neutrality.

But, although as here admitted the German government was not justified in holding that the neutral nations in submitting to an interruption of their trade with Germany were unneutral or unfriendly, and although the rights of neutrals, and not the rights of Germany, were being interfered with, for the restrictions imposed by the law of blockade are imposed in the interest of neutrals and not of the blockaded enemy, nevertheless Germany proceeded to call the neutrals to account for acquiescing in the blockade and assigned this interruption of neutral trade with Germany as the justification for the German reprisals against the Allies.

In view of these considerations and of Germany's attitude toward neutrals in this controversy, it is evident that Germany's measures of reprisal were in effect reprisals against neutrals for acquiescing in Great Britain's interruption of neutral trade with Germany, although, as stated above, the German government itself has admitted that neutrals are under no obligation to engage in trade with Germany, and that they may acquiesce in its discontinuance without a breach of neutrality.

Yet the German government in its diplomatic correspondence with the United States has frequently asserted that its chief purpose in using submarines as commerce destroyers was to maintain the

freedom of the seas, and this assertion has been put forward ostensibly on the basis of protecting neutral rights.

Obviously Germany could not have expected that its ruthless submarine warfare against commerce, involving the destruction of neutral lives and property, would serve as an inducement to the neutrals to renew their trade with Germany.

Germany's real position was that if Great Britain was unwilling to agree to abandon the blockade, the United States could not object to Germany's measures of reprisal without first bringing effective pressure to bear upon Great Britain to abandon the blockade. In other words, that objections to illegal measures of reprisal could not be urged by a neutral government which had submitted to the alleged illegal acts in consequence of which the measures of reprisal were adopted.

The stoppage in our trade in war supplies for the Allies has been the chief purpose of German diplomacy in this country ever since the establishment of the British blockade shutting out all supplies from Germany, and that purpose has been their guiding star in their controversy with us about submarine warfare.

The plan was simple and adroit. If it could be made to appear that Great Britain's blockade was the responsible cause of Germany's submarine warfare, then, in order to settle that question, it might be possible to arouse the United States to resentment against the British blockade, which the United States had characterized as unlawful. It was anticipated that Great Britain would refuse to abandon the blockade, and it was hoped that a refusal by Great Britain to do this would result in the adoption by the United States of an embargo against the exportation of war munitions to the Allies, which was the result chiefly desired by Germany.

This plan failed, but the purpose underlying it persisted, and the outcome serves to show how easily and how deeply the rights of a neutral nation may be affected in consequence of the violation of the rules of international law by belligerents in their treatment of each other.

It will be remembered that the government of the United States refused to consider Germany's suggestion that submarine warfare on commerce should be contingent upon securing relief from British interference with neutral trade with Germany, and

that when this suggestion was renewed in the Sussex correspondence the final reply of the government of the United States was that:

it cannot for a moment entertain, much less discuss, a suggestion that respect by German naval authorities for the rights of citizens of the United States upon the high seas should in any way or in the slightest degree be made contingent upon the conduct of any other government affecting the rights of neutrals and non-combatants. Responsibility in such matters is single, not joint; absolute, not relative.

Germany made no reply at that time, and by reason of their inaction gained the credit for acquiescence. It now appears that they were waiting only because delay best suited their convenience. The German Chancellor said in March of last year that "when the most ruthless methods are considered as best calculated to lead to victory, then they must be employed," but they were not ready then—they were merely biding their time—and it was not until January of this year that they considered that the time had come. All this was frankly stated by the German Chancellor when on January 31, he officially announced that the moment for which they had been waiting to renew ruthless submarine warfare had at last arrived. He said:

Last autumn the time was not yet ripe, but today the moment has come when, with the greatest prospect of success, we can undertake this enterprise. We must, therefore, not wait any longer. Where has there been a change?

In the first place, the most important fact of all is that the number of our submarines has been very considerably increased as compared with last spring, and thereby a firm basis has been created for success.

And further:

The military situation, as a whole, permits us to accept all consequences which an unrestricted U-boat war may bring about, and as this U-boat war in all circumstances is the means to injure our enemies most grievously, it must be begun.

He seems to have made the German theory of the freedom of the seas sufficiently clear.

The usages and customs of war which have been worked out through centuries of development, and which at the beginning of the present war represented the enlightened thought of civilization as to what should be the rights and duties of belligerents toward each other and toward neutrals, seem to have been based for the most part on the theory that war is a game which must be played according to rules. Most of these rules have been wiped out by the vastness of the scale on which a war involving more than half



the world must be conducted, and by the destructiveness and frightfulness of the methods which have been introduced, producing an upheaval in the stability of things very like a tremendous process of nature which no man-made law can govern, and which is not amenable to the principles of morality or humanity. The only restraining influence is force against force.

## ELEMENTS OF A JUST AND DURABLE PEACE

BY PHILIP MARSHALL BROWN,  
Princeton University.

To talk of peace in times of peace is an agreeable form of speculation. To talk of peace in times of war is a solemn obligation. There must be preparedness for peace as well as for war.

Peace propaganda and discussion in the United States, while the world was at peace, or this country merely a neutral with the rest of the world at war, has been more or less academic and unprofitable. Sentiment has played a larger part than reason. There have always been earnest souls longing for peace—both spiritual and temporal. The horrors of war have accentuated these longings. The demand for the prevention of war, however, has become so fervid as to be hysterical. The cause of world-peace has been discredited, in part, by irrational denunciations of war, or ill-considered proposals for its elimination.

Now we are at war we should have a clearer mental vision. War is a marvelous stimulus to thought. It demands that we face honestly the great realities of existence. It does not allow us to linger in a fool's paradise. It compels us to test preconceived theories in a fiery furnace. They must undergo "ordeal by battle."

We have had too much academic discussion, not only concerning peace, but in regard to almost every other field of human interest. In law, education, sociology, politics and religion, we have indulged in arguments, subtle distinctions, and intellectual refinements that have obscured the most elemental, primal truths. We have been in danger of losing that primitive power—shared by savages and children alike—the power of distinguishing between right and wrong, justice and injustice. We have ignored the profound truth expressed by Montesquieu, that: "The sentiment of justice was created in man before reason itself." And war comes as a supreme corrective to this insidious academic anaemia. It hurls us into the center of the stupendous problems of the world. We are no longer onlookers and critics. The question of world-peace is now our own practical problem. It has ceased to be a

matter for academic discussion. We have a right to be consulted and to be heard. We are bound to discover, if we can, the final goal of all this horror and heroism.

What, then, are "the elements of a just and durable peace?" The very phrasing of the subject is in itself illuminating. What do we mean by *peace*? What is international justice? What is *durable* in human affairs? What are the *elements* that guarantee peace, justice and permanency among nations?

First of all, we should recognize that peace is not the supreme aim of society. Like pleasure, contentment, character and virtue, peace is only a by-product. It is a result. It comes to the individual and the community alike when men live honestly and justly; when they have fought with the beasts at Ephesus, and conquered the forces of evil. Peace comes through warfare with vice and injustice. The supreme aim of society is not peace itself, but the triumph of justice. And men often know peace only when they are actually engaged in the fight for justice.

Nothing could have been more infelicitous than the choice of the name of "The League to Enforce Peace." The enforcement of peace would be as abhorrent as it would be futile. The idea is as offensive as the so-called "pacification" of peoples by the armies of tyrants or conquerors. There can be no enforcement of peace, no true pacification where wrongs remain unavenged, and justice does not prevail. The true aim of all who desire peace should be, not the enforcement of peace, but the enforcement of justice.

Justice, then, being the final goal of society, how is it to be attained? In any association of men for mutual benefit, the first aim is to determine their interests and rights. They then seek to find the most effective way to protect their rights.

In order to determine rights, it is essential that men should share common conceptions of rights and obligations. They must think fundamentally alike. In order to protect their rights, they must have a direct control over the making of law, its interpretation and enforcement. Men are unwilling to abdicate entirely their rights into the hands of any absolute, final authority. The sentiment of justice is, indeed, a primitive instinct. Though torrents of blood must flow, men will never cravenly surrender the cause of justice for the cause of peace.

If this be true within a nation, how much more significant is



this same truth within the community of nations! We must never lose sight of the rightful aims of nationalism. Why do men group themselves in various national communities if not for the pursuit of justice? Nations, like men, demand the utmost freedom to attain this end along their own lines of preference. Is not the world vastly the richer through the intellectual, political, economic, artistic, ethical and religious contributions of free, independent nations? The basis of international peace must of necessity consist in the utmost respect for the right of nations to the fullest amount of freedom required by their legitimate national aspirations.

How, then, are international rights to be determined? We ought at once to recognize the profoundly significant fact that all nations do not share common conceptions of rights and obligations. It is lamentably true, as Maximilian Harden has pointed out, that the rest of the world is against Germany "because they do not think as we Germans think." Before we may attempt to determine the simplest rights of nations, Germany, Japan, the United States, Nicaragua, Spain, Russia and all the other nations of the world, must learn to think alike in fundamentals concerning right and wrong, privileges and duties, justice and injustice. Until men in free democracies are permitted to indicate clearly their national preferences, we cannot rightfully pretend even to draw the boundaries of nations with any certainty of justice. Witness Poland, Alsace-Lorraine, Schleswig-Holstein, and other disembodied national spirits—not to fail to mention Ireland.

If it has been impossible as yet to determine even the elemental rights of nations, how fantastic it seems to attempt solemnly to discuss the means of *enforcing* their rights! I do not mean to imply that there is no well-defined body of international rights entitled to protection. There are, of course, many such rights consecrated by usage, judicial decisions and treaties. In times of peace, these rights are universally respected and automatically enforced by the courts or the executives of civilized nations. Diplomacy, in ordinary times, pays unostentatious homage to these rights. There exist facilities for international justice through arbitration, commissions of enquiry, etc., though these agencies need to be perfected and augmented. It still remains true, however, that, until the basic rights of nations are clearly determined by their active, intelligent, mutual consent, it is folly to talk of coercion. There can be no just

coercion of men or of nations where there has been no clear definition of their rights. This is the bed-rock of international justice. This is the sure basis of international peace; rights must first be determined before nations may be subjected to restraint by international police or leagues of nations.

It would seem clear that the determination of the rights of nations is a matter of mutual agreement. They may not be determined arbitrarily by any one nation or by any group of powerful nations. This means, in concrete terms, that the victor in war must take care that he does not impose conditions of peace which violate the essential national interests of the vanquished. Arbitrary annexations of territory, and the subjection of alien peoples can only lead to other wars. Witness the criminal wrongs of the Treaty of Berlin whose baleful effects we are still beholding today! The utterly vicious principle of the balance of power which hitherto has dominated and devastated Europe must definitely be abandoned. Enduring peace can be laid on no such shifting foundations.

The participation of the United States in the great war warrants our insisting that it be ended in accordance with sound principles which shall guarantee the future law and order of the world. We cannot assume direct responsibility for all the complicated adjustments which must take place in Europe at the end of the war. We are bound, however, to determine clearly in our own minds, and vigorously to support those principles which should be obeyed in the making of peace.

These principles would seem to be, in brief, the principles of nationalism, self-government and freedom of trade. The instinctive desire of men to group together in accordance with their distinct national preferences, whether of race, language, religion, political traditions, social customs or economic needs, must be respected. This is fundamental. It is directly opposed to the archaic principle of balance of power. If men object that certain nations—Russia, for example—may be a menace because of their size, it must be conceded that greater harm has already come through the denial of nationalistic aspirations. Idealists, as well as statesmen, would do well to cease their opposition to the just claims of nationalities. The spirit of nationalism is a dynamic force which may not be repressed with safety. It need not be in opposition to internationalism, if respected. It will disrupt the world, if not respected.

The right of men to govern themselves is the second fundamental principle which must be respected in order to encourage enduring peace. If it should not prove feasible in every instance to resurrect dismembered states, and draw anew the map of the world, at least the right of men to govern themselves in autonomous communities must be conceded. Complete independence, though supremely desirable, is not an absolute *sine qua non* of nationalism. The concession of autonomy in local government, in Poland or Ireland, for example, as in Bavaria or Canada, would go far towards the contentment and peace of nations.

The third principle which should be observed, is that of freedom of trade. Tariff fortresses constitute a menace as well as standing armies. Economic strangulation, as in the case of Serbia at the hands of Austria, may be as insidiously effective in the long run as open warfare. The threat of the Entente Allies to continue an economic warfare against Germany at the end of the present conflict should be viewed with alarm by all friends of world-peace.

Nations will be compelled some day to come to a mutual understanding concerning the exchange of products. They cannot tolerate cut-throat competition. In many cases, such as Serbia and Poland, for example, freedom of trade with neighboring countries would be a necessary corollary to their right to exist as separate, or autonomous national states. One dislikes being classified as a radical. The logic of the situation, however, should lead us to recognize that nations, sooner or later, must not merely destroy their economic barriers; they must also come to definite understandings concerning the very basic questions of production and distribution. They cannot abandon protective dikes against the flooding of their markets by the products of cheap labor unless they first reach an agreement concerning the production and the distribution of these products. If this understanding is not realized, then protectionist wars will continue; nations will suffer; discontent will ensue, and then hate and war itself. There is a danger, of course, of giving too much weight to the influence of economic factors, in history, morals and politics. But we cannot afford to ignore, it seems to me, the profound significance of the principle of regulated freedom of trade as a necessary element in the peace of the world.

Most of the writers on the law of nations have placed great



stress on the so-called absolute, inherent, fundamental rights of states. Much of this discussion—particularly that relating to the sovereignty and equality of nations—seems academic. The right of a nation to exist, however, is the basic principle of international law. But this does not imply the consecration of an iniquitous *status quo*. Certain nations built up in flagrant denial of the rights of nationalities—Austria-Hungary, for example—can claim no absolute right of existence. National boundaries in many instances must be completely retraced before international law may properly be invoked in defence of an alleged right to exist.

The object of a great war like the present should be an enduring peace. And an enduring peace cannot be found unless it be based on sound principles. Such principles would seem in the main to be: the recognition of the rights of nationalities; the right to self-government; and regulated freedom of trade. If warring nations are not prepared to make peace in a spirit of equity and in obedience to sound principles, they must inevitably face the necessity of future wars. In such an event, it would be both futile and unpardonable to talk of perpetual peace.

To summarize briefly, the essential elements of a just and durable peace would seem to be the following:

*I The necessity of common conceptions of rights and obligations, of justice and injustice among nations.*

*II The clear determination of the fundamental rights of nations in accordance with the principles of nationalism, self-government, and freedom of trade.*

*III The clear determination of all the other rights of nations by mutual agreement.*

*IV There shall be no collective coercion of nations by international police, or by any disguised form of international executive, before their rights shall be clearly determined.*

*V The protection of such rights must be accorded in such a form that there shall be no menace to the freedom of men to pursue their legitimate national ends.*

Having faced squarely this stupendous problem that now confronts the United States, we should try to outline our immediate and practical duty in behalf of enduring peace. As regards the present war, we ought by every possible agency of speech and press

to make perfectly certain that the United States does not become partner in any peace settlement made in defiance of the principles of international justice. If we are permitted to make sacrifices for the cause of international law and order, we must be permitted also to insist that the final goal of all this sacramental sacrifice shall be international justice. We are bound to oppose with all our might a peace imposed on the vanquished to gratify the desire for revenge, for territorial aggrandizement or power. May we not consider the entry of the United States in this war as a sacred opportunity to mediate between ancient enmities, and to inspire in the belligerents of the Old World confidence in new invigorating principles of world-peace? May we not through the horrors of war thus accomplish the ideals for peace which we had vainly hoped to accomplish through peace?

Considering the problem of a just peace in its general aspect, irrespective of the present war, our duty would seem primarily to be that of helping all nations to understand each other. They must learn to sympathize and think alike before they can lay the foundations of durable peace. This is a gigantic task of education and conciliation. The agencies for this conciliative function are many, however, and include, especially, international conferences at The Hague and elsewhere to discuss the common needs and rights of nations. They include the various international unions such as the Universal Postal Union, the Red Cross, the Agricultural Institute, the Brussels Office of Customs Tariffs, the Interparliamentary Union and the Bureau of Arbitration at The Hague.

But we in America should be particularly interested in the upbuilding of so promising an agency for international peace as the Pan-American Union at Washington. Admitting the supreme difficulties in the way of world-peace, we can at least, as practical idealists, turn our attention to the immense problem of bringing about the reign of justice and peace on this hemisphere. Let us try first of all to bring about an understanding between the twenty-one nations of this portion of a distracted world. Let us induce them to gather together to discuss, recommend, and to legislate in regard to their common interests. Having found a way to determine their rights, we may then properly proceed with the other difficult task of securing the most effective agencies for the interpretation and the protection of such rights. We have in the Pan-American Union the

very agency for so magnificent a work. There would seem to exist no insuperable difficulties in the way of invigorating that institution, and giving it such increased powers of investigation, discussion, recommendation, and even of legislation, that it may become the prototype of that greater world clearing house for the advancement of the mutual interests, the rights and the peace of nations which all men desire.

In conclusion, we would do well to be on our guard lest the realization of the horrors of war should create an atmosphere of hysteria around this supreme problem of international justice. Horrible as this war is, it must not prompt us to recommend expedients for peace which might involve any fundamental denial of justice. We must remember that there are horrors of peace as well as of war. Where vice and wickedness flourish, where injustice reigns unrestrained, it is criminal to insist on enduring peace.

Furthermore, we must recognize that, humanly speaking, nothing is permanent. There can be no perpetual peace. It may be striven for only through eternal conflict with wrong. And to secure the triumph of justice between nations, men, at times, must be willing and eager to fight.

By an extraordinary paradox, then, war itself must sometimes be accepted as a righteous and an essential element of a just peace. Militarists, pacifists and all good patriots alike should fervently unite in the firm determination that so grim an element shall not have been employed in vain.

## THE BASES OF A JUST AND ENDURING PEACE

BY FRANKLIN H. GIDDINGS, PH.D., LL.D.,

Columbia University, New York.

Peace at any price would be the abject surrender of justice and the abandonment of morality, and could never be an enduring peace. Peace at any price means the surrender of civilization, liberty, responsibility and self-respect. It means the exchange of a freeman's birthright for a villain's broth. In shame and humiliation we have to take an inventory of those individuals in our population that would make such surrender and would so barter. Rela-



tively, however, they are not numerous and never can be. They are among those extreme variates from human normality, which range from persons of low intelligence and grotesque criminality at one end of the frequency curve, to mad geniuses and martyrs at the other end. All such variates, the good and the bad, the desirable and the undesirable, get crowded to the wall and exterminated when the struggle for existence is really severe, but when life is as soft as it has been in England and the United States for fifty or more years past, they are able to live and to propagate. Fortunately, they have never controlled public policy on a large scale, or for a long time, and they never will control it. Least of all will peace at any price men control. The normal man wants peace not as an end but as a means. He wants peace because he wants to feel that his wife and children are safe while he does his day's work. He wants peace if therewith he can enjoy liberty and a good conscience; otherwise he wants to fight, and fight he will, with a joy pure and undefiled. This is not mere argument. It is statistical fact which happens to fix and to define the possibilities of enduring peace. Variates from type are minorities, normal men are a majority. The normal majority will not accept peace at any price. They will fight. For the purposes of peace propaganda that hope to get somewhere the peace-at-any-price man is obstructive.

There can be no just and no enduring peace between absolutism and democracy.

The American Revolution was not taken seriously in the throne rooms of continental Europe. A desperately impoverished population of less than three million souls, dwelling three thousand miles from anywhere, could safely be let alone to indulge itself, for a time, in the odd conceits of republicanism. The experiment would probably fail, and, if it did not, Europe could at any time curb its power for mischief.

The French Revolution was another matter. That upheaval sent chills down royal spines. The guillotine in the Place de la Concorde was near enough to be seen and heard when one lay awake in the night. Also, it was known to be inexpensive, making no impossible demands upon the financial resources of a third estate, and was understood to be practical. It cut off two Bourbon heads of the first class and plenty of others only less respectable; and yet, and this was the worst of it, its operations were only an episode,

as monarchical statesmen from Westminster to Moscow quite well apprehended. The real revolution had been half accomplished before sensational occurrences began; it proceeded quietly and was relentless.

An entire people had awakened, and in coming to consciousness of itself had discovered that it was strong enough to throw off intolerable burdens. Then it found a way to put forth its strength. Ancient privileges of rank and class that had been looked upon as eternal verities of the constitution were not merely abolished; they were annihilated, with characteristic French thoroughness, and the ground was cleared for a republican scheme of rights, liberties and laws.

From the confiscation of the properties of the nobles and the church in 1789 until the invasion of Belgium in 1914 there never was an hour when, so far as the human mind could see, any derailing of the train of events which was headed for the battle of the Marne, would have been possible.

The monarchs of Europe perceived that unless the revolution could be stopped in France it would extend throughout Europe and sweep all the dynasties away together. Therefore, they attacked France. That attack discovered Napoleon Bonaparte and put him in power.

Bonaparte knew that his fortunes must be built upon the substantial results of the revolution, and he therefore, in settling the estate, saw to it that those results were embodied and defined in the Code Napoléon. In conquering Europe, however, and building an empire he gave rein to his own ambition, thereby imperiling the liberties for which, presumably, he never had cared save in so far as he could use them for his own purposes. His overthrow was the destruction of a personal but dangerous military absolutism, but it was also the triumph of reactionary monarchism. Democracy could not have made its way if the first empire had survived, but from the moment that the Emperor was retired to St. Helena, the war was on again between popular politics and the dynasties, all superficial appearances to the contrary, notwithstanding. The Chartist disturbances in England, revolutionary activities in France in the thirties and forties, and the abortive revolution in Germany in 1848 were the futile outbreaks of democratic forces ever increasing in strength, but not then strong enough for so tremendous a task as they had attempted.

The rest of the story is brief, and relatively uncomplicated. The human animal and his interests being what they are, the Napoleonic wars made inevitable the Prussian aggression of 1870-1871; and the creation of the German Empire by successful Prussia made inevitable the monstrous Prussian arrogance which, from the accession of William II until Verdun, fed itself upon dreams and plans of world empire. The boastful proclamation of this purpose, and the systematic creation of the most tremendous militaristic system ever seen or imagined, with declared intent to use it aggressively, made inevitable the alliance of Great Britain with France (her foe of a century ago) against Germany, her ally then against Napoleon.

So, at last, the giant democracies of western Europe and the giant absolutisms of central Europe confronted each other on the fields of France and Flanders in life and death grapple. The issue, that had been more or less confused, became sharply defined. Democracy or dynasty will be sovereign, from this time on.

The case of Russia is not less clear than the issue between France and Prussia. The man who until a month ago denied that this war is a conflict between democracy and dynasty because, forsooth, Russia was fighting as the ally of France and of Great Britain, was one of those publicists described in holy writ who darken council by words without knowledge. The Russian dynasty, Teutonic in sympathy and more than half Teutonic in blood, would have fought with Germany if it had dared. It did not dare because the Russian people, including the business classes, were ripe for revolution, and were in sympathy with the aspirations of the democratic peoples.

Therefore let the blazing truth about this war be repeated, emphasized, driven home, to every mind. This war is the life and death fight of dynasty at bay. It is the most portentous as it is the most gigantic and the most dreadful conflict in all human history, because it is the last stand of the massed and organized forces of despotism against liberty, enlightenment and progress. If it is won by the democratic peoples it is won forever.

If the democratic peoples are defeated, what then? Then fighting will continue. All the work of centuries must be done over again. Insurrections, rebellions, revolutions must once more be the chief interest of men worthy of the name. Whoso talks of peace will deserve and will get only the scorn of the brave and the just.



Here, again, it is fact, not argument, that is presented. Mankind has not tasted self-government and individual liberty for nothing. A major number of human beings in western Europe and in America will not submit tamely to the absolutist rule from which they have for a hundred years believed themselves to have escaped. Less than ten years before the war began everybody was predicting that the existing generation would see liberal constitutional government established over the entire earth. Turkey, Persia, China, would be republics at least in name and under the stimulus of self-respecting liberty would rapidly become republics in fact. Perhaps this forecast was a dream, but if it was, it will be dreamed again.

There is one more possibility to consider. If the war ends in a peace without victory, what may we expect? There are only two things that can happen, and therefore only two things that a reasoning mind can expect. The forces of democracy will more quickly recover and set about the business of preparing an adequate defence against the next onslaught of absolutism, or the forces of absolutism will more quickly recover and set about the business of preparation for the next war of aggression. The two sets of forces will not long remain in equilibrium. Peace without victory will be an armistice, nothing more.

The problem is now fully before us. We may look at it from any angle. We may turn it inside out and outside in. The issue remains specific, unalterable. There can be no enduring peace on this earth until absolutism is destroyed. A peace program that does not squarely face this fact is a pipe dream.

If we do face it squarely we shall think straight about the possibilities and practicalities of all proposed leagues to enforce peace.

A universal league, including all the sovereign nations would be nothing more or less than the existing state of affairs under another name. It would be the most absurd perpetual-motion machine ever yet experimented with. The relations of the nations to one another, as defined and regulated by the international law of the world as it stood on July 31, 1914, constituted a world league of peace, neither more nor less, and it went to smash. A league to keep the peace presumes that its component nations will honorably keep faith with one another. A league to enforce peace must be composed of nations that will both keep faith with one another and

practically act in coöperation with one another against the law breaker. Practically, these requirements can be met and will be met only if the component nations of the league share a common civilization, hold a common attitude toward questions of right, liberty, law and polity, and share a sense of common danger threatening from nations whose interests, ambitions, moralities and politics are antagonistic.

Practically, therefore, there are now only two possibilities open to the would-be makers of the leagues ~~to~~ enforce peace. There can be no universal league. That would be nothing but the adoption of a sounding name and a platform of pious resolutions. There can be no coherent, workable league made up of both democratic and dynastic nations. Fellowship of the wolf with the lamb has not yet been invented. Peace between the hyena and the dog does not endure, and wild, or domesticated, asses have not ceased to be the prey of lions in the wilderness. But there can be a league of democratic nations to safeguard republican civilization in the world, and there can be a league of dynastic nations to perpetuate dynastic authority and power.

These two leagues exist now, and into one or the other of them every nation in the world will inevitably be drawn. One is a league to enforce peace, because peace will come and will endure when the other one of these leagues is crushed.

Happily the United States has dropped the fatuous belief that it could stand aside and, from safe isolation, watch the titanic struggle between liberty and despotism. In the moral order of the universe it is not permitted to a nation, any more than it is permitted to an individual, to be neutral upon the great fundamental issues of conduct. He who does not dare to stand for what in his inmost soul he believes to be right must surely die the second death of those who become the craven slaves to what they once held to be wrong. The United States will worthily play its part in the league of the democratic peoples to safeguard those political principles which the league of the thirteen original American states was the first power to proclaim. Pacifists, like the givers of indiscriminate alms, whom they mentally resemble, we may always have with us, but the American nation will not be a partner and accomplice of dynasty.

## ON WHAT PRINCIPLES IS THE SOCIETY OF STATES TO BE FOUNDED?

BY HENRI LA FONTAINE,

Member of Belgium Senate, Brussels, Belgium.

Belgium is indeed the symbol of the violation of international law. The integrity of Belgium was in the hands of the big powers. Neutralization was guaranteed to her in 1839. It was certainly a favor for Belgium, and it permitted my country—small as it was, with its population at that time of three million people, nearly eight million now—to become, in the commerce of the world, the fifth among the nations and to enjoy the biggest exportation and importation with the exception of France, Great Britain, the United States and Germany.

But Belgium was neutralized, not because the peoples had some sympathy for this country, but because it was necessary to create a buffer state between the three then most powerful empires of Europe, namely, Great Britain, France and Prussia, and permit both the latter ones to leave their frontiers facing Belgium unfortified. There were no fortifications either in Germany or in France near the Belgian border. This was the cause of our misfortune. It was because those frontiers were open that Germany invaded Belgium; it was the easiest way for her to get to Paris.

Now this situation, I hope, will be changed after this war. We have the confidence that Belgium will be restored and restored forever; there is no doubt about it. But to this end it is necessary, for Belgium and for all the small nations, that their existence should be guaranteed no more by some big powers, but by all the powers of the world. But something more is wanted if a lasting and durable peace is to be secured: the nations of the world ought to agree about some principles, precisely those principles which have been since more than a century advocated by the pacifists. I am one of such pacifists which were despised, which were criticized, but I am not an ultra-pacifist; and I claim to remain a pacifist even in saying that in this world, unfortunately, some force is to be used during some time more, perhaps during a short time, perhaps during some centuries, but force submissive to law and the guardian of law.



Now, what are such main principles which should be recognized by the Society of Nations, League of States or Union of States which were so much spoken of during these last two years? The first one should proclaim that the independence and the territorial integrity of all nations are guaranteed by all nations. That means that the Monroe Doctrine, as Mr. Woodrow Wilson said so clearly in one of his speeches, should become the doctrine of the world; instead of having the Monroe Doctrine applied to the nations of the western hemisphere alone, it should be applied to every nation on earth. It is only by a mutual protection that the world will be safe.

The second principle is the right of the peoples to dispose freely of themselves. There should be no more subservient nations but by their own will. The difficulties in the European situation derive largely from the fact that so many peoples in Europe were subjected to nations and to governments which did not get their just powers from the consent of the governed. Germany has under her rule, Alsace-Lorraine, Schleswig-Holstein, and the Polish provinces; Austria is the hated master of Galicia, Bohemia, Croatia, Bosnia and Herzegovina, Trieste and Trentino; and Turkey, before the last Balkan War, was the oppressive owner of a part of Serbia and a part of Roumania, of a part of Greece and of Albania, and Armenia and Syria in Asia Minor are always under her sanguinary domination.

Is it not interesting that precisely the three central powers, now united against mankind, were indeed the powers which had the largest number of foreign peoples under their abhorred domination? It is exactly that which ought to be changed. If it isn't changed, the world will be placed, after some years, in precisely the same unsettled condition out of which it was vainly trying to escape during the last years of the last century and the first years of this century. The acceptance of the principle here advocated by us and its drastic application are the basic conditions of a lasting Society of States.

The third principle is the solemn recognition of the equality of states, not a material equality, of course, but an equality of right, as we have introduced it in our national constitutions; as every citizen is equal to any other citizen, be he small or large, rich or poor, so should it be among the states. That principle was an undisputed one in international law and applied in all international and diplomatic gatherings. It was, namely, maintained at the two Peace

Conferences at The Hague, but during the second Peace Conference, behind the scenes in discussions among diplomats, the question of a change was raised and it was proposed to grant to the big powers in the world a preëminent position; but at once and with full reason, all the small nations objected, of course. I claim that the principle of equality should be rigidly maintained, because it is as important in international intercourse as it is in private intercourse. The small states have the same interest in having their rights vindicated and guaranteed by the Society of States as a powerful state, just the same as a citizen of small means has the same interest that his rights be guaranteed and vindicated as the rights of the rich man.

The fourth principle is that the states should be obliged to submit all their disputes to some judiciary or conciliatory process. There should be no more differences among nations considered as unable to be settled by some peaceable means. That of course excludes war.

This brings me to a fifth principle which should be introduced in international law. It is a very revolutionary one, but in the speech of Lloyd George, quoted by Mr. Slayden for a moment, he confessed that war is a crime. Now the principle I advocate is that war should no more be considered as a legal institution, because it is a crime, and should consequently be treated as such. This principle is a new one and therefore was not discussed till now among professors or experts in international law. Professors and experts in international law—I am myself a professor of international law—have always contended that war is a legal process, as duel was during centuries, as torture was. Torture as a legal institution was admitted not long ago by every state in the world, despite all its horrors, as slavery was, as serfdom was; but these things: slavery, serfdom, human sacrifice, torture, duel, have gone, and the world should now be able to get rid of war as a legal institution, as a legal process!

If that is done, and it can be done, the whole conception of the relations between states is changed. The basis on which international law would be established would be completely different, and the nearest consequence of such a rule would be to compel the states to create an international machinery.

The international machinery should consist of institutions like

those you have established in your own United States. They should be alike, but not similar. There should be a law-making body, not necessarily a parliament or congress, but a body with legislative powers. There should be a law-applying body. In that direction more is already done: we have already a Court of Arbitration, and in principle the states agreed to create a Supreme Court of the World or Court of International Justice, which it is proposed to complete by a Council of Conciliation; these three bodies would form the judiciary part of the administration of the world. Finally there should be not a proper executive, but an administrative body, in charge of the general interests of the world; a vast compound of the already existing offices and unions as the Postal Union, the Railroad Union, the Telegraphic Union. The work done and the work to be done in behalf of mankind should be systematized so that international coöperation in the world should become a part of the life of every day in every nation, changing the mind of all peoples by bringing them in constant touch one with another and showing that their own interests harmonize with the interests of humanity.

## DISARMAMENT AND INTERNATIONAL COURTS PRE-REQUISITES TO A DURABLE PEACE

BY JAMES L. SLAYDEN,

Member of Congress from Texas.

Four, five, or possibly six years ago I read a great speech by the member of the House of Commons for the division of Carnarvon, Wales. It was an eloquent plea for arbitration and the settlement of international disputes by the method of courts, and a specially strong and convincing argument for an agreed reduction of national armaments. That great democrat and advocate of peace is now the Premier of the British Empire. His wonderful speech in London recently shows that he holds the same views still. I shall refer to them later.

I am not one of that class of pacifists which believes it possible to prevent war entirely, at least not just yet, and refuses to discuss it except from the point of view of its absolute and immediate ending. But I do believe that it is possible, by arrangements between



governments that now thoroughly appreciate the cost of wars and are beginning to understand their stupidity and futility, to make them comparatively harmless.

#### PULL THE FANGS

Out in the Southwest I once knew a man who called himself a snake merchant. His chief article of trade was that dangerous and repulsive reptile, the rattlesnake. He would handle his merchandise in a way that made the onlooker shiver but he knew, what they did not, that he had made the snakes harmless by pulling their fangs. Now, that is precisely what I would like to do to aggressive and belligerent governments that covet the lands and sovereignties of other nations. I would pull their fangs by taking away from them nearly all the military forces that foolish and confiding people have put at the command of kings. Ambitious monarchs can be made comparatively harmless by reducing the size of armies so much that they will cease to be anything more than a police force. Then they will serve a useful purpose at home and cease to be a menace abroad.

One soldier to each thousand people in any country is enough to keep internal peace in a just government, and if governments are not just the sooner they are overturned the better. But if one soldier to each thousand isn't enough two surely will be, and international agreement should prevent any government from going beyond that.

#### HOW IT WOULD HAVE FARED WITH BELGIUM

Suppose the federated German Empire had only controlled an army of 75,000 men in 1914 or, taking the larger figure I have suggested, 150,000, would there have been an invasion of Belgium, whose chief offense was that she lay on the highway between Berlin and Paris? Would Liege, Louvain, Dinant, Ypres and Rheims now be in ruins and their priceless treasures of books, pictures and architecture forever lost to the world? Armies of the size I suggest could not have done all that mischief, yet they would be large enough to keep the criminal classes under control while utterly unable to thwart democracy's right to break the shackles of oppression which is always imposed from above by the aid of the autocrat's military arm.

Thomas Jefferson, who lived in a less democratic era than ours, believed, and declared his belief, that revolutions were necessary once in a generation if the people were not to lose their blood-bought liberties. We may not think them necessary as often as Jefferson suggested but we will all agree, I assume, that the opportunity to assert the right to liberty and independence should not be denied by a huge army at the command of an autocrat. The way to peace, to a just and durable peace, is through democracy, and it is absolutely necessary to peace and democracy that the preponderance of power should never be taken from the people and given to the soldier. My faith in the people and in their supremacy in the domain of government has been greatly strengthened by recent events in Russia.

#### GRATITUDE TO NICHOLAS, THE CZAR

Russia and the world may well spare Nicholas Romanoff from the field of political activity, but justice to his memory compels the admission that during his reign he did one thing for which he is entitled to the gratitude of the whole world, which we now know may be drawn into disaster by the machinations of a few men.

Whether the inspiration of an aroused conscience or the difficulty of financing military projects caused it we may never know, but the great, epochal fact remains that governments began the serious consideration of reducing armaments on his motion. It is one of three or four good and statesmanlike deeds of an otherwise commonplace and inglorious reign. The historian of the future may in charity emphasize this great reform that Nicholas proposed and give only passing attention to pogroms, Siberian exiles and other things that damn the political administration of Russia. If I may be permitted indulgence in slang I will say that when Nicholas, the last of the autocrats of the House of Romanoff, called the first Hague Conference to disarm the nations in the interest of peace he "started something."

#### WILL GOVERNMENTS CONSENT?

Can we ever get the consent of governments to a general disarmament? I believe so, and I furthermore believe that never in the history of the world has there been such an opportunity for this greatest of all reforms as we will see at the close of the war in Europe.

The cost of modern war will plead for it and will finally compel it. Great Britain is now spending ten million dollars more each day in the prosecution of war than the army of the United States cost in any one of the twenty-four years from 1875 down to and including 1899.

The belligerent powers of Europe are spending more money each day than the average annual cost of the whole government of the United States between 1800 and 1861.

In 1865 the total cost of our government, outside the Post Office Department, was \$1,295,099,290, and the cost per capita in that most expensive year of the Civil War was \$37.27.

Last year when we were at peace with everybody but Pancho Villa, and, perhaps, on occasions with Carranza, our taxes per capita were nearly fifteen dollars.

Contrast that with the \$4.43 per head paid during Cleveland's administration for all expenses outside the Post Office Department and contrast it with the \$85.00 per head you will have to pay for the next year and charge the increased cost to war and excessive preparation for war.

We in America may stand such burdens a few years more but Europe cannot. All these vast sums, both in Europe and America, must come out of the sweat and toil of the man who works. But even that long-suffering class is beginning to think and assert its rights; even the patient, long-suffering Mujik has revolted at last.

A little while ago, an officer of the United States Navy of high rank, a frank and capable man, who was testifying before the Committee on Naval Affairs of the House of Representatives, said that if the policy of competition in armaments continued it could only have one of two endings, bankruptcy or war.

Mr. Hensley, of Missouri, on another occasion asked Captain McKean of the Navy what would be the consequence if two individuals "became apprehensive of each other and began to arm themselves," to which the naval officer replied that it would lead "to the hospital or the cemetery."

Hensley then asked him if the same thing would not happen to nations under like circumstances. Captain McKean replied that society would compel disarmament in the case of individuals and that the society of nations might do the same thing as to particular nations under such circumstances.



Another naval officer of high rank said that it was the policy of our government to be either the first or second naval power in the world. I think he really meant that that was the policy our naval officers wanted. When reminded of the fact that other nations might object to our being the first or second naval power of the world his reply was "we have the power and the money to protect ourselves and I think we could do it."

What, let me ask you, will become of the rights of small nations under such a policy? Is it not a return to the rule of the tooth and claw and can there be any just peace under such conditions, any hope for the small country, however just and peaceful, which hasn't the money and power?

#### REPUDIATION A POSSIBILITY

Already there is talk of repudiation in Europe, but not, of course, by officials of the contending powers for they are still trying to borrow, but by students of the world-wide madness who realize that there is a limit to the burdens that men can bear. That outcome would be hard on those who have put their earnings into the notes of Russia, Germany, Austria, France, Italy and the United Kingdom, but in the long run it might not be bad for the mass of men. If *excessive* armaments and war credits should both be abolished it will lead to a long period of peace. Some people believe that it is this threat of repudiation hanging over them that has caused the owners of such securities to demand that the taxpayers of the United States shall underwrite the war loans of belligerent Europe.

#### BIG ARMIES DO NOT INSURE PEACE

The theory that huge military preparation assures peace exploded in 1914. At that time Russia, Germany and Austria had the greatest armies in the world and they were the first countries to enter the war. I don't understand, in view of what has happened, how any man can keep a straight face and make that argument. Nations are like the men who compose them. Given a hostile feeling and weapons and they will use the weapons. It is perfectly clear that if we are to have a lasting and just peace after the great war the insane policy of competitive arming must be abandoned. I believe that must have been the President's thought when he used the phrase "peace without victory" in his speech to the Senate in

January. The President knows, as every thoughtful person must know, that if either side in the European War should win an overwhelming military victory its faith in the efficacy of arms in the settlement of international disputes will be renewed and strengthened, and that it would not agree to the policy of reduced armaments. If neither side should have such a victory, the folly and futility of war will be plain to the dullest mind. Its very horrors and inconclusiveness would illuminate the argument and hasten the substitution of the court and board of arbitration for the sword.

#### COURTS AND ARBITRATION WILL FOLLOW

I am convinced that if we can persuade, or compel, governments to reduce their military and naval establishments every other step in the plan for a just and lasting peace will follow easily and naturally. Heads of governments who are not inclined to quiet reasoning when they command great fleets and armies would then take a different view. The setting for war is complete when two heads of quarrelsome governments are heavily armed, but if either realizes that while his army is the best of its size in the world it is still not large enough to overrun and destroy a neighbor, he will incline to talk it over and settle differences some other way.

Abolish overgrown armies and navies and there will at once be an opening for the Council of Conciliation, the Court for the Judicial Settlement of International Disputes and the Board of Arbitration. If we can take away from the heads of governments, from the heads of all governments, the power to make war, *or to make conditions that compel war*, and take it so far away that they will forget that they ever had any connection with such things, the people will do the rest. The people, I believe, may be relied on not to condemn themselves to destruction. They will not put themselves into the hell of Verdun or Gallipoli.

From this you may surmise that I am pleading for democracy, and so I am, for I believe that democracy spells peace.

If the Republic of Russia really has been set up on a firm foundation, if the people of that country are to have a real voice in disposing of their own lives and fortunes, the "Bear that walks like a man" will cease to be a menace to Europe.

Already the republicans of Russia have spoken a sympathetic word to the Poles in whom a century of oppression has not stifled

the hope of independence. For the first time since the Grand Duchy of Finland fell victim to the rapacity of the Romanoffs, there is a sympathetic feeling in Helsingfors for what is being done in Petrograd.

I do not sympathize with the suggestion that the Russians should not try for a republic, that they are not yet ripe for such complete freedom. It may be that all the people in the world are not yet sufficiently advanced for self-government, but all are advanced beyond the need of despotism, all are entitled to have a try at free representative government. It is better to have democracy with occasional disorder than autocracy with unremitting oppression.

#### EVIL CONSEQUENCES OF WAR

The wars that are begotten by huge military preparations put all sorts of financial and social burdens on the people. Modern wars, these huge scientific, mechanical wars, mean bankruptcy to nations that engage in them. They postpone indefinitely projects for the social betterment of the people. They mean inferior houses for the family, less vigorous children, thus passing on their miseries to the innocent unborn, inferior schools, undernourishing for women and children and the physically less fit men who have not been sent to the trenches. They mean increasing contributions from the earnings of labor to meet interest charges and to prepare for other wars that ambitious monarchs look forward to. They engender hatred between peoples that holds back civilization and prepares for other calamities, for be it remembered that "Wars still other wars do breed." They break friendly relations between neighbors in a country like ours where the citizens are contributions from all branches of the human family.

If we would not disturb the peace of the world with internal dissension we must be tolerant and patient. Good American citizens who were "Saxon and Norman and Dane," Teuton, Kelt or Frank, each with a lingering interest in, and affection for, the country of his origin live side by side in our republic. Their diverse origin makes it more difficult to keep the peace than among an absolutely homogeneous people. The situation calls for a wide tolerance, for great wisdom and patience.

Suspicion of the loyalty of a citizen just because he was born in Germany, or is the son of a man who was born in Germany, is



unworthy the great republic and grossly unjust in nearly every case. By unjust suspicions and persecution men of spirit who are loyal may be made rebellious in time. All citizens have a right to be judged by their previous conduct and character. Suspicion, sensationalism and intolerance are the worst features of the war psychology and we have it now in an exaggerated form.

In the American Revolution of 1776 there were many earnest supporters of the Colonies who were born in Great Britain. Many sons of Englishmen, Scotchmen and Irishmen whose relatives in the old country wore the uniform of King George followed Washington from the beginning in Massachusetts to the ending at Yorktown. We have monuments to the memory of von Steuben, Kosciusko and Lafayette all in one small square in Washington. I do not doubt for a moment that in the war with Germany many German-born men and their sons will loyally and effectively support the American republic and they ought not to be insulted by unjust suspicion or worried by the unthinking who show their patriotism in violence. Let us try to protect them from a suspicion that is so frequently insulting, and from the nagging and annoyance that espionage bills and such un-American legislation will make possible.

We must live with these people after the war and it will contribute to the cause of internal and external peace if we will remember their embarrassing situation and treat them as Americans should be treated.

May I, in closing, quote two or three sentences from the great speech made in London recently by the great, little Welshman, now the real head of the British government? Take these words of David Lloyd George home with you:

I am the last man in the world to say that the succor which is given from America is not in itself something to rejoice at greatly. But I also say that I can see more in the knowledge that America is going to win a right to sit at a conference table when the terms of peace are discussed. That conference will settle the destiny of nations and the course of human life for God knows how many ages. It would have been a tragedy, a tragedy for mankind, if America had not been heard there and with all her influence and her power.

I can see peace, not a peace to be a beginning of war, not a peace which will be an endless preparation for strife and bloodshed, but a real peace. Europe has always lived under the menace of the sword. When this war began two thirds of Europe was under autocratic rule. Now it is the other way about and democracy means peace.

Many strange things have happened in this war, aye, and stranger things will come and are coming rapidly. Six weeks ago Russia was an autocracy. She now is one of the most advanced democracies in the world.

Today we are waging the most devastating war the world has ever seen. Tomorrow, tomorrow, not perhaps distant tomorrows, war may be abolished forever from the category of human crimes.

### THE MONROE DOCTRINE AND THE AMERICAN POLICY OF ISOLATION IN RELATION TO A JUST AND DURABLE PEACE

BY JOHN H. LATANÉ, PH.D., LL.D.,

Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.

During the one hundred years following the treaty of Ghent the United States engaged in two foreign wars: the Mexican War, which lasted from May 13, 1846, to February 2, 1848, and the Spanish War, which lasted from April 21 to August 12, 1898. The combined length of these two wars was a few days over two years. During the same period the entire American continent was singularly free from wars of importance or of long duration, either between American states or between American and European states. No other part of the world can show a record at all comparable to this. If, therefore, we are in search of bases for a just and durable peace, we should examine the public policies of America rather than of Europe.

During this century of comparative peace with other nations the foreign policy of the United States has been guided by two great principles, the Monroe Doctrine and the policy of political isolation or the avoidance of entangling alliances. The Monroe Doctrine is a guarantee of the *status quo*, the only principle on which the peace of the world can securely rest. The policy of isolation means the absence in time of peace of alliances which have been a necessary condition to all great wars. If there had been no European alliance in July, 1914, and if the several countries, free from the obligations which such alliances impose, had been able to choose the course dictated by their highest interests, does any one believe that there would have been a world war? Is it going too far to assert that the

future peace of the world depends upon a world-wide acceptance of these two American principles: no disturbance of the *status quo* by any one state or group of states for selfish ends, and no permanent alliances between states or groups of states? So far, therefore, from abandoning the Monroe Doctrine and our historic policy of avoiding entangling alliances, President Wilson proposed in his address to the Senate on January 22, 1917, that these two American policies should be internationalized and given world-wide application. In holding out the expectation that the United States would join the other civilized nations of the world in guaranteeing a permanent peace he said:

I am proposing, as it were, that the nations should with one accord adopt the doctrine of President Monroe as the doctrine of the world: that no nation should seek to extend its polity over any other nation or people, but that every people should be left free to determine its own polity, its own way of development, unhindered, unthreatened, unafraid, the little along with the great and powerful.

I am proposing that all nations henceforth avoid entangling alliances which would draw them into competitions of power, catch them in a net of intrigue and selfish rivalry, and disturb their own affairs with influences intruded from without. There is no entangling alliance in a concert of power. When all unite to act in the same sense and with the same purpose all act in the common interest and are free to live their own lives under a common protection.

The President has here stated, it seems to me, the two essential principles on which the future peace of the world must rest. He has clothed them in American habiliments so as to avoid the appearance of breaking too violently with the traditions of the past. Nevertheless the attempt to internationalize these two principles of our foreign policy involves the risk of sacrificing them altogether, and many Americans will undoubtedly oppose what will be considered an idealistic effort to extend to the rest of the world the benefits of a policy which hitherto we have enjoyed exclusively.

On the contrary I am convinced as the result of the changes of the last twenty years that the time is at hand when we must either abandon the Monroe Doctrine altogether, or resort to an alliance to maintain it, or to some form of world federation to extend it. For nearly a century we have upheld without an army, and until recently without a large navy, a policy which has been described as an impertinence to Latin America and a standing defiance to Europe. Has the Monroe Doctrine rested on moral force alone, or, if not, by what magic have we defended it so effectively against



all the world without the exercise of physical force? Few Americans have ever considered this question. Notwithstanding the many discussions of the Monroe Doctrine that we have had in recent years, this phase of the subject has been largely neglected. As a matter of fact the maintenance of the Monroe Doctrine in the past has been due not to our own might, but wholly to the balance of power in Europe. Some European power would long ago have come in and called our bluff, that is, made us give up the doctrine or fight for it, had it not been for the well-grounded fear that some other European power would start an attack in the rear. Every time that the Monroe Doctrine has been called in question conditions outside of America have determined the issue. Let us review briefly some of these instances.

In the first place, the original declaration of President Monroe would have had little effect, but for the known attitude of England and the strength of her navy. The international situation at that time was a very interesting one. When Napoleon overthrew the Spanish monarchy in 1808 and placed his brother Joseph on the throne, the colonies of Spain refused to recognize the new sovereign and, as the combined fleets of France and Spain had been destroyed by Nelson at the Battle of Trafalgar in 1805, Napoleon and Joseph were unable to extend their authority over Spanish America. The Spanish colonies thus drifted into independence in spite of themselves. Released from an unreasonable and oppressive colonial system they set up provisional governments, and immediately threw their ports open to English and American vessels. An extensive trade soon sprang up, and with English and American goods came English and American ideas. Spain's colonies thus passed through a period of enlightenment which shaped their future action. When, after the overthrow of Napoleon, their lawful sovereign Ferdinand VII was restored to his throne, he failed to realize the changes that had taken place and undertook to refasten on the colonies the old colonial system and to shut out all foreign commerce. The colonies naturally resisted and thus began the war of independence. By 1822 Spanish authority had been everywhere overthrown, and the United States formally recognized the independence of the Spanish-American republics.

Meanwhile the powers of Europe had held a series of congresses, beginning with that of Vienna, for the purpose of undoing

the work of Napoleon, restoring as far as possible the old order, and suppressing new attempts at revolution in Piedmont, Naples and Spain. At Verona in 1822 they decided to send a French army into Spain for the purpose of suppressing the new constitution and restoring Ferdinand to absolute power. Against this intervention in the internal affairs of Spain, Wellington, who represented England at the conference, protested, and when his protest was not heeded he formally withdrew. This marked the final withdrawal of England from the grand alliance which had overthrown Napoleon. The British government considered the question of opposing by force the French invasion of Spain, but finally decided not to act. By the summer of 1823 the Spanish constitutionalists were overthrown and Ferdinand was restored to absolute power. Absolutism reigned once more in western Europe.

The reactionary powers, which constituted the so-called Holy Alliance, felt, however, that their work was incomplete so long as Spain's colonies remained unsubdued. They decided, therefore, to hold a conference in Paris to consider the question of assisting Spain to recover her revolted provinces. It was at this crisis that George Canning, the British foreign secretary, called into conference Dr. Richard Rush, the American minister at London, and proposed that England and the United States form an alliance to prevent the proposed intervention of the Holy Allies in Spanish America. England's interest in the matter was mainly commercial; ours mainly political. After mature deliberation President Monroe and his cabinet wisely decided that, in view of the fact that the attitude of England was known to the powers of Europe, an independent declaration on the part of the United States would have all the effect of an alliance without any of its embarrassing features. He, therefore, delivered in his annual message to Congress a broadside declaration against European intervention in America, which did not except even England. Canning was much chagrined. He had proposed an Anglo-American alliance, and in reply the United States made a declaration which he had the foresight to see might be used against England itself in the future. Furthermore the attitude of the British government was known only to the chancelleries of Europe, while Monroe's declaration was made to the world at large. When, therefore, the European powers dropped the project of intervention in America the United States got all the

credit. A few months later England formally recognized the independence of the Spanish-American republics, and Canning made his famous boast on the floor of the House of Commons that he had "called the new world into existence to redress the balance of the old."

The most serious strain to which the Monroe Doctrine was ever subjected was the attempt of Louis Napoleon during the American Civil War to establish the empire of Maximilian in Mexico under French auspices. He was clever enough to induce England and Spain to go in with him in 1861 for the avowed purpose of collecting the claims of their subjects against the government of Mexico. Before the joint intervention had gone very far, however, these two powers became convinced that Napoleon had ulterior designs and withdrew their forces. Napoleon's Mexican venture was deliberately calculated on the success of the Southern Confederacy. Hence, his friendly relations with the Confederate commissioners and the talk of an alliance between the Confederacy and Maximilian backed by the power of France. Against each successive step taken by France in Mexico, Mr. Seward, Lincoln's secretary of state, protested. As the Civil War drew to a successful conclusion his protests became more and more emphatic. Finally, in the spring of 1866, the United States government began massing troops on the Mexican border and Mr. Seward sent what was practically an ultimatum to the French Emperor; he requested to know when the long promised withdrawal of the French troops would take place. Napoleon replied, fixing the dates for their withdrawal in three separate detachments.

American historians have usually attributed Napoleon's backdown to Seward's diplomacy supported by the military power of the United States, which was, of course, greater at that time than at any other time in our history. All this undoubtedly had its effect on Napoleon's mind, but I am convinced that conditions in Europe just at that particular moment had an even greater influence in causing him to abandon his Mexican scheme. Within a few days of the receipt of Seward's ultimatum Napoleon was informed of Bismarck's determination to force a war with Austria over the Schleswig-Holstein controversy. Napoleon realized that the territorial aggrandizement of Prussia, without any corresponding gains by France, would be a serious blow to his prestige and in fact



endanger his throne. He at once entered upon a long and hazardous diplomatic game in which Bismarck outplayed him and eventually forced him into war. In order to have a free hand to meet the European situation he decided to yield to the American demands. As the European situation developed he decided to withdraw his troops before the dates agreed upon and to leave Maximilian to his fate. Thus the Monroe Doctrine was vindicated!

Let us take next President Cleveland's intervention in the Venezuelan boundary dispute. Here surely was a clear and spectacular vindication of the Monroe Doctrine which no one can discount. Let us briefly examine the facts. Some 30,000 square miles of territory on the border of Venezuela and British Guiana were in dispute. Venezuela, a weak and helpless state, had offered to submit the question to arbitration. Great Britain, powerful and overbearing, refused. After a long correspondence, ably conducted by Secretary Olney, had failed to move the British government, President Cleveland decided to intervene. In a message to Congress in December, 1896, President Cleveland reviewed the controversy at length, declared that the acquisition of territory in America on the part of a European power through the arbitrary advance of a boundary line was a clear violation of the Monroe Doctrine, and asked Congress for an appropriation to pay the expenses of a commission which he proposed to appoint for the purpose of determining the true boundary, which he said it would then be our duty to uphold. Lest there should be any misunderstanding as to his intentions he solemnly added: "In making these recommendations I am fully alive to the responsibility incurred and keenly realize all the consequences that may follow." Congress promptly voted the appropriation.

Here was a bold and unqualified defiance of England. No one before had ever trod so roughly on the British lion's tail with impunity. The English-speaking public on both sides of the Atlantic was stunned and amazed. Outside of diplomatic circles few persons were aware that any subject of controversy between the two countries existed, and no one had any idea that it was of a serious nature. Suddenly the two nations found themselves on the point of war. After the first outburst of indignation, the storm passed; and before the American boundary commission could make its report England signed an arbitration agreement with Venezuela. Some persons

after looking in vain for an explanation have concluded that Lord Salisbury's failure to deal more seriously with Mr. Cleveland's affront to the British government was due to his sense of humor.

But here again the true explanation is to be found in events that were happening in other quarters of the globe. Cleveland's Venezuelan message was sent to Congress on December 17. At the end of the year came Dr. Jameson's raid into the Transvaal and on the third of January the German Kaiser sent his famous telegram of congratulation to Paul Kruger. The wrath of England was suddenly diverted from America to Germany, and Lord Salisbury avoided a rupture with the United States over a matter which after all was not of such serious moment to England in order to be free to deal with a question involving much greater interests in South Africa. The Monroe Doctrine was none the less effectively vindicated.

In 1902 Germany made a carefully planned and determined effort to test out the Monroe Doctrine and see whether we would fight for it. You will remember that in that year Germany, England, and Italy made a naval demonstration against Venezuela for the purpose of forcing her to recognize as valid certain claims of their citizens. How England was led into the trap is still a mystery, but the Kaiser thought that he had her fixed, that if England once started in with him she could not turn against him. But he had evidently not profited by the experience of Napoleon III in 1861. Through the mediation of Herbert Bowen, the American minister, Venezuela agreed to recognize in principle the claims of the foreign powers and to arbitrate the amount. England and Italy accepted this offer and withdrew their squadrons. Germany, however, remained for a time obdurate. This much was known at the time.

A rather sensational account of what followed next has recently been made public in Thayer's *Life and Letters of John Hay*. Into the merits of the controversy that arose over Thayer's statement of the Roosevelt-Holleben interview it is not necessary to enter. The significant fact, that Germany withdrew from Venezuela under pressure, is, I am satisfied, established. Admiral Dewey stated publicly that the entire American fleet was assembled at the time under his command in Porto Rican waters ready to move at a moment's notice. Why did Germany back down from her position? Her navy was supposed to be at least as powerful as ours. The reason why the Kaiser concluded not to measure strength with

the United States was that England had accepted arbitration and withdrawn her support and he did not dare attack the United States with the British navy in his rear. Again the nicely adjusted European balance prevented the Monroe Doctrine from being put to the test of actual war.

It must be abundantly evident to all that our historic policy of isolation has been rendered possible only by the existence of the balance of power in Europe. We have never been too weak to tip the scales. But in recent years a new element has entered into the international situation and that element is the naval and military power of Japan. Formerly we had the European balance *plus* the United States. Recently we have had the European balance *plus* the United States *plus* Japan. Scarcely had the United States acquired Hawaii and the Philippines and committed itself to the open door policy in China when Japan emerged victorious from the war with Russia as a full-fledged world power ready to contest with us supremacy in the Pacific. American diplomacy, hitherto limited in its aims to the American continent, was suddenly confronted with complex problems which were world-wide in their ramifications. The Anglo-Japanese alliance has been in effect a guarantee of peace between Japan and the United States, for England would never consent to back Japan in a war with us. But the Anglo-Japanese alliance appears to be doomed. Japan and Russia have recently formed an alliance, the exact terms of which have not been made public, but which undoubtedly aims at the further exploitation of Manchuria and the defeat of the open door policy in a large part of China. If the new Russo-Japanese alliance supplants the older alliance with England, as now seems likely, our position in the Pacific will be very seriously weakened. The Japanese shift from England to Russia will naturally force England and the United States into closer accord. How far the Russian revolution will weaken the Russo-Japanese alliance cannot yet be foreseen.

If the old system of alliances and balances of power is to prevail after the war, we shall have not a revival of the old European balance, but a new world balance, England, France, and the United States forming the basis of one group, Russia and Japan of the other, with Germany for the time being isolated, like France after the overthrow of Napoleon. Such a condition would mean the indefinite continuance of large armaments, secret diplomacy, and endless



intrigue. The only other possibility is that before the war ends Germany will weld the opposing powers into such a firm league that peace will not dissolve it but rather transform it into some form of permanent world federation. This is the hope of mankind, and the more closely we ally ourselves with England, France, and democratic Russia, the more surely will this dream of a federation of the world become a reality.

It is useless to advocate a strict adherence to the traditions of the fathers. The old order has already passed away, though some of our representatives in the halls of Congress are reluctant to recognize the fact. The United States stands already committed to world-wide democracy and internationalism. Hitherto we have stood defensively for these principles and we have been willing to fight for them only in America. We are now to fight for their universal recognition. President Monroe's declaration in favor of guaranteeing to free states the right of self-development will be given a world-wide application, and the American policy of avoiding entangling alliances will become the cornerstone of the new league. On no other basis can we go into a league to enforce peace. We must not be the buffer between alliances and ententes. The other states must go into the league on the same basis that we go in on, that is, without any treaty obligations to any other power or group of powers within the league. Both the Articles of Confederation and the Constitution of the United States provided that no state should enter into any alliances. The adoption by all the great powers of the American policy of isolation should be the first step toward a League to Enforce Peace or any sort of world-confederation.

We may not at first be able to prevent ententes, but we can and should prohibit alliances. The alliance has always been the chief weapon of autocracy. Democracies are going to decide issues as they arise on their merits and not tie their hands in advance. No government can take away from a democracy its right in an emergency to declare for war or peace. Even the British government in July, 1914, could give no definite guarantees as to what course England would pursue in the event of war between Germany and France.

After the war, then, our choice lies between a world balance of power based on two great alliances, in one of which we must take our place, or some form of world confederation; in other words,

between *two* leagues or *one*. Can any one have any doubt as to which system is preferable? The one means militarism and the economic burden of even larger armaments than the world has yet seen; the other means international democracy, responsible diplomacy, and, eventually, a just and durable peace.

## TWO EVENTS THAT PRESAGE A DURABLE PEACE

BY OSCAR S. STRAUS,

Chairman, Public Service Commission, New York.

One naturally asks: Why discuss the problems of a durable peace at this stage? Why draw plans for the rebuilding of the international household when the fire is still burning, and we do not quite yet know how extensive the devastation will be?

Such a discussion has great value, none the less, because it educates our own mind. It educates the minds of the American people. It prepares us for that larger world view which we must have in order to take our proper share in the reconstruction of the world. As the President has said, with such great wisdom, we are willing to contribute the Monroe Doctrine to this world reconstruction in order that there may be an international Monroe Doctrine.

To do that, we need to enlarge our views, we need education in this country for international mindedness. Most of us, I think, have changed our views considerably since this war began. Many of our wise pacifists have developed into belligerent pacifists. I confess I belong to that school myself. Before this war began, the proposition presented itself in the glaring phrase, "Utopia or hell!" Can you blame us for choosing Utopia? We did not realize that we had to wade through the jaws of hell to reach Utopia. America is ready to march through hell to secure democratic freedom and the permanent peace of the world, founded upon law and justice.

When the German Chancellor sought to justify the invasion of Belgium by characterizing the solemn international engagement for the neutralization of Belgium as a "scrap of paper," the phrase was new and expressive but the act itself was old. It was a glaring and concrete translation of the Machiavellian doctrine of state, which some of the leading German philosophers and militarists, notably Treitschke and Bernhardi, had been preaching for a generation, that might makes right and that when the highest interests



of a state, as interpreted by *itself*, came in conflict with the accepted principles of international right, that those interests must prevail, thus making of international right a "scrap of paper."

The Berlin Congress of 1878, which met after the Turko-Russian War to prevent the threatening European War, was attended by the foremost statesmen of the great powers to adjust international differences and to create new Balkan states out of principalities under the suzerainty of the Ottoman Empire. The condition upon which these new states were constituted and recognized—notably Rumania, Bulgaria, and Serbia—was that under the new governments these states should grant to all of their inhabitants equality of rights, civil and religious.

The ink upon the charter which transformed the principalities of Wallachia and Moldavia into the independent state of Rumania was scarcely dry when that kingdom violated the basic conditions of its foundation by not only denying equal rights to her Jewish population, but by oppressing them in body and soul under the most cruel and barbaric restrictions, so that thousands of them were forced to flee and many of them sought refuge in this and other countries. Other violations soon followed. Bulgaria attached to herself eastern Rumelia. A few years later Austria ruthlessly violated the Treaty of Berlin by annexing Bosnia and Herzegovina. This violation directly resulted in the tragedy at Serajevo when the Crown Prince and Princess of Austria were murdered. Out of this last violation the "scraps of paper" which tore up the Berlin Treaty lit the flame that directly produced this world war.

Prussian militarism on its side made a "scrap of paper" of her most solemn international engagements and caused the march of the mighty armies of Germany through Belgium, working havoc and ruin, violating every principle not only of peace but of war. Civilization was stunned and the allied nations, unprepared as they were, were compelled to come to the rescue.

Our country was slow and unwilling to believe that a people so enlightened as the Germans, who were in the vanguard in science and culture, would justify this violation and cruel breach of international faith on the part of their rulers and their militaristic establishment. But, alas, it soon became evident that the philosophies of their Treitschkes and Bernhardis, which had dethroned righteousness and justice, had eaten into the hearts and corrupted the

souls of the dominant classes in Germany. The American people, thoroughly imbued with the ideals of the fathers of our republic and with the doctrine of Monroe defining our continental policy, to hold aloof from the affairs of European states, were slow to recognize the real issues of the war, which involve the basic principles of civilization and the existence of free government throughout the world. When Germany began her submarine blockade and sunk the *Lusitania* and scores of other merchant ships, we were at last compelled to recognize that our rights and the rights of other neutral nations on land and sea, which had been built up through the process of ages by the gradual advance of civilization, were with shocking ruthlessness and outrageousness being violated with increasing horror by Germany.

Our government was patient and long enduring. With every effort to maintain and safeguard our rights as a neutral nation, German frightfulness projected us into this war. President Wilson clearly and cogently set forth all of this in his memorable address to Congress in a state paper which will rank among the great documents of the history of civilization giving the reasons which forced America to take up arms to uphold civilization, to "spend her blood and her might for the principles that gave her birth and happiness and the peace which she has treasured."

He further stated: "A steadfast concert for peace can never be maintained except by a partnership of democratic nations. No autocratic government could be trusted to keep faith within it or observe its covenants." The President in this memorable passage expounds an historical and clarifying truth: why in the past the concerted efforts on the part of nations to maintain a durable peace have invariably failed.

I refer to these circumstances, so recently transpired and which are fresh in our minds, in order to call more specific attention to the problems of a durable peace. Those problems have been not only exposed but clarified by the two important events which have within the past few weeks taken place; namely, the dethronement of Czardom with the establishment of free government in Russia, and the entrance of the United States into the world war to uphold free government.

Autocracies are necessarily militaristic. They have their birth in might and are maintained by might. Democracies have

their birth to secure equality of rights and therefore must rest on justice. With the success of the Allies it is not only fair to presume, but most probable, that there will be no menacing autocratic powers after the termination of the present war. The democratic nations will be preponderant and they will have learned the lesson to be vigilant, so that for the first time in history the leading powers of the world being democratic will be privileged to enter into a partnership that will give security, under a league of democracies, for the perpetuation of freedom and the equal rights of all its constituents, great and small. Under the domination of autocratic nations the international relationship of the world was in an anarchistic state. But under the league of democratic nations the international relationship of the world can and doubtless will be secured upon the broad and lasting foundation of international justice.

## A BASIS FOR A DURABLE PEACE BETWEEN GERMANY AND ENGLAND

BY WILLIAM C. BULLITT,  
Philadelphia.

I shall not attempt to deal with the problems of durable peace in general but shall try to concentrate attention on one of those zones of hostility and hatred in which a conflagration is likely to arise and to wreck a durable peace after it has apparently been made.

There are, of course, many such zones in the world. There is the zone in the Pacific where the interests of the United States and Japan conflict. There is the zone in the Balkans where the interests of Russia and Austria conflict; but I wish to call your attention to the zone in the North Sea, where the hatred of Germany and England concentrates. And I shall try to explain the source of that hatred and a method by which it may be eliminated.

I do not think that the hostility of Germany and England springs primarily from commercial and industrial rivalry. I do not think that England's hatred of Germany springs primarily from her wrath at the violation of Belgium and the atrocities com-



mitted in Belgium and France. I do not think it springs from envy of the growth of Germany's power in the past decade. I do not think that Germany's hatred of England springs primarily from envy of the vast British Colonial Empire or from the belief which is widespread in Germany, unbelievable as it may seem on this side of the water, that England started and organized the present war.

None of these things, to my mind, is at the bottom of the hostility between Germany and England. It lies much deeper; in the thing which is usually at the bottom of a great hatred—fear. Fear on the part of Germany, that the British fleet will starve her to death; fear, on the part of England, that the German submarines will starve her to death.

How legitimate are these fears is shown vividly by the condition of affairs in both those countries today—Germany on the verge of starvation; England afraid that in six months, if the submarine campaign goes on, she will be on the verge of starvation. But these fears are not simply things of today. They are inherent in the economic life and geographical position of those two great industrial nations, cooped together in the same corner of Europe.

Germany, today, scarcely less than England, is dependent upon the sea for her life. She has ceased to produce enough food to support her people. She may be able to live through the present war with closed frontiers, but her agriculture has already been raised to a very high state of development. It is not susceptible of much greater development, and with her normal increase of population in ten years she will be utterly unable to live with closed frontiers. Her life will be in the gun muzzles of the British fleet. Moreover, she earns her livelihood largely by importing raw materials, turning them into finished products, and exporting the finished products, and for this entire process she must have security on the sea. Furthermore, the fear that she will be cut off by the British fleet from her supplies of food and raw products is kept constantly in front of her by the fact that every German ship that goes to the ocean must pass by the door of England. Her ships can reach the open ocean only by way of the Channel or the North Sea, which is in truth but another channel, varying from three to four hundred miles in width, which can be controlled almost as easily by the fleet based on the Orkneys as the Channel is controlled by the fleet based on Portsmouth.

I don't think you can realize unless you have gone to bed hungry in Berlin during the war, how intensely every class in Germany, from the top of the Foreign Office to the end of the minority Socialist party, is determined that in some way there must come out of this war something which will eliminate the danger of being cut off from overseas supplies.

The German Conservatives have their solution. They say, "All we have to do is to build a bigger fleet than England or simply destroy England altogether." Fortunately, that is more easily dreamed than accomplished. For until England is willing to commit suicide, she will retain her present naval supremacy. She lives partly on her banking, to be sure, but vitally on the earnings of her shipping, on her imports of raw products, on her exports of finished products. Furthermore, her relationship with her colonies imposes on her the obligation of defending them, and this she accomplishes, not by maintaining fleets in their waters, but by a concentration of force in the North Sea, which is at once the base of defense and attack for the whole world.

But this very supremacy in the North Sea, which England must maintain, means a perpetual latent control of German commerce. This is the vicious circle of fear which produces the hatred and enmity between England and Germany. So long as the fleets of each threaten the merchantmen of the other, so long will there be fear and hatred and war between them.

The President of the United States perceived this a long time ago, and in January, 1915, in order to attempt to reconcile Germany and England, he sent an emissary to both those countries to propose what I consider one of the wisest plans that has ever been put forward by the great man, for I believe he, who is our President, is a great man.

The emissary of the President was ordered to propose that Germany and England and all the other nations in the world should agree that even in time of war, all merchantmen, both belligerent and neutral, should be unhindered in their passage except when carrying contraband, and that contraband should be confined strictly to munitions of war. This would mean that even in time of war the merchantmen of England and Germany would come unhindered into port, that there would be no starvation of civilian populations, that there would be no threat of such starvation.

And I believe that it would mean that the fear which is at the bottom of the hostility between those nations would be eliminated and that in time, perhaps a decade or two, their mutual interest in the peaceful development of the undeveloped portions of the earth would lead to their coöperation and ultimately to their friendship.

The leaders of the German army and navy and of the Conservative parties met the President's proposal with a most emphatic "No!" They said, "We will not give up our great offensive weapon, the submarine, by which some day we shall be able to starve England into submission." But on the other hand, the Socialists, the Radicals, and Von Jagow, who was at that time the head of the Foreign Office, assented to the President's proposal. They said, "We are willing to agree to give up our weapon of offense if we can make sure that we shall never have to suffer again the food shortage which is sucking the blood of our children, our wives and our parents." And although these men are not in control of Germany today, there has been every indication in the past few months that they will be in control of Germany when the war closes, and I believe that in the peace conference Germany will stand firmly behind the President's proposal.

When the President's emissary reached England, he met almost exactly the same reception as in Germany. The Conservatives said, "No, never! We will never give up the means by which we killed Napoleon, by which we are killing Germany today. We will never give up the commercial blockade!" But the labor leaders, the Socialists, and particularly the group of Liberals led by Lord Loreburn, accepted the suggestion, and Sir Edward Grey himself was inclined very strongly in that direction. Then the sinking of the *Lusitania* killed all hope of immediate reconciliation between Germany and England; and the subsequent career of the President's proposal I have not time to trace.

But the fact is that when the peace conference comes, the President's proposal will again be pushed by the representative of the United States. And I believe that England can be brought to back this proposal, although the sentiment there today, I imagine, would be against it. I believe that she will accept it ultimately for the reason that the submarine in the next six months will bring home to her what it means to fear starvation, what it means to be afraid that not only yourself, but also your children and your parents will not have food.



Furthermore, it has come to be generally recognized in the British Foreign Office, that England has been able to carry out her blockade of Germany, not merely because of her fleet, but also because we have been willing to acquiesce in that blockade because we believe, on the whole, that her cause has been just and that her triumph will be to the interest of the whole world. Furthermore, England knows that the submarine is still a relatively undeveloped weapon, and that no one can tell how fatal to merchant shipping the super-submarine of the future may become.

I therefore believe, that if the President has the united support of America on this proposition, it will go through, particularly in view of a recent addition which the government has made to it. The addition is this: that although the right to stop merchantmen in time of war should be taken away from any individual state, it should be reserved to all the nations of the world acting collectively through the League to Enforce Peace. In other words, the league would carry the pistol which would be denied to any individual state. This addition will remove the chief objection of the British Conservatives; which is that the German army, if this plan should be adopted, would dictate the course of events in Europe; for the League to Enforce Peace would hold in its hands a counterpoise to balance the power of the German army.

It is, I believe, the duty of all Americans who are interested in a durable peace to back the President in this proposal, because I see no other way whereby the hatred between Germany and England can be abolished, and unless that hatred can be done away with, unless the roots of it can be cut, while the League to Enforce Peace may prolong peace, it will never establish a peace which can be considered durable.

Furthermore, if this proposal should be adopted, if the starvation of civilian populations should be taken out of war, a great step forward will have been made in the establishment of decent international *mores*. And after all, we are entering this war for one purpose and one only—that better international *mores* may be established on the earth.

## THE DISPOSITION OF CONSTANTINOPLE

BY TALCOTT WILLIAMS,

Columbia University, New York City.

Permanent and universal peace, for which the world yearns and today travails in agony, can only come with permanent and universal righteousness. The vexed questions of the hour can only reach a final settlement as they are settled in justice. The issues involved in Constantinople and its disposition are difficult. So far, in modern history, they have been insuperable, because they are involved in a larger issue which no nation, large or small, has yet been willing to face on any one definite principle, framed in justice and applied with impartiality. The question of Constantinople is not, fundamentally, the disposition of a city, but the disposition of two waterways connecting open seas.

On the open seas, the nations are agreed in demanding an equal freedom and equal security for neutrals, or were until the use of the submarine and the new application of the old doctrine of the continuous voyage, one by Germany and the other by Great Britain, have raised disputed questions. In peace and in war, however, international law and the nations are agreed on the general principle and constant policy which makes the open sea free to all, open to all, and protected by all, though the major share of their protection has been extended by the English and American navies. English justice has, to take modern times, hung more pirates than all the rest of the world put together. American courts come next. Both navies have together cleared the seas of piracy, and of claims like that of Spain to broad realms in the Spanish main. The ships of all lands have profited by their work.

On straits and ways from sea to sea, the world has no such agreements and no common concern or uniform principle. Once all straits were owned and held at a price for passage. Denmark claimed the Skagerack, and England the Channel with an assertion of supremacy over all the Seven Seas about the British Isles. Even a century ago, Barbary pirates held the Straits of Gibraltar, the heirs of long generations of ocean pirates from the red-flagged Phœnician traders 3,000 years ago, carrying on sail and prow the open

hand of Astarte. Her emblem survived to our own recent day in the marauding flags of the Mediterranean. It had its final western legacy in the death's head of the "Jolly Roger," for the mark of the Semitic goddess guarded both the dead and the living.

The Barbary pirate is gone after centuries in which his ravages were early recorded on Latin inscriptions on Spanish coasts and in Spanish towns in the days of the Antonines, and in the records of our own sea-faring churches on Cape Cod, and the New England coast at the close of the eighteenth century. The Dane no longer demands Danegeld and the English Channel had become as free as the oceans and seas about, until the submarine came to make or to mar international law as the wages of battle may at last decide. The control of the straits will remain undecided, and the peace of the waters will be limited and strained by their work and put to naught at every channel from sea to sea or from ocean to ocean, until the wise rule and principle is adopted that straits, natural or artificial, connecting seas must be as free to peaceful trade as the seas they join and as forefended to belligerents as any neutral ocean waters.

This principle will be a shock to many, particularly to the two nations, England and America, who first asserted and created the peace of the seas from Drake to Decatur and have, at the cost of more than one war, asserted neutral rights on the high seas in the presence of belligerent flags. None the less, to the principle that straits and connecting waterways should be free as the seas to the world's mercantile marine, and no more closed to belligerent flags than neutral harbors, the world's practice steadily tends. The Ottoman Empire, it is often forgotten, adopted this principle and practice when European governments were asserting proprietary rights over every strait and channel which joined the world's wide waters from sea to ocean. Before the end of the seventeenth century, the Sublime Porte laid down the doctrine that the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus should always be open to the merchantmen of all countries and always closed to the man-of-war of all ensigns. English, French and Russian mercantile flags were flapping and turning as the vessels that carried them were tacking in the narrow beats of these straits at the very time when the naval ensigns of these three lands were wiping out the last strong fleet of the Sultan in 1827 at Navarino, when the French were depriving the Ottoman



Empire of the territorial rights in Algeria and Russia crushing the last remnant of the Turkish fleet in Sinope in 1852, and so on, up and down in a period of three centuries, this immunity for mercantile flags survived in the Dardanelles and Bosphorus wide-spread hostilities, until these acts led to a declaration of war. At this, as at many other points of international practice, the Sublime Porte under a long succession of Sultans, in its days of triumph and of defeat from Mohammed the Conqueror (El Ghasi) to Mohammed V, in the twentieth century, has shown a forbearance, a wise tolerance, a readiness to give all creeds protection to which the lamentable and cruel massacres of one period and another, including our own, should not lead us to be blind in surveying the past or foreseeing the future.

This ancient principle was affirmed by England in the treaty negotiated by the dauntless Stratford de Radcliffe. Still in early manhood, in 1809, it was repeated by England, Austria and Prussia in the treaty of 1840, and France agreed to it in 1841. The wisdom of this practice was affirmed at every stage of this question in the Congress of Paris in 1856, the Convention of London in 1870, and in the Treaty of Berlin in 1878. At every stage since, up to the present war, this has been the accepted doctrine. But in war it has always silently disappeared as in the past. The freedom of straits has never anywhere rested on the same basis as the freedom of the seas.

The freedom of the seas has been secured, because there the interests of all states are equal. The freedom of straits has not been secured because in them, the interests of states are not equal. Each country has followed its self-interest. The world's leading straits are in the hands of England and America. England holds the two gates of the Mediterranean, Gibraltar and the Suez Canal. The United States holds the Panama Canal. Each country has talked the neutrality of other straits and acted and enacted control of its own. Gibraltar was seized July 24, 1704, by a *coup de main* when England had not declared war on Spain, though hostilities over the Spanish succession had begun in Flanders with France. The attacking fleet was English and Dutch, but Admiral Sir George Rooke hoisted the English flag above the Rock and there it has been ever since, controlling the navigation of the straits, never more completely than today. The Suez Canal began neutral in

peace and in war, belligerent ships being excluded. Arabi Pasha took these pledges at their face value and lost Egypt to the Egyptians, whose labor built the canal. The Sublime Porte tried to apply to it the "ancient principle," which had guided the policy of the Ottoman Empire in the two water-ways indispensable to the safety of the Turkish capital; but the first breath of war destroyed guaranties signed and sealed, not on one but several "scraps of paper."

The Panama Canal began neutral. It is today under the complete control of the United States. No administration will permit any other disposition in the present posture of the world's governance. It is fortified. It will be defended against all comers. All vessels pay the same dues but they are not under the same rights and they never will be, while international rights have no protection by land or by sea but force.

England and the United States have each an immediate and direct interest—one in Gibraltar and Suez, and the other in Panama, greater than any other land, one by its tonnage, and Indian empire, and the other by its territory, its trade and its twin coasts connected by the rift in the American Isthmus. Each is powerful enough to enforce this right against all comers. Neither will yield either strait. But as long as these straits are so held, no country dependent on a strait will be satisfied or can be satisfied by any control, short of that which broods an ever present power, at Gibraltar, Suez, and Panama. The instant that power weakens, some other flag will fly over each strait.

Unfortunately, instead of being early claimed by one strong power with special and particular rights, the Dardanelles and Bosphorus are equally needed by two strong powers and are necessary to the very existence of the empire which has so long held them. Neither Russia nor the Teuton alliance can treat as negligible the control of these straits. If the Mississippi flowed not into a gulf, but a closed sea, whose exits were the Panama Canal into the Pacific, and the Windward Passage into the Atlantic, we would never trust the key of either in the hands of any power, weak or strong. The straits which separate Europe and Asia are the real mouths of the Danube on one side, and on the other of the Dneiper, the Don and the Volga, connected with the Don by the canal from Kamgskin to Rasponiskata.

If Turkey has remained in its present control of this access to the mouths of these streams, through the Black Sea, it is because neither Russia nor its Teuton neighbors were strong enough to seize these straits against United Europe. They cannot today. Neither will ever be satisfied with the other.

These two powers are evenly matched as to each other. They have the same conflict as to landways as to waterways. Neither Russia nor the Teutonic powers can leave the control of the one practicable railroad across the Balkans from Belgrade to Salonica to chance. They can no more permit a weak power like Serbia to control one end of this rail route to the Aegean, to the Suez Canal, and to the world's commerce, or another weak power like Greece to control the other end at Salonica, any more than we could permit a weak power like Venezuela to hold the key to our ocean door. No strong power can safely permit this, if it can help itself, and no strong power will if it can do better, as witness the eligible vantage sites occupied by England.

The question of Constantinople is really the question, therefore, not of an ancient city or even of an imperial capital. It is the question of adjusting and securing freedom of access for a population of 260,000,000 in the Teutonic Alliance, Russia and the Balkan States by railroad lines and two straits, to the Mediterranean and the commerce of the world.

The states in our Union are by every possible measure far more homogeneous than the group of lands, tongues and races which need and must have free impartial passage over these lands and water-ways to the South. But for the general authority over foreign and interstate commerce by land and water possessed by the federal government, our own states would have plundered each other whenever one of them had control of any eligible land or water route. New York and New Jersey both levied tribute on passenger and freight traffic two generations ago, one by the head tax on the Camden and Amboy, and the other by rates on the Erie Canal, rates which paid off the capital cost of the water-way in about 40 years, with interest.

Russia, Germany, Austria, Hungary and the Balkan States cannot possibly trust each other with the control of these great arteries of commerce summed in the Constantinople question. It is today impracticable to create any joint authority to regulate interstate



commerce in this area, though the Danube Commission is a step in this direction, and the treaty agreements as to the Balkan railways another. It was a difficult task for us to provide in our constitution for the distant regulation of commerce for a people, speaking one tongue, and a majority of one common origin. The solution of such a problem in East Europe has been beyond the political possibilities of the present and probably of the future. The Republic of Russia might accomplish this, if it dealt with republics in Germany, Austria and Hungary, but even Russia has only taken the first stage in the new Pilgrim's Progress to democracy, and the Slough of Despond may not be distant.

Were all the lands involved republics, a federation might come. In democracy, and in democracy alone lies the peaceful solution of the contentious problems of international affairs. What imperial governments at Berlin, Vienna, and Petrograd could never accomplish and could never be trusted to control or accomplish by the smaller kingdoms of the Balkans, could be done by federated states, with no ambition for conquest, and no motive for annexation. If the Germanic States were once united in a Federation of Germany in which the Prussian conquests of the past century recovered the autonomy once enjoyed by the Hanover and the rest; if the Slav and non-Slav States of the Balkans were federated, if the old integers of rapacious Russian conquest reappeared in a federated republic, these peaceful federations, German, Russian, Central Slav, South Slav and non-Slav, from Hungary to the Ottoman Republic, could control and regulate these landways and waterways, their railroads and the twin straits, on common and mutual principles protecting the commerce and safety of all. Today, this seems a mere dream; but it is both more probable and more possible than before the events of the past three years. Empires can never be trusted. Federated republics by their nature and organization are peaceful and loyal. At all events the inevitable choice is between one great "Central Europe," dominating all between the Baltic and the North Sea, and the Red Sea and the Persian Gulf, and a group of federated self-governing lands.

## JAPAN, AMERICA AND DURABLE PEACE

BY TOYOKICHI IYENAGA, PH.D.,

Professorial Lecturer in Political Science, University of Chicago; Director "East and West News Bureau," New York.

The problems of a durable peace await, for their definite formulation and practical solution, the issue of the present war. If German militarism comes out victorious, peace dictated by it cannot be but temporary. If, on the other hand, the cause of justice and liberty be fully vindicated, the bitterest experiences and untold miseries the war has inflicted upon the world should teach the people thereof that the evil doctrine of "might over right" must forever be discarded, and some method devised to insure the stability of peace and safeguard the interest of humanity.

The world war, it seems to me, has already reached its last stage: a final decision cannot long be deferred. There was a time, I admit, when I entertained a doubt whether the European War would not end in a draw—in a peace without victory. When the policy and war measures adopted by the Entente Powers in the Balkans showed unmistakable signs of weakness, indecision and lack of cohesion, and in consequence the Allies were completely outmaneuvered and outfought in the vigorous well-managed campaigns prosecuted by the Central Powers, too much optimism regarding the decided triumph of the Allies' cause seemed unwarranted.

The first intimation that this temple of success reared by German arms could not long endure, but would sooner or later crumble to the ground by reason of the incompetence and blindness of German statesmanship, came to me through the publication of the now notorious Zimmermann note, which aimed to form a German-Japanese-Mexican Alliance to counteract the hostile measures of America. The monstrosity of that note was only equalled by its stupidity. As to Mexico, I am not in a position to know definitely her actual status or attitude; but for Japan I can assert most emphatically that the note is a sufficient warrant to judge how low German statesmanship has fallen, how utterly ignorant it is of Japan's history and aspirations. It completely ignores "the spirit of Japan," by whatever name described—the *Yamato-Damashi* or *Bushido*—which puts honor and loyalty foremost in the list of

virtues. A nation that holds honor dear to its heart will never turn traitor to its allies or without cause attack another nation with which it is on friendly terms.

Germany doubtless measured Japan by her own standard of international ethics. Let me illustrate what I mean: Following the conclusion of the Shimonoseki Treaty, when Germany, Russia and France formed a formidable coalition with the purpose of robbing Japan of the best fruits of her victory over China by forcing upon her the retrocession of the Liaotung Peninsula, Prince Ito, then Premier of Japan, exclaimed:

Germany, we shall never forgive! Russia looks upon us as a future rival in the Far East; France is, of course, her ally, and has important possessions and ancient interests in Eastern Asia. We can understand their action. But for Germany, which always professed genuine friendship and has no special interests in those regions, to join hands with them and stab us in the back—her intervention was odious and gratuitous.

The reason why Germany joined the coalition was before long revealed to the world by the seizure of Kiaochow.

In the same treacherous manner, moved by the same unholy motive, Germany thought Japan may be induced to play her foul game and checkmate the United States in the event of war between the two powers! And what was the ground upon which Germany built her hope for success of the infamous intrigue? Recently the German foreign minister had the audacity to declare in effect before the Reichstag that Japan has less antagonism toward Germany, though at war with her, than she has toward the United States. True, the Japanese have no antagonism toward the German people; rather do we admire their many worthy qualities and the valuable contributions they have made to science, philosophy and literature. It would also be idle to deny that Japan has certain grievances against the United States, which it would be befitting to the great American people to redress in conformity to the principles of justice and "the square deal" they have proclaimed to the world. These grievances are, however, of local origin and are capable of amicable settlement. To the United States as a nation, Japan has always professed genuine friendship. And this profession is no make-believe; it is true, honest, sincere. Manifestly German statesmanship was well-nigh bankrupt when it hatched such a preposterous plot as the Zimmermann note reveals.



And at last the death knell of German militarism was sounded when the American President and Congress resolved to enter the war! It is, indeed, beyond my comprehension how Germany could dare to challenge America to swell the ranks of her enemies. Have the great minds and statesmen who adorn the pages of German history left no heirs? Have the souls of Kant, of Goethe, of Bismarck, left the Fatherland as a condemnation of the horrible crimes Germans are today perpetrating on alien soils and the high seas? It was sheer madness for Germany to rouse the sleeping giant on this hemisphere and to let him mobilize the tremendous resources at his command in man power, money, credit and materials, for combatting the already hard-pressed foe. So far as the military situation in Europe goes, it may not be powerfully influenced, for a time, by the intervention of America, so that Germans can for a while dwell under the spell of their old illusion. But there is now no doubt as to which side of the belligerents will be final victor. When it is remembered that this war is so unlike other wars, that it is destined to be won on the farms, in the factories, the shipyards and the counting rooms, the overwhelming weight America brings will surely turn the scale to the side of the Allies.

The question that arises in our mind is, how long will be the time before Germany collapses? I make bold to say that it would be to the great advantage of Germany to sue for peace today and immediately stop this awful carnage and destruction before she has inflamed the American public by an hostile encounter. If she would now lay her cards upon the table and ask for lenient terms of settlement, her enemies would probably not be loath to grant them. In this respect the influence of America would doubtless be strongly exerted in Germany's favor. Were Germany so to act I could understand for the first time why she dragged the United States into this war.

The inertia of thought and action may, however, be too strong for Germany to take such a step before she has made another desperate move. The period of conflict then depends upon two contingencies—the result of submarine warfare and the decided stroke dealt by Germany upon Russia or separate peace with her. If both fail Germany is lost. We sincerely pray that the might of a newly born democracy of Russia will defeat the ambition of Germany. As to the submarine warfare, menacing as it is, the Allies will surely

find a way to combat it. The god of the U-boat seems to have so enslaved the German mind that it cannot see that his frightfulness will now be fully matched by American inventiveness, and that many times more tonnage than he can destroy will be forthcoming from the all-embracing lap of the American giant. Surely the days of German militarism are numbered.

As one of the Entente Powers, Japan of course hails with joy the entrance of America into their ranks. There is, however, a special reason for Japan welcoming America, for there are between the two countries striking resemblances in the geographical positions they occupy and the attitudes they assume toward the European War. Effects of the war have hitherto been the same in both countries. The duties and functions America and Japan should fulfill are also similar—patrolling the neighboring seas, supplying their Allies with munitions and food and subscribing to their loans. I know not whether America will send an expeditionary force to Europe, but it is certain that neither America nor Japan would be interested in the remaking of the map of Europe. Both are waging war to crush German militarism, not the German people, so that an enduring peace based upon justice and liberty may be secured for the good of all nations. Consequently, in the future peace conference, America and Japan are more than likely to join hands in every move they make, and to exert their influence in unison. Such coöperation will doubtless serve, to quote the words of the Japanese Emperor in his congratulatory message to President Wilson, “to cement and consecrate the lasting friendship of our two nations.”

In concluding, I may be permitted to add that, so far as America and Japan are concerned, nothing is more important for the furtherance of the cause of harmony than to eradicate the root of trouble that lies between the two countries. The task is not a difficult one, if you have only the will to do it. For the issue is simple and not at all in conflict with the vital interests of America. Japan is not playing the rôle of a pure idealist, clamorous for the immediate realization of ideas that, however lofty and equitable, disregard the existing condition of the world we live in—a world far unlike the “Kingdom of Heaven.” Therefore, it should be definitely understood that Japan does not want to force upon the American people unrestricted immigration of her subjects. The “Gentlemen’s Agreement” of 1907 stands intact and conforms to

your wishes. What Japan asks is simply just and fair treatment to a small number of Japanese subjects residing in this country, in other words, the full recognition of their equality with people of other nationalities. Such recognition of equality, political and social, is denied to Japan, to speak frankly, so long as her subjects are discriminated against and cannot enjoy rights and privileges accorded to other aliens. It would be far from your thought, I hope, to begrudge Japan, now in the front rank of nations, full recognition of equality in America. Once this ~~pre~~mise is granted, the logical conclusion that follows must be courageously faced, namely, that any discriminatory law or measure running counter to the principles of justice and fairness should be rectified or nullified. Pray do not misunderstand me. I am not insisting upon the repeal of the Anti-Alien Land Act. I am simply advocating that the same principles of justice, equality and liberty, for whose defense you have not hesitated even to risk the hazard of this war, should be put into effect in the relation between America and Japan as in all international relations.

There may be many ways to accomplish the purpose. American resourcefulness, which is unbounded, is certainly equal to the task of finding the means. The trouble lies in the fact that the American people are not yet fully convinced of the vital importance of doing it. So long as this work remains undone, I must state with your permission what I consider to be the plain truth, much as I regret to say it, that the problems of a durable peace between America and Japan will not have received their definite and final solution. Consequently, while Japanese must do all in their power to make the work easy for you, at the same time I appeal to you most earnestly and sincerely to lend your powerful influence for the attainment of the object, so that the relations between our beloved countries may rest on the solid and safe rock of lasting friendship.



FOUNDATIONS FOR A DURABLE PEACE BETWEEN  
THE UNITED STATES AND JAPAN

BY HANS VON KALTENBORN,

Assistant Managing Editor of *The Brooklyn Daily Eagle*.

I am going to present a point of view on the relations between America and Japan somewhat different from that presented by Dr. Iyenaga.<sup>1</sup> In every discussion by Japanese of this problem, they declare that it is a local issue peculiar to this or that state which may happen to be passing anti-alien land legislation. And yet the character of their demands will show that the issue is far more fundamental, that it cannot be exclusively related to the legislation of any one state or any half-dozen states in our Union (for there are half a dozen which have passed anti-alien land legislation similar to that of California); that it is, on the contrary, a fundamental problem of racial equality.

Let us, therefore, put out of our minds once and for all, the notion that this discrimination against the Japanese is an arbitrary discrimination practised by wilful individual units of our federal system. The problem confronting the United States and Japan is a fundamental problem of equality, and that problem has its origin in the citizenship law of the United States,<sup>2</sup> which has been on our statute books for many generations. This law provides that no member of the brown or yellow race can obtain citizenship in this country, and hence makes impossible political equality for Japanese residents.

If we desire to remove that discrimination—and I am not at all sure that in the course of time we may not desire to remove it—that is one thing, but let us not forget that this discrimination applies to 800,000,000 people and not exclusively to the Japanese. It is the federal naturalization law which declares that the right to become naturalized applies only to aliens being free white persons, and to aliens of African nativity, and to persons of African descent, and thereby makes it impossible for any state to grant political equality to the yellow or the brown races.

<sup>1</sup> See page 124.<sup>2</sup> Revised U. S. Statutes, Section 2169.

With this much established, let me go a little further and try to point out how we can best approach this problem at the conclusion of the war when we shall confront the opportunity of creating a durable peace. We must approach it, now that we are allied with all the white peoples whose lands border the Pacific, in full coöperation with these peoples. We must join with them as well as with Japan and the representatives of other elements of the brown and of the yellow races, at the great peace conference. There we must all work together to find the definite solution of this problem, because it is not a local problem peculiar to a state; it is not a local problem peculiar to the United States and Japan; it is a problem which has caused serious difficulty and serious thought, aye, and serious disturbance in every white country which borders the Pacific. We are going to get a false perspective on this issue if we fail to remember that it is an acute issue in British Columbia, where there is worse discrimination against the Japanese than in the United States, for under the laws of Canada, British Columbia has naturalized natives of Japan and yet has refused to let them vote, a discrimination which has been upheld by the Privy Council in London. In Australia we find that Japanese are not only unable to own land, but they are forbidden to enter the country. Even Japanese students and travelers who may come and go as they like in the United States are not permitted to remain in Australia over twelve months. South Africa, too, desires to keep out Asiatics and has taken steps to prevent their coming. Wherever white men predominate they have fought against Asiatic immigration.

Thus we face a problem that is not that of a state, nor that of the United States, but a problem as broad and as deep as the gulf which separates two races whose standards of living are far apart. Until we remove the economic aspect of the problem inherent in Japanese immigration to our Pacific Coast, we are not likely to find a solution which will satisfy Japan as well as the United States. Professor Tatabe, of the Tokio Imperial University, summed it all up in this one sentence: "Under the American standard of living two billion people can exist on earth, under the Japanese standard twenty-two billion." Until this economic difference can be compromised this Japanese question will continue to plague the white races of the earth.

Episodes in Japan's history make us feel that it is the honor of

*Japan* and loyalty to *Japan* which have been emphasized, and that a spirit of autocratic imperialism has sometimes dominated the sober sense of that nation. Therefore, let us hope that in Japan, too, those democratic elements now struggling for expression will triumph, and that those liberals who are, like Dr. Iyenaga, responsive to democratic ideals, may guide Japan's future course. Then, with the liberals of Japan and America coöperating, with the people of all the lands that border the Pacific working together to settle this issue as we are now fighting together for the same cause, let us hope that then we can at last settle this question in a way which shall make the foundation of an enduring peace.

## NATIONALITY AND FREEDOM OF COMMERCE PREREQUISITES TO A DURABLE PEACE

BY STEPHEN P. DUGGAN, PH.D.,

College of the City of New York, New York.

The Balkan problem we have had with us for over a century. It was the occasion of the present war. It will be with us in the future unless a wise solution and a solution based upon proper principles of international reorganization is followed.

Now, what are those principles of international reorganization? As Professor Brown of Princeton<sup>1</sup> has stated there are three principles upon which such a reorganization must be based if the reorganization is to last: the recognition of the principle of nationality; the right of nations to their own free development without being dominated by other nations; and the right of a nation to freedom of commerce with the world's markets.

The reason why the Balkan problem has been with us for over a century and has presented itself as the powder magazine of Europe for the last fifty years is because every one of those principles has been violated. The Balkans have never been permitted freedom of development because of the rival antagonisms of the great powers of Europe. For a long time Great Britain felt that in order to make secure her passage to India and her commerce to the East, it was necessary that the Straits be in the control of Turkey, and for that

<sup>1</sup> See page 76.



reason, Turkish control over the other Balkan states was to be maintained and Turkish misrule continued. When, after the Arabi Pasha Rebellion in Egypt in 1880, England occupied Egypt and secured control of it and thereby safeguarded her route to India, her interest in the Balkan problem waned and her demand for the maintenance of the integrity of Turkey diminished.

The void was filled at once, almost, by another group of European powers, the Central Powers—Germany and Austria-Hungary. Germany came on the international stage as a great power quite late. Looking around for colonies into which to send her surplus products, she found most of the world taken up by other powers, but she saw that there was one region that remained comparatively unexploited. That was Asia Minor, and she determined that that was to be her “place in the sun.” She must, therefore, take the place of Great Britain in dominating in Constantinople, and she took with her as her partner, Austria-Hungary. They divided up the field: Germany was to dominate in Constantinople and Asia Minor; Austria was to dominate in the Balkans. Germany did her job with efficiency. She did dominate in Constantinople and practically in Asia Minor. Austria bungled her job and only aroused increasing antagonism on the part of the Balkan nations against her.

Now, this suppression of all attempts on the part of the Balkan nations towards their own free development can only be overcome when those same Balkan nations understand that the confederation which they for one short year enjoyed and by means of which they presented a united front against any other power, should be reestablished. It may be said that that is the very thing that the Allies attempted to get the Balkan states to do at the opening of the war, to reestablish the Balkan Confederation and thereby prevent the union of Austria-Hungary and Germany with Turkey. But it must be remembered that the principles upon which the present situation in the Balkans is based were founded upon the Treaty of Bucharest which we signed at the end of the second Balkan War. That treaty violates the three principles pointed out above as the only principles upon which a true international reorganization can be based.

There is no reason, however, why those states should not confederate and present a united front. When they did in 1912, they

did it equitably. Before the first Balkan War, Serbia and Bulgaria came to an agreement and signed a treaty by means of which the only region in which there was a mixture of races, Macedonia, was divided fairly, Bulgaria getting the bigger portion. Why was that not carried out? Because again of the baleful influence of foreign domination, because Austria-Hungary was determined that Serbia should not get what she called her "window on the Adriatic," and by preventing her from doing that, compelled Serbia to look for compensation in Macedonia and to violate the agreement with Bulgaria.

Now if the nations are going to solve the problem in the Balkans at the end of the war, the principles mentioned already must be observed: the first of these is the principle of nationality. The two great principles of the French Revolution, democracy and nationality, are not yet in process of consummation because our political practice has always been about a century behind our political theory. Despite the teachings of history that you cannot suppress nations unless they are willing to be suppressed, despite the fact that for over one hundred and fifty years Poland was divided, and yet Poland is vigorous today, despite the fact that Bohemia, Ireland and other suppressed nations are problems for which statesmen seek solution today, it is probable that even at the general reorganization which comes, a solution might be attempted which will violate this principle.

If the principle of nationality were carried out what kind of a territorial reorganization would take place in the Balkans? I personally think, as the result of a good deal of study of this problem, that it is of comparatively simple solution, provided the fine ideals presented by Mr. Wilson to the world, and which are having such a splendid moral effect upon all the peoples of the world, will be followed. The trouble with the Balkans is that a large portion of each of the nations is in a free and independent state and the rest of it is under the domination and subjection of some other state, chiefly Austria-Hungary. Over eight millions of Roumanians are in free and independent Roumania, but over three millions are outside of it. There are more Serbians outside of Serbia, in such places as Bosnia and Herzegovina, than in Serbia. The majority of the Greeks, as you know, are not in Greece but in the islands and on the shores of Asia Minor in Turkish dominions.

Now if the principle of nationality were carried out in the first place, the Roumanians outside of Roumania, in Transylvania and Bukowina who are so pitilessly persecuted in Hungary, would be united to Roumania. Ideally, it would mean that Bessarabia in Russia, which is inhabited by Roumanians would also be united to Roumania. It would mean also that Roumania would restore to Bulgaria that part of Dobrudja which is a part of Bulgaria. The greater portion of this is likely to happen if the Allies win. Those portions of Austria-Hungary which Roumanian peoples inhabit will at least probably go to Roumania.

What is the second element in the reorganization? It seems to me that despite the actions of Bulgaria in 1913 and 1915—in 1913 attacking her allies and in 1915 siding with the Central powers and with her old enemy Turkey—she ought to receive the Macedonian territory that she has conquered in this war. It must be remembered that Bulgaria sees the opportunity for a greater Roumania that I have just pointed out, for a greater Serbia that I shall describe, for a greater Greece in the Aegean, but that she, hemmed in on all sides by these three, will need all the Bulgarians in a compact state to maintain her national existence.

A third element in this reorganization would be a greater Serbia, or better still, as most of the students of the problems of the Balkans believe, what would be called a United States of Ugo-Slavia or South Slavia. Every intelligent person, who has read at all on the problem of the Balkans, understands the great desire on the part of the people of Bosnia and Herzegovina to be united with Serbia. Few, however, know that north of those crownlands are others, Croatia and Slavonia particularly, that are just as anxious to be united and to be free and independent. They, too, are Slavs like the Serbs. They all speak languages practically alike. They have customs alike. They are of the same race. They differ in religion, the Serbs being Orthodox, the Croatians and Slovenes being Roman Catholics, and the Austria-Hungarian policy has been pushed to the utmost to keep them divided. But the outrageous persecution of the South Slavs that began in 1909, ending in the treason trials at Agram, where the Austria-Hungary government was proved to be guilty of forged documents in order to secure the conviction of men accused of treason, has driven these two peoples together. Up to 1909, all Croatians and Slovenes and



South Slavs of Austria-Hungary wanted a union, union within the monarchy if possible, but union anyhow. Now it looks as if nothing could prevent, eventually at least, the union of all the South Slavs including Serbia and Montenegro in a great South Slav state. If history repeats itself, that consummation is inevitable. Moldavia and Wallachia, the two provinces of Roumania, when they secured their independence by the Treaty of Paris of 1856 were not permitted by the powers to unite into a single state. But they did three years later. By the Treaty of Berlin of 1878, Bulgaria was divided, but in five years the treaty was broken by the people who united themselves. If, as a result of the international reorganization which we hope is going to be based upon sound principles, these states are not united in a great South Slav state, it will only be the prelude to a movement later on whereby they will be united.

The last element in this reorganization is Greece. If the reorganization is to take place on the principle of nationality, the only Balkan state to be diminished in size is continental Greece, because that part of the territory east of the Vardar River which Greece took from Bulgaria at the end of the second Balkan War is inhabited primarily by Bulgarians and is Bulgarian in influence and ought to belong to Bulgaria. But it is to be remembered that the future of Greece is where the glory of Greece was in the classical days—it is in the Aegean Islands and on the shores of Asia Minor. It is to be remembered that in 1915, Great Britain offered Cyprus to Greece if she would come into the war on the side of the Allies. It is also to be remembered that in 1915 the greatest of the Greek statesmen, Venizelos, was willing to cede to Bulgaria the district east of the Vardar, including the town of Kavala, in the hope that Greece would get the city and province of Smyrna on the shores of Asia Minor. In other words, the solution of the Balkan problem on the principle of nationality would work again for a greater Greece, as for a greater Serbia, a greater Bulgaria and a greater Roumania.

There remains only one state in the Balkans to be considered. That is Turkey. I hope that the war will end by the Turks being put back, bag and baggage, out of Constantinople. What will become of Constantinople? Constantinople has no nationality. Of the million people in it, about half, perhaps a little less than half, are Moslems, but there is a fifth portion that are Greeks and a fifth portion Armenians, and there are a great many Jews. It is a gath-

ering of all races and nations. Now I sympathize with the desire of Russia to get to warm water. The whole policy of the past century has been dictated by that. I do not think that Russian policy has been dictated by a desire for conquest, it has been dictated by a desire for free access to warm water. It may astonish you to know that of the 20,000 miles of seacoast in Europe, Russia, which has half of the territory of Europe, has less than 2,000 of those miles, and a large portion of those 2,000 miles are icebound in winter. So I sympathize with the desire of Russia to get to warmer water.

The great dislike for Russia maintained by Scandinavia, by Norway and Sweden, has always been because of the fear that in her desire to get to warm water, she would cross them and annex them as she did Finland.

But if Russia is put in control of Constantinople, the same sack in which she was held in the past could be maintained for other states. If Russia is put in Constantinople and can at any time shut the straits, as Turkey has shut the straits to her several times, it means that the commerce of Roumania and Bulgaria, too, can be strangled.

Hence unless those two principles, one of nationality and the other of economic access for freedom of commerce, are going to be the bases of the Balkan settlement, the present war will only be a prelude to another war.

## THE ECONOMIC FACTORS IN AN ENDURING PEACE

By E. E. PRATT, PH.D.,

Chief, Bureau of Foreign and Domestic Commerce, Washington, D. C.

The economic center of the present conflict is the struggle between Germany and the United Kingdom. These two countries represent essentially different commercial and economic systems. Great Britain, confident in the excellence of its products and in the retention of long-held markets, was slow to introduce labor-saving devices, large-scale production and efficiency methods, and was gradually finding its wares displaced, even in its own markets, by the products of less conservative nations. Germany, keenly alive to the opportunity thus created, set out to invade practically every great market of the world, with the help of the most modern appliances, the most modern methods of utilizing labor, and a very

practical, thorough and comprehensive system of commercial education. Even this educational system became a source of friction between England and Germany through the influx of young Germans in England to take up clerkships there as a part of their training.

England had the advantage of almost unlimited possibilities of expansion in her colonies. Germany was poor in colonies and found most of the world's surface preëmpted. But she solved the problem of expansion by making her colonization economic rather than national. And the German settlements in the developing countries of the world have been perhaps as effective in extending the influence and increasing the trade of the mother country as have the great colonies of England.

Besides the sharply defined commercial rivalry of England and Germany, the war had minor causes of an economic nature—Russia's reaching out for an ice-free port, Japan's desire for a freer hand and a larger trade in China, and Germany's dream of obtaining economic jurisdiction over the near east. All these factors, which together account for the great war in its economic aspect, may also help to determine the economic elements in an enduring peace.

The statement was often made before the war broke out in Europe that nations are economically interdependent, and that statement is truer today, perhaps, than ever before. Germany's position now is a forced attempt at economic independence, and if she is losing out, it is simply because such a position at present is absolutely untenable.

For some of the materials essential to the conduct of the war, almost all the world's supply is derived from two or three countries. Rubber is produced extensively only in Brazil, the Straits Settlements and the East Indies; nitrates, only in Chile; tin, only in Malaysia and Bolivia; platinum, only in Russia and Colombia; manganese, only in Russia, India and Brazil; diamonds; only in Africa; and jute, only in India. Sulphuric acid, which is essential in the manufacture of practically all the high explosives, can be obtained only from sulphur and from pyrite. Sulphur is produced in commercial quantities only in Sicily, the United States and Japan, and almost one third of the world's pyrite supply comes from Spain. Over half of the world's tungsten is produced in Burma, Portugal and the United States.

All these very essential materials, therefore, are controlled to



a considerable and in some cases to a very large extent by a very small number of producing countries. Before the war, most of us perhaps were alive to the advantages of an export trade, but it must be counted as one of the lessons of the war that our economic life and the export trade itself are dependent, much more than had been realized, on our import trade.

The economic factors responsible for the war and the economic interdependence of the nations of the world, upon which the war has thrown new light, point the way toward the conditions of an enduring peace. In the first place, each nation must have access to raw materials and markets for its products in order to insure industrial development along the lines for which it is best suited. Secondly, there must be no preferential tariffs. Before the war Russia was dependent upon Germany to a very considerable degree as a market not only for rye and wheat but for mineral products as well; and German influence had permeated Russian trade and industry. Now if Great Britain establishes a tariff on foodstuffs and raw materials and gives a preference to colonial goods in return for colonial tariff preferences to British manufactures, Russia will be forced again to sell her wheat to Germany. It is absolutely necessary, therefore, that England's markets, especially for foodstuffs, be opened to Russia and that British and American capital be invested in Russian industries. The United States also will expect freer entrance for its products into certain foreign markets. Discrimination against American goods, as now practised by France and Canada, cannot safely continue.

Commercial treaties are not sufficient to prevent disagreements. In some cases they even create difficulties for third parties, if not for those directly concerned; and their shortcomings emphasize the need of broader international agreements on many subjects that now cause disputes among nations. There is opportunity for this country to adopt a vigorous policy on international agreements with regard to the parcel post, patents and trade-marks, commercial statistics, commercial travelers, customs and sanitary regulations, and many similar matters, which could be satisfactorily handled by this method.

There might also be uniform shipping rules. At present the rebates given by certain steamship companies furnish one of the standing causes of disputes in the shipping world; but no one nation will force its steamship companies to eliminate rebates as long as

steamship companies of other nations are free to offer them. Such difficulties might, however, be adjusted by an international agreement similar to the Brussels Sugar Convention. International control might likewise settle the long-continued controversies over points of strategic commercial importance, such as the Dardanelles and the railroad across Afghanistan or through Bagdad.

One of the strongest weapons of the proposed League to Enforce Peace would be its control of a certain number of raw materials, through the fact that members of the league produce the greater part of the world's supply. If, for example, a league among the nations thus had control of certain of the essential raw materials to which I have directed your attention and could, in the event of war, sufficiently curtail the shipment to any country of those essential raw materials, it would be a question of only a few weeks or a few months before the nation opposing the league would be forced into peace.

I have attempted rather to meet the subject with suggestions than to cover it in any comprehensive or detailed way. Broadly speaking, the subject reduces itself to one consideration. The present war is largely an economic struggle. The disputes of the future, whether or not they eventuate in war, will have their origin, to a large degree, in international trade problems. We must bend all our efforts, therefore, to reducing the points of conflict in trade and commerce, if we are to hope for an enduring peace.

## INTERNATIONAL FREEDOM OF THE PRESS ESSENTIAL TO A DURABLE PEACE

BY DAVID LAWRENCE,

Washington correspondent of *The New York Evening Post*.

I write this from a war capital—only lately a city of peace. For two and a half years we have been a neutral nation. Suddenly we have become a belligerent. In that transition from a state of neutrality to a state of belligerency lies the key to the problem of a durable peace. I do not wish to be misunderstood in anything I may say here today as conveying disappointment that the United States has entered the war against Germany for no man can be disappointed with that which is right, painful or distasteful as that may be. But I am disappointed that the United States somehow lacked

the moral or expressive power to convey to Germany the rightness of our contention and that Germany seemed utterly incapable of understanding the right and accepting it, painful or distasteful as that might have become.

No better demonstration, indeed, of the problem that must be solved before there can be durable peace in the world has been given in modern history than is contained in the sequence of circumstances under which the United States, three thousand miles distant from Germany, has just become involved in a state of war. The joint failure of Germany and the United States to remain at peace after correspondence of nearly three years emphasizes the futility of diplomacy and unofficial instrumentalities to preserve peace when there is no free interchange of public opinions between nations.

Could the heart of America have been poured out to the people of Germany, could the utter unwillingness of the United States to enter the European War have been demonstrated conclusively to the German people, could the passionate desire of the American people to sacrifice their lives and fortunes for the vindication of the rights of humanity and the laws of nation have been convincingly carried home to the people of Germany, and moreover could the German people have spoken their will through a representative body, who is there who will say that the United States and Germany would nevertheless have been at war today? The German people are not so unlike our own people as to be deaf to the voice of reason. They either are unenlightened and uninformed as to the profound impression which inhumane methods of warfare have had on neutral peoples, or they are involuntarily silent, indeed impotent still to utter a protest or effect a change in their government.

What does America today pray for? What is it that will be hailed as the first sign of peace and the restoration of reason in Germany? A revolution, the overthrow of the imperial government that has decreed submarine warfare, that has deported Belgians, that has justified the destruction of the *Lusitania*—the murder of noncombatant women and children on land and sea. Would the German people in possession of democratic institutions have sanctioned these atrocities? Americans do not think so. And, therefore, the universal hope is for a revolution that will release a spirit of democracy that is in potential existence wherever intelligent and civilized peoples live. But how can such a revolution be effected, how can democracy assert itself without available processes



for the crystallization of public opinion? There are no such processes as yet in Germany. Autocratic government is still powerful enough to prevent free speech, free assemblage and the election of a legislature by the free will of the people.

It is the constitutional freedom of the press that has made of America a democracy in fact as well as in name. It is the freedom of the press that permits the formation of public opinion. German newspapers have been timidly subservient to the autocratic interests of the imperial government. They have often been secretly subsidized by the German government. They have been even in time of peace directly controlled by the government.

The most essential problem in the making of a durable peace is the dissolution of any partnership that may exist in any country between the government and the press. There can be no government by the consent of the governed unless the people have a means to make known their wishes. In America they not only have chosen representatives in Congress to speak *for* them but enough uncontrolled newspapers throughout the length and breadth of the land through which the people can speak uninterruptedly *to* Congress when once assembled.

Last, but not least, is the question of editorial and news intercourse between nations. The spoken words of physical contact are of course most effective in preventing or solving international misunderstandings but the interchange of public opinions through the press is often the only way that distances can be overcome. News and editorial opinion passing from nation to nation must not be treated as contraband by an intervening state at any time. Otherwise there is an opportunity for the interposition of the national point of view of states through which cables and telegraph lines must pass enroute to a nation most vitally interested in understanding the viewpoint of another with which it is in controversy or dispute. Interference with the free intercourse of nations through the press either by financial seduction of news agencies engaged in international news distribution or by the exercise of arbitrary powers over the press of any people that desires to be free must necessarily impede international harmony. It must defeat the development of that international mind, as distinguished from a national or provincial attitude, which is so essential to the success of any league to enforce peace or concert of self-governing nations. *There must be international freedom of the press.*

## SOVEREIGNTY AND RACE AS AFFECTED BY A LEAGUE OF NATIONS

BY THEODORE MARBURG,

Formerly United States Minister to Belgium.

Just as the old idea of natural rights has given way to the conception that the state has a right to do whatever it is in the interest of society in the long result that it should do, so it is becoming plain that the doctrine of absolute sovereignty set up to guard the state itself against interference by other states must ultimately give way before the conception of a society of nations. As is well known, the theory of natural rights, which set boundaries to the activities of the state operating on its own people, was designed to protect men against the power of the autocrat. When governments came to reflect the will of the people the need for this device disappeared. The doctrine of absolute sovereignty had its origin in a similar motive. The theory was designed to safeguard the right of the individual state in a world where the powerful state was governed by few rules or precepts and was moved principally by the desire for aggrandizement. As democracy spreads, the dominating motive of aggrandizement is diminished and the desire to do justice to the sister state begins to emerge. When this happens the same ultimate test may be applied to the doctrine of sovereignty as was applied to the doctrine of natural rights.

If it is in the interests of men that nations should enjoy sovereignty full and unimpaired, well and good. If, on the contrary, sovereignty unimpaired leads to disaster—in the shape, for example, of unjust and destructive wars—it should not be suffered to continue. The state should retain only so much sovereignty as makes for the welfare of men organized in states.

The experience of the forty-eight states now comprising the United States of America is really an application of this conception. The Union was constituted of sovereign and independent states. They surrendered sovereignty but not self-government. The separate states of the Union still govern themselves with respect

to three quarters of the things that touch the public interest. Absolute sovereignty was surrendered by them in the common interest.

Now, world opinion is not ripe for a union of the nations so complete as the union of the American states under a federal government. But even a rudimentary organization must be based upon this same conception, namely, the right of the society of nations to demand of the individual states whatever it is in the interest of the race that they should demand.

Within the state the individual without wealth or influence who, in former times, was preyed upon by the powerful, now enjoys, under modern institutions, the same rights and privileges before the law as the wealthy and powerful. Just so, under a properly organized society of nations, the small state will come to enjoy security equal to that of its more powerful neighbor, a security far more ample than any doctrine of absolute sovereignty can give it under present conditions.

Society implies restraint. We can have no liberty without a surrender of license. The one license which it has become perfectly clear the nations must surrender is the license to make war at will. Begin with that demand, make it difficult for nations to settle disputes by force, and they will seek and find other ways to settle them. That truth is at the very bottom of the whole movement for world organization. If we take our stand upon that demand the machinery for settling disputes will come.

In this connection a few words must be said about the question of race and alien government. Certain groups, such as the Netherlands Anti-Oorlog Raad, demand a plebiscite of the inhabitants before a transfer of territory is permitted. Theoretically this would seem to fit in with the demands of justice. Practically, serious difficulties present themselves in connection with the proposal.

In the first place, to admit this right of approval by the population of the territory about to be transferred involves logically the right of secession. Suppose, for example, that at the end of this war the people of Alsace are consulted about restitution of the province to France, that they should approve of it and that the transfer is thereupon made. If, then, at a future time, these same people of Alsace should reach the conclusion that they had



made a mistake and should demand release from their allegiance to France, could this demand logically be denied? And are we prepared to admit the right of secession whenever a local community exhibits discontent under a government? To have set up such a principle would have conceded the right of the New England States to secede from the American Union when the several waves of discontent swept over them at the end of the eighteenth century and in the early years of the nineteenth century. It would have admitted the right of the Southern States to secede when the slavery issue became acute. It would admit the right of Ireland today to secede from Great Britain and to establish, close to the border of the home country, a separate sovereignty which might afford a foothold for an enemy attack.

Peace is secured by union, not by disruption. For generations the border of England and Scotland was the scene of bloody strife, all stilled by the union of these two countries in 1707. For fourteen hundred years after the fall of the Roman Empire of the west, Italy was torn by ceaseless wars between her city states and between her principalities, leaving her an easy prey to the invader—all stilled by union. The mind of Cavour grasped this truth firmly and laid broad the foundations for a single Italian State which has spelled rebirth, security and progress.

For centuries men witnessed similar wars between the principalities and petty kingdoms of France. It was the very establishment of strong central government in France at an early day which enabled her to shine as a leader in Europe in all the walks of civilization.

In Germany for long years the hand of every baron and petty noble was turned against his neighbor. There too it was consolidation which brought law and ordered progress.

In the second place the plebiscite is often a meaningless form. Certainly it has been such in France, where it has been used to confirm a *fait accompli*. For the people to endeavor to undo the thing already done would have meant anarchy. Therefore the result has usually been millions of affirmative votes against a few thousand negative votes. Napoleon Bonaparte made himself first Consul in December, 1799, organized his government and six weeks thereafter instituted a plebiscite to confirm his act. Is there any need to say what the result of that plebiscite was? When in

May, 1804, he had safely gotten the title of Emperor conferred on him by the Senate he again invited a plebiscite with like result. Louis Napoleon was not slow to see the advantages of this method. A plebiscite, December 20, 1851, endorsed his high-handed methods of dealing with the National Assembly and of perpetuating himself as President of the Republic in violation of the provisions of the Constitution. Next, having gathered into his hands all executive power with the right to nominate the members of the Senate and of the Council of State, through which alone legislation could be initiated, he proceeded once more to institute a plebiscite which conferred on him the title of Emperor.

Now, is not the question of a transfer of territory in much the same category? Such transfer at the end of a war has to be agreed upon in framing the treaty of peace. For the people of the territory in question to negative the decision of the Congress might mean reopening the vital issues of the war and so renewing the war. Under such circumstances, is there any doubt that the votes of the inhabitants will simply register what the Congress has decreed? At such times, too, the men "in possession" generally get their will done. Dicey refers to the way in which, during the French Revolution, "the Terrorist faction, when all but crushed by general odium, extorted from the country by means of a plebiscite a sham assent to the prolongation of revolutionary despotism."

The real solution of the problem of race conflict lies in equal political rights for all white men in white men's countries. If the Johannesburgers had enjoyed the full franchise under the Boer government the injustice practised against him would have been impossible and the South African War would not have occurred. When men everywhere come to enjoy equal political rights—enabling them to help themselves to full civil rights and religious liberty—they will in course of time cease to care whether they live under this or that government.

Discontent will further tend to disappear if we add to this the system of local self-government such as obtains in the United States, where the people of the separate states govern themselves in respect of the majority of things that touch their interests.

A league of nations to discourage war is almost certain to come into being after the present conflict, because the Entente Powers, in their joint note of January 10 to Mr. Wilson, committed

themselves formally and officially to the project. But, until it is shown that the league can and will protect its members against sudden assault, until it is shown that the league itself will hold together in times of storm and stress, no country can be expected to place its sole reliance for protection on it. Until then, Great Britain, for example, could not in fairness be asked to impair the strength of her great fleet.

An important line of progress in the history of war has been the tendency to spare the non-combatant and confine the conflict to the armed forces of the belligerents. These helpful rules of war, so painfully bought by experience and laboriously worked out through generations of endeavor, Germany has thrown to the winds. And she has not stopped there. Deeds which men, relying upon the common dictates of humanity, thought it wholly unnecessary specifically to forbid, have been done, not in the heat of battle, but deliberately as part of a conscious policy. Others among the belligerents are not free from blame for giving way to the temptation to retaliate. But in their case we behold the spawn of an uncontrollable rage excited by the acts of the enemy.

To many men the crimes committed in this war, the very assault itself, were, before the event, simply unbelievable. The result is a shock to confidence—confidence in the binding force of treaty obligations, confidence in international law, and confidence in the upright intentions of the neighbor. No matter what the issue of the war, we are therefore apt, for a time, to witness armaments going on at an accelerated pace. But once the German menace is definitely removed by a change of spirit on the part of the German people, the world may not only work back to its normal condition, but the existence of a league of nations—after it shall have established general confidence in its ability to do what it is designed to do—must eventually bring about an actual amelioration of the condition of armed peace existing before the present war. To the security due to the geographical position which some nations enjoy, and to their individual preparedness, states will then add the security of a guarantee by the family of nations against sudden attack.



## THE INTERESTS AND RIGHTS OF NATIONALITY

BY C. E. MCGUIRE, PH.D.,

Assistant Secretary, International High Commission.

An examination of the history of the idea of nationality and the study of the development of nationalism, especially in the nineteenth century, would permit the enumeration of many instances of the depression and restraint of nationality; and, on the other hand, it would not be easy to cite a single example of a nationalism unambitious further to expand and satisfied that it had fulfilled every legitimate aspiration. If by some magic formula we were able to reverse the position of the world's affairs and subordinate the vigorous and dominating nations of Europe to the weaker and oppressed, what assurance have we that the latter would not manifest the same callous disregard that now is alleged to characterize the former? Is it, therefore, nothing but a matter of cumulative community selfishness, and are we to desist from our search for an underlying principle of nationality and for sanctions upon which all nationalities may base their claims for recognition? We are depressed by the answer of history. Nevertheless, history in so far as it records the development of ideas and the attempt to give them practical form and effect must be our instructor. Let us, therefore, examine and classify what we may agree to be the main interests of nationality, testing each interest in the innumerable retorts which history offers us, and at the same time bearing in mind that however imperfectly it may interpret them in action, our race is capable of following its ideals with sustained intensity through long periods.

The commonly accepted factors of nationality may be stated as the following:

- (a) Racial identity or a reasonable homogeneousness of race
- (b) Identity of language
- (c) Unity of religion
- (d) A symmetrical and healthy development of commerce and industry
- (e) A uniform theory of government

What do we mean by racial identity or a reasonable homo-

geneity of race? There is abroad, especially in this country, a belief that without racial identity and homogeneity of origin and development the national spirit will not thrive and animate a people. It is true, those who are most apprehensive of the failure of the national spirit to guide and strengthen the United States have been alarmed by the fact that the population of the republic has been increased and is increasing, not through the expansion of the original racial element, but rather through the accretion of every branch of the Indo-European races and of many non-European branches. They labor breathlessly to bring about a fusion, an assimilation of these elements. They would welcome the greatest possible intermixture of race in order that the resultant product should find all its constituent racial tendencies neutralized and subordinated to those of its environment. But the tragedy of the "melting pot" theory is not its ineffectiveness so much as its superfluity. The greatest peoples in history, those most conscious of their aspirations towards unity, and which stand out so strongly in Greece, in Rome, in Spain, in Germany, in Ireland, have had no racial identity or exclusiveness of origin. They have severally welcomed races as diverse as the Arab, the Celt, the Teuton, the Scandinavian, the Etruscan, the Thracian. The national spirit in each case has been strong enough to impose language and ways of living, religious outlook, unity of purpose and its own fervent conviction of identity upon the new elements, often not seeking to do it but rather repelling them. In such cases it has been an invariable rule that the fullest and freest contribution of racial talents and excellencies has determined the formula of the nation's success. This is not to say that prejudice and internal difficulty and strife have not existed, but rather to say that in spite of these obstacles and many more, the newer racial elements have been fused and assimilated if at all, not so much by the stamp of administration, as by the attracting power of a stronger character and higher standards of individual life.

The interest which we associated with identity of language is one that appears to the mind at the first consideration of nationality. Many difficulties in the way of the creation of a strong national state are removed by the existence of a common language understanding. The part of literature in molding and strengthening national feeling cannot be over-emphasized; and the influence of the daily press today in standardizing language must not be overlooked,

even though it be less than one would expect in view of the ubiquity of the press. Again the national systems of education have served as an effective means for the development of a national feeling through uniform instruction in language and literature devised and imposed by a single authority. Business men, professional men and the journalistic fashioners of our ready-made opinions receive their higher literary training and their ability to set the standards of our speech in learned institutions where speculation on the duty of intense nationalism is indulged in with facility and in abundance. None the less, nations have grown great and national feeling has been intense and evenly distributed without uniform regard for language standards. Any of the great European nations will afford examples to those well acquainted with them of a surprising diversity of dialect and popular speech, to say nothing of bi-lingual Belgium and tri-lingual Switzerland, familiar for their profound sense of national unity. Even France and Germany and England would suffice, to say nothing of the radical language differences which prevail in Hungary, in Finland, in Russia and in Spain. I do not refer to separatist movements such as the Catalan, but to the many distinct dialects which make up any one of these countries, distinguished in our day for their thorough nationalism. At times the idea of nationality has survived when the nation has lost or nearly lost its language; English-speaking Ireland is hardly less conscious of its ineradicable distinctness than if only the Celtic tongue were heard within its shores. Ireland's ballads have had their widest influence in nourishing hope of freedom and memories of oppression, in their English translations; and the work of political parties has been done in English. Despite the apparent plasticity of the Jewish race it retains an amazing sense of its exclusiveness and aloofness often with but the faintest grip upon the common tongue of the race. Is there then an interest of language? History's answer seems to show unmistakably that the ideal of nationality involves the notion of a common tongue adorned and inspired with the literature which properly expresses the hopes and aspirations of the people. But history shows too that this incidental notion of identity of language is but a rare element in assisting to achieve the freest development of nationality. Apparently nations can get on very well with a variety of dialects so long as superior interests of association keep together the groups which use them.



There is a national interest, we are told, in the existence of harmonious criteria in philosophy, ethics and theology. In these days perhaps this argument is glossed over because again we have inherited inextricable difficulties from preceding centuries. Even where the theory of a harmonious outlook on life and religion rises above the crudest interpretations of the formula *cuius regio, eius religio*, it has attained only to the height of the national "genius." The national and mechanical state is religion enough for its subjects, if it could but have its way. So far as any portion of a people may subscribe to an international and supernatural religious faith, the force and vigor of the nationalism of that people is correspondingly weakened. An interest in religious unity, therefore, that is, the interest in the state regulation and measure of religious aspirations, would seem to be indispensable to the truly vigorous nation, but, fortunately for the human race, history gives no encouragement to those who make devotion to nationality synonymous with worship of the state. An interest there is in a religious harmony of strong convictions and intolerant not of faulty judgment and clouded vision, but rather of negation of principles, and of human pride. This interest, moreover, is one of nationality, but it is not an interest of nationalism. Its satisfaction calls for the fullest contribution by each race, by each individual, of the best in thought and character to the good of mankind. Such an interest can be assured by no national and material formulas; and those who seek to interpret it must sacrifice alike rationalism and nationalism. Every attempt to ignore religion and a moral conception of the universe and of the significance of life, has ended in sophism, in materialism, in decay, in horror. Every attempt to destroy or oppress the Catholic Church has made it more intensely distinct and international; every attempt to bend it to the uses of states and persons has been reacted against even more strongly by the innate vitality of religious conviction.

Again, the interest of a proper distribution of economic burdens presupposes a symmetrical and healthy development of commerce and industry in any one national group. "Self-sufficiency" and "economic independence" are the watchwords of today, significantly indicating our recrudescent emphasis upon nationalism. We are told, and it is true, no doubt, that a nation must produce, refine and distribute every element essential to the continuity and

protection of its national integrity, material and spiritual. It would follow, therefore, that a real interest of nationality would be a well-rounded economic régime with not too much emphasis on any product—agricultural, mineral or manufactured—but rather a precise balancing of all the elements which go to make up a civilized community. In order that skill or natural advantage shall not again (as it is alleged they have done) cause us to grow unconscious from day to day of our racial barriers, it is proposed now to abrogate certain economic laws and to subordinate all rules, however familiar, to the superior interests of nationality. This call for economic solidarity is an inevitable accompaniment of nationalist movements. We have only to glance through history to find reaffirmation of our instinctive thought that the world and its civilization are a piece, both in duration and in extent; that as history is an uninterrupted causal chain, so the material world which we view at any given instant is an economic tableau constructed with an exquisite nicety and inter-relation which the human mind cannot grasp, much less succeed in altering by futile attempts at isolation of one or another portion.

Has nationality an interest in a uniform theory of government? It would seem that the concept of nationality, that is to say, the concept of identity of interests, necessarily involves unobstructed devising of the method by which nationality will fulfill, or at least express, its purpose in the world. Unless a people have an opportunity adequately to direct their own destiny regardless of their neighbors, they cannot serve as the model of a successful nation; and it is obviously impossible for the sense of direction of their destiny to be national unless this sense be accurately apprehended and interpreted. A uniform theory of government would seem, therefore, to be necessary; there must be a conviction that one method of government and one alone will correctly interpret and permit to be carried into effect the high designs and purposes of the nation. But again, too, history reassures us. The ideal of nationality would seem to have been far too much for weak human nature if it had involved the acceptance of a uniform theory of government, and above all of any particular theory of government, as an indispensable condition of its realization. Perhaps there is some truth in the statement that the more uniform the acceptance of any theory of government the less success judged from any point

of view that theory will have of being carried into effect by that people. The history of human freedom is a history of human discipline, but not a discipline imposed by martinet or philosopher upon the individual. It is the record of contest between alternatives and the acceptance of either only after tested conviction. The minority is as likely to be right as the majority. Indeed, *in the struggle for right* the minority is more likely to be right than the majority, influenced as it must be by the gravity of the consequences of its contentiousness. It would seem, therefore, that again history shows itself indifferent to the categorical and inherent requirement of nationality that a people define and maintain a common theory of government. Whatever good the whole concept of nationality may have contributed to civilization and to the uplift of mankind has been accomplished with but little success in carrying into effect uniform theories of government. The *consent of the governed* or the *rule of the best* will in the future as they have in the past represent the widest divergence of views on the subject of government, and no aspiration of national integration will succeed in welding them. It is in their clash and contest that there lies the hope of progress of individual discipline and effort, of the eventual contribution by national and political units of the world to the cause of internationalism, of what today we may discern to have been contributed to the best nationalism by the divergent racial groups composing our various peoples.

For again, we repeat, history, that is, the world and its civilization, is of a piece in extension and in duration. The immutable truth which illuminates the thought and conduct of an individual is but a facet of the same eternal gem which energizes and inspires the racial and political unit. The truth of the humble worshipper of God is the truth of the majestic processes of international relations. The aspiration of the human soul to the eternal *oneness* of truth is what animates the noblest aspirations of nations; but our inarticulateness in transmitting thought and the material conditions of our common life render dark and uncertain the expression of those social and national thoughts and aspirations. The farmer tilling the rugged, reluctant soil of Castile, apprehends the nature of his task, and knows that to it he must adjust himself and his ways in order to escape failure. No less the nation must apprehend



the laws which will govern its development, and realize how complete the disaster if these standards be not observed.

In the *oneness* of truth, in the universality of history, there is provided an ample satisfaction for all the aspirations of nationality. Wherein those aspirations reflect the light of truth, just so far does history record their providential transmutation into interests and their fulfillment, without recourse to the unsuccessful artifice of nationalism.

### "A MESSAGE FROM SYRIA"

BY MRS. LAYYAH A. BARAKAT,  
Philadelphia.

I am a mere insignificant woman in the midst of this intelligent and scientific body, and I represent a little country—Syria— but I have a heart that has been given enlargement by the American Christians. I was only a barefooted Mount Lebanon girl. My father, my grandfather, my uncles and many of my people laid down their lives for their country. My people today are suffering under the yoke of the blood-thirsty and cruel Turks, and for all I know—for two years I haven't heard a word from my very own—my people have probably died from starvation, for no other reason than that they seek freedom and Christianity.

Syria is the country that gave you the Bible; Syria, the country that gave you the Christ; Syria, the cradle of Christianity. Before the discovery of America we had only one-half of the globe and we thought it was the whole world, and we looked to my little country as the very center of that world. To that center the Christ Jesus came; from that center the Christ sent his golden rule throughout the world. But since the discovery of America we have another half of the globe and we find America the new center. We expect the light to reflect back from this very center to our own, to send her Christ's golden rule, that Syria may have freedom and may have liberty, that Syria may be a democratic nation. They are longing for it. What can we do to help them?

I am one that was redeemed by the pennies of a Philadelphia Sunday School. It was the pennies that went to my native land from the hands of the consecrated American children that made me

what I am. You sent us missionaries; you taught us democracy; you opened our eyes; you made us believe that we are worthy of freedom; will you leave us alone now to perish? We plead with you. God is using you now and is going to use you yet for greater things. America is the best country under the sun.

The entry of the United States into the world war is to relieve the oppressed people and to uphold democracy. Surely the people of Syria are one of the most oppressed under the despotic rule of the Turks, and they long for the privilege of self-government. This right has been taken from them and they now appeal to this great nation to help break the yoke from their shoulders and make them free. America can do it if she only will.

The glorious American flag I love; it protected me from the sword of the Turk when I was but three years old. It protected my poor widowed mother. It protected me in 1882 when I came from Egypt, a refugee. I ran away barefooted from Egypt and found refuge under this flag. I arrived at the foot of Washington Avenue, Philadelphia, without money, without friends, without language—a stranger in a strange land—and I was taken in by the true Americans. God bless America. God raise America higher.

One of our eminent professors has said, "The world needs a new philosophy; the philosophy of this great century must go to the world." It is not philosophy that the world wants. The world wants something that man has not yet gotten—the world wants religion; the world wants God. But you may say, What is religion? Religion is the presence of God in the soul of man, and when man has the presence of God in his soul he will help the weak and lift up the fallen.

Where is Assyria and her art and science? Where is Babylon and her power? Where is Nineveh and her great and wonderful works? Where is Egypt and her education? They have gone, and nothing but ruins are left to tell us what they once were. They rejected God and God rejected them and put them out of existence. This shows us that philosophy and education cannot perpetuate nations, but we need the golden rule of the Son of God to bring the golden age for the life of man.

## THE BOHEMIAN QUESTION

BY CHARLES PERGLER,

Cresco, Iowa.

The exit of Turkey from Europe is now a question of a short time. Russia is no more an autocracy, and henceforth will be a democratically governed country. Thus remains unsolved only one major international problem involving the rights of small nations, speaking of nations in the ethnical sense and as distinguished from states. The allied note to President Wilson demands the liberation of Italians, Slavs, Roumanians and Czecho-Slovaks from foreign domination. The Czechs and Slovaks ask for the reconstruction of an independent Bohemian-Slovak state. All this postulates the dissolution, or at least a very serious diminution, of Austria-Hungary.

The federalization of the Austro-Hungarian Empire has become impracticable, if not wholly impossible. The case of Switzerland is hardly in point. Mr. Toynbee defines nationality as a will to coöperate, and a nation as a group of men bound together by the immanence of this impulse in each individual. The Swiss have developed this will to coöperate, while in Austria it always has been unknown, and conditions are such that to hope even for its inception would be wholly utopian. Nor can we point to the United States of America as an example, because we are after all a nation formed by the free will of immigrants of various origins, and with an underlying basis of uniformity of outlook, uniformity of language, and uniformity of culture, furnished by the original settlers in this country who came from England.

Nationality is the modern state-forming force. To disregard it is to stand in the path of an ultimately irresistible force. The historical process of unification of various nationalities, which began with the German and Italian aspirations for a national state, ultimately will be consummated. If it is not completed now, the world is due for another convulsion within a relatively short time. When this consummation takes place, that Austrian territory inhabited by Italians will be joined to Italy, the Roumanians will be gathered in one state, there will come into being a Yougo-slav (South-Slav) state, and Poland will be independent or autonomous.



If Austria then remains in existence, the only nations left within it will be the Germans, the Magyars and the Czecho-Slovaks.

In this "small Austria" the Czechs and Slovaks would constitute a minority; the Germans and Magyars would again combine to dominate and oppress the Czecho-Slovaks. Austria even so mutilated would continue to be a source of strength to Germany, and would form a basis for another attempt to realize pan-German plans of middle Europe and the consequent conquest of the world. The internal conditions of such a state would necessarily be volcanic, and Austria would continue to be a menace to European peace. We should thus be confronted with a situation which President Wilson in his address to the Senate described as the ferment of spirit of whole populations fighting subtly and constantly for an opportunity to freely develop. To again paraphrase another of the President's statements, the world could not be at peace because its life would not be stable, because the will would be in rebellion, because there would not be tranquillity of spirit, because there would not be a sense of justice, of freedom and of right.

The Austrian question is the Turkish problem in another form. Austria can be no more federalized than European Turkey. To permit Austria to exist in any form when this war is concluded, is merely to delay the solution of a problem that will never down; and in the life of nations, as well as individuals, delay and procrastination, the tendency to postpone a final decision, are crimes for which penalties are sure to follow. We have seen what this penalty is: a war devastating civilized countries.

The suggestions made in certain quarters that a federal constitution in Austria be one of the conditions of peace shows the futility of the hopes to federalize Austria. Those knowing Austro-Hungarian conditions need not be convinced that the empire's ruling classes would never carry out such conditions in spirit, and perhaps not even in letter; the world would not go to war immediately to force Austria to comply with such a condition of peace, and thus the germs of a future war, brought about by our failure to see clearly now, would be permitted to exist.

A liberal Russia will be what Russia always claimed to have been: a protector of the small Slav nationalities. With Russia liberalized, the spirit of nationalism, which must not be confounded with chauvinism, will be intensified, and Russia will never again

look with equanimity upon the Asiatic oppression of Slovaks by the Magyars, to cite a single illustration. This again shows the necessity of a final solution, and the danger of compromise and temporizing.

The Czechs have proven the possibility of independence by their economic and cultural development. Economically and financially the Czech countries are the richest of the present Austrian "provinces," and when freed of oppressive taxation, discriminating in favor of financially "passive" Austrian lands, the independent Bohemian-Slovak state would be even richer. At the present time 62.7 per cent of the burden of Austrian taxation is borne by the Czech countries, while the rest of Austria carries only 37.3 per cent.

It should be emphasized that the economic strength of the new states would be reinforced by the undeveloped resources of Slovakia, the inhabitants of which form a part of the same ethnic group as the Bohemians, and desire to be joined with the Bohemians in one state. This presents no difficulty, since the Slovaks live in one part of the Hungarian kingdom, and are not scattered in isolated groups. For that matter, the world has about realized that in provoking the great war the Magyar oligarchy was *particeps criminis*; this war was not only a German war, but it was a Magyar war as well.

The Bohemian-Slovak state would thus consist of the lands of the crown of St. Wenceslaus, *viz.*, Bohemia, Moravia, Silesia and Slovakia, so that it would have a population of over twelve million inhabitants, and a territorial extent of fifty thousand English square miles, while Belgium has only eleven thousand, three hundred seventy-three square miles. Therefore it would not be a small state, being in fact eighth among twenty-two European states.

After all, the belief in the necessity of large states is largely a product of German mechanistic political philosophy and political economy. Already voices have arisen that certain states have become too large to manage. Mr. Louis D. Brandeis has shown that even under modern conditions certain business units can become so large as to be physically incapable of successful administration. May this not be equally true of states, especially polyethnic states?

If it be said that it is hard to reconstruct a state, or organize a new one, permit me to answer that it was not easy to organize the United States of America, and the period of experimentation under

the Articles of Confederation was full of trials and tribulations. For a long time it was a question whether in America we should have an aggregation of loose-jointed states, or whether a foundation for a real nation would be laid. Yet those architects of human society, to borrow an expression of Walter Lippmann, relative to Alexander Hamilton, who after our revolution held in their hands the destiny of this nation; did not shrink from undertaking the task.

It is objected occasionally that the new state would have no direct access to the sea. Access to the sea is important, but, with modern methods of communication, not as important as it was in the past. The sea after all is a means of communication; whether these means be the ocean, or the railroad, it makes little difference if the country is confronted by high tariffs. Again, the solution of this problem has been suggested by a number of writers, and by President Wilson in his address to the Senate, wherein he advocates the granting of economical rights of way to landlocked states in the following language:

So far as practicable, moreover, every great people now struggling toward a full development of its resources and of its powers should be assured a direct outlet to the great highways of the sea. Where this cannot be done by the cession of territory it can no doubt be done by the neutralization of direct rights of way under the general guarantee which will assure the peace itself. With a right comity of arrangement no nation need be shut away from free access to the open paths of the world's commerce.

It should also be remembered that a direct connection could be established with the new Yougo-slav state with its harbors on the Adriatic.

It is also true that the future Bohemian-Slovak state will have a German minority; but in central and eastern Europe hardly any state can be constructed without certain national minorities. In the present instance the minority is not as large as would seem on the basis of the false Austrian and Magyar statistics. But it will certainly be easier to safeguard the interests of a German and Magyar minority in a Bohemian-Slovak state than it would be to protect the rights of Bohemians and Slovaks in a deformed Austria, or to force Austria to become a federal state.

This question of national minorities will of course have to be worked out in detail, but judging from the way Bohemian cities and communes have handled the problem of German minority schools,



it may be safely predicted that there will be no oppression of German minorities, no more than there was during the centuries that Bohemia was an independent state.

A leading advocate of permanent peace recently suggested that the question of national minorities might be solved to a large degree by a system of judicious exchange of such minorities, or of various members thereof. This gentleman had in mind the situation in Macedonia, but the suggestion is worth considering in other connections. For instance, Vienna has a large number of Bohemians, and the question of the Bohemian minority in this city has always been quite acute. A large number of these people might be repatriated and their place taken by Germans living in Bohemia, who originally were colonists in any event. It goes without saying that such repatriation would have to be voluntary, but if once undertaken should be facilitated by the respective governments.

One cannot help remarking that prior to this war those now worrying over the possible oppression of a German minority by a majority of Czecho-Slovaks were little concerned about the oppression of the majority by the minority, which has been going on for centuries. It should also be noted that a policy of denationalization of other peoples is one peculiar almost wholly to the Germans. After all, there is such a thing as psychology of nations, and the Slavs have never been noted for attempts to impose their language upon other nationalities. Russia is not an exception to the rule, for her reactionary policies were largely due to the Junkers from Russian Baltic provinces and to the German bureaucracy.

The factors thus enumerated, the right of any nation to independence once its possibility is demonstrated, the necessity of dissolving Austria in the interests of permanent peace, I believe to be decisive of the Bohemian case.

I would not even fear the joining of purely German parts of Austria to the German Empire. This would carry the principle of nationality to its logical conclusion. It would perhaps strengthen Germany absolutely, but very seriously weaken her relatively. To the German Empire would be added a few million Germans, but it would be deprived of the support of a much larger number of Slavs, who are now being made use of to fight the battles of their bitterest enemy.

When we consider the Bohemian question in relation to the

whole European problem of small nationalities, it is easily seen that it is simplicity itself, for a reconstruction of Europe in accordance with the principle of nationality means also the freeing of the French and Danes in Germany, the creation of a Yougo-slav state and emancipation of Poland. All these questions, whether difficult or easy, must be faced unflinchingly.

Let us not forget that the Czech question is also one of restoration. The Hapsburgs were called to the Bohemian throne by the free will of the representatives of the Bohemian state, and they undertook by solemn oath and pledges to protect and safeguard the independence of this state. The violation of such pledges and the deprivation of the Czechs of independence by force, do not do away with their legal rights, so that the Bohemian case has the strongest possible legal sanction.

The fact that the Czechs at one time had a strong and powerful state, well organized, is also a sufficient proof of inherent political capacity.

Bismarck maintained that the power ruling Bohemia rules Europe. This best illustrates the importance of the Bohemian question as an international problem. Without an independent Bohemian-Slovak state permanent peace cannot be realized.

## THE RIGHTS OF THE JEWS AS A NATION

By J. L. MAGNES,

New York.

It is good American doctrine to hold that all nations, large and small, have a right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. But many nations, either because of their own aggression or the aggression of others, have found and still find that this right is questioned. The possible difference between today and yesterday is that, particularly since the aims of the present war have been formulated, the big nations say that they have less inclination than before to dispute the rights of small nations.

Aside from political and commercial reasons, this recognition of the rights of small nations may be a reaction from the effects of our mechanistic, technical civilization. It may be that even the

big nations instinctively feel that man does not live by bread alone, but that in each nation, however small in number or deficient in mechanical efficiency, or backward in politics, there are distinctive qualities of spirit, the loss of which would be a loss to the spiritual treasures of mankind. But the natural right to live, and to seek liberty and happiness, is different from historical or political rights. Just what rights a nation's history gives it is questionable, and a matter that has usually been determined by the arbitrament of arms. Our discussion is an attempt to determine what the rights of small nations ought to be without resort to force. In order to do justice, this should be done for each nation by a member of that nation.

Let me try to do this in a measure for the Jews.

But the question is asked immediately: Are the Jews a nation?

This brings us to the confusion and looseness in the use of the term nation. We shall probably have as many definitions of the term as there are nations themselves. For myself, I regard as a nation any considerable group who regard themselves as a nation as they themselves define the term. Any other conclusion is, it seems to me, the approved method of setting up the straw man to knock him down. If we examine our speech, we shall find that we use interchangeably the terms nation, nationality, people, race, ethnic group, state, citizenship, country, land. If the Academy can bring some order into this confusion, many persons and nations meaning the same thing might be spared the humiliation of fighting one another. Until then, all attempts must prove fatal to set up dogmatic criteria by which a "nation" is to stand or fall, or to be measured, in order to be entitled to the rights of a nation. It may be that, measured by the standards of the big nations, the small nations ought not to be called nations at all. But that the small nations are an existing fact and are something or other, by whatever name they be called, is clear. It therefore seems to me that we are not far afield if we regard as nations such considerable groups of persons as regard themselves as nations, however they themselves may define the term.

Take the Jews for example. Not all of them regard themselves as a nation. Yet the overwhelming majority—some millions, in fact—do. And what is of equal importance, these millions want the Jews to continue to be a nation, *i. e.*, they have the national



will-to-live. Under these circumstances, is it not rather academic to question whether or not the Jews are among the small nations?

Many Jews object to classifying the Jews as a nation because the word has political implications. In American usage we say that a man cannot have a dual nationality, *i. e.*, he cannot owe political allegiance to more than one state. The word nation and its derivatives are so bound up with the conception of political allegiance to the state that many Jews fear that the termination as applied to the Jews would only subject them to the unjust charge of owing allegiance not only to the American State, but to a Jewish political nationality as well. From this point of view the use of the term nation in connection with the Jew is, indeed, confusing and apt to lead to misunderstanding. Those Jews who regard themselves as a nation certainly do not wish to imply a divided political allegiance on the part of any Jew.

If the term people instead of nation is used of the Jews, the matter becomes much simpler. What "national" elements has this people?

The Jews may be said to be of the same *race*. This does not mean that they are a pure race, or, indeed, that there is any such thing as a pure race. Nor does it mean to imply any mystic quality in the conception of race. It means merely that for many centuries the Jews have, as far as they were able, married among themselves. In fact, their religion in its earliest records and up to the present day makes it imperative that they should.

The Jews have a distinctive *language*, the Hebrew. Whereas many Jews are ignorant of Hebrew, this language has never ceased to be a spoken language among them. Moreover, it has always been and it now is their chief language of literary and spiritual expression. It is an impressive bond of unity among Jews. But not only have they a "national" language. They seem also to have a "national" language sense, *i. e.*, they have in many respects (and for this they have been ridiculed and condemned—unjustly, in my opinion) made languages out of the old Greek, the Persian, the Spanish and the German. The Jewish-German, for example, *i. e.*, the Yiddish, is a distinctive Jewish language spoken by millions of Jews, and by Jews alone.

The Jews have a *common history*, *i. e.*, they are conscious of a common past, and their present day life is made up in large measure

of elements derived from the past. The attitude towards them of their non-Jewish neighbors everywhere has always been and now is about the same, *i. e.*, sometimes individual Jews are judged as individuals in accordance with their merits or weaknesses, but as a rule the Jews are judged as a class, particularly when judged in a hostile sense. This attitude of their neighbors gives rise to common interests, particularly material interests, among Jews. But quite aside from this attitude of their non-Jewish neighbors, they have developed common spiritual interests out of their inner life. The Jewish religion is the chief of these. This religion, in addition to the highest concepts of a universal character, is composed of a "national" liturgy, "national" traditions, "national" ceremonials, "national" holidays, a "national" literature, "national" aspirations, and a "national" religious life. Aside from the specifically religious, the Jews have also developed a "national" culture, with many of the aspects of the national cultures of other "nations."

A people with so many distinctly "national" elements would be regarded as a full fledged "nation" by everyone using the term, if it were on its own soil and under its own government. Is it among the rights of such a people to lay claim to its own soil and its own government?

The Jews being a peculiar people, the answer to this question must be peculiar. It is yes and no.

The Jews are to be found in almost every country. Their national rights there must be dependent upon the rights of the other nations, peoples, races or communities in each respective state. In Austro-Hungary, where the rights of nationalities to national life, freedom and the pursuit of happiness are constitutionally recognized, the Jews, living in compact masses in Galicia and Bukowina, have the right to be recognized as a nation. The same holds true of Poland and Lithuania, and I have no doubt that the democracy of Russia will recognize the rights of the Jewish nation, just as the rights of all the small nations making up the Russian State will be recognized. Just what political rights are here involved must be dependent upon the general makeup of the state and its attitude towards its constituent nationalities. In the United States, where the state recognizes only the rights of individuals and not of nations, nationalities, races or peoples, the rights of the small "nations" here, the Jews among them, must necessarily

have no political aspect whatsoever, but must be entirely cultural—or spiritual—in their nature.

The nearest approach to a territory or a government of their own for the Jews can be had, if at all, in Palestine, the old land of Israel, the Jews' old home, the re peopling of which has ever been one of the national aspirations of the Jews. This does not mean, necessarily, that all the Jews must be centred there, or that there must be an independent Jewish State or Jewish government. It means merely that those Jews who think they can serve their own people and the world best by contributing their energies to the creation in Palestine of a Jewish Centre for the Jewish people should be given every opportunity to do so under a government liberal enough, be it republican or monarchical, be it Turkish, English, French, Russian, German—to guarantee them freedom and liberty to develop the Jewish soul and the Jewish life and the Jewish hope, to the utmost.

Some of us Jews believe in these various rights for the small Jewish nation, because we believe in the Jews themselves, because we believe that the Jewish people has within it spiritual forces which should be developed for the sake of all mankind. The Jews, preserving their identity as an international people with a national centre in Palestine, replenishing the Jewish life everywhere with beauty, ideas, spirituality, should and can serve mankind as one of the greatly needed exponents of justice and of peace.

As to the rights of the Jews, therefore, as one of the small nations, I would say that:

1. Wherever they are, they have the right to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness.

2. In states which are federations of nations and where the Jews live in considerable numbers, such as Austro-Hungary, Poland, Lithuania, Russia, they have the same rights—political and otherwise—as other nations.

3. In Palestine, the ancient home of the Jewish people, they have the right to develop a Jewish centre for the whole Jewish People. What political forms this centre is to assume must remain a secondary matter, as long as, in any event, they have complete freedom to live and to develop their Jewish soul to the utmost.



## THE RIGHTS OF SMALL NATIONS IN AMERICA

## THE REPUBLICS OF THE CARIBBEAN

BY OSWALD GARRISON VILLARD,  
President of the New York Evening Post Company.

In his recent address to Congress, which led to the declaration of war against Germany, Woodrow Wilson declared that

peace must be planted upon the tested foundations of political liberty. We have no selfish ends to serve. We desire no conquest, no dominion. We seek no indemnities for ourselves, no material compensation for sacrifices we shall freely make. We are but one of the champions of the rights of mankind. We shall be satisfied when those rights have been made as secure as the faith and freedom of nations can make them.

With these sentiments as a declaration of national policy, every American must agree, whatever may be his feelings as to the present war and the necessity thereof. For the line of conduct the President has thus laid down in these beautiful phrases is the one which the United States should surely follow in all its dealings with any of the nations with which we are brought into contact. They are particularly apropos at this time, when we are entering into closer and closer relations in dealing with the republics to the south of us. Just because they are so weak as compared with our own giant strength it is necessary that we should base our policy towards them upon the highest ethical and moral standards, coupled with true unselfishness and without any thoughts as to personal profit for the United States because of our philanthropic action.

The very highmindedness of this statement of Mr. Wilson's makes this an opportune moment to inquire whether in our dealings with certain islands in the West Indies we are maintaining his standards and ideals. It makes it possible for me to enter a plea before you for the need of an even more detailed declaration of American policy than this towards those republics in the Caribbean whose governments are now under American military control. Cuba, Panama, Nicaragua, Haiti and San Domingo are today under American tutelage or controlled by governments upheld by American bayonets. But I shall deal in this paper only with the situation in the sister republics of Haiti and San Domingo. Of these, the latter, after an independent existence as a republic of seventy-two years,

has been taken over by force by our government; while of the independent government of Haiti—a negro republic of 112 years' standing, during which time no foreigner was ever attacked or injured, no white woman ever assaulted, and no legation ever violated save once—only a toppling shell of a government, which may crumble at any moment, remains. My appeal is for a definite declaration of intention as to these and the other republics, because there could be no more fitting time than this, when the United States is entering the world war for the avowed purpose of driving out despotism, crushing autocracy and upholding the rights of smaller nations, and because one is vitally needed, if we are to hold the full confidence and friendship of Latin America.

What are we going to do to the smaller nations in the Caribbean, whom we are one by one taking over, because their governmental methods and results do not appeal to us? Plainly, we are drifting there. Our influence is extending rapidly by the acts of both the dominating political parties, and yet nothing is being done by reason of a deliberate national consciousness or a declared policy. In neither of the last political platforms is there any statement of a belief that the United States should go on deliberately extending its influence in the Caribbean, or any reference whatever to Haiti and San Domingo. If this is manifest destiny, it is an extraordinarily voiceless destiny. If it is an unconscious national drift, it has all the foreboding and the terrifying silence of an irresistible glacier. The American electorate has never voted upon it. It has alternately applauded the "taking" by force and trickery of Panama and the violation of a treaty with a small nation with which we were at peace, and the Mobile speech of President Wilson, in which he declared to the sister republics to the south of us that:

"I want to take this occasion to say, too, that the United States will not again seek to secure one additional foot of territory by conquest."

In his dealing with the sorely tried Republic of Mexico he nobly lived up to this doctrine, despite the bloody blunder of Vera Cruz. On the other hand, we have just witnessed the purchase of the Danish West Indies, at a fabulous price, "additional territory" to the south of us, without its calling for any noteworthy comment in press or public or in Congress, either for or against the proposal. Forgotten is the wonderful fight made by Sumner in opposition to

the treaty urged by President Grant for the annexation of San Domingo at the bargain price of \$1,500,000—the cost of islands having risen with the price of living. With Mr. Wilson the deciding argument for the purchase of the Danish Islands was reported to be the belief that, if we did not purchase them at once, Germany would—even in the midst of an overwhelming war—which recalls the fact that when Grant was balked of his desire to get hold of San Domingo, he declared: “If we abandon the project, I now firmly believe that a free port will be negotiated for by European nations in the Bay of Samana.”

President Grant made even more specific the spectre of foreign aggrandizement, which has done duty so often, together with the threat of a supposedly impending violation of the Monroe Doctrine, to take us a step farther along the highway imperialistic, by asserting to the Senate: “I have information which I believe reliable that a European power stands ready now to offer \$2,000,000 for the possession of Samana Bay alone, if refused by us.” But that was in 1870, and we had not yet reached that stage in our congressional development when it has apparently become a party duty to vote what the President asks, without regard to individual opinion or conscience, and so Sumner won on the merits of the argument, precisely as Seward was beaten overwhelmingly in 1867, when he advocated the purchase of the Danish West Indies for \$7,500,000.

Times have changed; so we took over the administration of the San Domingan customs houses in 1907 by treaty, solely in order to get her out of debt and to prevent revolutions by safeguarding the customs-house receipts, which were the chief booty of the periodic revolvers. At first it seemed to work well, but then revolutions began again and it was openly said that the trouble was that we had not taken for ourselves power enough. Next, a treaty was forced upon this unwilling people, by shutting off of their revenues, and thus compelling them to surrender to us their last shred of independence. When the government fell by reason of inanition, we placed a naval dictator in charge in the person of Captain Harry S. Knapp, who began his reign in the name of the American democracy by suppressing some of the native newspapers which criticised our acts and by installing a censorship all his own that forbade even the newspapers in the United States to receive a single word that was not edited by himself. This autocratic ruling lasted only until



the press of this country laid the facts before Secretary Daniels when the order was promptly revoked. But the native newspapers, with one exception, the *Listin Diario*, having no one to speak for them in the seats of the mighty, are reported to have "stayed dead." Captain Knapp's cabinet consists of naval officers and marine officers, and there is no congress, no free press, no effective force to hold him in check. Foreigners are gobbling up the best of the cane lands.

In Haiti we have forced a convention on a free people by giving them their choice between a treaty surrendering to the United States the collection and disbursement of their customs receipts, and the creation and control of a constabulary. Having signed the convention, we then imposed upon them a military occupation, having refrained from paying the interest on their foreign and domestic loans while using \$95,000 a month of their income to pay the costs of our occupation, which the Haitian people detest, particularly our rigid martial law. It is only just to say that this policy was entered upon by our State Department with real intent to be of service, because it felt that the country was in chaos and anarchy, and that the foreign bondholders, through their governments, would soon insist that either the United States should make order in the republic or let some outsider do it. I am not here to impugn motives, but merely to record facts, and the fact is that the government and the people of Haiti, who always paid the interest on their foreign loans, are now on the point of bankruptcy and their government is on the verge of being broken down by us, while the Washington authorities delay the payment of interest on all loans and the refunding of the total indebtedness, which, despite years of revolution, is only \$32,000,000. They take pride, and justly so, that our marine officers have created a splendid gendarmerie of sixteen hundred men, have built and repaired a number of roads, and given the peasantry a sense of security which has not been theirs for years. If there was chaos, that is at an end, and there is that much clear gain.

But granting, for the sake of argument, all that may be urged as to the necessity of our intervening in these two republics, what then? Are we sailing by any chart? What course have we laid out? Is there any definite governmental aim? If so, it has not been stated. Neither the Republican nor Democratic platforms of 1916, I repeat, made the slightest reference to either republic or our rela-

tions to them. Is there any social or educational survey of the republics on foot? None. Is there any recognition of the necessity of differentiating between the Haitians, who are French in culture, and the San Dominigans, who are Spanish in culture? A proposal to send an American commission to Haiti privately financed was spurned a year ago by the State Department as likely to hurt the Haitian feelings if it should undertake a study of the underlying economic and social causes of the unrest of the past—those feelings, which, we are told, were in nowise disturbed when we forced the surrender treaty upon them! There is no definite national declaration as to how long we shall stay, how often we shall renew the treaties, or whether we shall ever let go. Neither President nor Congress has spoken on this point, nor as to whether we hitherto non-militaristic Americans should or should not govern these countries by military officials. If they are to be militarily governed, then by what branch of the service? Porto Rico and the Philippines are under the War Department; the other nations in our tutelage are under the navy. The Bureau of Insular Affairs is not yet trusted with the Virgin Islands; until the war permits a more leisurely arrangement, they are to be governed by an admiral on a makeshift basis.

All question of a serious taking of stock is deferred. We shall not know just how much of industrial bankruptcy and depression and human backwardness we have purchased in the Virgin Islands until peace returns. And then? Then it will surely be time to exalt the whole question of the government of our permanent and temporary wards of whom the bulk of our people are so ignorant, to a position in which it shall have the attention it needs and deserves. But how shall it be done? It is not merely a question of deciding whether the islands are to have military or civilian government; whether we shall not follow the example of England in Egypt in letting the natives carry on their own government under the oversight of a diplomatic agent-resident, in the manner of Cromer. It is not only a question of deciding whether Haiti and San Domingo are to be governed merely for the purpose of keeping order for a term of years and getting them out of debt, or even whether they are to be scientifically administered in order that their peoples shall really be trained in the art of self-government and be taught to walk, so that when we withdraw they shall not stumble and fall

again. Far beyond this, first and foremost of all, is the question: What is it we have in our minds and hearts for them? Are we to be guided wholly by philanthropy, by the desire to help these small nations to an independent existence, as we are praying for independence after the war for Greece, Belgium and Serbia, or is their proximity to us, the wealth of their remarkable economic resources and their trade relationship to us, to give to our spectacles another hue as we look upon them? Shall the country remember what Mr. Wilson has said: "It is a very perilous thing to determine a foreign policy in the terms of material interest"? Shall the nation say with him: "Morality and not expediency is the thing that must guide us (in our relations with other nations), and we must never condone iniquity"—iniquity even in our own attitude and policy?

Shall the noble words of Wilson at Mobile apply only to conquest in war, or shall we make them a similar self-denying ordinance against that form of conquest which has given us practically complete control of Haiti and San Domingo, happily with but little bloodshed, but a control none the less as complete as if we had let General Pershing march to Mexico City and let him take over the whole government of Mexico. Many Americans have been killed in Mexico and much American property damaged; no such charge lay against Haitians or San Dominicans. Is the difference in our policy towards them wholly due to their difference in extent of territory? Is there to be further intervention of this sort to the south of us, dependent upon haphazard act or as the result of a well-thought-out policy? Surely, we can all agree that the vital importance of these relationships, not only as to those directly affected, but in their very great effect upon our trade and political relations with Central and South America, dictates that the administration of these wards should be in the hands of a Cabinet officer, and each dependency, temporary or permanent, represented as are Porto Rico and the Philippines by delegates to Congress. Perhaps it may be well, even, to establish a House of Colonial Delegates, in order that their special problems may profit by mutual interchange of ideas and of experiences.

Surely, some means must be devised for bringing the needs and desires of these very different peoples now under our care before the public, so that we shall not repeat in their case our nation's lamentable record in the matter of our Indian wards; so that, for instance,



when an admiral-governor suppresses a book and all the native press because he does not like the contents thereof, it shall be possible to get the facts before Congress, the government and the people. If such a one says, as one does today, that no native newspaper shall have any more right to criticize the American occupation of the island he controls than the Belgians have the right to criticize their cruel and overbearing conquerors, there should be some way of letting this be known outside the circles of officialdom, which are so apt to dismiss a question like this, even when it affects a fundamental human liberty, one expressly guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States, with a brusque: "It serves the beggars right."

In other words, the question before us is whether we are really going to set ourselves down to the task of governing well, according to the highest American tradition, these peoples who have no desire whatever to be governed by us and prefer to be governed poorly by themselves so long as they may have self-government and independence rather than be governed by outsiders whose culture and point of view in every fundamental thing are so alien. Shall we in the spirit of high humanity seek to establish with complete unselfishness, true democracy in these wonderful islands of Haiti and San Domingo, as against the autocracy of despotic or military control? Shall we not live up to the words of President Wilson in his war message, that "the world must be made safe for democracy"—safe, let us hope he meant, even from Americans? Certainly, there could be no better program for our conduct in Haiti and San Domingo than the President's assertion with which I began this paper. It is of the utmost importance for our own standing before the world that the several departments of the government whose duty it is to carry out the details of our foreign policy should not only conform to the high standards set by him, but should be still further committed to them by a detailed and definite promise registered in the eyes of all the world and before high Heaven itself. Any other course would surely give "aid and comfort" to the common enemy.

THE RIGHTS OF SMALL AMERICAN NATIONS  
NICARAGUA AND COLOMBIA

By HENRY R. MUSSEY, PH.D.,

Columbia University, New York.

In his remarkable book on Mid-Europe, Friedrich Naumann sees the world of the future divided among three or four great empires—British, Russian, American and possibly Mid-European. By a law of inevitable social evolution, Naumann maintains, these great superstates attract to themselves more and more power, looking after their own interests within the world's system, becoming economically self-sufficient, and making the states outside helpless against their tariff policy, commercial intrigues, limitation of imports, metal monopolies, cotton trusts, against their colonial dominion and world-encircling policy.<sup>1</sup> . . . Small states which cannot carry through any tariff war, but need daily imports and exports, must in future be registered with one of the great world-firms, as soon as the superfirms themselves mutually separate off from one another even more than they had done before the war.<sup>2</sup>

Of course Naumann is thinking chiefly in terms of small European states, but is he or is he not describing what is actually happening in the western world as in the eastern? Is or is not the United States by steady process annexing, both economically and politically, her neighbors to the south of Mexico? Whether she is or not, is she, at each stage of her progress, taking scrupulous care to safeguard the rights of the small nations as interpreted by their spokesmen, and in this way avoiding any accumulation of grievances that may some day return to plague her? I shall confine my answer to the states of Nicaragua and Colombia.

Practically everyone admits some sort of right of a country's inhabitants to profit by its natural riches. All Americans do lip service, at least, to the right of self government. They agree that a stronger nation in dealing with a weaker should so far as possible safeguard these two rights. Our Caribbean neighbors have large natural riches, and they have not yet made a conspicuous success of self government. American capital seeking profit from Caribbean

<sup>1</sup> P. 193.

<sup>2</sup> P. 195.

natural resources, like foreign capital in general, has not been too tender of the interests of the native peoples. When it has found their existing governments intractable or unfriendly, it has sometimes sought the support of our own government for a change, and it has not been wholly unsuccessful in such application. The great body of our people have neither known nor cared what was happening to the south of us, so long as it stirred up no war that called for anything more than a small force of regulars.

Nicaragua, the largest of the Central American states, has one unrivaled economic asset, namely, its canal route between the oceans. Aside from this, its riches are largely in its coffee- and cocoa-growing land. Its one railway is owned by the government, but a large New York banking house, by a loan of a million dollars, secured 51 per cent of the stock, and now directs the policy of the railroad. The same bankers similarly control the National Bank of Nicaragua, and they have a lien on the customs to secure certain loans.

From 1894 to 1910, José Santos Zelaya maintained himself practically as dictator of Nicaragua. During the last ten years of this period there were sixteen so-called revolutions. Zelaya was not satisfactory to the American interests in Nicaragua, and finally the United States lent diplomatic support to the revolution that overthrew him in 1910. Still things did not go to suit us, or indeed anyone else, and in 1912 we landed 2,600 troops, did some fighting, and put down another revolution—all this, of course, at the request of the government legally constituted—with our assistance. Our high purpose was thus stated by the Taft administration: The United States

will lend its strong moral support to the cause of legally constituted good government for the benefit of the people of Nicaragua. . . . The United States has a moral mandate to exert its influence for the preservation of the general peace of Central America.

In 1914 we again landed troops, and only by this means succeeded in keeping the existing government in power.

During these same years our executive was pressing for ratification a treaty which would give us large control over Nicaragua. The first treaty came to naught, and a new one was negotiated which was finally ratified by our Senate early in 1916, and two months later, after a bitter struggle, by the Nicaraguan government. By its



provisions, the United States, in return for a payment of \$3,000,000, secured: (1) the exclusive right to construct a canal *via* the San Juan River and the Nicaraguan lakes; (2) the lease of land for a naval base on Nicaraguan territory on the Gulf of Fonseca; and (3) a lease of Great Corn Island and Little Corn Island in the Caribbean Sea. (It may be recalled that the United States paid Panama \$10,000,000 and \$250,000 a year for the Panama Canal route.) Costa Rica, Honduras and Salvador at once brought suit against Nicaragua in the Central American Court of Justice, alleging that the treaty violated their existing rights.

The Central American Court of Justice was established at our instance in 1907 as a means of bringing to an end the disastrous wars that have ravaged the Central American states for a century. The court is composed of one member from each of the five states, and is authorized to hear and dispose of all questions between them, and under certain conditions, cases between them and other states. At the same time that the court was established, Honduras, the central and most belligerent state of the five, was at its own suggestion placed in a state of neutrality, guaranteed by its neighbors. The establishment of the court and the neutralization of Honduras together offered a promising means of keeping the peace among these troubled states, and the very first decision of the court, rendered the year after its establishment, prevented a war. The court is perhaps the most promising agency of its kind in existence.

Costa Rica's complaint was that Nicaragua had violated certain treaty rights of Costa Rica by agreeing without her consent to the canalization of the San Juan River, a boundary river whose waters reach the sea through Costa Rican territory. Costa Rica, as a lower riparian owner, is of course interested in anything that affects the waters of the river. The court, by a vote of four to one, Nicaragua alone dissenting, upheld the claim of Costa Rica that Nicaragua had violated the right of Costa Rica, but said that it could make no declaration that the Nicaraguan treaty with the United States was therefore null and void.<sup>3</sup> Nicaragua, with our military and naval power behind her, and our \$3,000,000 in her pocket, refused to acknowledge the jurisdiction of the court.

Honduras and Salvador had a different grievance. The Gulf of Fonseca, probably the best harbor on the Pacific outside San

<sup>3</sup> *World Court*, January, 1917, p. 370.

Francisco Bay and Magdalena Bay, is enclosed within the territory of three states, Nicaragua, Honduras and Salvador, the chief Pacific ports of the two latter countries being on that gulf. Modern guns placed at our proposed naval base on Nicaraguan territory will command these ports and practically the whole Honduran and Salvadorean part of the gulf. In this case, as in the Costa Rican one, the court decided four to one against Nicaragua, which in this case also refused to acknowledge jurisdiction. As regards both the two great concessions granted us by the treaty, then, the court's decision is unequivocal that the rights of the complaining states have been disregarded by Nicaragua. I shall not try to discuss the merits of the controversy. It is vigorously asserted that the Nicaraguan government which refused to accept the decision of the court is a government practically brought into existence by the United States and supported by our warships and marines, against the protest of a majority of the Nicaraguans. Be that as it may, the Nicaraguan refusal to abide by the decision of the court threatens the destruction of that agency, and threatens the failure of the plan of neutralizing Honduras. Needless to say, it is piling up irritation and suspicion against the United States, despite our fair words inserted in the treaty itself: "It is declared by the Senate . . . that nothing in said convention is intended to affect any existing right of any of the said named states."<sup>4</sup> Of course not, and yet the Central American Court of Justice all but unanimously decides that our treaty does so affect their rights.

Of the Colombian situation I shall say little. The facts are of public record, proudly avowed by the chief actor. The alleged "holdup" of the United States by the Colombian rejection of the Hay-Herran treaty calling for a cash payment of \$10,000,000 and an annual payment of \$250,000 besides, the unsavory story of the activities of the old French company in trying to dispose of their concession before it should run out, the bloodless "revolution," arranged in New York, staged in Panama, and carried out with the careful collaboration of our military and naval forces, and the hair-trigger recognition of the new republic by the Washington authorities—all these are undisputed facts. We dug, and fortified, the canal, and gave Colombia a permanent grievance, which we have been trying ever since to find some way to redress without saying

<sup>4</sup> Costa Rica, Honduras and Salvador.

that we were at fault. Various treaties have been proposed; all have failed of ratification. A few months ago, it is reported, a number of the most influential journals in Colombia urged the withdrawal of their country from the Pan-American Union as a measure of protest against the failure of the United States to rectify what they consider their country's grievous wrong. It would be difficult to exaggerate the bad effect produced throughout the Caribbean region by our action in the whole Colombian matter, or the amount of ill-will and suspicion it has added to the burden we were already carrying as the most prominent strong power operating there to support the designs of its forward-looking capitalists.

With the recital of these simple and well-known facts I need only state my point, which is a very simple and evident one. We have at present the power to make our will supreme in the Caribbean basin. In the two cases mentioned that power has been used to carry through our own policy in contravention of what the leaders of the small nations affected rightly or wrongly conceived to be their rights. In consequence we have begotten a hostility which, while not yet actually of serious dimensions, none the less contains possibilities of importance in any case of foreign complications, as we realize today in our relations with Germany. Every unadjusted problem of this kind means the need for more soldiers and battleships in order that we may be able to enforce our view of the right upon our unwilling little neighbors, and as all experience shows, such a development is unfavorable to the settlement of new questions on terms that both parties consider fair. Might we not well have a permanent government commission, or a bureau in the state department, whose essential business should be the consideration of the economic no less than the political aspects of American investment abroad? Unless we turn attention seriously and sympathetically to these questions, we are in grave danger, despite the good intentions of our state department, of violating increasingly what our smaller American neighbors consider their rights. They stand in sore need of friendly help in their struggle for economic betterment and stable self-government. If we still hold our historic belief that they can finally attain these ends, we can pursue a policy of friendly coöperation with their governments and people, and not a blundering policy of unquestioning support of whatever American financial interests happen to be dominant in the respective states. On the other hand,



if we have lost our ancient faith, we can consistently carry out a policy of frank imperialism, based on our idea of what is good for the Central Americans, and for us, and forced upon them by our armed might. But in that case we ought not to forget the words of Theodore Ruysen:

Coercion from without results in uniting incongruous elements until at last the day comes when the nationality, however complex in its origin, united in aspirations, considers itself ready to occupy a place among the nations, and rises up against its oppressors to claim a place in the Sun of Liberty.

## "WAR TO STOP WAR"

### EMERGENCY COMPULSORY SERVICE IN AMERICA TO CRUSH THE SYSTEM OF COMPULSORY SERVICE FOR ALL CHILDREN OF MEN EVERYWHERE

BY JOHN SHARP WILLIAMS,  
United States Senator from Mississippi.

We find ourselves as a nation in a very paradoxical sort of situation. In giving the reasons for standing where we are, we must indulge in phrases that seemingly contradict themselves. We are carrying on war with the hope of putting an end to war. We are using the ordinary method of settling international quarrels—war—with the hope that by indulging ourselves in this one hideous thing, once more, we may avoid in the future the recurrence of other hideous things like it. Then we are resorting to compulsory universal service in an emergency for the purpose, if we can, of freeing the world of the dogma and burden and weight and folly and idiocy of universal military service all over the world, with the hope that after the potency of this great republic has been added to the power of those in Europe who are fighting for civilization and liberty and freedom and the ordinary usages of civilized society, that there will be no need—here, or there, or anywhere—for universal compulsory service. We do this with the idea in our heads that we are going to enforce upon all the nations of this world, whether they will or not, that they shall not keep their populations in armed camps, threatening the peace of the other nations of the world and forcing them to imitate their example.

I have been a peace fanatic—am yet. I think that war when it is not insanity is idiocy. There is no excuse for it, and there ought to be somehow, somewhere, a court with force behind it that can say to the lawbreaking nations,

The first one of you who dares make war upon another civilized power without having first proposed to leave the question in controversy to an impartial tribunal for settlement, is thrown thereby outside of the pale of international law—is for the nonce to be treated as a non-civilized power—a barbarian power—and readmitted into the pale of civilization only when you repent, not by word, but

by deeds, for the sin against all mankind which you have committed. For the time being of your international lawlessness, at any rate, you become not the enemy of the country against which you are waging war, but the enemy of mankind, and all civilized power representing mankind will by force teach you that lesson any time it shall be necessary.

I don't care what you call it, a "concert of the world powers," or as I like to call it, "an amphictyonic council of the civilized world." Whatever it may be called, mankind must learn in international quarrels what they have learned in individual quarrels among civilized people in any given country, that is, that the league is backed with sufficient power just as a court to settle personal disputes. If the quarrel should be improperly decided, then even that is better than that every man should take his quarrel into his own hands and settle the controversy by the fist of the strongest or the wit of the cunningest.

Of course, this plan is not going to stop all war. There are wars founded upon deep differences of traditions and institutional policies, that may come anyhow. Most of them, however, are founded upon other things, like this war, for example, that ought by all means to have been avoided. Who pretends that Austria really made war upon Serbia because a Serbian by blood but an Austrian by nationality—half crazy—assassinated a grand duke and his wife? Who believes it? Who believes that if the proposition made to her to leave the question to the concert of Europe or to leave it to The Hague or to leave it to an impartial tribunal, had been accepted, there would have been any war at all? Who is there that does not know that the real cause of the war was the determination to open up for the Teutonic powers the line from Berlin to Bagdad by way of Belgrade and Salonica so that there might be an open way through Serbia for the Central Teutonic powers? Who does not know that all this talk about a "place in the sun" for Germany was folly and pretense? There was plenty of place in the sun. That the real God's truth was that Germany was increasing her population by immigration every year more than it was being decreased by emigration and that there were no "pent-up populations" "without room for their energies?"

So much for that. I am in favor of compulsory service in war time. I am opposed to it in peace time. But there is very little use of debating right now about having or not having that system in peace time, because it depends upon how this war is going to



result, as to what is going to become, at its end, of the system. If Germany wins this war, we will have to keep up universal military service indefinitely, because Belgium will become a part of her empire, France will be a vassal state whose international relations will be controlled by the German ambassador at Paris; Holland will be a vassal state. Denmark, with her hands in the lion's mouth, will be another. All the seacoast of the North Sea and the English Channel will be subject to her power. All the shipbuilding industries, rivers and harbors and naval yards of those countries will be hers, and "the master of the land" will proceed to become "the mistress of the sea." She and her allies are pretty nearly withstanding all Europe now, even with the miraculous seapower of England cast into the balance against them. And without our aid she would have to go down, and if England went down, our time would come now.

If Germany wins, we will have to keep up this miserable thing forever. No, not forever but until we and England only or perhaps we alone, under God's grace, can whip it. If we win, not only here but all over the civilized world, we can say that a nation shall be allowed to keep a standing army in times of peace with so many men in it, the same number for each nation—great or small—so that the small power can't be taken unawares and ridden over. Even that will not deprive the great powers with the great populations and resources of their natural advantages, because in addition to the troops in the field, which will be about all that the small powers can maintain, the great powers will have behind them their immense populations and their immense financial resources and every national advantage which they can conserve and in need summon and mobilize.

We are in the war now. We didn't want to go into it. We submitted to being kicked. We submitted to having written notice served upon us that we were going to be kicked again. Then we said, "We don't believe the Kaiser really means to do it and we will wait for the third kick." Then the Algonquin went down and three more American ships—four kicks. Now we are in it.

There are some things in this world that men must fight for. War is idiocy when it is not insanity. It is a perfectly hideous thing for men to be shooting one another, widowing the women, orphaning the children, destroying the churches and the uni-

versities and the libraries, making to crumble in one short year the accumulations of mankind for a hundred years; but there are some things in the world worse than that, and one of them is for a great people to submit indefinitely to humiliation until it loses its own self-respect and by thinking itself contemptible, becomes contemptible.

"Beware of entrance into a quarrel, but being in it, bear thyself that thy opposite may beware of thee." We are going to do that. I don't say I think we are, I say we are. I know this people. Whatsoever must be borne in order that this struggle may be carried to a successful issue and that world militarism may be brought to its knees, begging for mercy and agreeing to do justice in the future, we shall bear. Whatsoever it shall cost in order that that issue may be accomplished, we shall pay it; and whatsoever must be endured to prevent the possibility of the recurrence of the hideous spectacle to which we shall put an end by our victory, that we shall endure. And in doing these things, I think we will find that all sections and parts of this country will hang together. We had better do it, as Benjamin Franklin said, unless we want to hang separately.

And so it is with the civilized powers of the world in the face of this great military idealism. People who have ceased, without knowing it, the worship of Christ and have gone back to worshipping Thor and Odin—the gods of the Goths and Vandals; people who, or whose rulers, rather, not they, have come to the deliberate conviction, after study and philosophizing under teachers in universities, under statesmen like Bismarck, under military leaders like Bernhardi, that a state is bound by no moral law and that the interest of a state must constitute the state's right; in other words, that in international law, might is right and that the necessity of the state overcomes all moral considerations of every description, must have their sanity restored. This strange, curious form of insanity makes a state a separate entity of some sort, as if God had created cows and horses and men and then created something which He called a state; and this state-worship is more or less bound up with the idea that the man who hereditarily governs the state really does "rule by divine right"; that the state exists by divine right and that God created the state forgetful of the fact that after all, men created every state or else some one man, by superior

power and conquest, created it. What idiocy in the face of history! The idiocy of putting the creature before the creator of it!

A man not long ago wrote to me: "You Americans don't seem to understand the German idea of the state. You think of it not as a separate thing with a separate code of its own, but you think of it as you do of an individual." I wrote to him that as far as I was concerned, I was guilty; that I had never conceived of any government tolerable to man that wasn't founded upon the fact that men created it and that men had created it for the protection of their lives and liberties and civilization; and if any government didn't do that, men ought to tear it down, no matter what the name of it was, monarchy, empire or republic.

He thought that the state was an independent entity, and I said I regarded it as a creature. I regard the men and the women and the children as the things to be taken care of, and the state is there only for that purpose. I said, "You seem to think that William the Kaiser has been ordained of God to govern you, and you seem to think as a perfectly logical conclusion that the government which governs anybody is ordained of God to do whatever it pleases."

I read this recently, which you would think was written right now in America:

We are fighting for that which we love, whatever we call it. It is the right, but it is something even more than the right: for our lives, for the liberty of western Europe, for the possibility of peace and friendship between nations, for something which we should rather die than lose; and lose it we shall unless we can beat the Germans. Yet I have met scarcely a single person who seems to hate the Germans. We abominate their dishonest government, their unscrupulous and arrogant diplomacy, the whole spirit of blood and iron ambition which seems to have spread from Prussia through a great part of the nation—but not the people in general.

That is true with us today, isn't it? I haven't found in all America, one single man, though there may be some, that had in his heart one iota of hatred for the German people today. There is none that desires to avenge something, although we can hear the groans and the dying gurgles of the men and women and children who died from the *Lusitania*; yet with all that, there is none of that spirit of hatred that generally carries a people into a war. And God grant that there may be none, because when this war is



over we want to have a "just and durable peace," because a peace dictated by victors in a spirit of hatred is never just and is seldom durable.

We don't want to "crush Germany"—God forbid. We want to crush the system under which Germany is now laboring, and laboring under which, she has become a menace to the civilized world. If I could dictate the terms of peace tomorrow, I would say

Let Alsace-Lorraine go. Let Schleswig-Holstein go. Austria, let Bosnia form a government with her own Serbian kindred. Let Herzegovina go with her Montenegro kinspeople. Turn the Roumanians in Transylvania loose. Free Bohemia from Hapsburg rule. Reign over the Magyars if they wish that you should. Russia, Austria and Prussia, all three, let Poland be reestablished once more as an independent power upon the surface of this globe, with rights of citizenship. Germany, let Belgium go. Turn Luxemburg loose if she wants to be. If there is any doubt about the will of the people in any of these countries, let them decide whether they want to go with you or go back to their kin.

But I wouldn't crush Germany. On the contrary, I would make Germany stronger than she is now. The German population of upper Austria and of lower Austria and of the Tyrol and of Salzburg and of any other province outside of the German Empire, I would add to the German Empire and make it stronger than it is today, and I would base nationality on the commonness of language, because you can't have a durable peace unless that is the case. Now that might result in crushing the House of Hapsburg, and it would do it very effectively, but it wouldn't crush the German people.

Says another, not an American:

We seek no territory, no aggrandizement, no revenge. We only want to be safe from the recurrence of this present horror. We want permanent peace for Europe and freedom for each nation. Crushing Germany would do no good. It would point straight towards a war of revenge. It is not Germany, it is a system that needs crushing. It is not that we happen to be sick of this particular war; it is that we mean, if we can, to extirpate war out of the normal possibilities of civilized life, as we have extirpated leprosy and typhus. We hate war so much that we shall carry it on in order to abolish it.

First of all, we want no revenge, no deliberate humiliation of any enemy, no picking and stealing of money or territory; next, we want a drastic resettlement of all those burning problems which carry in them the seeds of European War, especially the problem of territory. Many of the details will be very difficult, some may prove insoluble, but in general, we must try to arrange, even at considerable cost, that territory goes with nationality. And shall we try again to

achieve Castlereagh's and Alexander's ideal of a permanent concert, pledged to make collective war upon the peace-breaker? Surely we must.

Of course, all these hopes may be shattered and made ridiculous before the settlement comes. They would be shattered, probably, by a German victory, not because Germans are wicked but because a German victory at the present time would mean a victory for blood and iron. To prevent the first of these perils is the work of our armies and navies; to prevent the second should be the work of all thoughtful non-combatants. It may be a difficult task, but at least it is not hideous, though some of the work that we must do in order to accomplish it may be; so hideous, indeed, that at times it seems strange that we can carry it out at all—this war of civilized men against civilized men, against our intellectual teachers and compeers, our brothers in art and science and healing medicine, and so large a part of all that makes life beautiful. We must fight our hardest, indomitably, gallantly, even joyously, forgetting all else while we have to fight. When the fight is over, we must remember the phrase, "Never again!"

"Never again! Somebody advised not long ago that those words should be carried upon the kit-bag of every English sailor and upon the knapsack of every English soldier." "Never again" I say, a thing like this for us or for our brethren elsewhere. Our brethren, because all the children of God are brethren, whether they be Germans or Russians or French or Belgians or Americans. We are fighting to reestablish the brotherhood of man and to crush forever the doctrine that anybody has the right, for the sake of making himself or his nation more powerful than other people, to ride, rough-shod over men and women and children as Germany did in Belgium without even herself contending that they had even in the slightest degree provoked enmity by any act or word or intent, and then afterwards killed the civil population because they sympathized with their own brethren and their own land and because they had dared, as a little people, rather to die free than to live slaves.

So I say as this author says about the British soldier going out with "Never again" inscribed upon his knapsack,—I want every American who goes forth to go with that on his knapsack, and if he can't put it upon his knapsack, put in his heart at any rate: "Never again."

It means a great deal, because it furthermore means that you are so resolutely determined that this hideous thing shall never again occur that you have made up your mind you won't quit fighting now until you are sure that you can make it tolerably certain that it never again will occur.

Now, these words I quote are not my words. They are the words of Professor Gilbert Murray of Oxford University, pronounced in an address in 1914. He concludes by saying "One may well be thankful that the strongest of the neutral powers"—referring to these United States—"is guided by a leader so wise and upright and temperate as President Wilson."

## A LEAGUE TO ENFORCE PEACE

BY WALTER L. FISHER,  
Chicago.

The immediate cause that has involved the United States in war today is that our ships are being sunk and our people killed while they are lawfully engaged in peaceful commerce on the seas; but important as is the immediate protection of our national rights and of our people's lives against other nations who are engaged in war, this alone would not have drawn us into the war. We are at war because we believe there is a compelling necessity and a real opportunity "to make the world safe for democracy"; to end militarism as a political system; to destroy Prussianism as a national philosophy. We are at war, and our immediate task is to make war effectively. But if we cease for one moment to keep in mind the deep underlying purpose of our warfare, and the great object we hope and intend to accomplish by it, we shall weaken the very effectiveness of our warfare. We shall be of those who gain battles and yet lose a war. I agree entirely with the sentiment expressed by Senator Williams<sup>1</sup> with regard to that motto which should go upon the knapsack of the soldier, "Never again"; but unless the men and women of America who are not soldiers have that motto written in their hearts and express it in action, then indeed the sacrifice of the soldiers will have been in vain.

Two years ago Lord Grey uttered the profound truth that

Unless mankind learns from this war to avoid war the struggle will have been in vain. . . . Over humanity will loom the menace of destruction. If the world cannot organize against war, if war must go on . . . the resources and inventions of science will end by destroying the humanity they were meant to serve.

<sup>1</sup> See page 178.



And in December of last year, in one of the most remarkable and significant documents that have been published in Germany since the war began, Dr. Bernard Dernburg, formerly Colonial Secretary and for a time the accredited agent of Germany in this country, expressed almost identical views:

It certainly sounds foolhardy to speak of a reconciliation of nations in these times of bitterest hate when the slaughter of nations is at its zenith. Nevertheless it is necessary and inevitable. If no lasting peace comes, peace based on confidence alone, then inevitably there will come another war, and this new war can end only with the mutual annihilation of the nations of civilized Europe. Manly courage and manly strength are no longer the decisive factors; unfortunately the decisive factor is the machine. If mankind is to give thought for ten years more to machines for destroying life and property, another war at the present rate of technical development will mean the end of Europe.

International law is now a desolate heap of ruins, but it must be rebuilt and it must so regulate the relations of nations to each other that they must stand under its protection as free states, possessing equal rights, whether they be large or small. This protection must be exercised by the common power of all, either by force or by a common ban placed upon a transgressor which would be equivalent to barring him from intercourse with the rest of the world.

Nor should we overlook the declaration of the German Chancellor himself which led to Dr. Dernburg's discussion of the international situation:

When the world at last realizes what the awful ravages in property and life mean, then a cry for peaceful agreements and understandings will go through all mankind which will prevent in so far as it lies within human power the recurrence of such a tremendous catastrophe. This cry will be so loud and justified that it must lead to a result. Germany will honestly coöperate in the examination of every endeavor to find a practical solution and will collaborate for its possible realization.

President Wilson delivered a great speech when he stated to Congress the reasons which had compelled him to break off diplomatic relations with Germany, and to ask Congress to join him in declaring the existence of a state of war; but he delivered a far greater speech on January 22, 1917—a speech which, in my judgment, will live as the most important utterance of an American President since Abraham Lincoln spoke on the field of Gettysburg. If he or we lose sight of the reasoned utterances of that address or of the fundamental principles he stated, we shall just to that extent fail to grasp the issues and the opportunities of the titanic struggle of which we have now become a part.

It is said that these were but words and that what we need is deeds; that actions speak louder than words. May I suggest that words are sometimes deeds; and that the utterance of a speech like Lincoln's at Gettysburg or like Wilson's in the Senate may be as truly a deed as the unfurling of a standard about which men may rally, or the sounding of the bugle that calls them to the colors; and every ear that is deaf to that trumpet call, and every step that is taken away from that standard, lends aid and comfort to the enemy and lessens the chances of success in war and of a greater victory in peace.

We shall do well to turn, again and again, to the declarations of President Wilson when we were yet free from the hurries and the hatreds of war. If they were the words of truth and soberness three months ago, they are as true today and more sober.

In the very address which led to our declaration of the state of war, the President said:

I have exactly the same things in mind now that I had in mind when I addressed the Senate on the 22d of January last; the same that I had in mind when I addressed the Congress on the 3d of February and on the 26th of February. Our object now as then is to vindicate the principles of peace and justice in the life of the world as against selfish and autocratic power and to set up amongst the really free and self-governed peoples of the world such a concert of purpose and of action as will henceforth insure the observance of those principles.

We will do well, therefore, to refresh our recollection of what the President did say on January 22:

. . . . The present war must first be ended; but we owe it to candor and to a just regard for the opinion of mankind to say that so far as our participation in guarantees of future peace is concerned it makes a great deal of difference in what way and upon what terms it is ended. . . . The question upon which the whole future peace and policy of the world depends is this: Is the present war a struggle for a just and secure peace or only for a new balance of power? If it be only a struggle for a new balance of power, who will guarantee, who can guarantee, the stable equilibrium of the new arrangement? Only a tranquil Europe can be a stable Europe. There must be, not a balance of power, but a community of power; not organized rivalries, but an organized common peace.

Fortunately we have received very explicit assurances on this point. . . . But the implications of these assurances may not be equally clear to all—may not be the same on both sides of the water. I think it will be serviceable if I attempt to set forth what we understand them to be.

They imply first of all that it must be a peace without victory. It is not

pleasant to say this. I beg that I may be permitted to put my own interpretation upon it and that it may be understood that no other interpretation was in my thought. I am seeking only to face realities and to face them without soft concealments. Victory would mean peace forced upon the loser, a victor's terms imposed upon the vanquished. It would be adopted in humiliation, under duress at an intolerable sacrifice, and would leave a sting, a resentment, a bitter memory upon which terms of peace would rest, not permanently, but only as upon quicksand. Only a peace between equals can last; only a peace the very principle of which is equality and a common participation in a common benefit. The right state of mind, the right feeling between nations, is as necessary for a lasting peace as is the just settlement of vexed questions of territory or of racial and national allegiance. . . .

And the paths of the sea must alike, in law and in fact, be free. The freedom of the seas is the *sine qua non* of peace, equality and coöperation. . . . Difficult and delicate as these questions are, they must be faced with the utmost candor and decided in a spirit of real accommodation if peace is to come with healing in its wings and come to stay. . . . The statesmen of the world must plan for peace and nations must adjust and accommodate their policy to it as they have planned for war and made ready for pitiless contest and rivalry.

If these words are to rank as deeds and are to beget deeds, they must proceed resolutely from general principles to practical and definite proposals. It is absolutely imperative that we shall now, in the very midst of this war, while we are preparing for it and fighting in it, discuss the policies and formulate the plans which, in the words of President Wilson, are to result in "a world organized for justice and democracy." The plans may not be executed now, but their essential features must be devised and formulated now or they will never come into existence when peace is declared.

Even last November the *Times* said:

We agree that neutrals cannot do a better service to the cause of peace after the war than by the present discussion and advocacy of a practical system of the kind, if such a system can be devised.

And Lord Grey declared: "The best work the neutrals can do for the moment is to try to prevent a war like this from happening again."

If the discussion of the plans upon which a just and durable peace can be secured and maintained constitutes the most useful service which neutrals can perform in the midst of the war, this is also the most useful service which the belligerents can perform. A clear understanding of just what is to be the end of all the fighting can lessen the vigor of the fight only if there be some question of



the importance and the justice of the end. Now that we ourselves have ceased to be neutral, we have no higher duty to ourselves and to the world than to keep our minds open, our vision clear, our speech free, and our hands busy, for the accomplishment of the great purpose of the war, and we should have no understanding or commitment that will prevent us from making peace ourselves and from urging peace on others the instant that great purpose can in our judgment be obtained. Our fight is "to make the world safe for democracy." If in order to accomplish this it is necessary first to destroy militarism it is all important that we shall understand of what militarism consists, and we must not confuse militarism with its results nor fail to recognize it in our own councils and in the councils of our friends.

The essence of militarism is the belief that war is the natural, the necessary, the normal means by which international differences of opinion must be adjusted; it is the tendency to decry and to belittle the slow processes by which mankind as individuals and as nations has climbed up out of barbarism by substituting law for force. It is the conception of the state as something above and beyond moral law. Militarism is not ruthlessness; it is not cruelty; it is not savagery; it is the principle from which these evils spring. Once believe that war is inevitable and that preparedness for war is the only practicable assurance of peace, the inevitable result is the exaltation of force, the justification of cruelty, the acceptance of a despotic theory of the state, more blighting in its curse than the despotism of kaiser or king or czar. Once cease to plan for peace and there is nothing left but to plan for war. If mankind is to progress, if civilization is to go forward, nations must be held to the same moral standards as are individuals, and nations must progress little by little, step by step, as individuals have progressed. It is as true of international as of national or community affairs, that the progress of civilization can be exactly measured by the extent to which law has superseded force.

The issue that will confront the world at the close of this war, and which indeed confronts it now, is whether we are to put an end not only to militarism, but to the false doctrine that enduring economic interests can be promoted by force. Temporary advantages may be secured by the exploitation of other nations, espe-

cially—perhaps exclusively—undeveloped peoples and undeveloped lands, but in the long run the economic interests of the world are mutual. If, as we believe, the welfare of the mass of the people is the real test of national success, every nation has most to gain by helping to advance the trade of the world, to make all nations prosperous while fostering its own commerce by every means consistent with sound economic laws. Privilege may gain from exploitation, but not democracy; and democracy has come to stay as the economic, social and intellectual ideal of civilization even more than as a political ideal. So far as the happiness of the mass of mankind or of the masses of any particular nation is concerned, there should be neither exploitation nor a “war after the war” by hostile alliances in the world of trade.

I am advocating no diminution of the vigor with which we should prepare for and prosecute this war. I am merely insisting that we should know definitely for what we are fighting and for what we are to continue to fight. We have voted billions of money and authorized the training of millions of men. While these plans are being carried out with all the intelligence and energy which can be effectively applied to them we must not fail to see that even from the distinctively military point of view the formulation and announcement of plans for a just and durable peace is the most effective weapon we can wield. The presentation by the allied powers, with the support of the United States, and if possible of neutral nations, of a plan of international reorganization that would make it no longer possible for the Prussian military caste to persuade the German people that they must fight in self-defense would be worth more than millions of men on the fighting line in France.

Let no man belittle the influence of the argument of self-defense in Germany. It was Lloyd George himself who, at Queens Hall, in July, 1908, said:

Look at the position of Germany. Her army is what our navy is to us—her sole defense against invasion. She has not got a two-power standard. She may have a stronger army than France, than Russia, than Italy, than Austria, but she is between two great powers who in combination could pour in a vastly greater number of troops than she has. Don't forget that, when you wonder why Germany is frightened at alliances and understandings and some sort of mysterious workings which appear in the press and hints in the *Times* and the *Daily Mail*. . . . Here is Germany in the middle of Europe, with France and

Russia on either side and with a combination of their armies greater than hers. Suppose we had here a possible combination which would lay us open to invasion—suppose Germany and Russia, or Germany and Austria, had fleets which in combination would be stronger than ours, would we be not frightened, would we not ~~atm~~?

We shall not remove this fear by defeating the German armies in the field or by imposing upon Germany the terms of peace. The English *Round Table* was right when it declared that "Prussianism, as a philosophy of war, will live until the German people themselves have rebelled against it." And a thoroughly posted and thoughtful American has said: "Germany can be made a liberal state only by her own liberals. No artificial liberalism imposed by the allies on a defeated Germany would last a month after the withdrawal of the allied army."

We must not make the mistake which has so discredited those intellectual leaders of Germany who by their manifesto demonstrated their inability to see anything but the German point of view. We must not make the mistake against which Burke warned us and attempt the indictment of a whole people. If we hope to make any progress toward permanent peace we must recognize that there are Germans who are not militaristic and who sincerely desire what we desire, even though we may sincerely disagree as to the methods by which it is to be accomplished. We must welcome every approach which such Germans make toward a better understanding; because our claim to infallibility is no better than is theirs, and it is of great importance to the world that the German people shall be brought to understand that militarism is not essential to their security or to their progress as a people.

If this is not the time for the formal offer of terms surely it is time to consider what these terms should be. If we are fighting for democracy, then democracy must discuss the terms upon which the fight shall cease. The old processes of secret diplomacy must end and they can end only by the substitution of free discussion which shall take place, so far as possible, before the event and not merely after it.

On April 2, President Wilson said:

Cunningly contrived plans of deception or aggression carried, it may be, from generation to generation, can be worked out and kept from the light only within the privacy of courts or behind the carefully guarded confidences of a



narrow and privileged class. They are happily impossible where public opinion commands and insists upon full information concerning all the nation's affairs.

The events of the past few weeks should—it seems to me—have removed from the minds of thinking men the last lingering doubt of the wisdom and the necessity of a League to Enforce Peace to which the United States shall be a party. We have been given a convincing demonstration that we cannot keep out of the war by avoiding international alliances. No matter how beneficent our purposes, how pacific ~~our~~ policies, peaceful isolation has become impossible in a world at war. If we would maintain our own peace we must do our part to maintain the peace of the world. And what is true of us is true of every other great nation. For weal or for woe the restless energy and inventive genius of man have knit the nations of the earth together; and the inexorable laws of industrial and social evolution have made out of many peoples one people for all the deep and vital issues that affect the future of mankind. We cannot avoid our share of world responsibility if we would, and we should not if we could.

More than a year ago I advocated before the House Committee on Military Affairs, and again before the Senate Committee last December, the creation of a citizen reserve, trained by and through the regular army, and the building of submarines and destroyers instead of dreadnaughts and battle cruisers, at least for the present—a policy that if adopted would have been of incalculable value to us; but “preparedness” for war on land and sea would not have saved us from becoming involved in this war, nor will it save us in the future. A million men in arms in the United States today would not have deterred Germany from her desperate resolve to rule the seas with terror that she might bring England to her knees. Even our allies impress upon us that the issue will be decided on the ocean. We have a navy substantially equal to that of any of the Allies except England and yet it does not keep us out of war. It is folly beyond belief to think that in the future we can build ships or train soldiers enough to protect our national interests if we are to stand alone in selfish isolation while the rest of the world is left in bitterness to tread the bloody wine press.

The progress of civilization is measured by the extent to which law has become a substitute for force or has been put in control over force. Within the nation—in all community affairs—this is ac-

cepted as axiomatic. It is a sound axiom for international relations. The punishment of crime and the settlement of the rights of persons and of property is now recognized almost—although not quite—universally to be the function of the state in all communities that claim to be civilized. In these very communities, however, this has been accomplished not by completely prohibiting fighting at the outset, but by first restricting and regulating private vengeance and resort to force. The first step toward peace is to delay war—private or public,—the second step is to prohibit it. A study of the history of civilization from its primitive beginnings discloses many illustrations, but time permits reference only to two.

One of the most interesting and significant of Anglo-Saxon institutions was the trial by battle, which was long recognized in England as a form of judicial procedure under which the parties litigant could settle their controversies and determine their rights by personal combat in the presence of the court; but this could be done only after resort to the peaceful processes of the tribunal. This rudimentary device for substituting law for force by delaying war was undoubtedly akin to the duel, which was originally established by the Germans, Danes and Franks as a judicial combat between the parties or their champions by which the guilt or innocence of individuals and property rights of many kinds, including rights in land and titles to estates, were determined. So universal was its application that only women, cripples, invalids and persons over sixty were excused from submitting themselves and their rights to personal combat. It was under the pseudo-chivalry of Francis I of France and Charles V of Spain that the duel attained its vogue as the "code of honor," under which "gentlemen" were permitted to commit murder under the sanction of an "unwritten law." Only recently has it been recognized as a survival of savage customs and standards. Even now, despite legal prohibitions, it lingers, not only in Germany, but elsewhere, as an evidence of retarded development, of intellectual and moral immaturity. Nevertheless, the duel marked a great advance over the chaotic reign of force which it superseded. As Colonel Benton said in his account of the duel between John Randolph and Henry Clay, "Certainly, duelling is bad, but not quite so bad as its substitutes—revolvers, bowie knives, blackguarding and street assassinations, under the pretext of self-defense." We have many men still left

among us whose conception of national honor and international relations has not yet progressed beyond the *code duello*, and some who oppose bringing nations up even to its standards. In the discussion to which I have already referred, after stating that the objects upon which the entire world is in agreement "are to be attained only by a supernational union of nations," Dr. Dernburg says:

To accomplish all this will be difficult, and there will be many ups and downs, since even among the most enlightened minds of Germany there is an indefinite prejudice against the loss of sovereignty and free agency which is implied in these ideas. Our Hindenburg, for instance, said, a few days ago: "Questions of honor and self-preservation can never be submitted to courts of arbitration." I take the liberty of differing with him. Every officer whose honor is insulted is not permitted to take up arms without further ado; he must submit to a court of honor composed of his friends, and these are in duty bound to try every means to bring about an honorable compromise. Nations too must do that. Naturally every duel is not avoided by such means, but if the officer, despite the decision of the court of honor, has recourse to weapons, he ceases to be an officer and disappears from among those of his caste. That is what will happen also among nations. They will not abide by decisions and they will bear the consequences. There are occasions among individuals as well as nations when destruction is preferred to surrender. Yet that is no argument against courts of honor and courts of arbitration. The object of both is to curb unjustified provocation and unbridled pugnacity. Moreover, the question of what is incompatible with honor or national existence is so elastic that to withdraw it from the jurisdiction of courts is equivalent to depriving every court decision of permanence, and thus doing away with trust in such decisions.

The League to Enforce Peace does not propose to prevent us from fighting if we wish; it merely requires us to go before a board of arbitration, or a council of conciliation before engaging in war. It does not undertake to enforce the award of the one or the recommendation of the other. This hideous world war may make it possible to go much further than this in international reorganization, but the strength of this movement at present lies in the moderation and simplicity of its proposals. It seeks to do today what can be done today in the way that is available today. It leaves to tomorrow the adoption of methods and the accomplishment of objects that tomorrow alone may make attainable. Quite sufficient for the day are the difficulties thereof and the advocates of this league of peace do not overlook or minimize them. They simply do not regard them as insuperable. Confident in the power of a great



purpose and in the resources of statecraft, they are the proponents of a principle not the draughtsmen of a treaty.

They propose a league open to all who accept its conditions—a league which binds its own members not to engage in war between themselves until they have first submitted their difference, if this difference is justiciable (which means determinable upon established principles of law or equity), to an international court or board of arbitration, or to a council of conciliation if the difference is one involving a conflict of national interests or policies not justiciable in their nature, such as the Monroe Doctrine or our policy with respect to oriental immigration. The nations joining the league agree to use their economic and if necessary their military forces against any of their number who begin hostilities without first resorting to the methods thus provided for the avoidance of war. In order that the field of adjudication may be steadily enlarged, the signatory powers are to hold conferences from time to time to formulate and codify the rules of international law, the results to be binding unless rejected by some power within a stated period.

I for one believe it would be an admirable thing if we had to define and defend the Monroe Doctrine at the bar of reason before resorting to its defense by war. We may ourselves conclude to modify some of our ancient declarations and to moderate some of our ancient claims. We all know that since Monroe initiated that doctrine, conditions have radically changed; and Monroe's declaration has been so altered and enlarged by various statesmen and publicists in this country that its putative father would certainly not recognize it in the forms it frequently assumes at the present time.

We are all probably familiar with the story of that man who was accused of being a traitor to his country because he did not believe in the Monroe Doctrine. He indignantly repelled the insinuation and said:

What, not believe in the Monroe Doctrine? I believe in it with all my heart, I would be willing to fight for it and if necessary to die for it. I never said I did not believe in the Monroe Doctrine. What I said was I did not know what the Monroe Doctrine is.

The Monroe Doctrine probably reached its extreme development when Richard Olney, as Secretary of State, declared that it meant in effect that "the United States is practically sovereign on

this continent." But it is of the greatest significance that only a few months before his death Secretary Olney, in an able discussion of these very matters, in the *North American Review*, demonstrated "the necessity of determining, with the least delay practicable, what our future Latin-American policy is to be," and said:

Shall we preserve, unchanged, our traditional attitude as the champion of every American state against foreign aggression, without regard to its consent or request or its preference to take care of itself or to seek some other ally than the United States, and without regard to the purely incurred hostility of the aggressive foreign power? It has often been claimed, and sometimes effectively asserted that the United States, in its own interest and for its own welfare, must firmly resist any surrender of independence or possession of territory by an American state to a foreign power, even if the same be entirely voluntary. Suppose, for example, that an American state undertook to permit an oversea power to plant a colony on its soil, and to convey to it a port or a coaling station, is the United States to resort to war, if necessary, in order to defeat the scheme? These are only some of the inquiries which go to show the necessity of a speedy and comprehensive revision of our Latin-American policy.

Why should we seek understanding and alliance with South America upon our common interests, while we reject alliances with Europe upon interests of vastly more importance to us than any interest we now have or are likely to have with the Argentine or Chili? By all means let us cement bonds of mutual interest and of mutual obligation with South America, but let us not refuse to do our part in a field of greater interest and of greater obligation. Let us not forget that truth which William G. Sumner announced, when he said: "If you want war, nourish a doctrine. Doctrines are the most frightful tyrants to which men ever are subject, because doctrines get into a man's own reason and betray him against himself."

So it is with that ancient doctrine that the United States should avoid "entangling alliances"—a phrase usually attributed to George Washington but in reality used by Thomas Jefferson, and a phrase which now needs at least some clarification. I have recently re-examined the history and contents of Washington's farewell address and Washington's illuminating correspondence relating to these matters; and it seems to me clear that if Washington were alive today he would be an ardent advocate of our participation in a league which President Wilson has well said is to create "not organized rivalries but an organized common peace." Nor is this

opinion based wholly on the stupendous change in world conditions since 1800, important as that consideration is.

Washington advised his countrymen under the conditions then existing against "permanent" alliances; but the context clearly demonstrates that what he had in mind was "*opposite* foreign alliances, attachments and intrigues," by avoiding which he said we would "avoid the necessity of those overgrown military establishments which, under any form of government, are inauspicious to liberty and which are to be regarded as particularly hostile to republican liberty."

In the farewell address what Washington warned us against was

permanent, inveterate antipathies against particular nations and passionate attachments for others. . . . Sympathy for the favorite nation, facilitating the illusion of an imaginary common interest in cases where no real common interest exists and infusing into one the enmities of the other, betrays the former into participation in the quarrels and wars of the latter without adequate inducement or justification.

In one of his letters to Lafayette, he said:

I would be understood to mean, I cannot avoid reflecting with pleasure on the probable influence that commerce may hereafter have on human manners and society in general. On these occasions I consider how mankind may be connected like one great family in fraternal ties.

Notwithstanding our warm attachment and great obligation to France for help in our Revolution, Washington steadfastly opposed our entry into the war between France and England, and in a letter to Monroe in 1796 he said:

My conduct in public and private life as it relates to the important struggle in which the latter (France) is engaged, has been uniform from the commencement of it and may be summed up in a few words: that I have always wished well to the French Revolution; that I have always given it as my decided opinion, that no nation had a right to intermeddle in the internal affairs of another; that everyone had a right to form and adopt whatever government they liked best to live under themselves; and that if this country could consistently with its engagements maintain a strict neutrality and thereby preserve peace it was bound to do so by motives of policy, interest and every other consideration that ought to actuate a people situated and circumstanced as we are, already deeply in debt and in a convalescent state from the struggle we have been engaged in ourselves.

Undoubtedly Woodrow Wilson, the student and teacher of



history, had these things in mind when, as President, he said in his great address before the Senate on January 22, 1917:

And in holding out the expectation that the people and government of the United States will join the other civilized nations of the world in guaranteeing the permanence of peace upon such terms as I have named, I speak with the greater boldness and confidence because it is clear to every man who can think that there is in this no breach in either our traditions or our policy as a nation, but a fulfillment rather of all that we have professed or striven for.

I am proposing, as it were, that the nations should with one accord adopt the doctrine of President Monroe as the doctrine of the world: that no nation should seek to extend its policy over any other nation or people, but that every people should be left free to determine its own policy, its own way of development, unhindered, unthreatened, unafraid, the little along with the great and powerful.

I am proposing that all nations henceforth avoid entangling alliances which would draw them into competitions of power, catch them in a net of intrigue and selfish rivalry, and disturb their own affairs with influences intruded from without. There is no entangling alliance in a concert of power. They all unite to act in the same sense and with the same purpose all act in the common interest and are free to live their own lives under a common protection.

One objection is sometimes made to the league which indicates a complete misunderstanding of its proposals. It is said that if we and Germany were now in such a league we should have to sit supinely by during the process of arbitration or conciliation while Germany continued to sink our ships and kill our people. Nothing could be farther from the truth. On the exact contrary, Germany would be bound to discontinue the particular acts of which we complain until the report of the board of arbitration or the council of conciliation, or we and all the other signatory powers would unite against her. The very language of the third proposal is:

The signatory powers shall jointly use forthwith, both their economic and military forces against any one of their number that goes to war or *commits acts of hostility* against another of the signatories before any question arising shall be submitted as in the foregoing.

The discussion as to this league would not be complete without the voice that cries that it would be unconstitutional. We may entangle ourselves by agreement to defend the national independence of Panama or Cuba, we may agree not to use dum-dum bullets or to engage in privateering, we may agree to arbitrate our differences about the Alabama claims or the Newfoundland fisheries, but we must not agree to present future disputes to any tribunal

or council before we plunge ourselves and perhaps the world in war. There are always those to assert that it is unconstitutional to do whatever they do not want done; but the Constitution of the United States contains few limitations of the treaty-making power and none that prohibit such treaties as are involved in establishing a league to enforce peace. It is not proposed to take away the treaty making power, but to act under it. We are a sovereign nation for the assumption of obligations as well as for the assertion of rights. The obligations we assume will be far outweighed by the rights we shall gain. Whatever it may cost will be but a fraction of the tax in manhood and in money that is involved in preparation for war, to say nothing of participation in war.

The allied powers in their reply to President Wilson give to the previous statements of the responsible statesmen of most of the great neutral and belligerent nations, including Germany, this solemn sanction:

In a general way they (the Allies) desire to declare their respect for the lofty sentiments inspiring the American note and their whole-hearted agreement with the proposal to create a league of nations which shall assure peace and justice throughout the world.

They recognize all the benefits which will accrue to the cause of humanity and civilization from the institution of international arrangements designed to prevent violent conflicts between nations and so framed as to provide the sanctions necessary to their enforcement, lest an illusory security should serve merely to facilitate fresh acts of aggression.

Here then is a proposal, which, so far as it goes, as useful as it may prove, whether it succeeds or fails in accomplishing all its advocates expect, is at least a move in the right direction. It will at least diminish the causes and the occasions of war. Therefore we, the people of the United States, desiring peace, willing to take our part in the great family of nations, should be willing to contribute whatever is necessary to further the most practical plan which has thus far been suggested for avoiding another unspeakable catastrophe such as the one now plunging the world in misery; and thus to aid those forces which work for civilization and for the peaceful progress of mankind.

OUR COMPULSORY ARBITRATION TREATIES SHOULD  
BE AMENDED

BY GEORGE W. WICKERSHAM,

New York.

As a preface to the statements I am about to make, I must state that I am strongly opposed to the United States of America becoming a party to a League for the Maintenance of Peace or any other form of permanent international alliance. The counsel of Washington is in my opinion as wise today as it was in 1796, and it still is our true policy to steer clear of permanent alliances with any portion of the foreign world. . . . Taking care always to keep ourselves by suitable establishments on a respectable defensive posture, we can safely trust to temporary alliances for extraordinary emergencies.

During more than a thousand years, many experiments have been attempted at securing a continued peace in the world by means of compacts, alliances and treaties. All have failed to gain more than temporary breathing spells in the long history of human strife. Conflicting or coincident interests and ambitions are more powerful than written stipulations. The century of peace with Great Britain which we celebrated a short time ago was the result of no peace compact, but the product of common traditions, like moral standards and similar interests. Even the Constitution of the United States, the most perfect example of a "League for the Maintenance of a Just and Durable Peace," was ineffectual, despite identity of tradition and language, to prevent one of the bloodiest wars in history among the states composing the Union, and a durable peace was secured only by removing the institution of slavery whose continued existence created an irrepressible conflict stronger than any written compact.

There is a positive danger to our essential national interests in looking to others to secure for us those conditions which strong nations should themselves obtain and keep. The period of frantic effort to put away all sense of responsibility to prepare our nation to defend its vital interests by force of arms, through which we have passed in the last few years, among other ways found expression in the making of a large number of ill-considered international agreements which, now that our national eyes are reopened to actualities,



we would do well to abrogate before becoming entangled by their provisions in serious international embarrassments.

The *Tageblatt*, of Berlin, a recognized government organ, has commented upon President Wilson's war message of April 2, by saying:

We realize now what a big mistake it was that German policy saw fit to refuse to conclude the Bryan peace treaty such as England and other powers entered into with the United States. If such a contract existed today the United States would be compelled to submit even the gravest differences to a court or arbitration before breaking relations. This would mean gaining at least a year. It is not at all impossible that President Wilson in his embarrassment would have taken that course to get away from the serious position into which his one track policy has led him.<sup>1</sup>

This expression pointedly calls attention to the possible effect upon our national interests of the series of treaties which under the pacifistic emotionalism of William Jennings Bryan, when Secretary of State, the United States was induced to promote and enter into with most of the European countries (with the exception of Germany, Austria and Turkey),<sup>2</sup> with many of the South and Central American countries,<sup>3</sup> and with China. These treaties, ratified by the Senate during the years 1914 and 1915, committed the United States to submit all disputes which may arise between the contracting parties concerning questions of an international character, which cannot be solved by direct diplomatic negotiation and are not embraced in the terms of any treaty of arbitration in force between them, to a commission for investigation and report, with the agreement that the parties will not declare war or begin hostilities pending the investigation and report of such commission. Chile and Uruguay reserved from the operation of the agreement questions affecting their vital interests, and in the case of Uruguay, those affecting its honor. Previous to Mr. Bryan's advent in the state department, the United States had been foremost in the extension by treaty of the principle of deciding by arbitration all disputes with foreign nations justiciable in their nature and not involving matters purely of national policy.

<sup>1</sup>*New York Times*, April 5, 1917.

<sup>2</sup> That is with France, Great Britain, Spain, Russia, Italy, Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Portugal.

<sup>3</sup> Peru, Paraguay, Uruguay, Ecuador, Bolivia, Guatemala, Costa Rica, Honduras, Haiti.

The Senate of the United States always had been careful to preserve its prerogative under the Constitution of ratifying or concurring in the making of every treaty negotiated by the President, and in consenting to the ratification of the convention for the pacific settlement of international disputes formulated at the Hague Conference of 1907, the Senate expressly resolved that:

Nothing contained in this convention shall be so construed as to require the United States of America to depart from its traditional policy of not intruding upon, interfering with or entangling itself in the political questions of policy or internal administration of any foreign state; nor shall anything contained in the said convention be construed to imply a relinquishment by the United States of its traditional attitude toward purely American questions.

The resolution further recited that the approval of the convention was given with the understanding that recourse to the permanent court for the settlement of differences could be had only by agreement thereto, through general or special treaties of arbitration theretofore or thereafter concluded between the parties in dispute.

Following the Hague Conference of 1907, arbitration conventions were entered into with Great Britain and France, dated August 3, 1911, each of which provided as follows:

All differences hereafter arising between the high contracting parties which it has not been possible to adjust by diplomacy, relating to international matters, in which the high contracting parties are concerned by virtue of claim of right made by one against the other, by treaty or otherwise, and which are justiciable in their nature, by reason of being susceptible of decision by the application of the principles of law or equity, shall be submitted

to arbitration under the provisions of the convention. In order that there might be no possible doubt as to the meaning of these words, the Senate, in ratifying the treaties, did so upon the expressed understanding

to be made part of such ratification that the treaty does not authorize the submission to arbitration of any question which affects the admission of aliens into the United States or the territorial integrity of the several states or of the United States, or concerning the question of the alleged indebtedness or moneyed obligations of any state of the United States, or any question which depends upon or involves the maintenance of the traditional attitude of the United States concerning American questions, commonly described as the Monroe Doctrine, or other purely governmental policy.

Perhaps one of the strongest motives which led to this careful avoidance of committing the United States to arbitrate, or submit

to investigation by a commission, questions purely of national policy, lay in the determination, which certainly during nearly a century and until the year 1913 controlled the action of the American government, under whatever political administration, that the Monroe Doctrine was a definite policy of the United States, which it had itself adopted as essential to its national interests, and which it would not consent to submit to question by any other power. The excessive zeal of Secretary Bryan to make it impossible under any conditions for the United States to enter upon war, led to the abandonment of this salutary principle of national protection in the twenty odd treaties negotiated by him in 1913 and 1914 above referred to. Some students of those treaties and their effect already have maintained that they bind the United States to submit to arbitration even disputes which may involve the Monroe Doctrine under the provisions of those compacts.

Fortunately for us, as the Berliner *Tageblatt* has pointed out, Germany and her allies did not accept Mr. Bryan's invitation to enter into similar agreements with us, nor has Japan or Mexico done so. It is my belief that there are some questions which no nation can afford to submit to the determination of any outside tribunal, and there are some questions which cannot be submitted even to a commission of inquiry for consideration under an agreement that war shall not be made until the commission of inquiry submits its report. The present controversy with Germany affords a striking example of that fact. The final issue upon which we have broken with Germany is with respect to her right to wage a submarine warfare against all neutral vessels, our own included, which penetrate a zone drawn by her about the British Islands and the coast of France. Had she been a party to one of these Bryan treaties, we should have been bound by the treaty to submit to a commission appointed in accordance with the treaty the question whether or not Germany was justified in the adoption of her submarine policy, or if we were justified in considering it a *casus belli*. The commission would have had one year within which to make an investigation, and Germany, continuing her submarine warfare, would have disclaimed our contention that she was making war upon us, averred that she was merely pursuing a method of war against the allied powers, and maintained that we could avoid all injury to our interests by keeping our ships away from the prohibited zone. This being the dis-



puted point required to be submitted to a commission, would have prevented us from forcibly protecting our own interests, except at the cost of violating our treaty obligations. Under such conditions, it is more than probable we should have proceeded against Germany despite the treaty, and perhaps the most objectionable feature of these universal Bryan treaties is that they will inevitably tend to a breach of their own provisions under stress of circumstances.

That it is by no means an idle surmise that even the American government might disregard a treaty obligation which was found to be embarrassing, is demonstrated by the action of our state department within the past few months concerning the treaty negotiated by Secretary Bryan with Nicaragua. The facts of this case ought to be more widely known by the American people. On August 5, 1914, a convention or treaty was entered into between the United States and Nicaragua, known as the Bryan-Chamorro treaty, whereby Nicaragua ceded to the United States certain rights for the construction of a ship canal across the so-called Nicaraguan route, and in order to enable the government of the United States to protect the Panama Canal and the proprietary rights granted in connection with the canal route across Nicaragua, Nicaragua further leased for ninety-nine years to the United States government certain islands in the Caribbean Sea and granted the right to the United States during that period to maintain a naval base on the Gulf of Fonseca on the Pacific side, with the right to a renewal of such lease and occupation for a further term of ninety-nine years. Costa Rica, Salvador and Honduras protested against this treaty upon the ground that it impaired their existing sovereign rights with respect to the waters and territory embraced within the concessions. The claims of Costa Rica were particularly strong being founded upon an award made by President Cleveland in March, 1888, as arbitrator of a dispute between Costa Rica and Nicaragua. The United States Senate, in ratifying the treaty, adopted a resolution declaring that nothing therein contained was intended to affect any existing right of any of the above named states. But this declaration did not satisfy either of them, and accordingly they appealed to the Central American Court of Justice, a species of Hague Tribunal, which Mr. Root when Secretary of State procured to be established in Central America, some ten years ago, for the purpose of furnishing a means of settling without war questions

and controversies arising among the sister republics of Central America. Costa Rica and Salvador separately presented to that court their respective objections to the treaty and the facts upon which each claimed that Nicaragua had no right without its consent to undertake to grant to the United States the rights sought to be conferred by the treaty. Nicaragua, under the influence of the United States, and it appears to be undisputed, at the suggestion of the state department, ignored the order of the Central American Court of Justice calling upon it to answer the claim of Costa Rica, and refused to submit its right to make the concessions to the court, although the convention creating the court provided for the submission to it, without restriction, of all controversies or questions that may arise between the contracting parties whatever their nature and whatever their origin. The court thereupon proceeded *ex parte* to examine the claims of Costa Rica, and on September 30, 1916, it rendered a solemn judgment reviewing the facts and finding that Nicaragua was without right or power against the objection of Costa Rica to enter into the Bryan-Chamorro treaty with the United States. Nicaragua promptly notified Costa Rica that it would not respect or abide by the decision. On October 30, 1916, Costa Rica officially advised the United States of the decision and the attitude assumed by Nicaragua, but up to the present time the United States has taken no steps to uphold the action of the court which was her own creation.

It is true that the United States was not technically a party to that proceeding, but morally she was, and as the great sponsor of the principle of the universal arbitration of international disputes, it certainly ill became her to encourage Nicaragua to disregard the summons to inquiry by or to flout the decision of the tribunal which the United States had procured to be organized for the very purpose of passing upon such questions. The award of the Central American Court of Justice so made will certainly be followed by a claim against the United States by Costa Rica under the Hague Convention, or otherwise, calling for submission to the Hague Tribunal, or some other court, of the question whether or not by entering into the convention with Nicaragua above referred to, the United States had not invaded the rights of Costa Rica and Salvador and sought to acquire something without the consent of those nations which could only properly be granted with that consent. It is difficult to



see how the United States could refuse to arbitrate that question and she will enter upon the controversy handicapped by the attitude of urging upon a small nation a treaty concession claimed to invade the sovereign rights of another small nation, and preventing the submission of the question to inquiry or arbitration before a court of her own creation. The lesson of this incident should be greater caution against indiscriminate treaty making for sentimental purposes.

But even more serious is the effect upon the principle of international arbitration of the attitude of the United States government towards the great Central American tribunal she called into existence in 1907. Not only did the United States encourage Nicaragua to enter into treaty relations with her in disregard of the rights of her neighbors, but her course has necessarily discredited the tribunal she helped to create for the purpose of settling just such disputes as she created when she entered into the treaty with Nicaragua.

The effect of treaties of the Bryan type upon the national policy of the United States known as the Monroe Doctrine is a matter for serious consideration. Beyond any question, after the war is over, Germany will seek expansion for her commerce in the western hemisphere. Germany's method in the past has been to conduct her commercial expansion wholly under governmental agencies. The expansion of German trade in South America means the establishment by Germany of coaling stations and naval bases and the acquisition of political control over portions of South and Central America. It is well understood that the purchase by the United States of the Island of St. Thomas was for the purpose of preventing it from falling into the hands of Germany. But suppose that after the war Germany should purchase from Holland the territory of Dutch Guiana, and information of the acquisition should come to us only after the purchase was completed. We should, unless we completely depart from our traditional policy, regard that as an invasion of our rights under the Monroe Doctrine and challenge the acquisition. True, we have no Bryan treaty with Germany, nor, it chances, with Holland, and in that particular instance, therefore, we should not be embarrassed by the stipulations of such a compact. But suppose Germany undertook to purchase from Ecuador or Bolivia, with each of whom we have Bryan treaties, would we stop and submit to a commission for investigation and report the



right of either of those countries to cede territory to Germany, and in the meantime allow German officials to establish themselves in the acquired territory? Such a course would be absurd. Abstractly, each of those countries has a right to do what it wills with its own. But as a national policy for the protection of our national interests we have declared that we should view as a deliberately unfriendly act the effort of any European nation to extend its governmental system to this hemisphere. We may maintain that position if we will. No other nation can settle for us the question whether or not we shall do so.

The fact is that during the period of what Rudyard Kipling so well calls our "drugged and doubting years," a widespread theory prevailed that all international strife in the future could be avoided by entering into compacts with foreign nations agreeing to arbitrate or refer to commissions for report all questions at difference. But nations after all are but aggregations of individuals; and the experience of individuals demonstrates the fact that the best drawn contracts imaginable do not always prevent litigation, and the principal value of compacts between nations as in the case of individuals is to afford, first, a definition of their respective interests and claims towards each other; and second, a moral barrier against hasty and unconsidered hostilities. No contracts or treaties, however well devised, have ever proved effective against the strong sentiment of a nation. Wise and prudent statesmanship should prevent a nation from entering into obligations which it can readily be foreseen would prove an embarrassment in time of stress and probably would not, possibly could not, be observed, except in cases where it would be as easy to negotiate a convention applicable to the particular circumstances as to rely upon a general convention whose terms might be broad enough to provide for the particular exigency.

In the general readjustment and reconsideration of affairs incident to our war with Germany, it would be well for the Senate to take up these Bryan peace treaties and negotiate modifications of them to make them accord with the unbroken American policy of a century and with our sound national principles, so that we shall not be confronted with embarrassments of our own making in cases where our national interests require prompt and not dilatory action.

## A YEARNING FOR WORLD PEACE

BY JAMES M. BECK,

New York.

In discussing this question of the possibility of a just and a durable peace, if we apply the generous generalizations, that are always advanced in the discussion of the problems of war and peace to concrete illustrations in either current or past history, I think we will always find that the empirical remedies for war, whether sought by international arbitration or leagues to enforce peace, or mediation, fail in giving any final or completely satisfactory solution.

While statesmen, in their public utterances on the question, are not intentionally insincere, yet collectively every nation is more or less insincere in its protestations with respect to the subject. To confine our comments and criticisms to our own country, this nation has been the foremost exponent of the doctrine of international arbitration, and it has gone to extremes, verbal extremes, to which the responsible statesmen of no other nation have ever gone with respect to the lengths to which they would go in adjusting quarrels without resort to arms. And yet, in the Hague Convention and also in the Algeiras Convention, to participate in which we were invited by the European powers, we were quite willing to go there and indulge in an academic discussion of the possibilities of effecting a just and durable peace, but we were always careful to add the proviso that this should in no respect interfere with the continued efficacy of the Monroe Doctrine. That, of course, meant, not merely that we would not always apply the remedies which we otherwise advocated to any problem that would arise in the western hemisphere, but it also meant that we would not apply the same remedy in any European quarrel. Quite ignoring the solidarity of humanity and the fact that steam and electricity have woven the civilized world into a great organic unit, we have always, until the last few months, persistently disclaimed any legitimate standing with respect to the great questions of European politics.

So that with all our generous and eloquent advocacy of international arbitration, participation in it was always accompanied by

a very obvious and almost fatal limitation. When in England last summer, I was paid the great compliment of being invited to meet Sir Edward Grey. Of course I was very glad to go and I found this great, thoughtful, well-poised statesman quite willing to disclose his thoughts to me on a subject which was very vital and close to his heart, namely, the problem of world peace. A friend of mine in London told me that, immediately after the world war began and England entered into it because of the invasion of Belgium, he was sent for by Sir Edward Grey. When he entered Sir Edward Grey's room, he found him in tears, and Sir Edward Grey then said to him—and this was after England had issued its ultimatum to Germany—"All the dreams of my life have fallen like a pack of cards." No one who has followed Sir Edward Grey's career and who remembers the almost fatal hesitancy with which he held back his country in the matter of intervening in behalf of Russia and France will doubt that Sir Edward Grey was as great a pacifist as a statesman. In discussion with him I spoke of how wonderfully the peace of the world could be promoted if only Great Britain, France and the United States, the three great democracies of civilization, could coöperate, not by any organic alliance with Siamese-twin-like ligature, but by an *entente* by which they would pledge, not as a matter of solemn contractual obligation or with red stamps and red seals, but pledge in equity and good faith, with the moral sanction of three great and noble nations, their joint endeavors to promote peace with justice in civilization. Sir Edward Grey said to me in substance: "Mr. Beck, suppose that Great Britain would enter into a league to enforce peace with the United States," and he added, "Great Britain would gladly enter into any feasible or practicable form of coöperation with any civilized nation that would ensure peace to the world, but if we did, what reason have you to believe that the United States would coöperate and assume its share of the joint obligation and really take an active part"—of course, I am paraphrasing his words—"in enforcing that which the league thought to be just under a given state of circumstances?"

Well, that set me to thinking after I had left him, and I have thought of it very often since. Because after all, while the United States was willing to enter into very sweeping arbitration treaties—that of Mr. Bryan for example, by which a breathing spell of a year was to be given to consider the facts of any given controversy,



and that of Mr. Taft, who was willing to enter into the most sweeping obligations to arbitrate, even though questions of national honor were involved—yet be it remembered that while Mr. Bryan and President Taft were both sincere in their advocacy of their plans, it may be doubted whether, if we reduced the literal words of either plan to some concrete instance, either of them really meant what he said, because it is inconceivable that so noble and patriotic a statesman as President Taft would be willing to submit to arbitration questions which affect the honor of the country because a question that affects its honor is not a justiciable question about which men may reasonably differ. It is either some great question of national interest, which overrides all other considerations, or else it is a question where a wanton wrong is sought to be inflicted upon our country and we are asked to arbitrate whether a given nation shall inflict this wanton and deliberate wrong upon us. President Taft never could have meant, because he is too patriotic, that he would arbitrate such a question; nor did Mr. Bryan mean that if such a question arose, a year should be allowed to pass pending a discussion of the question, which would not even admit of discussion. Thus, we see illustrated the besetting sin of our public men, to say in a spirit of generous enthusiasm more than they really mean.

To my mind, the great difficulty of the whole problem lies in this. Questions are either justiciable or non-justiciable. That is a lawyer's phrase and like most lawyer's phrases, it perhaps obscures rather than illuminates thought. When we speak about a justiciable quarrel, what do we mean? We mean a question about which men may reasonably differ. It may be a question of fact or of international law. Or it may even be a question of some ethical standard not yet of sufficient universal sanction as to be embodied in that great heritage of civilization that we call international law. But in all events, it presupposes two things: first, that the question of fact or law is reasonably debatable; and second, that both parties to the controversy only want that which is just, and therefore, the controversy presents an honest difference of opinion which requires an impartial tribunal to elucidate.

Those are just the questions that generally would not result in war in any event. Because war is such a stupendous horror there is no nation, no matter what its spirit of militarism may be, that de-

sires to enter into the ordeal of battle upon a question which is merely a difference of opinion with respect to something that is debatable and which can be determined by some known standard of law or ethics.

The questions that are real subjects of war, the underlying subjects of war, are the questions which go either to national honor, because some wanton affront is about to be perpetrated upon one of two nations, or it is some great question of national honor and policy which rises so much above the ordinary conventions and standards of international law that no race is willing in such a controversy to bind up its destiny in red tape or define and limit its progress by a red seal.

Take as an illustration, the question before us in this very war. The question, primarily and on the surface, was one of international arbitration, and if ever there was a nation which, because of its advocacy for some generations of international arbitration, should have supported the theory of Russia, France and Great Britain, it was the United States. Why? Because on the surface of that quarrel, the principle of international arbitration was the immediate issue. Austria had served an ultimatum upon Serbia. Serbia had accepted all the terms of that ultimatum except two, really except one, and that was, on its face, a perfectly justiciable question—whether or not the guilt or innocence of certain Serbian officials should be determined by a mixed tribunal in which Austria should be represented, or whether it should be determined solely by the courts of Serbia.

That was a question about which men could reasonably differ. It was a question which, if referred to The Hague—an international tribunal could have been constituted—which would have taken the question out of the courts of either Austria or Serbia, and the guilt or innocence of the Serbian officials, alleged to be responsible for the murder of the Archduke at Serajevo, could have been determined by a dispassionate inquiry of an international tribunal. But that very principle of international arbitration was refused.

If that were all the quarrel, it would be plain that on the refusal of Austria and Germany to arbitrate a perfectly justiciable question, Russia, England and France determined to accept the gage of battle in order to vindicate the principle of arbitration. But after all, considered philosophically, the subject was much deeper than that.

That was the superficial cause. It was not the underlying cause. The underlying cause was that great movement of races, which moves as slowly and resistlessly as that great glacier that comes down from the dome of Mont Blanc and never ends until it touches the valley of Chamonix; and those questions of national destiny cannot be arbitrated because no nation under present conditions of thought is willing to limit by the terms of red tape or a red seal its progress, either as a race or as a nation. I do not mean to intimate that Germany and Austria were justified in refusing arbitration. The Serbian quarrel did not justify the world war.

Therefore, it seems to me that all suggestions with respect to peace may minimize the causes of war, as undoubtedly they do, and may offer the available machinery for the proper and orderly adjudication of international controversies, about which nations would probably not fight in any event, because they are justiciable, yet when great questions of national and racial destiny arise a pacific adjustment of the matter cannot be found in lawyers' agreements to arbitrate. Then unhappily follows Darwin's struggle for existence with its survival of the fittest.

The peace of the world must primarily be founded upon that which is infinitely higher than peace, *viz.*, justice in the world. There never can be a real peace without justice, and unless we first maintain justice in civilization, there will never be any durable peace. Unfortunately, temporarily or permanently, justice must often, both in the lives of individuals and in the lives of nations, be maintained by force.

I say, therefore, that the League to Enforce Peace is not a practicable way because nations diverge so greatly in their ideals and their interests, in their relative power, in their racial destiny, that any league to enforce peace would be as futile as the Holy Alliance was, though perhaps for a different reason. Such a compact would share the fate of all other leagues between sovereign nations. Sooner or later the league would break up into contending groups, and, far from minimizing war, a quarrel in such a league would tend to spread the horrors of war over a greater part of the world than would have been the case if the quarrel had simply been one between two nations.

I have no satisfactory solution to offer, because the question of peace is like the question of justice. You know what George



Eliot said in *Romola*: that justice was "like the kingdom of God: it was not without us as a fact, it was within us as a great yearning." Without admitting the application of her conclusion to the kingdom of God, yet it is true of justice. It is a great ideal, a great goal toward which we laboriously and painfully struggle through the centuries; and so it is with the peace of the world. I believe the nearest approach at the present hour towards maintaining justice in civilization, and therefore, peace—because if the forces that make for justice are more powerful than those that make for injustice, justice will be, therefore, promoted—will be for nations of kindred ideals and of kindred interests to coöperate to maintain this peace.

For that reason, I regard the great events that occurred on April 4 as the most hopeful for the human race that I have seen in my whole lifetime. I had thought that the American nation had been wrong in disclaiming any fair share of the burdens of civilization and of its portion of the collective responsibility of civilization for the maintenance of peace and order and justice, and therefore, when on April 2 the President of the United States, in that extraordinary address to Congress—one of the noblest, I think, that has come from the President of the United States in the history of our country—put aside our traditional past, forswore, in the name of his countrymen, our selfish isolation, and determined that this country should play its part and play it like a man in the great work of civilization; when, following that great event, there came facts that must powerfully appeal to the imagination of men who are not wholly destitute of imagination, when for example a Texan youth, with a flag of our country at the end of his rifle, climbed Vimy Ridge, and, with the moral sanction and authority of our government, unfurled our flag upon one of the most redoubtable strongholds of Germany in northern France, then it seemed to me that this great nation was closing one volume of its history and beginning a new one, an even more glorious one than the past, for every volume of our epic history has been more glorious than the past.

Colonial America was glorious, but it became greater when it became independent America. Independent America was great, but it became greater when under Jefferson it became continental America. Continental America was great, but it became greater

under Lincoln, when it became a consolidated and united America. It is an infinitely greater fact that, following the splendid message of the President and the concurring sanction of the Congress of the United States, in whose hands the final determination of our foreign policies must rest, this nation became cosmopolitan America.

Understand, this new volume of our history will have many dark chapters in it. Any person who thinks that the peace of the world is going to result from this war is the victim, in my judgment, of a monstrous illusion. There can never be peace in the world as long as there is hatred and injustice in the world, and this war has engendered hates of such tremendous intensity, which have gone so to the very roots of human beings, that the man is blind, it seems to me, who thinks, whether Germany and Austria win or whether England, France and Russia win, that there can ever be any good feeling between the two groups of nations in the life of this generation. Neither the vanquished nor the victors are going to be wholly satisfied, much less are they going to feel any reasonable kindness towards each other; and therefore, we are entering the most portentous, the most terrible, the most menacing half-century the world has ever known.

No human being can tell what the outcome will be. All we know now is that we are in it. It does not matter whether the traditions of the past have hitherto forbidden it. We are past that. No one statesman, no one party, not even the instinct of the people, involved us. The logic of world events drove us in, for better or for worse, and we are in for generations and centuries to come.

The only question is: what is our spiritual preparedness? How far are we ready to play a man's part in the world? Our vast wealth and resources will take care of our material preparedness, after the usual muddling which is characteristic of all democratic governments. We have too much genius and resourcefulness not to ultimately make good use of our infinite and predominant material resources. But we must consider the spiritual preparation. It is this which gives me, as one who advocated from the beginning of this world war the participation of the United States in it, the most concern. What is the response of the American people to President Wilson's noble address? Are we capable of the great destiny that is opening before us? Are we capable of playing a man's part in the most prodigious chapter of human history that is about to be written?

I read in a recent copy of the *Philadelphia Record* that in one day in this city of noble and glorious traditions and of one million and a half people there were just fifty-six enlistments, and I see that twelve thousand men attended a baseball game. In our whole country, in ten days following the inspiring message of President Wilson, there were exactly forty-five hundred recruits. If you take the full military strength of the United States, that means when the United States stepped into the most desperate conflict of history, if Germany and Austria, should they win, turn upon us, our territory, indeed, even our national existence, might be menaced. In ten days following one of the most inspiring calls to arms that this or any nation ever had, just one in three thousand military effectives enlisted.

I sometimes wonder whether the American people are not still more interested in baseball and the "movies" than they are in the European War. I think their interest in the world war has always been largely an academic one. I think they like to read about it; they find it very entertaining. I think they take a certain academic interest in thinking about the justice of its causes; but this is true, that to the great mass of the American people, the fact that this is our war, that we are as much interested in its underlying issues as any nation, has not come home to them with any overwhelming or convincing force.

About a year ago I sat at luncheon with a governor and an attorney-general of one of the great states of the Union, and I was very anxious to know what was the opinion in this state with respect to the European War. I asked the governor the question and he replied, "Well, Mr. Beck, do you want me to be entirely frank? When cotton is up, we are entirely satisfied; and when it is down, we are cross with Great Britain and its restrictions of our commerce."

I said, "Do you mean that, governor? Do you mean that in the most stupendous crisis, perhaps, the world has ever known, certainly the greatest in interest to every nation, one which is going to determine the destiny of the human race for centuries—do you mean to tell me that the sole interest in your state is measured by the price of cotton?" He thereupon turned to his attorney-general and said, "What do you think about it?" The attorney-general said, "Governor, you are entirely right. The great mass of our people are interested in the price of cotton and they are not



interested in any other phase of the war except in a purely academic way."

Before we condemn that state too quickly, let us go west of the Alleghanies and we find it the same everywhere. Since the President has committed us to the cause of civilization, since he has sounded the bugle call which should not know retreat, if we look over this vast sleeping giant of a hundred millions of people, we find it as unmoved as though a summer zephyr had passed over the waters of the Delaware—a slight ripple, but the deep undercurrents are as yet touched but little.

And therefore I wonder what will arouse us out of our dream of isolation if a great, supreme convulsion like this European War cannot? What will rouse us and how are we going to be aroused? How are we going to teach the American people the great significance of this struggle? How are we going to give them a cosmopolitan outlook? How are we going to make them feel that they are in the very heart of the world and that the Atlantic and the Pacific are nothing more than open highways over which hostile fleets could freely pass? In other words, how are we going to give this people that vision, without which it was said upon the authority of the wise man, this or any people will perish?

### MORAL INFLUENCES IN A DURABLE PEACE

BY DON C. SEITZ,

Manager, *New York World*, New York.

To discuss the problems of a durable peace is to discuss a disease for which there are plenty of doctors but no cures. There have been many prescriptions for the perfection of peace, but in the end all seem to adopt that of Tacitus: "They make a solitude which they call peace." Somehow one comes, however reluctantly, to the conclusion that the vast chemistry of nature requires the slaughter of mankind at furious intervals, just as it seems to need the devastations of fire and flood and the cruel raids of epidemics. Guard ourselves as we may against flames from mortal causes, the lightnings come from the heavens to sere the luckless earth. We may build dams and levees with all our strength and skill, but the raindrops from heaven gather and overwhelm the help-

less land. We make sanitation a science, but the germ and microbe take new turns to rid the world of our persons. The human sacrifice seems as essential as ever it was in the temples of Baal, or on the altars of the Aztecs. What reform in railway transportation have we ever been able to effect without the slaughter of passengers or employes? When were ships ever amply equipped with boats or life preservers until some hideous disaster roused us to enforce precautions? It takes the falling of an elevator with its crushed and mangled victims to produce the use of safeguards. Many must die in factory or tenement fires before the landlord can be made to put welfare ahead of profit. We preach much and practice little until forced by the chilling results of calamity, however much we may have been advised of its coming.

So too with war. Despite the teachings of Christ and the sufferings of the ages, it is our ever present peril. For two trembling years this nation remained out of the horror; our Cassandras kept calling: Prepare! Prepare! At last we do prepare. With the first preparations comes war! Surely as the seed produces grain, so do arms produce alarms, and alarms, war. Whatever reasons may be advanced by the students of world politics; whatever economic fictions may be urged, one thing stands out: the German Emperor having forged his tools for twenty-five years, and having reached middle life, determined beyond peradventure to go down into history with Caesar, Alexander, Frederick the Great and Napoleon, the chief butchers of mankind. Did you ever read the correspondence of the kings just before the outbreak? They were all cousins. They signed themselves "Willy," "Georgy" and "Nicky." To "Georgy's" last plea that he hold his hand, "Willy" answered: "It is too late. My armies are on the march!" He always intended it should be too late. His armies were always marching in his imperial mind. But where all the time were the people who suffered "Willy" to enmesh them in a rule that permitted the armies to march on unprovoking people? Whence came the right to chain them into battalions and march them on to martial murder?

It is history that the common people rarely make war. War begins either through oppressions or the obsessions of the great. The assailed, perforce, must fight. To save themselves from such assaults nations prepare by fitting themselves to commit reprisals or to resist. We have been reluctant here to feel that such a step would

become necessary and even now make a slow business of it. That preparedness may be needful because of the aggressiveness of others I cannot deny. To the argument that it is an insurance for peace I do emphatically dissent. Montaigne once observed that the walls of his castle on the mountain from which he took his title were in bad repair. Indeed, there was more breach visible than bastion. His neighbors were always reproaching him for permitting such dilapidatedness to prevail and pointing out the peril he underwent. The philosopher answered by saying he had noted that the strongest defenses had to stand the most assaults. During twenty years no hostile force had ever tackled the mountain, but his well-walled neighbors had to withstand many a fierce foray!

It is no time now to argue our own position. We have taken unexceptionable ground, even though departing wide from our ancient principles. World power means world responsibility, if we chose to make it so. The giant declines to remain longer supine. We do not greet the change eagerly. There is doubt in many an American mind as to the wisdom of so wide a purpose. Yet there could be no other justification save to aid the cause of universal democracy. If the task brings us to a world-state where rulers can be made the servants of the people, the die will have been well cast. But there are perils beyond. We, too, may forge tools that will cut their owners. We may take on a lust for conquest that will bring evil in its train. We will surely fill the minds of men with the excitement and confusion of war and when it is over these minds will not adjust themselves to the humdrum of an industrious and quiet life, but will remain idle and distracted to the end of their days. This is one of the greatest evils growing out of such a conflict. The dead and wounded count much, but the mentally disabled count far more. You need not worry over the European millions who are expected to leap back into industry when released from the ranks of war. They will not leap. They will be stunned by their share in the great events. Their minds will not find room for common thoughts. They will ever be in trench or battle to the last of their days, menacing no industries but those of their own lands.

What there is most to deplore is the breaking down of intellectual and moral influence, which I take it we are here trying to revive. The scholars and philosophers of Germany are the leaders in the upholding of strife. So it is across the world. We, here,



flout pacifists and call for deeds not words. The clergy are not preaching the doctrine of peace and good-will, but fiercely calling for vengeance, and gentle woman rallies all her strength, not in shuddering remonstrance against the ruth of war, but in zealous urgings that husbands, sons and brothers shall take a hand. With all due respect to the good, they appear more belligerent than the fighting men, more insistent upon revenge. I am not speaking as a critic. I am trying to describe one of the great anomalies. As to the consummation for which all mankind should wish, a durable peace, based upon good-will and justice, I frankly believe will never come. If it does it will be because some nation is brave enough to lay down its arms, dismantle its ships of war and say to all the world: "We have put aside the tools of conflict. We will be brothers to mankind and will abide the event, feeling that if our sacrifice fails the red will be on other hands than ours."

## EQUIPMENT FOR THE POST BELLUM PERIOD

BY CHARLES H. SHERRILL,

New York City.

It seems to me that the most important equipment that our country can have for the part which it must play at the end of this war, is its state of mind. We in this country have had a proper and a high state of mind not once but several times. We rose in our might to gain our freedom. We cleaned our escutcheon of the black stain of slavery. We freed Cuba, and then, having freed her from a foreign enemy, we freed her from ourselves, not once, but twice.

May I venture to suggest two vitally important movements through which we can help our country to improve its state of mind?

The first and less important of these is that of so altering our mental attitude toward other nations that in our dealings with them, commercial, personal or diplomatic, we shall constantly grant full consideration to their point of view. I am personally under great obligations to our Government for permitting me to represent it for two years in the great Latin-American republic of Argentina, because my service there taught me our need for studying and

thereafter considering the point of view of other peoples. Foreigners are apt to approach almost any subject from a different angle than ourselves, and unless we take that fact into account we shall fall short of coming to a full understanding with them in personal relations, in business, or in governmental questions of an international character. We must learn to take thought of how the other man is thinking—it is courteous, it is good business, it is of vital importance to anyone pretending to statesmanship. Let us take as an example our relations with the other republics of the western hemisphere. We, as a nation, have a right to be proud of the historical fact that our intentions toward those peoples have always been of the best and purest. But have we always considered their point of view upon international questions? Wouldn't our relations with them be greatly improved if, during our history, we had occasionally stopped to consider what *they* thought of the settlement of some question instead of going straight ahead to settle it according to our own views of right and wrong? I think we are all agreed upon this point, and especially those who, through living among South Americans, have come to know and, therefore, to like them as cordially as I do.

You will find before this war has come to its bitter issue that the South Americans will all be found on the right side of the argument. They are a great people. They are not excitable or flighty as many of us believe them to be. I shall never forget something that happened one night at the opera house in Buenos Aires. They have an opera house there which, in most particulars, is superior to the Metropolitan in New York. One night, for no particular reason, an anarchist threw a bomb in that audience. What happened? What would happen in New York City? I fear there would be panic and trouble. What happened down there was magnificent. The audience behaved very quietly, although a number of people were injured. The manager came out and stated very calmly that owing to an unfortunate accident it was impossible to continue the opera, and he asked the audience to withdraw. The band played the national anthem and they filed quietly out. No one who saw that magnificent proof of national poise and self-control can feel other than I do about those people. I believe that the Latins of South America, by coming

to the free soil of this hemisphere, have become steadied and Americanized, just as we Anglo-Saxons from northern Europe have been speeded up and Americanized, in the northern part of this hemisphere. In type we are approaching each other more and more.

My second suggestion touching our national equipment for the post bellum period is vastly more important than my first. It is that we use this crisis in the world's affairs to cast ourselves back into the state of mind of our ancestors when they wrote into our Declaration of Independence that splendid acknowledgment of the Divine Source from Whom flows all our blessings of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. Let me recall a picture to your minds. We are in Cambridge, Massachusetts. We are assembled on the Green. It is the night before the fateful battle of Bunker Hill, that momentous test of whether raw levies of farmers can fight off trained troops and therefore win the freedom they so passionately desire. What preparation are those sturdy ancestors of ours making for the life and death struggle into which they are about to enter? What do we see just as the day is breaking? There is a hush, and then all those earnest armed Americans kneel reverently down and invoke the Divine Blessing upon their patriotic enterprise. Then rising lightly to their feet, they march off to meet the enemy. They go equipped with that splendid spirit which armed Cromwell's Roundheads, those earnest warriors who always united in prayer before going into battle. We have come a long ways since the War of the Revolution, and part of it has been downhill, for we are not so earnest or so frank in our religion as were the heroes of those days. Recently I was reminded that the word religion comes from the Latin "religio"—a tying-back. What we as a nation need most, both in the present crisis and to meet world conditions thereafter, is a tying-back to the Great Author of our being,—a continuing and not a mere Sunday contact with the great Power House above. Made powerful with *that* power we shall pass from being mere descendants of those who won and kept our liberty, to being worthy ancestors of a far greater American race, facing confidently forward and upward to the future which lies before.



DEMOCRATIC ORGANIZATION OF THE COMING PEACE  
CONFERENCE

BY EDWARD A. FILENE.

A business man need not apologize for concerning himself, in these unusual times, with the problems of international politics. They are today giving close consideration to international affairs not always so much from intellectual choice as from practical necessity. For the fact is that in the years succeeding this war business success, social advance and political progress will depend more on the kind of settlement that is made of this war than on the individual plans and initiative men and women bring to any particular piece of work.

If this war ends in the usual kind of settlement, no amount of private initiative can free business from the handicap of rival armaments and their crushing tax burdens, and the trade wars that are as certain to follow a patched up peace as night is to follow day. Therefore upon the ground of self-interest, if no higher reason existed, diplomacy becomes as legitimate a concern of business administration as are the costs of production.

The stability and free development of the world's economic life demand a new kind of settlement of the war. There must be set up such joint guarantees of justice and peace that the nations will not be driven into an unprecedented rivalry in armaments which coupled with the enormous cost of reconstruction would give rise to taxation so heavy that, if indeed revolutions did not follow, trade wars would be inspired so destructive as to complicate the business life of the whole world.

One of the things that this war has demonstrated is that foreign affairs are personal affairs for all of us, although in our easy-going moments we have acted as though foreign affairs do not concern the average man and are the exclusive property of diplomats operating behind the closed doors of secret council chambers. This war has proved that the blunder of an hour in a foreign office may undermine the results of a century of constructive domestic effort. All this means that when the time comes to write the treaty that will end this war there must be recognized with new emphasis the vital connection between diplomacy and the domestic development of nations.

In a recent number of the *Echo de Paris*, Fernand Engerand, Deputy for Calvados, said: "The peace which will conclude this unparalleled war will be the greatest event in history, and the treaty which will ratify it must be a masterpiece." Speaking of the weakened condition in which Europe will come to the end of the war and of the desirability of assuring a long peace in which to recuperate he goes on to say: "A long, a very long peace is therefore necessary and this must be the main object of the treaty. The problem to be solved is, in fact, nothing less than to rebuild Europe, for to have a good peace it is necessary to have a good Europe." And now that we are in the war, we may say "to have a good peace it is necessary to have a good world."

The conditions and problems which we will face after the war will depend in no small measure upon the type of peace that is made. If at the peace conference, a peace is made that will in reality be nothing but a latent war, then the nations now at war will be compelled to add, to the enormous fixed charges of war debts and the expenses of reconstruction, the continuing burden of another rivalry in armaments unprecedented in cost. In the same degree that this armed conflict has been unprecedented so will the armed peace that follows it be unprecedented in the extent of defensive preparation if the traditional peace is made. This trio of burdens—war debts, the expenses of reconstruction and the cost of another rivalry in armaments—will constitute a compelling pressure upon each European nation to undersell every other nation in the neutral markets, and will inspire one of the longest and most destructive trade wars of history. So we may reverse the statement of the French deputy "that to have a good peace it is necessary to have a good world" and say with equal truth "to have a good world it is necessary to have a good peace"—a sane settlement of the war.

The two outstanding weaknesses of the peace conferences of the past have been:

1. They have been dominated by diplomats who have represented a more or less fictitious entity—the state—rather than the masses of every-day people who in workshop, store, office, field and home constitute the nation. National prestige has overshadowed the common welfare of men.
2. They have seldom brought creative statesmanship to bear upon the problem of future security. Each peace of the past has carried with it the germs of future wars.

The elimination of these two elements of weakness from the peace conference at the end of this war is fundamental to every social, industrial, political and ethical program of the future. And I am convinced that the elimination of these two weaknesses, while depending much upon a changed mind, finally will depend upon the way the peace conference is organized.

The membership of the coming peace conference must represent a new and more wholesome diplomacy, marked by the following characteristics:

1. It must be more modern. It must realize that its primary function is not to minister to an exaggerated sense of national prestige that smacks too much of the artificial honor of the old duelling days, but it is rather a job of social engineering—so adjusting the relations of peoples that the energies of the world will flow into constructive rather than destructive channels. The men who frame the treaty at the end of this war should in reality be a group of men drawn from the basic work divisions of men in all nations whose experience would make them wise counsellors in the working out of a really scientific management of the world of nations.

2. It must be more public. The traditional veil of secrecy that diplomacy has thrown over international affairs must be lifted to the greatest practical extent. The time ought to be past when five or six men could rush half a world into war over night without consulting in some way the men and women who must bear the burdens of war.

3. It must be more responsible. It is even more important that diplomacy be made responsible than that it be made public. It is, of course, neither practical nor desirable always to spread the record of the foreign office on the front page of the morning paper. But there must be devised means by which the masses can have an increasing control over the game in which they themselves represent the stakes. Heretofore even the democracies have given a blank check to diplomacy, signed with their lives and their resources, and diplomacy has been privileged to fill in the amount. But hereafter democracy must audit the accounts of diplomacy.

This plea for a greater democratization of diplomacy is frequently met with the statement that the man on the street is not interested in foreign affairs. That may have been so. But he is interested in his life, his family and his property, and this war has taught him how largely these are dependent upon diplomacy. The value and security of his job after the war depends in a very real sense on the way the war is settled. In our increasingly interdependent world he must become interested in this matter. He has never had a chance to be vitally interested, and as is true in every democratic experiment he will never learn but by the carrying of



responsibility. But the average man probably has a deeper interest in international matters than we guess. This war has forced men whose thinking has never before gone beyond the bounds of a parish to think in world terms.

I am convinced that the end of this war will offer the opportunity for a decided step forward in the democratizing of diplomacy and in the reduction of the hazards of war for the future.

All belligerents unite in saying that "security for the future" must be the guiding consideration of the peace treaty. It is clear, that a constructive peace that will safeguard the future is not probable unless the principles of the new diplomacy that I have outlined are in control of the peace conference.

A more democratic organization of the peace conference, making it more representative of the fundamental interests of society, is the one move that, in my judgment, most nearly insures the securing of the kind of peace the future interests of society demand.

It will not be possible overnight to reconstruct diplomatic procedure; but the coming peace conference will be different from all that have preceded it and in that difference lies the hope of better things. The conference will come at the end of a war that, as I have pointed out, will have dramatized as never before three things:

1. The necessity for guarantees against future wars.
2. The fact that the world has become so interdependent that all nations are involved in the wars of any nations, even though not as combatants.
3. The fact that modern war throws burdens upon all classes and all men whether soldiers or not; that the farmer, the merchant and the mechanic must sacrifice at home as the soldier sacrifices on the firing line.

With these facts so clearly proved, it seems to me that our government will have the opportunity, in the peace conference, of striking a new note in diplomacy. It will be pertinent to suggest that since the problem of security of the future underlies the fortunes of all classes and is so intimately involved with the future industrial and social development of the world, there should be included in the membership of the conference responsible representatives of the fundamental interests of society, such as business, labor, agriculture, etc. Such a suggestion coming from the United States would doubtless bear great weight. The United States might well take the leadership in the making of diplomacy more

representative and responsible not only by suggesting such a policy to other nations, but by setting as an example the men it selects to represent it in the peace conference.

*If there should prove to be insurmountable obstacles to so complete a break with diplomatic traditions as the appointment of direct representatives of business, labor and agriculture would be, then might it not be feasible to attach to each diplomatic representative a counselor from each of the fundamental work divisions of society?*

It is the duty of every business man, of every professional man, of every thinker and worker, as the most important part of his planning for the future, to study the forces that will shape the end-of-the-war-treaties, and to ally himself with his fellow citizens in an attempt to shape the treaties for the good of our own nation and the world. Because, as I said in the beginning—*In the years succeeding this war business success, social advance and political progress will depend more on the kind of settlement that is made of this war than on the individual plans and initiative men and women bring to any particular piece of work.*

## BOOK DEPARTMENT

### THE BUSINESS MAN'S LIBRARY

#### ACCOUNTING, AUDITING AND COST KEEPING

BENNETT, R. J. *Corporation Accounting*. Pp. xxi, 563. Price, \$3.00. New York: Ronald Press Company, 1917.

This is much more than a book on corporation accounting; it is more properly a treatise on organization from the legal, industrial, financial and accounting standpoints. It appears in seven parts: Part I describes the process of organizing a corporation, discusses the different classes of capital stock and shows the purpose of the various corporate meetings; Part II takes up the special books and records required by corporations, and analyzes the distinctive corporate accounts relating to capital stock, bonds, surplus, dividends and reserves; Part III is devoted to special descriptions and accounting entries relating to stocks, dividends and processes of incorporation; Part IV treats bond issues, including a description of the different classes of bonds, their security, methods of issue, amortization of discounts and premiums, sinking funds and redemption; Part V explains and illustrates the balance sheet, income statement, and various other special reports and statements; Part VI is devoted to consolidation, including merger, lease and holding company; Part VII takes up receiverships, reorganizations and dissolutions. Much more space is devoted to general descriptions than to pure accounting discussion.

It is difficult to make an appraisal of the book. It will probably serve as an excellent handbook for practical business men who wish a broad view of corporate organization, finance and accounting. The discussion is unusually clear, simple and informing. Except for incidental suggestions, the book is likely to have little value to the practicing accountant, for it is too general in treatment, or to one interested in the more scientific aspect of accounting because it is not sufficiently analytical. It may serve very well, however, as a text for college classes on account of its forms and clear descriptions.

There are several more or less important positive criticisms that may be made: (1) There is considerable repetition. Most of this could have been avoided by better organization; the arrangement of the subject matter is not strikingly logical. (2) There are several explanations or views which do not agree with the more precise modern concepts; for example, capital stock as a liability of a corporation (p. 18), treasury stock as an asset (p. 22), premiums on stock or bonds as a profit (pp. 88, 95), bond discount as a nominal deferred asset (p. 96); but these are matters of interpretation, and they are not particularly misleading. (3) There would be considerable gain, both from the practical and scientific standpoints, if more emphasis were placed upon valuation and upon the statistical significance of accounts. Altogether, however, the book is a very useful contribution to the American literature on accounting.

Princeton University.

JOHN BAUER.



GILMAN, STEPHEN. *Principles of Accounting*. Pp. xii, 415. Price, \$3.00. Chicago: La Salle University, 1916.

The author has endeavored to present to the student a clear statement of the principles of accounting practice without attempting to advance any new theories.

Some question may be raised by the author's treatment of good will and organization expenses in practice, as both of these items are usually regarded as proper capital items.

The balancing device to prove that "assets=liabilities" is good, but most readers would have a clearer conception of the proprietorship interest had the equation "assets-liabilities=proprietorship" been used.

Effective use is made of charts, examples and illustrations. The book should prove of considerable interest to those with experience in bookkeeping.

A. T. C.

THOMPSON, C. BERTRAND. *How to Find Factory Costs*. Pp. 191. Price, \$3.00. Chicago: A. W. Shaw Company, 1916.

An admirable treatise by one who has had wide experience in the development of cost and efficiency systems and as a teacher of factory management. The author has endeavored to dispel the illusion of the average manufacturer that the installation of a cost system means the retardation of efficient production because of the accompanying expense and red tape. In doing so he points out how simple cost systems may be worked up for particular types of businesses, which, in many instances, will reveal leakages amounting to great sums. Indeed, only with a good cost system will the manufacturer be enabled to submit accurate bids on prospective orders.

Many forms and charts are used to good advantage. Although the reader is strongly impressed with the idea that they are merely suggestive, he feels that they may be adapted to the specific conditions present in individual plants. The volume has, without doubt, set forth the accounting principles to be followed in securing accurate costs in such a manner that it should make a distinct appeal to manufacturers who are not specialized students of accounting.

W. D. G.

#### BANKING, INVESTMENTS AND CORPORATION FINANCE

KEMMERER, EDWIN W. *Modern Currency Reforms*. Pp. xxi, 564. Price, \$2.40. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1916.

Professor Kemmerer needs no introduction to students of money and credit. His contributions in this field have been numerous and of a uniformly high order. He and Professor Irving Fisher are generally recognized as the two foremost exponents in the United States of the modern form of the "quantity theory" of money value.

The book under review deals with the currency reforms in India, Porto Rico, Philippine Islands, Straits Settlements and Mexico. In all these countries the local currencies, on a silver or on a fiduciary basis, were brought practically to a

gold basis. In some cases an out-and-out gold standard was established; in the others a gold-exchange standard was the end sought. While Professor Kemmerer gives a lucid historical account of the reforms in each of the countries studied, his book represents much more than mere historical description. It constitutes a searching inquiry into monetary principles in the light of the recorded historical experience. The determination of money value in practice, the effect of deliberate changes in this value on wages, on the relations between debtors and creditors, on foreign trade, etc., are most interestingly set forth, and conclusions are abundantly buttressed by statistical diagrams and tables. In the realm of principle, Professor Kemmerer's studies establish beyond dispute the inadequacy of the crude metallist or bullionist theory of money value. While bullion value naturally supplies a lower limit to money value, and while it undoubtedly affects the acceptability of and hence the demand for money, Professor Kemmerer's researches show clearly that money itself is a distinct entity whose value is independently determined.

Professor Kemmerer was admirably equipped for pursuing the studies so happily brought to fruition in the book under review. His experience in the field of scholarship was broadened by unique practical opportunities in the domain of administration. While the subject matter of his volume is not such that lends itself to literary embellishment, Professor Kemmerer writes with ease and clearness. To each of the countries studied a separate "Part" is allotted, yet unity of treatment is achieved through emphasis in each instance on the underlying monetary principles. The book is a noteworthy contribution to monetary literature.

EUGENE E. AGGER.

*Columbia University.*

LYON, HASTINGS. *Corporation Finance*. Pp. vii, 316. Price, \$2.00. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin and Company, 1916.

Some few years ago Mr. Lyon published a book entitled *Capitalization*. The present volume, *Corporation Finance*, is also labeled *Part II* with a subtitle, *Distributing Securities, Reorganization*. From these facts the reviewer gathers that the two volumes, *Capitalization* and *Corporation Finance—Part II*, are to be regarded as a complete treatment of the subject of corporation finance.

The author devotes four chapters of the volume under consideration to what may be termed the raising of funds and the mechanism therefor, and includes an interesting discussion of syndicates and a brief chapter dealing with listing on the Exchange. The fifth chapter, about twenty pages in length, carries the title *Corporate Income*, and is followed by another and even briefer chapter entitled *Special Nature of the Income of a Holding Corporation*. Mr. Lyon then devotes some ten pages to a discussion of the origin of the complexity of liens, and his final and most lengthy chapter is given over to the subject of reorganization.

The principal criticism which can be made of this new work of Mr. Lyon is that it deals too much with what may be termed the technical mechanism of corporation finance and that the author is altogether too little concerned with

the study of financial policies and the reasons for their adoption. For example, although Mr. Lyon has written several hundred pages in his two volumes, he has given over an exceedingly small percentage of space to the matter of corporate income and its management. Nowhere in either of the two volumes is there to be found any extended consideration of such subjects as dividends and dividend policies, surplus and its management and distribution. Another important topic which seems to have been almost utterly neglected is that of depreciation. Many minor subjects, such as the matter of accumulated dividends, privileged subscriptions, etc., also appear to have been given comparatively little attention.

The volume under review contains an interesting and illuminating treatment of many phases of corporate finance some of which are not to be found in any other volume dealing with this subject which has as yet appeared. The chapters on Reorganization and on Syndicates are especially comprehensive and valuable.

The reviewer notes with regret the statement of Mr. Lyon in his preface to the effect that he has changed his mind about the desirability of using existing securities and corporations to illustrate various principles. Always a great believer in the source method wherever practicable in a book designed for text purposes, the reviewer is rather inclined to believe that Mr. Lyon has made a mistake in not continuing in this second volume the method which he pursued in *Capitalization*. Again, in justice to Mr. Lyon, it ought to be said that he is perhaps in the right in altering his method and the reviewer in the wrong in criticising such alteration. Certainly Mr. Lyon has had ample opportunity in using *Capitalization* as a textbook to determine the value of the illustrative material which it contained. His experience, therefore, is probably the contrary of that of the reviewer and his view in consequence entitled to equal if not greater weight.

W. H. S. STEVENS.

*Federal Trade Commission, Washington, D. C.*

PAINE, WILLIS S. *Paine's Analysis of the Federal Reserve Act and Cognate Statutes*. Pp. xiv, 416. Price, \$5.00. New York: The Bankers' Publishing Company, 1917.

A collection of current information, accurately and skilfully devised, is of the same importance as original research in its relation to the commercial and educational fields. This, apparently, is the theory underlying the publication of the foregoing volume.

The practical demonstration of this theory, as measured by the book itself, suffers from a lack of cohesion. Current news is more easily comprehended and constitutes a more valuable reference source when it is classified according to subject matter. If a chronological development of events, rulings, and regulations is desirable, this development can be executed quite as readily under topical heads. It is an unfortunate incongruity that an analysis of the Federal Reserve Act should have the semblance of a hasty compendium of newspaper clippings and extracts from the *Federal Reserve Bulletins*.



The worth of this work lies primarily in its compilation of statutes. The outline digest of the Federal Reserve Act, the abridgement of State statutes relating to the membership of State banks, and the bill of lading and farm loan acts are commendable inclusions.

For the student there exist several other books that cover the Federal Reserve system in a more logical and more thorough way. The business man will find the Federal Reserve Bulletin an investment of greater profit.

F. P.

STETSON, FRANCIS L.; BYRNE, JAMES; CRAVATH, PAUL D.; WICKERSHAM, GEORGE W.; MONTAGUE, GILBERT H.; COLEMAN, GEORGE S.; GUTHRIE, WILLIAM D. *Some Legal Phases of Corporate Financing, Reorganization and Regulation.* Pp. ix, 389. Price, \$2.75. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917.

A happy contrast to the mechanical compilations of nameless hackwriters, under whose weight the shelves of our law libraries groan wearily, is this volume of addresses delivered in 1916 by recognized leaders of the legal profession at the instance of the Association of the Bar of the City of New York, to audiences drawn from practicing lawyers.

Mr. Stetson contributes a lengthy paper concerning the preparation of corporate bonds, mortgages, collateral trusts and debenture indentures. He gives a very helpful explanation of the reasons for the inclusion of many of the clauses which are usually found in these documents.

Mr. Byrne supplies an exceptionally valuable treatise on the foreclosure of railroad mortgages in the United States courts. If the volume under review contained nothing but this treatise, it would still be an important addition to legal literature.

Mr. Cravath treats of the reorganization of corporations; bondholders' and stockholders' protective committees; reorganization committees; and the voluntary recapitalization of corporations. His long experience in these matters enables him to furnish numerous apposite illustrations of the rules which he lays down.

Mr. Wickersham deals with the Sherman anti-trust law. Very few persons are as well fitted to handle this subject as Mr. Wickersham, who, as Attorney General of the United States, had much to do with some of the principal proceedings brought under this statute.

Mr. Montague writes about the Federal Trade Commission and the Clayton Act.

Mr. Coleman and Mr. Guthrie discuss the public service commissions.

The authors are to be commended for their public spirit in placing some of the results of their long contact with important corporate affairs at the disposal of the public. It is to be hoped that the publication of this volume will spur on other lawyers versed in legal problems involving corporations to further the work.

JOHN J. SULLIVAN.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

## FOREIGN TRADE AND COMMERCIAL GEOGRAPHY

## COURSE IN FOREIGN TRADE. (12 units.)

AUSTIN, O. P. *Economics of World Trade.* Pp. 141.

VOSE, EDWARD N. *The World's Markets.* Pp. 190.

KENNEDY, P. B., and PORTER, E. C. *Export Policies.* Pp. 159.

FOWLER, JOHN F.; RICHARDS, C. A.; and TALBOT, H. A. *Export Houses.* Pp. 112.

WYMAN, WALTER F. *Direct Exporting.* Pp. 136.

MAHONY, PAUL R. *The Export Salesman.* Pp. 108.

JOHNSON, EMORY and HUEBNER, GROVER G. *Shipping.* Pp. 156.

DE LIMA, ERNEST A., and SANTILHANO, J. *Financing.* Pp. 173.

BÄCHER, EDWARD LEONARD. *Export Technique.* Pp. 129.

EDER, PHANOR JAMES. *Foreign and Home Law.* Pp. 160.

STERN, CARL W. *Importing.* Pp. 134.

SNOW, CHAUNCEY DEPEW. *Factors in Trade-Building.* Pp. 143.

New York: Business Training Corporation, 1916.

The importance of the United States in world commerce has been brought forcibly to the attention of the layman since the outbreak of the present war and the growing need for men who understand foreign trading has stimulated the development of a literature on the subject.

This work, organized and arranged by Dr. Edward Ewing Pratt, Chief of the Bureau of Foreign and Domestic Commerce, while planned for use as a correspondence course "built around the one idea of preparing men for successful work in export trade," has value for any one making a study of the subject since it contains information heretofore unpublished. It is a joint work and each of the collaborators, the majority of whom are business men, is intimately acquainted with his subject.

There are four main divisions: (1) Determining markets and policies, (2) Selling methods, (3) Handling export orders, and (4) Factors influencing export trade. The topics are arranged in the order in which the problems would arise were a foreign trade campaign being designed, although the factors which influence foreign trade must be known to the exporter at the outset and parts of division 4 might very well have been presented at the beginning.

In considering markets and policies an analysis is first made of the organization of world trade. Division of labor, transportation and communication, and finances are explained as the essentials of trade and along with them less important factors such as exporting of surplus production and of capital, control of transportation, colonization and immigration, trade routes and trade centers, seasonal movement of commodities, and the effect of governmental subsidies and the tariff. The next step shows the recent developments in foreign trade and particularly the changes in the United States. The industrial development of the other continents is described with reference to important trade routes and commercial centers. The problem of selecting the method of exporting best suited

to a particular industry is discussed, illustrated by a detailed study of the methods used in exporting several of our more important groups of products. Emphasis is placed on selecting a method only after careful analysis of all the factors involved in a particular business and the markets it desires to enter.

By far the most valuable parts of the work are the six volumes describing actual selling methods and the handling of export orders. Here the everyday experience of the authors has enabled them to convey to the reader an accurate picture of the methods and functions of the export merchant, the commission house and the forwarder. Direct exporting, by means of an allied company, a selling company, a separate export department within the company, or a "built-in" export department is explained, the organization of each is worked out, and their particular adaptability indicated. The volume on the export salesman is of interest because it not only shows the place he fills and what he can and cannot do, but presents the salesman's viewpoint as well as that of the house sending him. In the volume on shipping the reader is given an insight into the numerous questions which arise in connection with shipping by rail and steamer, most important of which are routes and services available, ocean freight rates and how they are influenced, ports and their facilities, and a brief explanation of marine insurance. The important and complex question of financing is treated at length by describing American foreign banking and the overseas methods of Great Britain, Germany and other European countries. This division is completed by a volume on export technique which takes particular shipments exported either directly or through an export house, and explains the actual handling through each step from the shipper to the consignee, illustrated with copies of all documents and forms used.

The final division of three volumes is devoted to factors which influence foreign trade in general. Commercial law both here and in other countries indicates the legal obligations and pitfalls of the trader. The relation of import to export trade and an explanation of import technique is next given and the final volume is a complete and detailed analysis of governmental and commercial agencies and bureaus which foster and promote foreign trading.

This brief analysis indicates the scope of the work and the mass of varied material included. It was admittedly prepared in a short time, and valuable information had to be excluded in order to limit the size of the volumes to fit the course plan, but none of the essentials have been omitted. In fact it is to be commended since the reader, whether a beginner or a seasoned business man, may get a clear perspective of the entire field of foreign trade.

The method of development is logical, and a clear, concise presentation holds the reader's interest. The use of descriptive illustrations and actual incidents from the writers' experience makes for effective presentation. The references to further reading at close of each volume are on the whole good and direct the reader to original and secondary sources which the business man can find useful.

W. E. WARRINGTON.

*University of Pennsylvania.*



## LABOR LEGISLATION

FRANKFURTER, FELIX and GOLDMARK, JOSEPHINE. *Oregon Minimum Wage Cases: Brief for Defendants in Error upon Re-argument*. Pp. 783. New York: National Consumers' League, 1917.

The brief for the State in the Oregon Minimum Wage Case recently before the Federal Supreme Court has been reprinted by the National Consumers' League for free distribution. The State upheld the constitutionality of the Oregon Act, and from this decision an appeal has been taken by the employer, Frank C. Stettler, and his employe, Elmira Simpson, on two main grounds, viz.: that the act denies equal protection and violates the due process clause of the fourteenth Amendment. The brief for the State presents legal and social arguments upholding the law. These are arranged to show that the police power of the State amply suffices to protect the people from the dangers arising through overwork or through malnutrition caused by under-payment. The brief also contains opinions of experts and statistical tables with other evidence showing the bad effect of excessively low wages on morals, on efficiency of the workman and on the public welfare. The argument is broadly conceived and is an admirable epitome of the whole social viewpoint in labor legislation.

Justice Brandeis, who had assisted in the preparation of the brief before his appointment to the bench, did not participate in the decision, the remaining eight justices were equally divided for and against the appeal. As the State court had upheld the act, an equal division on the appeal allows the State decision to stand, so that the minimum wage law is in effect declared constitutional.

J. T. Y.

JONES, F. ROBERTSON (Ed. by). *Workmen's Compensation Laws of the States and Territories of the United States*. Price, single copies, 25 cents; complete set of 35 pamphlets, \$5.00. New York: Workmen's Compensation Publicity Bureau, 1917.

This series is an extremely convenient form of issue for the compensation acts. Each act is published with its amendments, accompanied by a complete digest with references to sections and clauses. The cover of each has a distinctive color for ready selection. The type is small but clear. The Publicity Bureau has performed a public service in issuing this convenient and well-arranged series.

LAUCK, W. JETT and SYDENSTRICKER, EDGAR. *Conditions of Labor in American Industries*. Pp. xi, 403. Price, \$1.75. New York: Funk and Wagnalls Company, 1917.

The American public is probably less informed on the real facts of labor conditions than any other great people. We speak glibly of wage rates and hours of labor without knowing whether the rates and hours mentioned apply to 1 or 100 per cent of the workers. We cite instances of welfare work by employers but we do not know how many people are affected by modern, up-to-

date welfare systems. We talk of living conditions in New York, Philadelphia, Chicago and of family budgets of the working classes, but few, if any of us, know what is the real charge for rent, for food and clothing and other necessities. In short, we do not understand the conditions under which the worker is operating in either factory or home. The authors of the present book aim to set forth in interesting, readable and very concise form a summary of all the more important recent investigations of these facts. They enjoy a special advantage in having been assigned to do this work for the recent Federal Commission on Industrial Relations. As their report, like so many others of that body, was never published, the authors have rearranged their material slightly, added some further data, and published it on their own responsibility. The book is intelligently planned, is designed to answer those questions which so frequently arise in the mind of the legislator, the teacher, the general reader, and the newspaper editor. There are chapters on The Racial Composition of the Labor Force, the extent of the employment of women and children in industry; Wages; Loss in Working Time and Its Causes; Working Conditions, including hours, accidents, profit sharing, welfare work, scientific management; Family Incomes; Living Conditions, including diet, housing, living arrangements, ownership, health, and The Adequacy of Wages. In each of these the effort has been to state facts, usually without inferences on disputed points. The final chapter contains some specially interesting figures on

(1) The adequacy of earnings of male workers to support families; (2) Of women's wages to support independent wage-earners; (3) Total incomes of wage-earning families; (4) The effect of higher living costs. Here the authors depart from their general policy and give definite conclusions which, however, will be generally accepted. They quote the "staff report" to the Federal Commission on Industrial Relations.

"The welfare of the State demands that the useful labor of every able-bodied workman should, as a minimum, be compensated by sufficient income to support in comfort himself, a wife, and at least three minor children, and in addition to provide for sickness, old age and disability. Under no other conditions can a strong, contented and efficient citizenship be developed."

They also set forth the general agreement among investigators that the American woman wage worker should receive from \$8.00 upwards weekly in order to maintain conditions of decency and health, and they point out that over three fourths of the women in the principal industries and mercantile establishments get less than this amount, while one half in these employments receive only \$6.00. These figures make no allowance for time lost from employment, although as a fact actual earnings fall far short of the nominal rates of pay. The authors also conclude that the wage-earning family as a rule secures less than is needed under modern conditions. While these conclusions are based on conditions as they existed in 1914, the increase in living costs since that time has been greater than in wages. While replete with statistics, the book is interesting throughout. It deserves careful study and a wide circle of readers.

JAMES T. YOUNG.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

REELY, MARY KATHERINE (Compiled by). *Selected Articles on Minimum Wage*. Pp. xxvi, 202. Price, \$1.25. White Plains, N. Y.: The H. W. Wilson Company, 1917.

#### MISCELLANEOUS

HURLEY, EDWARD N. *Awakening of Business*. Pp. xvi, 240. Price, \$2.00. New York: Doubleday, Page and Company, 1916.

In popular, almost journalistic form, the newer point of view as to the relation between government and business is set forth by Mr. Hurley, who is well qualified to treat the subject because of his long experience in business and his membership in the Federal Trade Commission. In Part I, *How Business Men Can Help Themselves*, he considers some of the progressive changes that are taking place in American commercial and industrial life, dwelling on the vital importance of better cost accounting, the perfection of methods of merchandising, and the necessity of closer coöperation through trade associations.

In Part II, strong emphasis is placed on need for greater coöperation between Government and Business.

A valuable chapter on the work of the Trade Commission shows how the Commission prevents law suits. Methods of competition which have been complained of are discussed in detail, their practical economic effects are shown, the views of competitors are heard, and the whole situation is thoroughly cleared up before a ruling is made.

The author pleads for a broader viewpoint on the part of the individual business man and for a determined effort to cut out extravagant wastes of resources and labor which he regards as one of our greatest national failings. He is optimistic and singularly devoid of that fear of calamity from either foreign competition or government oppression which permeates the writings and addresses of the older school. His attention is taken up less with "grave perils" than with means of strengthening and expanding business prosperity.

J. T. Y.

MARQUIS, ALBERT NELSON (Ed.). *Who's Who in America, 1916-17*. Pp. xxxi, 2901. Price, \$5.00. Chicago: A. N. Marquis and Company, 1916.

An authoritative bibliography of noted living men and women of the United States. This ninth edition contains 21,922 sketches, of which 2,589 appeared in no previous issue.

WICKWARE, FRANCIS G. (Ed. by). *The American Year Book, 1916*. Pp. xviii, 862. Price, \$3.00. New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1917.

This seventh edition of the *American Year Book* will be welcomed by those who have found the earlier editions so worth-while. It is a concise, convenient reference book for those desirous of obtaining an authoritative record of the events and progress of 1916. Cross references and a very detailed index enhance its value.



## ECONOMICS

GIBBS, WINIFRED STUART. *The Minimum Cost of Living: A Study of Families of Limited Income in New York City.* Pp. xv, 93. Price, \$1.00. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917.

ROSE, MARY SWARTZ. *Feeding the Family.* Pp. xvii, 449. Price, \$2.10. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1916.

*The Minimum Cost of Living* gives the results of a systematic method of recording family expenditures. It is of value because it shows how families can maintain self respect, health and working power on a small sum of money by means of the budget. It must be kept in mind, however, in reading this book that the budgets given are *not to be set up as standards for the cost of living*. The clothing estimate is admittedly inadequate even when eked out by gifts of clothing from relations.

Miss Rose has given us a guide to good nutrition in *Feeding the Family* at a time when food values are a national problem. The discussion of food materials and bodily needs is comprehensive enough to take in all ages and the sex distinction and definite enough to group them properly. Dietary suggestions are offered for the muscularly active, the sedentary, the fat and the thin, the prospective and the nursing mother, the sick and the convalescent, and the family as a whole is considered.

Food values are handled in a way that housewives can understand and prices of food are subordinated to food values, though economical menus are given and simple dishes used in food groupings and combinations. Food prejudices and food habits are discussed.

N. D. H.

McPHERSON, LOGAN G. *How the World Makes Its Living.* Pp. vii, 435. Price, \$2.00. New York: The Century Company, 1916.

O'HARA, FRANK. *Introduction to Economics.* Pp. vii, 259. Price, \$1.00. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1916.

In this volume the author has undertaken to give a popular presentation of the theory of economic life as it exists today and its evolution from earlier institutions. There is an evident attempt to make the book thoroughly scientific and, at the same time, readable. In the latter respect, the author has certainly succeeded most admirably. Unfortunately, the scientific accuracy of the work is marred by carelessness at certain points. For example, the word utility is used sometimes to designate a material thing and sometimes to indicate the relation of a thing to a person. Similarly, the ideas of utility and value are confused throughout the book. This leads the author into the error of constantly referring to the "flow of value" and "the aggregate of values." The interest theory presented by Mr. McPherson seems to the reviewer to be materially incomplete.

At the close of the book, the author goes out of his way to condemn government ownership and labor unions and to extol the merits of our great corporations. Aside from the final chapters which deal with the subjects just mentioned, the

book is remarkably free from bias. The great bulk of the economic theory stated is sound and is presented in a refreshingly clear manner.

While Mr. McPherson's book can be heartily recommended to the general reader, it is not at all the type of book for use as a class-room text. Mr. O'Hara, on the other hand, has presented a treatise primarily useful to the student.

The book is not without its weak points. The relationship between subjective value and market value is not made plain. The equation of exchange is wrongfully identified with the quantity theory of money. The controlling influence of the standard of life and the laws of population upon wages is not brought out. Land ownership is, by inference, identified with monopoly. But most of these are but minor points, and the accuracy of the statements in general compares favorably with the majority of modern texts. The theory presented is of the orthodox eclectic type and is stated in unusually lucid form. The striking feature of the book is its brevity, and hence the treatment of each subject is necessarily confined only to principal points and is much condensed. This new text will, therefore, prove useful to those teachers who find it necessary to cover the general field of economics in one semester, for its style and pedagogical form are admirable.

WILLFORD I. KING.

*Public Health Statistician, Spartanburg, S. C.*

MONTGOMERY, ROBERT H. *1917 Income Tax Procedure*. Pp. x, 461. Price, \$2.50. New York: The Ronald Press Company, 1917.

"This is not a treatise on the income tax. It is not a history. It is not a digest. It does not even purport to contain *all* of the Treasury Department regulations and decisions. It will, however, answer about 98 out of 100 anxious questions. It mentions some of the difficulties which lawyers and accountants have in trying to understand the law. It suggest some improvements in the law and in the Treasury Department's interpretations of the law. It criticizes the law and other persons and things and is subject to criticism. Any kind of criticism, destructive or constructive, will be welcome."

The above breezy paragraph, which is the opening one of a rather long preface, gives the reader the atmosphere and purpose of the work. It is a manual and at the same time not a manual; it is both technical and critical, but illustrative rather than comprehensive. Chief attention is paid to the Federal Income Tax Laws of 1913 and 1916, though chapters are devoted to the Corporation Excise Tax, the Munition Manufacturers' Tax, state and municipal income taxes. Frequent comparisons are made with our Civil War income tax and the British income tax, both as regards practices and court decisions.

The writer is an attorney and a certified public accountant. The book is written from the point of view of one with such training and interests as this implies. The work will be helpful to those not familiar with the preparation of income tax returns, but it will not take the place of a lawyer and an accountant where the problems are complex. The author does not hesitate to uphold the law and related rulings where he deems them justifiable, nor to criticize where he

thinks they are not what they should be. Most of the criticisms are well taken, but not all of them are expressed conservatively and judiciously.

ROY G. BLAKEY.

University of Minnesota.

RYAN, JOHN A. *Distributive Justice: The Right and Wrong of Our Present Distribution of Wealth*. Pp. xviii, 442. Price, \$1.50. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1916.

KLEENE, G. A. *Profit and Wages: A Study in the Distribution of Income*. Pp. iv, 171. Price, \$1.25. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1916.

These volumes alike attest the return of economic theory to a formal consideration of the problems of welfare. They have more in common with the classics in which ethical considerations were explicit than with the more modern positive studies in which they are implicit.

Dr. Ryan essays the task of passing upon the justice of the existing distributive scheme. To that end he grounds an ably sustained and highly articulate argument upon the double basis of the economics of neo-classicism and the ethics of established catholicism. The materials and criteria from these sources together lead him to the conclusion that each of the traditional shares in distribution, rent, interest, profits, and wages, is justified, but that each is susceptible to abuse. Towards the eradication of "wrongs" he advocates a certain amount of state interference, presumably upon the basis of the existing institutional system. But this is evidently a mere makeshift, for he is convinced that their source lies in personal immorality. Their elimination, therefore, requires a higher personal morality, towards which "the most necessary requisite is a revival of genuine religion" (p. 433). Typical of his argument is an omission of any discussion of the population question, evidently upon the ground that numbers are not, or should not be, subject to human control. In fact, despite elaborate arguments, it is evident that the real questions at issue are all contained in his assumptions. The volume bears the *nihil obstat* and *imprimatur* of the church.

Professor Kleene's volume must be classified as a contribution to economic criticism. He passes in review the various systems of distribution which have been advanced in recent years. His attention falls largely upon their assumptions and implications. He exposes the inadequacy of the rationalistic and utilitarian bases from which such schools as the Austrian, the American productivity, and their many variants proceed, protests against the assumption that the problem of distribution is contained in the problem of value, and insists that by implication modern "positive" schools justify the existing order. On its constructive side the book is fragmentary and lacks coherence. It doubtless will prove useful both to those who are insisting upon a return of theory to the problems and methods of classicism and to those who are demanding a newer institutional economics. If the book is far weaker as a constructive study than as a critical attack, the result is not evidence of personal weakness on the part of the author. Rather it affords testimony to the existing state of economic theory.

In view of their problems it is unfortunate that both volumes reveal a lack of



familiarity with the writings of the school of English economists who recently have been giving their attention to the subject of welfare, and who of all current theorists seem to be most fully conscious of what they are doing.

WALTON H. HAMILTON.

*Amherst College.*

SCHEFTEL, YETTA. *The Taxation of Land Value*. Pp. xv, 489. Price, \$2.00. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin Company, 1916.

Miss Scheftel has prepared a judicious, well-balanced treatment of land-value taxation in those countries where the scheme has been chiefly tried. The history of Australasian land taxes, German taxes on value increment, English land-value duties, and municipal land taxes in Canada is carefully outlined. Study is also given to the fiscal, economic and social effects of such taxes.

Although single taxers have generally welcomed the adoption of land-value taxation as a vindication of their doctrines, the author points out that "not only in method of assessment and levy, but also in their rationale great differences exist" between the single tax and land-value taxes. Advocates of the single tax urge their plan as "a weapon with which to clear the way to their Utopia," whereas land-value taxes have been adopted in part for fiscal purposes, in part for social reform. Nor is the difference between the two systems one of degree merely: "the doctrine of abolishing all (other) taxes is foreign to the principle of the tax on land value, as is the confiscatory feature of the single tax."

The conclusion is reached that land-value taxes have failed to produce *vital* social reform. Only to a brief extent have they checked land speculation, reduced rents or ameliorated housing conditions. On the fiscal side their success has been somewhat more pronounced.

The final chapter in the volume deals with the expediency of taxes on land value in the United States. A valuable bibliography is appended.

F. T. S.

#### POLITICAL SCIENCE

BIGELOW, JOHN. *Breaches of Anglo-American Treaties*. Pp. xi, 248. Price, \$1.50. New York: Sturgis and Walton Company, 1917.

Major Bigelow attempts to defend the United States against charges made by certain English newspapers and authors that the policy of the American government has been to regard treaties as binding only when it suits its convenience to observe them. He reviews in turn the history of all treaties, conventions and other agreements that have been concluded between the United States and Great Britain since the beginning of our national existence, violations of which by either of the contracting parties have been alleged, examines the infractions charged in each case and strikes a balance of the accounts with a view to determining which party has been the greater offender. The result of his findings is that during the one hundred and thirty years between 1783 and 1913 about thirty separate and distinct compacts that may properly be considered as treaties were entered into

between the two countries and that of these, eight were violated by Great Britain: the treaty of peace, 1783, the Jay treaty, the treaty of Ghent, the Rush-Bagot agreement of 1818, the Fishery Convention of 1819, the Indemnity Convention of 1823, the Clayton Bulwer treaty of 1850 and the treaty of Washington of 1871. Of these, the first, second, fourth and fifth may be regarded as having been violated by the United States but with the possible exception of the fifth the American violations took place only after the treaties had been violated by Great Britain, and consequently the United States cannot be justly reproached for disregarding obligations which Great Britain had declined to observe. No treaty, he adds, appears to have been violated by the United States alone.

The limits of this review do not permit of an analysis, or estimate of the evidence which Major Bigelow brings forward in support of his conclusions but it may be doubted whether the case he makes out against Great Britain in some of the instances which he cites is conclusive. Thus, in the case of the treaty of 1783, it is true that the fulfillment of the stipulations regarding impediments to the collection of debts due British creditors devolved upon the States rather than upon the national government, but to invoke this circumstance in avoidance of the national obligation was to take advantage of a technicality and to rely upon the letter rather than the spirit of the treaty. It was, of course, the duty of the British government to evacuate all of the Western posts as soon as possible, as the treaty required, and as this was not done Great Britain's violation of the treaty may be said to have antedated the American violations. Nevertheless, the British government in the end performed its stipulations, even if tardily, whereas the States systematically interposed obstacles in the way of the execution of Article IV of the treaty. It is difficult for an unbiased mind to avoid the conclusion that the American offense was the more reprehensible of the two.

JAMES W. GARNER.

*University of Illinois.*

JONES, CHESTER LLOYD. *Caribbean Interests of the United States.* Pp. viii, 379. Price, \$2.50. New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1916.

Dr. Jones has written a valuable and stimulating work on a field of great interest, politically as well as economically, to the United States. His is practically the first work to deal in any comprehensive way with present important problems and capabilities of this increasingly strategic area. It is to be hoped that the further study of these will appeal not only to the student but also to the man in business and public life. The average American is poorly informed on the subject and can read with profit the significant facts that Dr. Jones has here so well brought together. Though the book is popular in form, a liberal use has been made of our Consular and Trade Reports, commercial relations and a good range of substantial authorities. While emphasis is given to economic conditions and to the trade relations of the West Indies, Central America, and northern South America with the United States in particular, the views expressed of our political and diplomatic interests in these regions will merit no less consideration.

J. C. B.

TREITSCHKE, HEINRICH VON. *Politics* (translated by Blanche Dugdale and Torben de Bille). (2 vols.) Pp. 1, 1049. Price, \$7.00. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1916.

It is in Treitschke's *Politics* that one finds a bold expression of all of the ideas now held to be typically Prussian. "We may say that power is the vital principle of the State, as faith is that of the Church, and love that of the family" says Treitschke (page 23). In the expression of this power "a step forward has been taken when the mute obedience of the citizens is transformed into a rational inward assent, but it cannot be said that this is absolutely necessary. Powerful, highly-developed Empires have stood for centuries without its aid. Submission is what the State primarily requires; it insists upon acquiescence; its very essence is the accomplishment of its will" (page 23). "Brave peoples alone have an existence, an evolution or a future; the weak and cowardly perish, and perish justly. The grandeur of history lies in the perpetual conflict of nations, and it is simply foolish to desire the suppression of their rivalry. Mankind has ever found it to be so" (page 21). One need not mention Belgium here.

In the first book (which forms Volume I) on *The Nature of the State* are chapters on: The State Idea; The Aim of the State; The State in Relation to the Moral Law; The Rise and Fall of States; Government and the Governed. In the second book on *The Social Foundations of the State* there are chapters on Land and People; The Family; Races, Tribes, and Nations; Castes, Estates, Classes; Religion; National Education; Political Economy. There is an introduction by Rt. Hon. Arthur James Balfour and a Foreword by A. Lawrence Lowell. Good clear type makes reading easy.

As a work of scholarship, Treitschke's *Politics* is neither important nor profound. Witness the following statement: "France always fluctuates between bigotry and a false Liberalism," (page 12). But Treitschke's *Politics* is famous for the national ideals to which it has or has presumed to give expression, not for its profundity or its intrinsic worth.

CLYDE L. KING.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

WEYL, WALTER E. *American World Policies*. Pp. 307. Price, \$2.25. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917.

A book on American World Policies written by Mr. Root, Colonel Roosevelt, or Mr. Taft would arouse varying degrees of interest according as one judged the ability of each of these statesmen to write authoritatively on so momentous a topic. So likewise one is bound to question the qualifications of Mr. Weyl. The author is primarily an economist. This accounts for both the strength and the weakness of the book. Its weakness consists in the author's tendency to interpret all international relations in economic terms. To such an extent does this carry him that he is led to make unfortunate comments of the following character: "Not until it was seen that they no longer paid did the Crusades end; not heavenly but earthly motives inspired most of these soldiers of Christ. It was business, the business of a crudely organized, over-populated, agricultural Europe" (page 23). Such an attitude of mind hardly qualifies one to preserve a proper sense of international values.



With this word of caution in mind, Mr. Weyl's book may be read with extreme profit and pleasure. Whatever his own personal standard of values may be, the author is too keen an observer, too candid a critic to fail to note the main facts, the significant phenomena of international relations. No matter how grossly materialistic his conclusions may be, the facts, the enormous mass of materials with which he works are of supreme importance. He compels the reader to consider and ponder thoughtfully matters which most writers in this field have either ignored or failed to emphasize. Unlike Norman Angell, Mr. Weyl recognizes that wars sometimes do pay; that nationalism is a very great factor to be recognized and not slighted; that pacifism has been on the wrong scent, and that the propaganda for internationalism has been sadly misdirected.

The strength of this book lies in the overwhelmingly convincing manner with which the author demonstrates the absolute need of an "economic internationalism" as the basis of world-peace. At a time when the Entente Allies have threatened to wage an economic warfare on Germany at the end of this interminable war, it is a positive service to draw men's attention to this supremely important factor in international relations. Mr. Weyl stresses the economic causes of war, and shows that the rapid "integration" of the world demands that all men should have a fair share in its natural resources and markets wherever they may be found whether in vast colonial empires or backward, undeveloped nations.

Mr. Weyl feels compelled to present a programme for this economic internationalism he believes to be of such vital importance. It is worth while to quote his own words:

"In the main our problem consists in using the influence of the United States to create such an economic harmony among the nations, and to give each nation such a measure of security as to permit them to agree upon an international policy, which will be in the interest of all. The chief elements of this programme are two in number: to create conditions within the United States" [he means economic conditions, industrial and agricultural development, etc.] "which will permit us to exert a real influence; and to use this influence in the creation of an international organization, which will give each nation a measure of economic and military security, and prevent any nation from wantonly breaking the peace" (p. 289).

It is along such suggestive lines as this that Mr. Weyl's book is of very real value. On other lines, such as relate to international law and diplomacy—"freedom of the seas" for example—he is not convincing.

From a strictly economic point of view his book is a distinct contribution to a better understanding of the foundations of international harmony and order. It is good literature as well. The reader will feel amply repaid for giving it the most thoughtful attention.

PHILIP MARSHALL BROWN.

*Princeton University.*

## SOCIOLOGY

FAIRCHILD, HENRY PRATT. *Outline of Applied Sociology*. Pp. x, 353. Price, \$1.75. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1916.

According to the author, this book "concerns itself but little with questions of origins, and devotes itself to facts rather than to theories." Professor Fairchild defines sociology as "the study of man and his human environment in their relation

to each other," and states that the goal of applied sociology is "to increase the sum total of human welfare." As a guide, he adopts Sumner's obsolescent classification of the social forces as hunger, love, vanity, and the fear of ghosts, and their corresponding activities in modern societies; namely, economic life, growth of population, esthetic life, and intellectual and spiritual life.

The economic life and growth of population are discussed at considerable length. The esthetic life is scantily treated. To the intellectual life are allotted barely two pages on education, while science, the most powerful intellectual force, is entirely ignored. Religion, by which the author seems to mean Christianity, is treated from the conventional, up-to-date Christian point of view. In this matter he would have done better if he had followed the lead of his master, the late Professor Sumner. The political life of society is completely ignored.

This book displays the tendency, common in such books, to put much emphasis upon the abnormal and pathological aspects of social life, despite the fact that an outline of applied sociology should devote at least as much attention to the normal aspects of social life. The book is sketchy and inadequate to attain its avowed purpose. It is more readable than most books of its kind, though too obviously sprightly at times. The author's point of view is moderately progressive, but without any originality.

The principal defect of this book is that it utterly ignores biology and psychology. While the author disclaims that he is searching for origins, it is no longer possible to deal scientifically even with the most practical aspects of social life without making some use of modern biological and psychological methods and principles.

Too many books of this nature are now being produced in this country, as has frequently been observed by our European critics. This book is somewhat above the average of its kind. But of much greater value, both scientifically and practically, are books which make more intensive studies of specific social problems, and which are thoroughly informed by modern biology and psychology and imbued with their spirit.

MAURICE PARMELEE.

*College of the City of New York.*

STEINER, EDWARD A. *Nationalizing America*. Pp. 240. Price, \$1.15. New York: Fleming H. Revell Company, 1916.

In this volume as in no other of his numerous writings, the author reveals his personality and his patriotism. It reflects his mental conflicts and his interest in the new problem of nationality growing out of the great war. He analyzes with a keen yet human sympathy the mind of America and the mind of the immigrant, and forecasts the nature of the problem of Americanization with an optimism that is refreshing even if sometimes somewhat visionary. He is caustic in his criticism of the schools and churches in the part they play in the solution of the problem, and points out the lack of conscious constructive effort to remedy the ills we are so ready to condemn. The book is particularly valuable at this time in establishing a rational point of view. It is written in the interesting style characteristic of the author. One does not like to lay it down until he has finished it.

J. P. L.

## INDEX

- ARBITRATION TREATIES, OUR COMPULSORY, SHOULD BE AMENDED. George W. Wickersham, 200-207.
- AMERICA: democracy, 10, 28; duties, 127; internationalism, 7; intervention, 103; obligation to defend international right, 49; over-world trade, 22; principles, 101; public policies, 100; relations between Japan and, 129; relative unpreparedness, 14-15.
- AMERICA AND DURABLE PEACE, JAPAN. Toyokichi Iyenaga, 124-128.
- AMERICA MUST CHAMPION, THE INTERNATIONAL RIGHT. Roland G. Usher, 49-57.
- AMERICA, PLANNING THE FUTURE. Henry A. Wise Wood, 19-23.
- AMERICA, THE RIGHTS OF SMALL NATIONS IN. Oswald Garrison Villard, 165-171.
- AMERICAN DEMOCRACY, THE WORLD CONFLICT IN ITS RELATION TO. Walter Lippmann, 1-10.
- American isolation, end of, 1.
- AMERICAN NATIONS, THE RIGHTS OF SMALL. Henry R. Mussey, 172-177.
- American policy, question of, 5.
- AMERICAN POLICY OF ISOLATION, THE MONROE DOCTRINE AND THE, IN RELATION TO A JUST AND DURABLE PEACE. John H. Latané, 100-109.
- American standards, preservation, 68-69.
- Americans, security, 22.
- ANDERSON, CHANDLER P. Freedom of the Seas, 65-75.
- Armaments: competition, 95; reduction, 92; rivalry, 223.
- Armies, reduction in size, 93.
- Austria; federalization, 156; taxation, 157.
- Autocracy, definition, 8.
- BALCH, EMILY GREENE. The War in its Relation to Democracy and World Order, 28-31.
- Balkan states: free development, 132; territorial reorganization, 133.
- BARAKAT, MRS. LAYYAH A. A Message from Syria, 153-154.
- BECK, JAMES M. A Yearning for World Peace, 208-216.
- Belgium: invasion, 4, 110, 209; national unity, 149; neutralization, 89.
- Belligerents: interests, 66; service, 189.
- Blockade, abolition, 60.
- BOHEMIAN QUESTION, THE. Charles Pergler, 155-160.
- British navy: accomplishments, 63; supremacy, 5.
- BROWN, PHILIP MARSHALL. Elements of a Just and Durable Peace, 76-83.
- BULLIT, WILLIAM C. A Basis for a Durable Peace between Germany and England, 113-117.
- Business administration, diplomacy, 222.
- Civilization: burdens, 213; history, 193; justice, 212; progress, 189, 192.
- COMMERCE, NATIONALITY AND FREEDOM, PREREQUISITES TO A DURABLE PEACE. Stephen P. Duggan, 131-136.
- Commercial treaties, effects, 138.
- Conscription, illustration, 29-30.
- Constantinople, control, 136.
- CONSTANTINOPLE, THE DISPOSITION OF. Talcott Williams, 118-123.
- Contraband, classes of, 60.
- Coöperation, international, 92.
- COUDERT, FREDERIC R. Neutral Rights upon the Seas, 58-65.
- DAWSON, MILES M. The significance of Our Mission in this War, 10-13.
- Democracy: coercion in, 28-31; enforcement, 29; experiments, 14; fed-



- eration, 17-18; international program for, 2; peace a result of, 97; universal, 218.
- DEMOCRACY AND WORLD ORDER, THE WAR IN ITS RELATION TO. Emily Greene Balch, 28-31.
- DEMOCRACY, GROWTH OF INDUSTRIAL. Arthur E. Holder, 23-27.
- DEMOCRATIC ORGANIZATION OF THE COMING PEACE CONFERENCE. Edward A. Filene, 222-226.
- Dernburg, Bernard, 186, 194.
- Diplomacy: characteristics, 224-225; democratization, 225; futility, 140; secret, 29.
- DISARMAMENT AND INTERNATIONAL COURTS PREREQUISITES TO A DURABLE PEACE. James L. Slayden, 92-100.
- DUGGAN, STEPHEN P. Nationality and Freedom of Commerce Prerequisites to a Durable Peace, 131-136.
- DUTTON, SAMUEL T. The United States and the War, 13-19.
- Dynasty, war against, 86.
- ECONOMIC FACTORS, THE, IN AN ENDURING PEACE. E. E. Pratt, 136-139.
- England: commercial rivalry between Germany and, 137; conditions in, 114; coöperation between United States and, 50; defiance, 105; expansion, 137; hostility between Germany and, 114; industrial system, 136; naval supremacy, 115.
- ENGLAND, A BASIS FOR A DURABLE PEACE BETWEEN GERMANY AND. William C. Bullitt, 113-117.
- Europe: balance of power, 107; coöperative, 4; reconstruction, 160; repudiation, 96.
- European War: America's participation, 2; America's relation to, 14; causes, 179; issues, 112; origin, 3; significance, 216.
- Export trade, advantages, 138.
- FILENE, EDWARD A. Democratic Organization of the Coming Peace Conference, 222-226.
- Financial resources, mobilization, 26.
- FISHER, WALTER L. A League to Enforce Peace, 185-199.
- FORCE, PEACE WITHOUT. S. N. Patten, 31-40.
- Free trade, meaning, 58.
- Freedom of the press, effects, 141.
- FREEDOM OF THE PRESS, INTERNATIONAL, ESSENTIAL TO A DURABLE PEACE. David Lawrence, 139-141.
- Freedom of the seas: definition, 58, 59, 66; German theory, 74; limitations, 61; principles, 59; questions affecting, 67.
- FREEDOM OF THE SEAS. Chandler P. Anderson, 65-75.
- French Revolution, principles, 133.
- Germany: army, 117; blockade, 117; commercial rivalry between England and, 137; commercial system, 136-137; conditions in, 114; consolidation, 144; diplomacy, 73; expansion, 137; federation, 123; foreign policy, 9; hostility between England and, 114; intellectual leaders, 191; international ethics, 125; policy, 5; political revolution, 9, 140; sea strength, 21-22; security on sea, 114; self-defense, 190-191; submarine warfare, 203; trade, 206.
- GERMANY AND ENGLAND, A BASIS FOR A DURABLE PEACE BETWEEN. William C. Bullitt, 113-117.
- GIDDINGS, FRANKLIN H. The Bases of a Just and Enduring Peace, 83-88.
- Government, uniform theory, 151.
- Great Britain, *see* England.
- Haiti: convention forced in, 168; democracy, 171.
- HOLDER, ARTHUR E. Growth of Industrial Democracy, 23-27.
- Home rule, importance, 36.

- Honduras: grievances, 174-175; neutrality, 174, 175.
- INDUSTRIAL DEMOCRACY, GROWTH OF.  
Arthur E. Holder, 23-27.
- Industrial legislation, enactment, 25.
- International alliances: 200; avoidance, 192.  
— arbitration; doctrine, 208; principle, 211.
- INTERNATIONAL COURTS, DISARMAMENT AND, PREREQUISITES TO A DURABLE PEACE. James L. Slayden, 92-100.
- International disputes, arbitration, 205.  
— government, establishment, 17.  
— law: character, 51; explanation, 53; nature, 51; privileges, 54; principle, 81, 91; requirements, 70; scope, 51; standards, 211; violation, 89.  
— peace, basis, 79.  
— politics, problems, 222.  
— reorganization: plan, 190; principles, 131.  
— right: defense, 49; definition, 55; determination, 78.
- INTERNATIONAL RIGHT, THE, AMERICA MUST CHAMPION. Roland G. Usher, 49-57.
- Interstate commerce, regulation, 122-123.
- Isolation, policy, 100.
- ISOLATION, THE MONROE DOCTRINE AND THE AMERICAN POLICY OF, IN RELATION TO A JUST AND DURABLE PEACE. John H. Latané, 100-109.
- IYENAGA, TOYOKICHI. Japan, America and Durable Peace, 124-128.
- Japan: democratic elements, 131; duties, 127; military power, 107; naval power, 107; relations between America and, 129; spirit, 124.
- JAPAN, AMERICA AND DURABLE PEACE. Toyokichi Iyenaga, 124-128.
- JAPAN, FOUNDATIONS FOR A DURABLE PEACE BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND. Hans von Kaltenborn, 129-131.
- Japanese, immigration, 130.
- Jews: history, 162-163; language, 162; national aspiration, 164; national elements, 162; religion, 163; rights, 164.
- JEWS, THE RIGHTS OF THE, AS A NATION. J. L. Magnes, 160-164.
- Justice: definition, 213; enforcement, 77.
- KIRCHWEY, GEORGE W. Pax Americana, 40-48.
- Labor: displacement, 16; sacrifices, 23.
- LA FONTAINE, HENRI. On What Principles is the Society of States to be Founded, 89-92.
- Language, identity, 148.
- LATANÉ, JOHN H. The Monroe Doctrine and the American Policy of Isolation in Relation to a Just and Durable Peace, 100-109.
- Latin America, relations between United States and, 220.
- LAWRENCE, DAVID. International Freedom of the Press Essential to a Durable Peace, 139-141.
- LEAGUE OF NATIONS, SOVEREIGNTY AND RACE AS AFFECTED BY A. Theodore Marburg, 142-146.
- LIPPMANN, WALTER. The World Conflict in its Relation to American Democracy, 1-10. *See also*, 158.
- MCGUIRE, C. E. The Interests and Rights of Nationality, 147-153.
- MAGNES, J. L. The Rights of the Jews as a Nation, 160-164.
- MARBURG, THEODORE. Sovereignty and Race as Affected by a League of Nations, 142-146.
- Militarism: autocratic, 45; destruction, 189; essence, 189; spirit, 210; world, 181.
- Military service, compulsory, 179-180.

- Monroe Doctrine: application, 104-107; changes, 195; doctrine of world, 90; importance, 219; international, 110; maintenance, 102; origin, 102-104; vindication, 105, 106; violation, 167.
- MONROE DOCTRINE, THE, AND THE AMERICAN POLICY OF ISOLATION IN RELATION TO A JUST AND DURABLE PEACE. John H. Latané, 100-109.
- MORAL INFLUENCES IN A DURABLE PEACE. Don C. Seitz, 216-219.
- MUSSEY, HENRY R. The Rights of Small American Nations, 172-177.
- NATION, THE RIGHTS OF THE JEWS AS A. J. L. Magnes, 160-164.
- National sovereignty, unlimited, 4.
- Nationalism: aims, 78; competitive, 7, 8; coöperative, 7; development, 147; spirit, 46.
- Nationality: basis, 183; definition, 155; factors, 147; principle, 133-135, 159; requirement, 152.
- NATIONALITY AND FREEDOM OF COMMERCE PREREQUISITES TO A DURABLE PEACE. Stephen P. Duggan, 131-136.
- NATIONALITY, THE INTERESTS AND RIGHTS OF. C. E. McGuire, 147-153.
- Nations: basic rights, 78; coöperation, 213; definition, 161; domestic development, 223; free intercourse, 141; rights, 160; security, 45; union of, 143.
- NATIONS, THE RIGHTS OF SMALL, IN AMERICA. Oswald Garrison Villard, 165-171.
- NATIONS, THE RIGHTS OF SMALL AMERICAN. Henry R. Mussey, 172-177.
- Naval defense, revolution, 15.
- Neutral rights, defense, 59.
- NEUTRAL RIGHTS UPON THE SEAS. Frederic R. Coudert, 58-65.
- Neutrality: abolishment, 6; breach of, 72.
- Neutrals: commercial rights, 5; interests, 66; responsibility, 69; security, 118; services, 188.
- Nicaragua: control, 173; economic asset, 173; treaty between United States and, 173-174, 204; violation of treaty rights, 174.
- Panama Canal: control, 121; neutralization, 121.
- PATTEN, S. N. Peace without Force, 31-40.
- PAX AMERICANA. George W. Kirchwey, 40-48.
- Peace: assurance, 189; at any price, 83-84; code of, 36; definition, 77; durable, 112, 124; enforcement, 77; essential elements, 81; insurance of, 96; League to Enforce, 32, 40, 88, 194; necessity, 51; perfection, 216; permanent, 101, 198; preparedness, 76; program, 46; securing, 144; self-enforcing, 36; stability, 124; terms of, 183; without victory, 87, 188.
- PEACE, A BASIS FOR A DURABLE, BETWEEN GERMANY AND ENGLAND. William C. Bullitt, 113-117.
- PEACE, A LEAGUE TO ENFORCE. Walter L. Fisher, 185-199.
- PEACE, A YEARNING FOR WORLD. James M. Beck, 208-216.
- PEACE, DISARMAMENT AND INTERNATIONAL COURTS PREREQUISITES TO A DURABLE. James L. Slayden, 92-100.
- PEACE, ELEMENTS OF A JUST AND DURABLE. Philip Marshall Brown, 76-83.
- PEACE, FOUNDATIONS FOR A DURABLE, BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND JAPAN. Hans von Kaltenborn, 129-131.
- PEACE, INTERNATIONAL FREEDOM OF THE PRESS ESSENTIAL TO A DURABLE. David Lawrence, 139-141.



- PEACE, JAPAN, AMERICA AND DURABLE. Toyokichi Iyenaga, 124-128.
- PEACE, MORAL INFLUENCES IN A DURABLE. Don C. Seitz, 216-219.
- PEACE, NATIONALITY AND FREEDOM OF COMMERCE PREREQUISITES TO A DURABLE. Stephen P. Duggan, 131-136.
- PEACE, THE BASES OF A JUST AND ENDURING. Franklin H. Giddings, 83-88.
- PEACE, THE ECONOMIC FACTORS IN AN ENDURING. E. E. Pratt, 136-139.
- PEACE, THE MONROE DOCTRINE AND THE AMERICAN POLICY OF ISOLATION IN RELATION TO A JUST AND DURABLE. John H. Latané, 100-109.
- PEACE, TWO EVENTS THAT PRESAGE A DURABLE. Oscar S. Straus, 110-113.
- PEACE WITHOUT FORCE. S. N. Patten, 31-40.
- Peace conference: democratic organization, 225; weaknesses, 224.
- PEACE CONFERENCE, DEMOCRATIC ORGANIZATION OF THE COMING. Edward A. Filene, 222-226.
- Peacemakers, machinists as, 27.
- PERGLER, CHARLES. The Bohemian Question, 155-160.
- Politics, international coöperation, 24-25.
- POST BELLUM PERIOD, EQUIPMENT FOR THE. Charles H. Sherrill, 219-221.
- PRATT, E. E. The Economic Factors in an Enduring Peace, 136-139.
- Preparedness, insurance for peace, 218.
- Public opinion, interchange, 141.
- Race, homogeneity, 148.
- RACE, SOVEREIGNTY AND, AS AFFECTED BY A LEAGUE OF NATIONS. Theodore Marburg, 142-146.
- Railway transportation, reform, 217.
- Reconstruction: cost, 222-223; expenses, 223.
- Religious unity, interest, 150.
- Russia: autocracy, 18; democracy, 7, 86, 112, 126; liberalization, 156; political administration, 94.
- Salvador, grievance, 174-175.
- San Domingo, democracy, 171.
- Seas: access to, 158; freedom of, 36, 52, 118, 120, 188; neutral rights on, 119.
- SEAS, FREEDOM OF THE. Chandler P. Anderson, 65-75.
- SEAS, NEUTRAL RIGHTS UPON THE. Frederic R. Coudert, 58-65.
- SEITZ, DON C. Moral Influences in a Durable Peace, 216-219.
- Self government, right, 172.
- SHERILL, CHARLES H. Equipment for the Post Bellum Period, 219-221.
- SLAYDEN, JAMES L. Disarmament and International Courts Prerequisites to a Durable Peace, 92-100.
- Sovereignty, absolute, 142.
- SOVEREIGNTY AND RACE AS AFFECTED BY A LEAGUE OF NATIONS. Theodore Marburg, 142-146.
- States: equality, 90; fundamental rights, 81; meaning, 182; principles recognized by society of, 90; relations between, 91.
- STATES, ON WHAT PRINCIPLES IS THE SOCIETY OF, TO BE FOUNDED? Henri La Fontaine, 89-92.
- STRAUS, OSCAR S. Two Events that Presage a Durable Peace, 110-113.
- Submarine warfare: evil consequences, 71-72; purpose, 72-73; result, 126.
- Switzerland, national unity, 149.
- Syria: democracy, 153; liberty, 153.
- SYRIA, A MESSAGE FROM. Mrs. Layyah A. Barakat, 153-154.
- Taxation, increases, 27.
- Taxes, export, 37.
- Trade, freedom, 80.
- United States: arbitration conventions, 202; arbitration treaties, 209; citizenship law, 129; coöperation

- between Great Britain and, 50; cost of government, 95; foreign policy, 100; fundamentals of government, 11; international status, 57; Latin American policy, 196; national interests, 200; national policy, 165, 206; opportunities, 21; organization, 157-158; participation in world war, 57; policy, 1; policy of isolation, 43; political organization, 25; reasons for entering war, 40, 154, 185; relations between Latin America and, 220; service in war, 45; treaties, 201; treaty with Nicaragua, 173-174, 204; world policy, 42.
- UNITED STATES AND JAPAN, FOUNDATIONS FOR A DURABLE PEACE BETWEEN THE. Hans von Kaltenborn, 129-131.
- UNITED STATES, THE, AND THE WAR. Samuel T. Dutton, 13-19.
- USHER, ROLAND G. The International Right America Must Champion, 49-57.
- VILLARD, OSWALD GARRISON. The Rights of Small Nations in America, 165-171.
- VON KALTENBORN, HANS. Foundations for a Durable Peace between the United States and Japan, 129-131.
- War: causes, 37, 212, 217; cost, 95; declaration, 187; effect, 39; evil consequences, 98-100; external factors, 34; history of, 146; justification, 51; preparedness, 192; prevention, 67, 76; reasons for, 39; subjects of, 211.
- WAR, THE, IN ITS RELATION TO DEMOCRACY AND WORLD ORDER. Emily Greene Balch, 28-31.
- WAR, THE SIGNIFICANCE OF OUR MISSION IN THIS. Miles M. Dawson, 10-13.
- WAR, THE UNITED STATES AND THE. Samuel T. Dutton, 13-19.
- WAR TO STOP WAR. John Sharp Williams, 178-185.
- WARFARE, effectiveness, 185.
- Washington, farewell address, 197.
- WICKERSHAM, GEORGE W. Our Compulsory Arbitration Treaties should be Amended, 200-207.
- WILLIAMS, JOHN SHARP. War to Stop War, 178-185.
- WILLIAMS, TALCOTT. The Disposition of Constantinople, 118-123.
- Wilson, President, war message, 201.
- WOOD, HENRY A. WISE. Planning the Future America, 19-23.
- World: federation, 8, 108; international relationship, 113; justice, 212.
- WORLD CONFLICT, THE, IN ITS RELATION TO AMERICAN DEMOCRACY. Walter Lippmann, 1-10.
- WORLD ORDER, THE WAR IN ITS RELATION TO DEMOCRACY AND. Emily Greene Balch, 28-31.
- World peace: means of securing, 39; problem, 209.
- WORLD PEACE, A YEARNING FOR. James M. Beck, 208-216.

1

# JUSTICE THROUGH SIMPLIFIED LEGAL PROCEDURE

## The Annals

VOLUME LXXIII

SEPTEMBER, 1917

*Editors in Charge of this Volume:*

**CARL KELSEY, Ph. D.**

*Professor of Sociology, Wharton School of Finance and Commerce  
University of Pennsylvania*

*and*

**HENRY W. JESSUP, J. D.**

*Chairman, Committee of Nine, Phi Delta Phi Club  
New York City*

THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF POLITICAL AND SOCIAL SCIENCE

36TH AND WOODLAND AVENUE

PHILADELPHIA

1917



Copyright, 1917, by  
AMERICAN ACADEMY OF POLITICAL AND SOCIAL SCIENCE  
All rights reserved

#### EUROPEAN AGENTS

ENGLAND: P. S. King & Son, Ltd., 2 Great Smith Street, Westminster, London, S. W.  
FRANCE: L. Larose, Rue Soufflot, 22, Paris.  
GERMANY: Mayer & Müller, 2 Prinz Louis Ferdinandstrasse, Berlin, N. W.  
ITALY: Giornale Degli Economisti, via Monte Savello, Palazzo Orsini, Rome.  
SPAIN: E. Dossat, 9 Plaza de Santa Ana, Madrid.

## CONTENTS

	Page
FOREWORD .....	vii
Clyde L. King, Editor.	
THE SIMPLIFICATION OF THE MACHINERY OF JUSTICE WITH A VIEW TO ITS GREATER EFFICIENCY.....	1
Report to the Phi Delta Phi Club of New York City by its Committee of Nine. Henry W. Jessup, J.D., Chairman.	
PART ONE—A JUDICIARY ARTICLE FOR THE STATE CONSTITUTION	
THE NEED FOR IDEALISM. SOME FUNDAMENTALS. THE NEED FOR EFFICIENCY. SOME OBSTACLES TO BE MET. RESPONSIBILITY OF MEMBERS OF THE BAR. RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE AMERICAN JUDICATURE SOCIETY. GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF REFORM. THE SIGNIFICANCE OF PUBLIC OPINION. CONSTITUTIONAL CHANGES.	
PART TWO—SUGGESTIONS FOR A SHORT PRACTICE ACT	
PART THREE—RULES OF COURT	
PART FOUR—CONCLUSION	
<i>Exhibit A</i>	
CIVIL PRACTICE ACT.	
<i>Exhibit B</i>	
A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF PROCEDURAL REFORM, INCLUDING ORGANIZATION OF COURTS.	
SOME OBSERVATIONS UPON THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE PHI DELTA PHI WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE TYPICAL JUDICIARY ARTICLE FOR A CONSTITUTION.....	104
Charles A. Boston, Chairman of the Committee of Professional Ethics of the New York County Lawyers' Association, New York City.	
WHAT IS WRONG WITH LAW AND LAWYERS? ANACHRONISMS IN LAW. PROCEDURAL REFORM. CONCILIATION. DEFECTIVE LAWS OF EVIDENCE AND THE CIVIL JURY. THE PROPOSED JUDICIARY ARTICLE. THE ABOLITION OF EXISTING COURTS. APPEALS. JUDICIAL DEPARTMENTS. THE APPOINTING POWER. MASTERS. JUDICIAL ADMINISTRATION. JUDICIAL STATISTICS. UNCONTESTED PROBATE MATTERS.	
THE LAYMAN'S DEMAND FOR IMPROVED JUDICIAL MACHINERY .....	132
William L. Ransom, Former Justice of the City Court of the City of New York; Chief Counsel of the New York State Public Service Commission for the First District.	
THE DEMAND FOR IMPROVED JUDICIAL MACHINERY. SHALL PROCEDURE KEEP PACE WITH DOCTRINE? HAPHAZARD TECHNICALITIES WHICH MAKE JUDICIAL ADMINISTRATION ABSURD. HOW RELIEF CAN BE SECURED.	

THE WORKING OF THE NEW JERSEY SHORT PRACTICE ACT...	170
Martin Conboy, New York City.	
PROGRESS OF THE PROPOSAL TO SUBSTITUTE RULES OF COURT FOR COMMON LAW PRACTICE.....	178
Thomas W. Shelton, Chairman, Committee on Uniform Judicial Procedure of the American Bar Association, Norfolk, Va.	
AN EFFICIENT COUNTY COURT SYSTEM.....	189
Herbert Harley, Secretary, American Judicature Society, Chicago, Ill.	
A JUSTICE FACTORY.....	196
Frederick D. Wells, Justice, New York Municipal Court; Author of <i>The Man in Court</i> .	
ADMINISTRATION OF BUSINESS AND DISCIPLINE BY THE COURTS.....	205
Julius Henry Cohen, Chairman, Committee on Unlawful Practice of the Law, New York County Lawyers' Association; Author of <i>The Law—Business or Profession?</i> and member of the Group for the Study of Professional Problems.	
THE ORGANIZATION OF THE COURTS.....	211
George W. Alger, New York City.	
LOOKING FORWARD IN THE LAW.....	219
Arthur Younger Wood, Managing Editor, <i>The Recorder</i> , San Francisco, Cal.	
BOOK DEPARTMENT.....	230
INDEX.....	247



# CONTENTS

v

## BOOK DEPARTMENT

### THE BUSINESS MAN'S LIBRARY

BABSON— <i>Business Barometers used in the Accumulation of Money</i> (R. Riegel)	231
BOWMAN— <i>The Andes of Southern Peru</i> (G. B. Roorbach)	232
ELLIOTT— <i>Brazil Today and Tomorrow</i> (G. B. Roorbach)	232
FRENCH— <i>How to Advertise</i> (H. W. Hess)	231
HARDY— <i>Fraternal Insurance Law</i> (R. Riegel)	233
JACKMAN— <i>Transportation in Modern England</i> (E. R. Johnson)	234
KOEBEL— <i>Paraguay</i> (G. B. Roorbach)	232
LARSON— <i>Milk Production Cost Accounts</i> (C. L. King)	230
MAHIN— <i>Advertising: Selling the Consumer</i> (H. W. Hess)	231
WAGNER— <i>Coal and Coke</i> (S. W. Tator)	234
WILLIAMS— <i>The Design of Railway Location</i> (T. W. Van Metre)	235
WOODS— <i>Unified Accounting Methods for Industrials</i> (R. B. Kester)	230
WYMOND— <i>Government Partnership in Railroads</i> (T. W. Van Metre)	235

### ECONOMICS

CHAPMAN— <i>Forest Valuation</i> (C. L. King)	236
FILLEBROWN— <i>The Principles of Natural Taxation</i> (F. T. Stockton)	236
MUKERJEE— <i>The Foundations of Indian Economics</i> (G. B. Roorbach)	237
OGG— <i>Economic Development of Modern Europe</i> (E. L. Bogart)	237

### POLITICAL SCIENCE

DOMINIAN— <i>The Frontiers of Language and Nationality in Europe</i> (C. L. Jones)	238
EVANS— <i>Leading Cases on International Law</i> (L. S. Rowe)	242
ROSENBAUM— <i>The Rule-Making Authority in the English Supreme Court</i> (C. L. King)	239
Science of Legal Method (C. L. King)	239
SATOW— <i>A Guide to Diplomatic Practice</i> (J. W. Garner)	240
SHAMBAUGH (Ed.)— <i>Statute Law-Making in Iowa</i> (F. W. Breimeier)	241
STOWELL AND MUNRO— <i>International Cases, Vol. II, War and Neutrality</i> (L. S. Rowe)	242
WILLOUGHBY, et al.— <i>The Financial Administration of Great Britain</i> (J. A. Fairlie)	243

### SOCIOLOGY

CASTLE— <i>Genetics and Eugenics</i> (C. Kelsey)	244
DAVIES— <i>Social Environment</i> (R. T. W. Bye)	245
ESTABROOK— <i>The Jukes in 1915</i> (C. Kelsey)	245
HEALY— <i>Mental Conflicts and Misconduct</i> (J. P. Lichtenberger)	245
MCCORD— <i>The American Negro as a Dependent, Defective and Delinquent</i> (C. Kelsey)	246



## FOREWORD

The forward looking minds of America are giving thought to the changes and developments in our own domestic institutions which must, despite the stress of war times, be controlled and forwarded. One of the first of the topics to which national attention should be called is the simplification of our machinery of justice with a view to its greater efficiency. The period of much talk about judicial reform of a few years ago is now passing into the period of accomplishment. And of plans for re-formation, the Academy believes that the plan herewith presented by the committee of which Mr. Jessup is Chairman, together with the accompanying papers, is well conceived and eminently worthy of thought and of permanent record. The facts as to the committee are given in the footnote on the first page.

This plan and the papers following it are founded on careful study and research and deliberate discussion. The Academy speaks from all its readers the thoughtful attention the papers deserve. This is a topic that warrants deliberation and study. In this subject there is no place for a decision based on the hearsay findings of a Committee on Rumor. For as is the machinery of justice so will be the justice meted out to property, to liberty, to life itself.

Just what parts of our machinery of justice need simplification and why? What changes have been proposed and what adopted? What changes in the constitution are necessary? In practice acts? In laws of evidence? In judicial administration? What *is* wrong with our justiciary machine and what must we do to set it right?

These are the questions the Academy wanted answered in this volume for the guidance and convenience of its members. Messrs. Jessup and Kelsey have done well their tasks as special editors with full responsibility for the volume, and the Academy herewith speaks from all its readers the appreciation that is their due.

CLYDE L. KING,  
*Editor.*



# APPENDIX

The General Assembly of 1871, in its report on the subject of the proposed amendments to the Constitution, recommended that the people should be asked to vote on the question of whether they desired to retain the existing Constitution, or to adopt the proposed amendments. This recommendation was based on the fact that the existing Constitution was old and worn, and that the proposed amendments were of a nature to improve it. The Assembly also recommended that the amendments should be submitted to the people in a referendum, so that they could express their own views on the matter. This recommendation was followed by the General Assembly in 1871, and the amendments were submitted to the people in a referendum in 1872. The people voted in favor of the amendments, and they have since been a part of the Constitution of the State.

The amendments were submitted to the people in a referendum in 1872, and the people voted in favor of them. The amendments were then adopted by the General Assembly in 1873, and they have since been a part of the Constitution of the State. The amendments were of a nature to improve the existing Constitution, and they have since been a part of the Constitution of the State. The amendments were submitted to the people in a referendum in 1872, and the people voted in favor of them. The amendments were then adopted by the General Assembly in 1873, and they have since been a part of the Constitution of the State.

The amendments were submitted to the people in a referendum in 1872, and the people voted in favor of them. The amendments were then adopted by the General Assembly in 1873, and they have since been a part of the Constitution of the State. The amendments were of a nature to improve the existing Constitution, and they have since been a part of the Constitution of the State. The amendments were submitted to the people in a referendum in 1872, and the people voted in favor of them. The amendments were then adopted by the General Assembly in 1873, and they have since been a part of the Constitution of the State.

(17) 1871-1872  
 1871-1872

# THE SIMPLIFICATION OF THE MACHINERY OF JUSTICE WITH A VIEW TO ITS GREATER EFFICIENCY

REPORT TO THE PHI DELTA PHI CLUB OF NEW YORK CITY BY ITS COMMITTEE  
OF NINE<sup>1</sup>

HENRY W. JESSUP, J.D., Chairman.

In the thirty-fourth of the fifty resolutions written by David Hoffman of the Baltimore Bar, he observed:

Law is a deep science. Its boundaries like space seem to recede as we advance and though there be as much of certainty in it as in any other science, it is fit we should be modest in our opinions and ever willing to be further instructed. Its acquisition is more than the labor of a life, and after all can be with none the subject of an unshaken confidence.<sup>2</sup>

Burke said in reference to the administration of justice that it was the "highest concern of man on earth."

The American Bar Association in the preamble to its Canons of Ethics has declared:

In America where the stability of courts and of all departments of government rests upon the approval of the people, it is peculiarly essential that the system for establishing and dispensing justice be developed to a high point of efficiency and so maintained that the public should have absolute confidence in the integrity and impartiality of its administration. . . . The future of a republic to a great extent depends upon our maintenance of justice pure and unsullied. . . .

---

<sup>1</sup> This committee was appointed at a meeting of the club held on October 23, 1916, for the purpose of considering what changes in the Constitution, statutes and rules operative in the state of New York are essential to the simplification of practice and greater efficiency in the administration of justice. It followed the activities of a former committee known as the Committee of Seven whose report was the first of those issued by any group of lawyers at the time of the debates on judicial reform preceding the New York Constitutional Convention of 1915, and was submitted to and considered by the Judiciary Committee of that Convention. The members of this committee are as follows: Henry W. Jessup, Chairman, Dean Emery, President, *ex officio*, Harry N. French, Edwin S. Lewis, R. A. Mansfield Hobbs, Willard A. Mitchell, Lawrence S. Coit, Hugh R. Partridge, George W. Alger, Leigh K. Lydecker; and Hon. Norman J. Marsh, advising with the committee. Any person desiring to communicate in regard to the subject matter of the report or in regard to ordering reprints thereof may communicate with the chairman at 55 Liberty Street, New York City. Reprints can also be secured by applying to the American Academy of Political and Social Science, Woodland, Ave. and 36th St., Philadelphia.

<sup>2</sup> David Hoffman, *Course of Legal Study*, 2d ed. 1836, Vol. II, p. 751 *et seq.*

## PART ONE—A JUDICIARY ARTICLE FOR THE STATE CONSTITUTION

## I THE NEED FOR IDEALISM

The initiation, or promotion, or effectuation of any reform in methods of administering justice is ever the task of those who are able to visualize that which is not yet realized—that is, of men with ideals. And the “practical men” are often impatient of the idealist. And yet, as M. Woolsey Stryker has said, “Idealism is the most practical thing in the world, because tomorrow is at the doors, and we must meet it!” In the words of Charles A. Towne, “There never was any progress without ideals. . . . Ideals . . . are the basis of all ethics . . . the foundation of all justice. Ideals of right are the fundamental condition of human liberty.”

An ancient seer and reformer, the prophet Joel, recognized the dynamic power of ideals, as a means to an end when he said:

“Your old men shall dream dreams;  
Your young men shall see visions.”

## II SOME FUNDAMENTALS

Your committee recognized at the outset the magnitude and importance of the task entrusted to it, but entered upon it with the more enthusiasm and sympathetic interest because we realized that similar questions were receiving the earnest and patient study of other associations of lawyers throughout the United States, notably in Illinois, California, Mississippi and Massachusetts. Also the American Judicature Society, organized in July, 1913, had been engaged upon the subject since the time shortly subsequent to the launching of this question of greater legal efficiency in the discussion before the Phi Delta Phi Club of New York, February 17, 1913. This had resulted in a paper on that topic printed in *Bench and Bar*,<sup>3</sup> in March of that year.

In order to comprehend more exactly the subjects of this report, which is presented for discussion and criticism by the American bar and by such of the general public as are interested, it is proper to premise certain fundamental propositions to which, by its action heretofore taken, the Phi Delta Phi Club has committed itself. It seems almost too good to be true that the recall-of-judges heresy

<sup>3</sup> Published in New York City.



has almost passed into the category of forgotten movements. At a luncheon given at the Lawyers' Club of New York to the Chief Justice of Korea early in 1913, the late William B. Hornblower in an address of welcome expressed the hope that the recall-of-judges heresy had not yet invaded the jurisdiction of that Oriental jurist. The Chief Justice, through an interpreter, responded that he had observed that the main objectives of Confucius and of the Founder of the Christian religion were similar, in that both contemplated an ideal state of society in which there should be peace, that is, an absence of disputes between man and man. "And therefore," he wittily concluded, "If you are as consistent in your religion as we are in ours, you are working for and towards a state or condition of society known as peace, in which disputes shall be at an end, *and then there will be an automatic recall of judges and lawyers alike.*" We are concerned with the fundamental fact that "the system for establishing and dispensing justice" is, in the United States of America, by no means uniform. It is articulated into complexly differentiated tribunals and the laws that govern the relations of the citizens of the United States to one another are such that status and the enforcement of rights may differ through the mere fact of residence on one side or the other of an imaginary line that marks a state boundary. And in the particular state to which our attention is called, and with whose Constitution and codes and rules of court we have been for a long time occupied, there has been a condition which can hardly be styled as efficient or expeditious, although by the self-sacrificing efforts of the judiciary of the state and the determination to end what is called "the law's delays," great reforms have already been accomplished when the situation in 1917 is contrasted with the situation, say in 1907. Nevertheless, there still exist anomalies, duplications of effort, unnecessary cogs in the judicial machine creating friction, arresting the prompt and expeditious functioning of the machine, and justifying in the opinion of fair-minded lawyers some of the criticism which the general public is so quick to hurl at lawyers and judges and the so-called "system of justice."

Certain cardinal formulae of efficiency have been promulgated by this organization in the report of its Committee of Seven, to which formulae reference will be made below. The dominant idea was the application to the system of courts of justice of the

"efficiency" principles that have been developed for the guidance of other American business.

### III THE NEED FOR EFFICIENCY

Treating the system of administering justice as if it were a great machine, it is obvious that if the courts are to be regulated by the same theories of efficiency as any other administrative business or organization, what we desire must be the frictionless movement of a well-lubricated machine in which all the parts coöperate to produce the desired result. "Peace" in its last analysis is frictionless activity, not inaction or idleness, and frictionless activity is an ideal condition of human life; and either term, strange and anomalous as it may seem, is the ultimate desired condition of the administration of justice, in spite of the fact that the administration of justice relates itself to the settlement of contentious disputes.

The literature of efficiency in recent years asserts the claim that "efficiency," which in respect to any particular machine or form of activity is the product of the greatest desired result with the least friction and delay, is like a science capable of being applied to any given form of human activity and is based on certain fundamental or cardinal principles. In the paper on "Legal Efficiency" above referred to the following summary statement was made:

A number of pamphlets, books, treatises, reports of conferences, have appeared in recent years on the subject of scientific management, or *efficiency*. And it is claimed with great cogency that efficiency is really a science capable of being applied to any given form of human activity and based on certain fundamental or cardinal principles. Mr. Frederick Winslow Taylor emphasizes four, to wit: scientific method; scientific selection of machines; scientific specialization and its development by instruction; scientific coöperation and redistribution of responsibilities. Mr. Harrington Emerson names twelve, to wit: clearly defined ideals; common sense; competent counsel; discipline; fair deal; reliable, immediate, adequate records; dispatch; standards and schedules; standardized conditions; standardized operations; written standard practice instructions; efficiency reward.

With these principles in mind, if we assume that legal efficiency for the purposes of this discussion is ideally possible this side of the Millennial Recall, it can only mean that there shall be the frictionless functioning of all the parts of the great machine of justice wherein the legislature, the courts and the bar shall coöperate in speedy and righteous administration of the law. Such efficiency is a moral duty.



## IS THERE CRITICISM?

So long as legislatures grind out laws which are set aside as unconstitutional, or which speedily become dead letters; so long as there spreads through the country a spirit of dissatisfaction with the administration of justice, which has become embodied in this agitation for the recall of judges; so long as the community indulges freely in criticism of the methods and practices of attorneys as dishonest, tricky or dilatory; just so long may we assume that we have not reached the ideally possible stage of legal efficiency, and are warranted in examining the conditions, attempting to formulate some principles the application of which practically might result in an approximation of our ideal. If we superimpose Mr. Taylor's four fundamentals on the twelve principles formulated by Mr. Emerson, and take, as it were, a composite photograph of both, we might find three principles standing out in this composite relief:

- (a) Definite ideals standardized into a system in the light of experience and common sense.
- (b) Scientific selection of materials and workmen.
- (c) The system moving with dispatch and without friction because of coöperation and redistribution of the strain.

## IV SOME OBSTACLES TO BE MET

It has become a commonplace that litigation connotes delay. The law's delay is popularly supposed to be a *sine qua non* of litigation, and lawyer and judge are, at the bar of public opinion, alike held guilty as the *causa causans* of the condition. So firm and widespread is this conviction that many popular alternatives for the settlement of disputes by courts of justice have been put forward, and some are fully established in operation.

The bar and the legislature, by committees and commissions, have grappled with the problems inherent in the situation, but they have moved slowly—with little unanimity. They have yielded to considerations of political expediency—they have persisted in treating judges as the incumbents of an office carrying emolument, and they resort to medicine to cure or tone up, rather than to surgery to remedy the juridical body.

Your committee has felt, therefore, the need of appealing to the general public. It has dreamed—it sees a vision—it has sought to visualize a new efficiency in the administration of justice, and it offers its ideals for examination, not ignorant of the usual fate of all idealists, but convinced that "tomorrow is at the door," and that the ultimate desired reform must come from the people, guided by the learning and experience, even though restrained by the prejudice and conservatism of the American bar.



## V RESPONSIBILITY OF MEMBERS OF THE BAR

Coincidentally with this agitation with regard to the law's delays, the clamor for the recall of judges, the contention that courts were exceeding their intended powers when they assumed to set aside as unconstitutional the will of the people expressed in the statutes of its legislatures, the bar of the United States and those of most of the individual states have been successfully active in formulating, promulgating and adopting codes of professional conduct or so-called "canons of ethics," which, little by little, *e.g.*, by amendment of the existing rules for the admission of attorneys, have been made in principle and spirit, binding upon those applying to be admitted to the bar. In the 1917 report of the writer, as chairman of the Committee on Professional Ethics to the American Bar Association, is noted the outstanding fact that the legislature of the state of Washington, by chapter 115, L. 1917, §20, enacted that the canons of that Association "shall be deemed the standard of ethics for the guidance of the members of the bar" of that state. The bench and the bar alike, through committees on professional ethics, committees on discipline or grievances, or committees on the unlawful practice of the law, in various jurisdictions have been seeking to write into the decisions of the various states the general principle that these canons supply a norm of conduct to which decent members of the bar must conform.

This movement has gained such headway and is in such general operation that, as Mr. Elihu Root remarked to the framer of this report, "Sufficient rules of conduct have now been formulated and adopted, and we have reached the period for the application of those rules in professional conduct generally."

Consequently, this committee is of the fundamental opinion, and bases its entire report and such recommendations as it may set forth herein, on the principle, that it is the duty of an educated and conscientious bar to give to the matter of the development of the system of administering justice thoughtful, painstaking and self-denying study and attention, in full realization of the fact that such development must be sympathetic, and must be based upon an intelligent apprehension of what our heritage from the past is and what it means. As an alternative, we must be satisfied to have our system of jurisprudence seized upon and dissected in the laboratory of the doctrinaire, or the "social reformer," often unsympathetic

with the value and influence of precedent, who is willing to sacrifice a system to speed, and the general effectiveness and sureness of a rule of law to the Solomon-like end of doing the right thing between two particular individuals.

Even the President of the United States in addressing the American Bar Association in Washington, in 1914, summed up the popular belief that justice administered in a court is not identical with that which "the innate sense of justice in every human breast conceives to be applicable to a particular dispute."

This paradox has been recognized from the beginning of the development of our law. Doctor John Norton Pomeroy in examining the origin of equity jurisprudence and showing the arbitrariness and formalism of the original five actions that constituted enforcement of civil rights in the earliest period of Roman law, quotes from the Institutes:

"All these actions of the law fell gradually into great discredit, because the over-subtlety of the ancient jurists made the slightest error fatal."

Going on later to emphasize the importance of a correct notion of equity, which he says is not a theoretical but a very practical inquiry, he observes:

"If a certain theory of its nature which now prevails to some extent should become universal, it would destroy all sense of certainty and security which the citizen has, and should have, in respect to the existence and maintenance of his juridical rights."

These observations, we may note, were made in 1881. And this conception to which he refers was known, he says, to the Roman jurists, and was described by the phrase *arbitrium boni viri*, which he translates, "the decision upon the facts and circumstances of a case which would be made by a man of intelligence and high moral principle." He closes by observing:

"It needs no argument to show that if this notion should become universally accepted as the true definition of equity, every decision would be a virtual arbitration, and *all certainty in legal rules and security of legal rights would be lost.*"

Popular opinion, however, remains unconvinced. It wants each individual dispute settled right—and if precedents or rules of evidence intervene, it clamors that they be disregarded or overruled.

This is not a fanciful danger. While we do not for a moment



contend that the social development of the last fifteen or twenty years in the way of tribunals *ad rem* where rules of law are thrown to the winds and where disputes are expeditiously adjusted, is a dangerous development, we do contend, for the purposes of this report, that it is a symptomatic development, that it indicates a trend in public opinion that must be reckoned with in the matter of any permanent and profitable reform in procedure and in the organization of our courts; and it will be seen as this report progresses that we have reckoned with this trend and yet have contemplated that some of the suggestions which are put forward are those which may at the outset commend themselves more immediately to the judgment of the people at large than to that of our brethren of the bar. It was because of our consciousness of these divergences of conviction that we quoted from the Hoffman resolution, and we reprofess our diffidence in promulgating the evolutionary (but, we earnestly urge, not revolutionary) suggestions for the elimination of cogs and for speeding up the juridical machine.

#### VI RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE AMERICAN JUDICATURE SOCIETY

The labors of the Constitutional Convention in New York in 1915 came to naught. They were repudiated at the fall elections. The judiciary article fell with the rest, not being separately submitted. But that article fell within the category above noted of "medical" rather than "surgical" remedy. It failed of realizing the philosophical or ideal standard.

It still reckoned with politics and offices, and persons likely to be affected. Little groups here and there were in favor of separate provisions in it, but as a whole it was a mixture and not homogeneously consistent and it commanded no general or enthusiastic support. Great as might have been its value as a step of progress, still it would seem, in the retrospect, as if it would have been merely a side step, a "bypath meadow," a temporarily easier road, but one ultimately to be abandoned, while the great step forward must ultimately be made at the very point of divagation by more drastic, logical and fundamental reorganization. It failed to take into account the full meaning and value of two great movements, to one of which brief allusion has been already made.

There had been growing into an increasing influence a group known as The American Judicature Society, interested in having a



common sense, simple, directly functioning and efficient system of court organization. And alongside this were the activities of the Committee on Uniform State Laws of the American Bar Association, one of the most potent influences for breaking down the complications introduced into the relations of American citizens by the peculiar survival of the theory of the foreignness of each particular state to all of the other states, so that citizens of one state doing business with citizens of another state might in the event of ensuing litigation be confronted with the necessity of conforming to different laws administered under an entirely different procedure.

As to the uniform state laws, the principle of such uniformity, that is as to its desirability in regard to matters in respect of which there never was any substantial defensible reason for diversity, has been recognized and approved by every state of the Union.

In the report of the Committee on Uniform State Laws made to the American Bar Association in 1916, it was said that "the adoption by the various states of uniform state laws which the conference of commissioners has proposed from time to time, has been continuous and increasingly enthusiastic." The committee reports that the Negotiable Instruments Act has been adopted in forty-seven states, the Uniform Warehouse Receipts Act in thirty states, and the Uniform Sales Act in fourteen states. In addition that committee prepared and submitted for adoption uniform acts on divorce, stock transfer, family desertion, probate of foreign wills, marriage evasion, partnership, workmen's compensation and cold storage, and offered with its report of 1916 a uniform land registration act.<sup>4</sup>

The American Judicature Society at the same time had been seeking to frame a model act for the organization of courts, a model practice act and model court rules for the governing of practice, with the laudable idea of making uniform the administration of justice throughout the Union.

The state of New York had, for several reasons, been by way of dominating the practice of other states, perhaps because of the fact that its practice acts were more highly articulated at the time when so many states were considering whether or not to adopt codes. Material was thus afforded for the draftsmen of

<sup>4</sup> See Minutes, American Bar Association, 1916, p. 428 *et seq.*

other states to use in formulating their own codes, merely making differentiations to cover their own peculiar necessities, or assumed requirements. And so, at the time this committee was appointed, and after the failure of the Constitution to be adopted by the people at the election of 1915, the administration of justice in the state of New York was still dominated, controlled and regulated in about as elaborate a manner as it is possible to conceive. It had a Judiciary Article in its Constitution by no means comprehensive because it could not be deemed in and of itself to be all that related to the administration of justice set forth in the Constitution, but, on the other hand, not sufficiently generic, it contained details that ought never to be in a Constitution and restrictions and regulations that, in view of the natural rate of development and evolution in such a community as that of the Empire State, rendered the constitutional regulations inelastic and too rigid in points of detail that ought not to have been included, and subject, in respect to any amendment or change therein, to so much delay and so much machinery and so much missionary expenditure of time and effort to secure any particular change, that it had become a document not adapted to the judicial conditions in popular opinion and in the life of the community.

In the next place, it had a Code of Civil Procedure of no less than 3,384 sections. Many of these were not procedural but substantive; many were hybrid in these two respects, and many more were the subject of numerous amendments by the legislature from time to time. Some of these amendments were the result of painstaking and conscientious effort to improve some particular chapter or title of this code and make it more adaptable to present needs; others were of purely local or private nature, put through the legislature for the purpose of affecting some particular controversy in advance of the day of trial. Some were for the obvious purpose of merely meeting and obviating the effect of some judicial decision based upon the infelicity of particular phraseology. In addition to this, there were rules of practice. There were general rules; then rules made by the Court of Appeals; others by the appellate division of each judicial department; others for the governing of trial terms; others for the governing of special terms, that is, the parts for the trial of causes by a court without a jury, or for the disposition of litigated and unlitigated motions; others



were made by the City Court and others by the Surrogates' Courts. Special rules existed for the county courts and special rules for the municipal courts; with the result that it was not infrequently the case that a member of the bar of New York, admitted to practice in all its courts, would upon being confronted with a case in a court of special or limited jurisdiction, be under the necessity of retaining as counsel, to guide him, one whose practice was more or less exclusively within that court.

The substantive law of the state, starting with the interesting fact that it was the common law except as modified by statute, had developed into a series of volumes of what were called "Consolidated Laws," nearly a dozen in number, and of over 10,000 pages, including amendments and supplements, and two volumes of unconsolidated laws, being a statutory list or record of special, private or local statutes of the state from 1778 to 1911 of about 3,200 pages; mere tabulations of these laws by chapter and year, with a brief statement of the subject and disposition thereof. That this was an intolerable condition everyone had come to realize and a Board of Statutory Consolidation had been created by chapter 713 of the laws of 1913, charged with the duty of simplifying the civil practice in the courts of the state. This board, making a report to the legislature in 1915, summarized the situation as follows:

When the state constitution was adopted, the people of the state accepted as a part of the law of the new commonwealth the common law procedure of England as the same had been modified by the legislature of the colony of New York, subject to such alterations and additions as the legislature of the new state might from time to time enact with reference thereto.<sup>5</sup>

The dissatisfaction with the condition of the procedure in the courts as well as with the general substantive law was voiced in the provision of the constitution of 1846 which directed the legislature to appoint commissioners to reduce into a written and systematic code so much of the whole body of the law of the state as seemed practicable and expedient to them.<sup>6</sup>

Pursuant to this provision of the constitution the Code of Procedure was adopted in 1848 which made substantial changes in the common law practice and regulated the bulk of the procedure by statutory rules.

The Field code, by which name the Code of Procedure of 1848 was commonly called, sought to regulate only the general features of the practice by statute leaving the courts to control the details by means of rules.

This system together with other statutes bearing upon the subject continued

---

<sup>5</sup> Constitution 1777, Art. 35.

<sup>6</sup> Constitution 1846, Art. 1, § 17.



to govern the procedure in the courts until the adoption of the first part of the Code of Civil Procedure in 1877 which with the supplemental chapters added in 1880 has regulated the practice in this state down to the present time.

The Throop code, by which name the Code of Civil Procedure has been known, was based upon the idea of bringing together within the covers of a single book all matters relating to procedure whether substantive or otherwise and regulating all of the details of practice by statutory enactments.

The criticisms that were made against the Code of Civil Procedure at the time of its adoption have been fully justified by experience; and ever since its enactment, speeches, addresses and reports have been hurled against it.

The agitation on the subject resulted in the passage of an act in 1895 providing for the appointment of commissioners to report "in what respects the civil procedure in the courts of this state can be revised, condensed and simplified."<sup>7</sup>

The final report in pursuance of this statute was submitted to the legislature five years later but opposition arose to the plan followed by the commissioners and the report failed of adoption.

In 1899 a report of the Committee on Law Reform of the State Bar Association was made, in which the committee recommended "a simple practice act containing the more important provisions of the present code rearranged and revised, supplemented by rules of court."

A joint committee of the legislature in 1900 recommended a general plan, one of the features of which was "to reduce the general practice provisions to a single brief legislative practice act."

In 1903 a committee called the Committee of Fifteen made a report to the legislature pursuant to chapter 594 of the laws of 1902 in which it made various recommendations which would give as the report states: "A statute covering practice only, supplemented by such rules as may be deemed necessary to carry out fully its provisions."

In 1903 the Committee on the Law's Delay made its report with reference to the condition of procedure in the first department and made certain recommendations which however were not adopted.<sup>8</sup>

#### BOARD OF STATUTORY CONSOLIDATION

At this time the Board of Statutory Consolidation was created by chapter 664 of the laws of 1904 by which it was authorized not only to consolidate the general statutes of the state but to revise the practice in the courts.

The board found the task of simplifying the practice too great a one in conjunction with the work of consolidating the statutes and therefore directed its attention to the latter.

In 1909 the board presented a consolidation of the general substantive statutes of the state which were adopted that year and later it prepared a statutory record of these statutes and also a statutory record of the special, private and local statutes.

The simplification of the practice, however, had not been overlooked by the

<sup>7</sup> L. 1895, ch. 1036.

<sup>8</sup> L. 1902, ch. 485, amended by L. 1903, ch. 634.

board and in 1906 there was prepared a reclassification of the provisions of the Code of Civil Procedure under a logical analysis following the steps in the progress of an action.

In 1912 by chapter 393 the legislature directed the board to examine and report a plan for the classification, consolidation and simplification of the civil practice in the courts of this state and in the following year this report was presented to the legislature.

In 1913 the board was directed to prepare and present to the legislature "a practice act, rules of court and short forms" as recommended by the board in its report to the legislature of 1913.<sup>9</sup>

In accordance with that statute we report to the legislature of 1915 statutes and rules designed to carry out the directions of the legislature and to simplify the practice in the courts of the state.

#### VII GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF REFORM

This report on simplification had been submitted to and discussed by the bar associations of the state of New York through able committees. It has been before the public at public hearings of the Joint Legislative Committee having this report under advisement for the legislature of the state. And it has been carefully examined by this committee with the primary result that a conviction has been formed in their minds that in the nature of things there are two theories of reform. One may be called the patchwork theory, and has high authority in support of it. It consists of emendations, "here a little, there a little, line upon line, line upon line, precept upon precept, precept upon precept," with the result that the modification or change that is sought is distributed over a period of time. The fact that drastic changes will result is concealed from a suspicious public, apprehensive that in some way their liberties or pockets will be unfavorably affected by any reform advocated by lawyers alone.

The other theory of reform is that urged by those who are conscious of the historic value of all developing institutions, but nevertheless have the courage, for it involves courage, to attack this particular problem of reform on the same theory on which the founders of this republic attacked the task of drafting a Constitution and of organizing the courts of the United States and, from time to time, of the several states of the Union. This method, postulates the ideal as its goal, the ideal in a constitutional Judiciary Article and the ideal in the distribution of powers of subsequent

<sup>9</sup> L. 1913, ch. 713,



regulation between the courts and the legislature. Confronted with both ridicule and abuse those who pursue this method must focus their attention undividedly upon the logical consistency of any plan which they put forward. To any limited group, such as this committee frankly concedes itself to be, both in its access to the general mind of the community and by reason of its own pre-dispositions or prejudices, that which may seem logically consistent may nevertheless, when scrutinized by those of wider experience and learning, reveal defects not obvious to the framers. It is for the particular purpose of having such defects revealed that this report is given publicity and presented as an attempt to frame and formulate a concise and generic scheme of legal and judicial efficiency, adaptable to the evolution of the community and its needs and yet sufficiently rigid to preserve from impairment those things which are vital and necessary to the durability of the judicial system.

It will not surprise students of jurisprudence that certain questions emerge in this report which, so far as the state of New York is concerned, may be supposed to have been settled beyond the hope of change. Such, for example, is the reëmergence of the question of an appointive judiciary, with the interesting but vital modification that the appointing power should be, not in a legislature, nor in a governor, but in a chief justice of the state, who himself should be elected by the people, so that the three departments of the people's power, legislative, executive and judicial, *should all have their roots in the popular will, should all be accountable to the people*; but each should be so organized and in particular the judicial power, as to be independent of legislative and executive control, except in certain well-defined respects adequately indicated in the discussion below.

Another feature which emerges in this report, and which it is hoped will lead to immediate intelligent discussion, is that of a general court of plenary jurisdiction, having all the powers and attributes of all the existing courts in the state of New York, but divisible, by its own act, into as many parts or divisions as the exigencies of judicial business may from time to time require, such as an appellate division of last resort, intermediate appellate divisions, probate divisions, divorce divisions, commercial law divisions, tort divisions, criminal parts or divisions, and those in



turn divided into parts dealing with felonies, others dealing with misdemeanors and minor offenses, but all presided over by a judiciary, any member of which has the full plenary power of the court to determine and dispose of causes coming within the jurisdiction of the part over which he is presiding, so that no longer can one enter a court of justice asserting a right or complaining of a wrong and find himself, perhaps after months or years of delay, ejected and informed that he should have applied to some other division of the judicial system of the state and have pursued his remedy in another forum.

Opposition will surely develop to any suggested reform that is comprehensive and drastic, that involves a reforming of the old judicial machine, an elimination of long-familiar cogs that distributed power and wasted it, so that there may be direct transmission of power and as little intervening machinery as possible. Such reforms always arouse opposition. The abolition of a code cannot but lead many lawyers to suppose that, if there is to be repealed all that they know, they will have at an advanced age to learn practice *de novo*, and that their earning capacity will be diminished. In spite of the education and intelligence of the bar as a body, their objection to this particular reform is precisely similar in principle to that of the workmen in England to the introduction in mills and factories of labor-saving machinery, resulting in strikes and disorders, which only, however, in the end redacted upon those who were not able to see that certain things must come.

Also, as to the elimination of courts as separate institutions, having specific and limited powers, differentiating them from other courts, and at the same time preventing them from doing adequate and ample justice in cases which have by reason of special features warranted their assuming jurisdiction, these special courts have advocates and devotees who deprecate as a personal matter any consolidation of them in a court of general plenary jurisdiction. Moreover, the judges of higher courts with which these lesser courts would necessarily be homologated under such a reform cannot resist a feeling of opposition based upon the apparent equality which the judges of these inferior courts would at the outset have in respect of power and jurisdiction (we do not even suggest of salary), and are reluctant to share their dignity with those who were not primarily chosen with a view to their serving as justices of a court

of general jurisdiction. Thus the opposition to any such drastic reform comes from above and from below.

Again, any suggestion of reform must also take into account not only the activities of bar associations and groups of lawyers, students of jurisprudence and men determined to secure the ideal in the administration of the law, but also the opinion and conviction of the man in the street, or the average citizen from whose ranks come the litigants and jurors in the courts of justice of the land. Many members of the community are brought into touch with the administration of justice as jurors, witnesses, litigants, spectators, readers of the public press. Among them, if we may properly judge from current literature, there has grown up an impatience with the operation and application of certain principles of the law, substantive and adjective, including the law of evidence which is betwixt and between; so that it is not unusual to hear a man assert with an air of finality that the object of legal forms and procedural statutes and rules of evidence is to prevent rather than to effectuate justice. Some of these objections and misapprehensions on the part of witnesses, jurors and litigants are amusingly portrayed in a recent publication by a justice of the Municipal Court of New York City.<sup>10</sup>

There is a rule in force in most of the states that one shall not testify to transactions with or communications from or to one since deceased, upon the obvious theory that the person with whom the acts or communications were had cannot contradict them, and the result is that in many probate cases, especially in accountings, it is impossible to ascertain the facts, because of the operation of this rule known as Section 829 of the Code of Civil Procedure, in the state of New York. A case was recently tried where the attorneys were so occupied with the ebullitions of their respective clients attempting to interrupt and contradict one another that neither of them thought to interpose any objections under this section, with the result that the testimony of the witnesses duly sworn, and received by the referee with the determined purpose to ascertain the facts if possible, resulted in all the facts being fully testified to, and when *the facts were all testified to*, a settlement of the controversy resulted in about ten minutes, and the determination of the referee was made upon consent. Whereas, had it not been for the eliciting of this testimony,

<sup>10</sup> *The Man in Court* by Frederick DeWitt Wells, C. P. Putnam's Sons, 1917.



which could have been prevented by objection from either side, the facts out of which the settlement necessarily and expeditiously resulted would not have been known to the adversaries nor to the referee presiding. And so, to many a layman it would appear that a judge might very well be empowered to comment on testimony of this sort, to receive it with the distinct limitation that the question for the jury, if there was a jury, was one of the credibility of the witness testifying on the apparently safe assumption that he could not be contradicted, and permitting the judge to comment on the credibility of the testimony in his charge to the jury, just as he would comment in forming his personal judgment upon evidence if he himself had tried the case without a jury. For to swear a witness to "tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth," and then to prevent him from disclosing to the court the very thing, communication or saying that is determinative of the conduct which is the matter of scrutiny in the particular litigation, seems unfair and preposterous to the ordinary man.

So it is in regard to the rule against hearsay testimony. The man in the street forms his judgment in regard to his every-day affairs, his investments, the enlargement or contraction of his business, his judgment as to the relationship to him of partners, customers, competitors, and so on, on hearsay testimony, and yet when he is in a jury box and sworn to do justice between two adversaries, and to decide the case upon the facts thereof, he finds himself excluded from finding out how it was that one party or the other came to act as he did, although it is a matter of general human cognizance that men act upon what they hear just as much as upon what they observe or feel. So in respect to the rule of hearsay evidence, it is not unlikely that we might find the exceptions to that rule being emphasized, and the rule itself being limited by some such device as was suggested in the rule against testifying to transactions or communications with a decedent.

There is another feature connected with the dissatisfaction with the delay of the courts in disposing of matters committed to their arbitrament, and that is the erection of various bodies by the people having quasi-judicial powers and intended to accelerate determination of matters requiring speedy and authoritative determination, so that commissions of various sorts have been erected. These commissions determine rights and award and deny privileges,



all upon the same kind of testimony that affects the man in the street in making his own daily determinations. In the case of the workmen's compensation boards the people have chosen to enact that their findings of fact shall be conclusive when the propriety of their action is reviewed in the courts, and it is a well-known fact that these workmen's compensation boards, or commissions, brush aside all technicalities of the rules of evidence and try to get at the facts that they want to know. Assuming the validity of the plan of taking the money of an employer regardless of his negligence or the degree of care which he has exercised over those whom he employs, to pay one who, by his own careless or reckless conduct may have invited the disaster, it is nevertheless true that the public has welcomed and approved this rough-and-ready method of getting at the facts and ending a controversy in a minimum of time.

#### VIII THE SIGNIFICANCE OF PUBLIC OPINION

We have therefore to take into consideration, not only the efforts made all over the land to simplify the procedure in the courts and to shorten the time within which a litigant may have his controversy adjudicated and disposed of, but also the efforts of the American Judicature Society to get the bar of the whole country interested in uniformity of court organization and of practice in the court. Not only have we the tendency to press the suggestion that codes be abolished as far as possible in favor of a very concise short practice act, and that the regulation of judicial business be left to the courts so that they may adapt themselves to changing conditions in the simplest and most natural way; but also we have the movement spreading all over the country, aligning the bar on platforms of high ethical standards which bind them not only in their relations to clients and to the courts in which they plead their clients' causes, but in all respects in which they discharge their duties as citizens in the communities in which they live and move and have their being.

There is also the movement just hinted at spreading over the various states of the Union to establish "quick-lunch" tribunals, or boards, or commissions, which do not need to be enumerated. The workmen's compensation commissions, already adverted to, are a sufficient illustration. They are based on a principle which in the higher sense is socialistic; they postulate a liability to pay on the

part of the employer, irrespective of the negligence or fault of his employes. They drive rough-shod over the rules of evidence for the purpose of ascertaining the facts, and in most cases the facts as found by these tribunals are deemed conclusive upon the courts of review.

But it may be well to call attention to one other example. A milestone in the history of such development in New York is marked by the promulgation of the system of "arbitration and conciliation," and the rules for carrying it out adopted in the municipal courts of the city of New York under Section 8 of the *New York Municipal Court Code*, published in the month of April, 1917, providing for an agreement to arbitrate before a justice of the court or any other person. This agreement, after the first hearing, is made binding on the parties. The arbitrator is required to proceed to hear the controversy, and we quote this significant phrase from Rule 3:

He shall not be bound by the rules of evidence, but may receive such evidence as it may seem to him is equitable and proper. Either party may be represented by counsel, but no record of the proceeding before the arbitrator shall be kept, and no expense shall be incurred by him in the proceeding except upon the consent in writing of both parties.

This scheme of arbitration is promulgated contemporaneously with one for conciliation, by which a person may proffer a note of conciliation with regard to any claim which in his opinion may be adjusted without resort to an action at law. And in respect to these notes of conciliation and the hearings before the justice, which are informal, under Rule 4 the following phrases are significant:

The justice hearing the case shall endeavor to effect an amicable and equitable adjustment between the parties . . . . *he shall not be bound by the rules of evidence, but may receive such evidence as seems to him equitable.*

These phrases embody what seem to your committee the most significant development in the public attitude toward the administration of justice, namely, that the public is growing impatient of the application of these time-honored rules for ascertaining facts in courts of justice. The man in the street reaches his conclusions, forms his judgments, conducts his life, in the great majority of instances, on evidence, the value of which depends entirely on the credibility in his opinion of the person who communicates the particular fact or statement to him. If the man in the street were,



by some mysterious law, precluded from receiving information except according to the rules obtaining in courts of justice, and of governing his conduct accordingly, life would be intolerable.

In the interesting and amusing book called *The Man in Court*, above noted, the writer remarks apropos of the attitude of an ordinary jury:

During the trial a feeling of resentment of court procedure grows. It is not the judge any longer who is keeping and delaying them. The witnesses appear like fools, it is true, but the lawyers make them act more foolishly than need be. Why does the judge make such absurd rulings? The law must be an unreasonable thing and the judge evidently knows a great deal about it. *Why can't the witnesses tell what they know?* . . . . The strange part is that when a witness has said something and told how he or she feels about the case, *which is exactly what the jury want to know*, one of the lawyers jumps up and says he moves to strike that part all out, and the judge strikes it out.

It is obvious, therefore, that the investigation of this situation of the administration of justice cannot be fairly or profitably accomplished unless those who have the task in hand keep constantly in mind the popular view and even the popular prejudice with regard to the development of an ideal method of ascertaining the facts in regard to a dispute between litigants in courts of justice.

This problem of increasing the efficiency of our courts presents itself as a problem of loyalty, and warrants an appeal to the public as well as to the profession.

Mr. Elihu Root, in making his presidential address to the American Bar Association in 1916, commented upon the extraordinary increase in national efficiency as one of the most striking effects of the great war in Europe. And after pointing out with prophetic clearness that a similar development must take place in the United States he commented upon the great economic waste in the administration of law, the unnecessary expenditure of wealth and effective working power in effecting this particular function of organized society. After a humorous suggestion that a very considerable percentage of the 114,000 lawyers in the United States, as shown by the census of 1910, could well be spared to do the work on the farms of the country, he declares that the underlying cause of the defective administration of justice is,

that the bar and the people of the country generally proceed upon a false assumption as to their true relation to judicial proceedings. Unconsciously, we all treat



the business of administering justice as something to be done for private benefit, *instead of treating it primarily as something to be done for the public service.*

He points out that, even with so large a leaven in our legislatures of men who are members of the bar, there is

a continual pressure in the direction of promoting individual rights, privileges and opportunities, and very little pressure to maintain the community's rights against the individual, and to insist upon the individual's duties to the community.

He adds,

There are, indeed, two groups of men who consider the interests of the community. They are the teachers in the principal law schools and the judges on the bench. With loyalty and sincere devotion they defend the public right to effective service, but against them is continually pressing the tendency of the bar and the legislatures, and, in a great degree, of the people, towards the exclusively individual view.

After commenting on some defects in the administration of justice under the procedural law as it stands, he observes:

A large part of the detailed and specific legislative provisions regulating practice is really designed to enable law business to be carried on without calling for exercise of discretion on the part of the court, and the evil results of the absurdly technical procedure which obtains in many states really come from intolerance of judicial control over the business of the courts.

And we quote with especial emphasis the following as justifying the general trend of our recommendations:

A clearer recognition of the old idea that the state itself has an interest in judicial procedure for the promotion of justice, and a more complete and unrestricted control by the court over its own procedure would tend greatly to make the administration of justice more prompt, inexpensive and effective. And this recognition must come from the bar itself.

#### IX CONSTITUTIONAL CHANGES

We address ourselves first to the root of the whole matter, namely, to the inquiry to what extent, and in what particulars, ought the Constitution of a state to deal with the administration of justice? What safeguards are essential, keeping in mind the American idea of the threefold functions of government by the people, legislative, executive and judicial? Are any of the present formulae outworn? Or, on the other hand, has experience shown the supe-

rior value of the once-discarded over the experiments of former readjustments?

And if the constitutional provisions are to be purely generic and not specific, then to what extent is that which is specific, but still demands formulation, to be formulated by the legislature, or to be left to the courts themselves?

The American Judicature Society issued in March, 1917, a second draft of a state-wide judicature act, known as Bulletin 7-A, the original bulletin being out of print. In the introductory note the draftsmen of this act commented on the fact that before such an act could become law in any state some revision of the Judiciary article of the local constitution would probably be necessary. This would be particularly true in such a state as New York. Certain measures of reform that have been suggested in that state have been met by the criticism of unconstitutionality. This was after an examination extending over a long period of time by a commission called the Commission on the Law's Delays, by the framing of statutes to carry out the recommendations of that commission and by the actual passage of such statutes. They were vetoed on that ground as contravening the scheme of administration of justice embodied in the constitution of the state. Notably was this the case with regard to speeding up the judicial machine by eliminating the burden laid upon judges of considering procedural and interlocutory matters through the intermediation of masters, appointed somewhat on the English plan. All such proceedings were to be sifted out by them and nothing left to be tried by the courts but issues of fact or of law. This particular measure was vetoed by Governor Odell on the report of the Attorney-General that it would deprive justices of the Supreme Court of powers which were vested in them by the Constitution. Singularly enough, it has developed, upon search, that this opinion is not on file.

Moreover, in the state of New York, certain courts have become known as "constitutional courts," having been either organized pursuant to some constitutional provision or having been recognized in the constitution as existing courts with a jurisdiction to be preserved unchanged, unless in some cases they were capable of being modified by legislative action, in respect of which express permission for action was reserved in the Constitution itself.

Our first task, therefore, and the task of greatest importance is



to suggest to the bar and to the people of the state, by means of a model Judiciary Article, the three fundamental principles of a complete reform:

- (a) A uniform court;
- (b) With administrative and disciplinary machinery inherent within that court; and
- (c) Provision for reducing the volume of business and rendering the course of justice more expeditious and sure. We propose, therefore, the following Judiciary Article, each section being printed in bold face type and the discussion following immediately after each section as the text of our report.

**Section 1.—Judicial Power; Re-constitution of courts.—**

The judicial power of this State shall be vested in the Court of the State of New York. In this Court the People may sue, and without further consent, be sued. Nevertheless, the legislature may provide for a court for the trial of impeachments and for the election and appointment of justices of the peace.

This conception of a unified court is not novel.<sup>11</sup> The state of New York has an elaborate articulation of judicial tribunals. The Supreme Court is a court of general jurisdiction. It holds special and trial terms. It had a criminal branch formerly known as the Oyer and Terminer but now superseded by the "Criminal Part" of the court. It has appellate terms composed of three justices, wherever that term exists, who hear appeals from certain inferior courts. It has an appellate division in each of the four judicial departments where several judges sit in banc and hear appeals from the Supreme Court and from the appellate term in certain cases, and from Surrogates' and County Courts. There is a court of last resort known as the Court of Appeals, which is itself by the Constitution a court of limited jurisdiction, and much of the agitation with regard to judicial reform has arisen by reason of the limitation of the right of appeal to this court of last resort.<sup>12</sup>

There are local courts known as City Courts in various parts of the state. With certain exceptions, there is a County Court in each county. There is a Surrogate Court in each county, although in certain counties the same judicial officer discharges the judicial

<sup>11</sup> See reference in Part II, p. 61, to English Judicature Acts.

<sup>12</sup> See Chapter 290, Laws of 1917.



duties of County Judge and of Surrogate. There are various criminal courts, courts of Special Sessions, General Sessions, Magistrates' Courts. Then there are, in some of the cities, Municipal Courts. Each of these various courts or divisions of courts has its special rules and practice, and such of the courts as are of special jurisdiction may be so closely limited, that when a cause has been finally reached for trial and is to be passed upon, it may develop that the court is without power to grant the relief desired and the litigant be refused relief or remitted to another forum perhaps after the statutory limitation has run against his claim. At the same time the courts of general jurisdiction are protected against the consideration of pecuniarily "small" matters that ought to be tried in the lesser courts. This is accomplished by provisions mulcting the litigant with costs if he improperly engage the attention of that court with the settlement of his petty dispute.

This idea of a uniform court, promulgated by the American Judicature Society, has also been urged by the National Economic League of Boston, the Phi Delta Phi Club of New York City, the so-called "Lawyers' Group for the Study of Professional Problems," in New York City, and as long ago as 1909 was recommended by a special committee of the American Bar Association. The proposition is to abolish all the existing differentiated courts of various jurisdictions and to vest the judicial power of the people in a Court of the State, into which all these existing tribunals shall be consolidated and taken up, with power, as below noted, to divisionalize itself and set up as many parts of first instance or of appeal, and if necessary, of intermediate and of final appeal, as may from time to time be convenient and necessary. These various parts are always to be subject to the control and order of the court itself, so that whenever a litigant having a claim shall bring another into court they shall find themselves in a tribunal adequate to adjust finally and once for all, their mutual rights; and to grant the remedy adequate for the determination of the controversy.

From the theoretical point of view, there obviously should be no maintainable opposition against this suggestion. The recommendation of the American Judicature Society represents a consensus of opinion from all over the United States of members of the bar and of students of the law who have given the matter the most mature consideration. The real objections, the rock upon

which the reform may strike and founder, are local, personal and selfish. It appears to strike at and abolish existing positions carrying emolument or salary, and therefore it is imperative to state at the outset that it need not necessarily do so. Assuming that there are two hundred judicial officers in a given state enjoying different grades of salary as judges of the different courts now existing in that state, it is obvious that such a constitutional reform (adopted by the people and consolidating them all into one court, to be known by a new name or by an existing name of a historic court), can take up into the activities of that court at the outset every existing judicial officer for the term for which he may have been elected, and at the salary payable to him at the time of this evolutionary change. On the other hand, there is an objection on the part of the existing judges of what may be called the higher courts. They now have a differentiation of dignity wholly independent of their larger salaries; which puts them on a plane above and apart from the judges, say, of a municipal or purely local court, and assuming the change to be effected, the various judges will be put upon a plane of judicial equality in that each will be the judge of a general court having power to grant relief and to hear disputes equal to that of every other judge of that court, save and except as the court itself by the machinery below suggested may assign different members of that court to duties in divisional parts. The jurisdiction of these parts may be determined from time to time by the rules of court rather than by a constitution or by a short practice act.

The answer to this objection is that this very fact will result in raising the standard for the selection of judges, whether by election or by appointment, to a common norm and the period of time for which any incumbents in office may still have to serve at the time the change goes through may be disregarded as negligible in view of the larger results to be ultimately achieved. Assume for the moment that a judge of the municipal court is by reason of the adoption of such a Judiciary Article by the people of the state made equal in glory to the judge of the court of last resort. At the same time the differentiation of functions may be preserved by the assignment of the one to a division of last appeal and the assignment of the other to a division of dispossess cases or cases involving no more than a given pecuniary amount.

It is proper to say that this committee takes issue here and



now with the proposition that there ought to be a poor man's court, in the sense in which that proposition is usually urged. Every tribunal of justice ought to be a poor man's court, that is to say, it should not be intended for any particular class of the community. The equality of justice is not subserved by remitting one man to a tribunal presided over by judges differentiated in honor and in respect and emolument from judges whose services are better paid, who are invested with greater jurisdiction and dignity and who are made available only for persons having controversies involving pecuniary amounts that the poor man cannot expect to control. The only differentiation that is consonant with the theory upon which courts of justice should be administered is one which is related to the expedition of business, so that causes which may be described as "short causes," causes which may be categorized under some generic classification, and are capable of being disposed of with a minimum of research and demand upon the time of either counsel or court, may be tried in such tribunals as may properly be erected as divisional parts of the court of the state, *i.e.*, causes not requiring the patient research and analysis, which, for example, a long accounting, or similar litigations may require. Nevertheless, if people were to be satisfied that a uniform court were desirable and would result in the better and more speedy administration of justice, the question of relative dignity or compensation of present incumbents of judicial office would have to be disregarded and not allowed to stand in the way of so great a step forward.

**Section 2.—Existing courts abolished.**—All the existing courts, both of record and not of record, are abolished from and after the last day of December, one thousand nine hundred eighteen.

All their jurisdiction shall thereupon be vested in the Court of the State of New York, and all actions and proceedings then pending in such courts shall be transferred to the Court of the State of New York for hearing and determination.

This section requires no amplification. It is the corollary of Section 1. It provides for eliminating any possible delay or prejudice to any litigants actually involved in suits or proceedings pending at the time of the change.

However, it is an interesting fact that this experiment of consolidation has already been tried in the state of New York with



the most satisfactory results, and that too over almost precisely the same objections as are put forward in discussing this general problem of a unified court. We refer to the change wrought by the Constitution of 1894 in consolidating into the Supreme Court the Superior Court and the Court of Common Pleas. Both of these courts existed and had high and honorable traditions, but they were courts of special and limited jurisdiction, and it had developed that there were cases, even with the powers that those courts possessed, where justice could not be effectually and completely secured by reason of the limitations on the power of the courts and of their judges in the cases coming before them. These courts were thus abolished or taken up into the Supreme Court and the existing judges became judges of the Supreme Court, remaining in office for the terms for which they had been elected or appointed, and their salaries were even made to conform to those of the other justices of the Supreme Court residing in the same counties. The judges affected by this change became some of the most efficient members of the Supreme Court bench and established reputations for learning and industry and efficient dispatch of justice not a whit below that of their associates on the Supreme Court bench. The experiment is, therefore, not a new one, and inconveniences and objections are negligible in view of the advantages in efficiency which this one experience and experiment justify us in believing would necessarily ensue.

**Section 3.—Divisions of the Court of the State of New York.**—The Court of the State of New York shall be organized into divisions, to include always a division of final appeal, and such divisions of intermediate appeal and divisions of first instance as may from time to time be necessary.

The divisionalizing of this court is required by the exigencies of judicial business. Such business has heretofore been dealt with by the legislature as requiring the erection of separate tribunals with special and limited jurisdiction; but the overlapping of jurisdictions, or the conflict of jurisdictions, or mistaken entry into one jurisdiction when the remedy desired could only be secured in another, have in great measure been responsible for the complaints against the administration of justice by disappointed or unsatisfied litigants. Under the divisionalization of a court each part of which had full power to grant adequate relief, no litigant having run his

course could be thrown out upon the very day of trial on the ground that he was in the wrong court. If under the rules a case should be properly disposed of by a judge assigned to a particular division, and had been reached before a judge in another division, it could be transferred without loss of time or other advantage and be forthwith disposed of.

The discussion under this particular section will turn entirely upon the propriety of providing in the Judiciary Article itself that there should always be a division of final appeal and divisions of intermediate appeal, on the one hand, and the general proposition that there should be such divisions of appeal, whether final or intermediate, as the court might from time to time by its order prescribe. It is not vital to this discussion that the question shall be disposed of at this time. The bar and the litigants of any particular state may differ as to whether a party has a right to more than one appeal, or if they agree that every litigant is entitled to one appeal whether that appeal shall be in all cases to the court of last resort. But it is proper to note that the scheme obtaining in the state of New York for what are called appellate divisions of the Supreme Court (to which appeals except in capital cases must go, and which shall serve as a sort of clearing house for appellate business, so that certain cases can never pass that court, whereas other cases may go up as a matter of right or as a matter of permission) is a scheme not generally obtaining throughout the United States and has resulted in certain cases in the complaint that, in the uncertainty as to whether a case was going to the court of last resort, a particular appellate division might not deal with the case in the same manner and with the same degree of care that they would have dealt with it, had it been certain that the case could go no further.<sup>13</sup> With this criticism of the appellate judiciary, in so far as it involves a charge of carelessness, your committee is not in sympathy and does not endorse the complaint, although it recognizes its existence. The point is that until the adjudication embodied in a judgment or final order of the particular appellate division is rendered, it may not develop

<sup>13</sup>The finality of the determinations of the appellate division and the consequent relief of the Court of Appeals have been emphasized by legislation enacted during the current year which, however, it is not necessary to discuss at length. It is remedial legislation, not curative. It does not strike at the "tap root" of the difficulty and complaint.



whether the case is to be affirmed or reversed and if reversed whether it is reversed on the law or on the facts, or on both, and the questions that emerge in regard to the right of appeal to the Court of Appeals have become involved in minute refinements of judicial decision. Special books have been written dealing exclusively with this question of appeals, and the whole matter is involved in technicalities beyond the grasp of the ordinary practitioner.

Suffice it to say that the scheme of intermediate appellate divisions and the limitation of appeals therefrom in certain cases was a device put forward in the constitutional convention of 1894 for the purpose of relieving the pressure on the Court of Appeals which was behind its calendar, and has been continued ever since. The arguments in favor of it are that it has resulted in the erection of tribunals of intermediate appellate jurisdiction of the highest dignity, ability and industry; nearly two hundred volumes of reports of their decisions have been handed down since the erection of these courts, each of these volumes running from 700 to 800 pages. But in certain cases the determination of these appellate divisions, on similar questions, have been conflicting, and there has been no assured method of resolving these conflicts of decision in cases where the particular litigant lacked the inclination or money or right to go to the Court of Appeals. On the other hand the contention of many is that there should be an enlarged Court of Appeals; and the objection to such a court is immediately made that when there have been "second divisions" of this court, or "commissions of appeals" set up, sitting concurrently to relieve it from an overcrowded calendar, there was the same possibility of conflicting decisions, and this possibility was an insuperable objection to the scheme of an enlarged court.

In answer to this contention it may very properly be urged that if there were but one court of last resort and no courts of intermediate appeal, and that court of last resort consisted of twenty-five or thirty members, then that court should sit in banc, by a majority, on all questions involving the life of citizens or questions of constitutional law, but that other appeals should be classified and categorized and should be heard before divisional parts of that court, consisting of seven or nine judges, three or more of whom should sit concurrently. There would be no conflicting determinations, and in any case that might seem to involve a possible conflict



of determination between one of these divisional parts and another, the rules of the court might prescribe that such divergencies in the two cases where the conflict developed should be submitted on the record to the court sitting in banc for its determination, and before the decision was published. To have one court of last resort sitting in parts, and they sitting coincidently, would multiply the output of determinations by that court directly in the ratio that the number of such parts bears to the present single session of a court of last resort. It would eliminate the necessity of the intermediate appeals; it would shorten the time within which the litigant could reach his final determination and it would lessen the cost to the litigant in professional fees and in the cost of preparing records for the two successive appellate tribunals.

But whether there be a court of last resort and intermediate appellate tribunals or only one Court of Appeals, the practical suggestion is that *that shall be a matter for the general court itself to determine*. It should, therefore, be vested with permissive power to divisionalize itself in the matter of appeals as in other matters as from time to time the exigencies of judicial business might require. The matter ought not to be foreclosed by the Constitution itself, nor ought it to be left to the legislature to determine by statutes or amendments thereto made from time to time, perhaps at the instance of parties having a particular axe to grind and a particular litigation which they desire either to end or to carry still further.

In the English Judicature Act there is provision made under which the "Court of Appeal" may sit in divisions and under which

for all the purposes of and incidental to the hearing and determination of any appeal within its jurisdiction and the amendment, execution and enforcement of any judgment or order made on any such appeal, and for the purpose of every other authority expressly given to the Court of Appeal by this Act, the Court of Appeal shall have all the power, authority and jurisdiction by this act vested in the High Court of Justice.

It was also provided that,

Every appeal to the Court of Appeal shall, where the subject-matter is a final order, decree, or judgment, be heard before not less than three judges of the said court sitting together, and shall, when the subject-matter of the appeal is an interlocutory order, decree, or judgment, be heard before not less than two judges of the said court sitting together.

And if any doubt arises as to what decrees, orders or judgments are final and what are interlocutory, the question is determined by the Court of Appeals as a body.

We simply cite these provisions of the English organization in order to show that our suggestions are not unheard of, nor unworkable.

**Section 4.—Judicial departments.**—The present four judicial departments of this State are continued, but the legislature may alter from time to time the boundaries thereof, except that the first judicial department shall always consist of the counties of New York and of the Bronx, and the others shall be bounded by county lines, and be compact and equal in population as nearly as possible. The present number of judicial departments shall not be increased.

There shall not be more than one division of intermediate appeal in each judicial department.

This section requires no amplification.

**Section 5.—Chief justice and justices.**—The Court of the State of New York shall consist of one chief justice and of as many justices as there are justices and judges in the existing courts of records, hereby abolished.

The chief justice shall be elected by the people of this State for a term of \_\_\_\_\_ years, and may be re-elected for one or more terms. Should the office become vacant during any term, the governor shall fill it by appointment for the remainder of the term.

The justices shall be appointed by the chief justice, subject to confirmation by the Board of Assignment and Control.

No person shall be elected chief justice nor appointed justice who has not been a member in good standing of the bar of this State for at least ten years.

The justices shall serve during good behavior or until they shall have attained the age of seventy years; but any justice who shall have served continuously for fifteen years and shall have attained the age of sixty-five years may apply to the Board of Assignment and Control to be retired, and, upon that Board certifying that the reasons assigned by him are sufficient, he shall be so retired.

The salaries of the chief justice and of the justices and of the official staff and of the members of the Committee of Discipline who are not justices shall be regulated by the legislature, but no salary of any justice shall be diminished during his term of office.

A justice, whose term of office shall after fifteen years of service cease by reason of age or retirement, shall receive an annual compensation equal to two-thirds of the salary he received during the last year of his term.

The Board of Assignment and Control may certify that the number of justices shall be reduced, and thereafter no vacancy shall be filled until the number shall be reduced accordingly. The number of justices shall not be increased except by the legislature upon application of the Board of Assignment and Control.

It is obvious that this section presents, in the state of New York at least, the most controversial point in this whole report. At the time of the Constitution of 1846 the state departed from the appointive and resorted to the elective judiciary system. And from the standpoint of the individual, local electors, the idea is abhorrent to them that they are not competent to select proper and efficient judges of their own causes. And today, as in the days when Rufus Choate made his memorable address to the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention of 1850, when the action of the people of the state of New York was still fresh in the memories of men, it is still true that the most insidious and yet unfair answer to the argument for an appointive judiciary is: Will you not trust the people? As he remarked in his address:

That is a very cunning question, very cunning indeed. Answer it as you will, they think they have you. If you answer yes, that you are afraid to trust the people, then they cry out, "He blasphemeth." If you answer no, you are not afraid to trust them, then they reply, "Why not permit them to choose their judges?"

He undertook to solve the dilemma by what he characterized as "a safe general proposition":

If the nature of the office be such, the qualifications which it demands, and the stage on which they are to be displayed be such, that the people can judge of those qualifications as well as their agents; and if, still farther, the nature of the office be such that the tremendous ordeal of a severely contested popular election will not in any degree do it injury,—will not deter learned men, if the office needs learning, from aspiring to it; will not tend to make the successful candidate a respecter of persons, if the office requires that he should not be; will not tend to weaken the confidence and trust, and affectionate admiration of the community towards him, if the office requires that such be the sentiments with which he should be regarded,—then the people should choose by direct election. If, on the other hand, from the kind of qualifications demanded, and the place



where their display is to be made, an agent of the people, chosen by them for that purpose, can judge of the qualifications better than they can; or if from its nature it demands learning, and the terrors of a party canvass drive learning from the field; or if it demands impartiality and general confidence, and the successful candidate of a party is less likely to possess either,—then the indirect appointment by the people, that is, appointment by their agent, is wisest.

This statement was prefaced by that great advocate with a discussion of what constitutes the best judge, the good judge, the judge whom the people of the state should desire to put and maintain upon the bench. And because this oration is a milestone in the discussion of this subject and is hard for the average reader to find, we quote these classic passages:

In the first place, he should be profoundly learned in all the learning of the law, and he must know how to use that learning. Will anyone stand up here to deny this? In this day, boastful, glorious for its advancing, popular, professional, scientific, and all education, will any one disgrace himself by doubting the necessity of deep and continued studies, and various and thorough attainments, to the bench? He is to know, merely the law which you make, and the legislature makes, not constitutional and statute law alone, but that other, ampler, that boundless jurisprudence, the common law, which the successive generations of the State have silently built up; that old code of freedom which we brought with us in the *Mayflower* and *Arabella*, but which in the progress of centuries we have ameliorated and enriched, and adapted wisely to the necessities of a busy, prosperous, and wealthy community,—that he must know. And where to find it? In volumes which you must count by hundreds, by thousands; filling libraries; exacting long labors,—the labors of a life-time, abstracted from business, from politics; but assisted by taking part in an active judicial administration; such labors as produced the wisdom and won the fame of Parsons and Marshall, and Kent and Story, and Holt and Mansfield. If your system of appointment and tenure does not present a motive, a help for such labors and such learning; if it discourages, if it disparages them, in so far it is a failure.

In the next place, he must be a man, not merely upright, not merely honest and well-intentioned,—this of course,—but a man who will not respect persons in judgment. And does not every one here agree to this also? Dismissing, for a moment, all theories about the mode of appointing him, or the time for which he shall hold office, I am sure, we all demand, that as far as human virtue, assisted by the best contrivances of human wisdom, can attain to it, he shall not respect persons in judgment. He shall know nothing about the parties, everything about the case. He shall do everything for justice; nothing for himself; nothing for his friend; nothing for his patron; nothing for his sovereign. If on one side is the executive power and the legislature and the people,—the sources of his honors, the givers of his daily bread,—and on the other an individual nameless and odious, his eye is to see neither, great nor small; attending only to the “trepidations of the balance.” If a law is passed by a unanimous legislature, clamored for by the

general voice of the public, and a cause is before him on it, in which the whole community is on one side and an individual nameless or odious on the other, and he believes it to be against the Constitution, he must so declare it,—or there is no judge. If Athens comes there to demand that the cup of hemlock be put to the lips of the wisest of men; and he believes that he has not *corrupted the youth, nor omitted to worship the gods of the city, nor introduced new divinities of his own*, he must deliver him, although the thunder light on his unterrified brow.

This, Sir, expresses, by very general illustration, what I mean when I say I would have him no respecter of persons in judgment. How we are to find, and to keep such an one; by what motives; by what helps; whether by popular and frequent election, or by executive designation, and permanence dependent on good conduct in office alone—we are hereafter to inquire; but that we must have him,—that his price is above rubies—that he is necessary, if justice, if security, if right are necessary for man, all of you, from the East to West, are, I am sure, unanimous.

And, finally, he must possess the perfect confidence of the community, that he bear not the sword in vain. To be honest, to be no respecter of persons, is not yet enough. He must be believed such. I should be glad so far to indulge an old-fashioned and cherished professional sentiment as to say, that I would have something of the venerable and illustrious attach to his character and function, in the judgment and feelings of the commonwealth. But if this should be thought a little above, or behind the time, I do not fear that I subject myself to the ridicule of any one, when I claim that he be a man towards whom the love and trust and affectionate admiration of the people should flow; not a man perching for a winter and a summer in our court-houses, and then gone forever; but one to whose benevolent face, and bland and dignified manners, and firm administration of the whole learning of the law, we become accustomed; whom our eyes anxiously, not in vain, explore when we enter the temple of justice; towards whom our attachment and trust grow even with the growth of his own eminent reputation. I would have him one who might look back from the venerable last years of Mansfield, or Marshall, and recall such testimonies as these to the great and good Judge:

"The young men saw me, and hid themselves; and the aged arose and stood up.

"The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand upon their mouth.

"When the ear heard me, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me.

"Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

"The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me, and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

"I put on righteousness and it clothed me. My judgment was as a robe and a diadem. I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

"I was a father to the poor, and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

"And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth."

Give to the community such a judge, and I care little who makes the rest of the Constitution, or what party administers it. It will be a free government, I



know. Let us repose, secure, under the shade of a learned, impartial and trusted magistracy, and we need no more.

And now, what system of promotion to office and what tenure of office is surest to produce such a judge? Is it executive appointment during good behavior, with liability, however, to be impeached for good cause, and to be removed by address of the legislature? or is it election by the people, or appointment by the executive for a limited term of years?

The Chief Justice, elected by the people, is their "agent," in the meaning of Mr. Choate's great argument, no less than is the chief executive of the state.

At the same time Rufus Choate called the attention of that Convention to the discussions in *The Federalist*<sup>14</sup> in which the pur-

<sup>14</sup>"That 'there is not liberty, if the power of judging be not separated from the legislative and executive powers.' It proves, in the last place, that as liberty can have nothing to fear from the judiciary alone, but would have everything to fear from its union with either of the other departments; that, as all the effects of such an union must ensue from a dependence of the former on the latter, notwithstanding a nominal and apparent separation; that as, from the natural feebleness of the judiciary, it is in continual jeopardy of being overpowered, awed or influenced by its coördinate branches; that, as nothing can contribute so much to its firmness and independence as *permanency in office*, this quality may therefore be justly regarded as an indispensable ingredient in its Constitution; and, in a great measure, as the *Citadel* of the public justice and the public security.

"The complete independence of the courts of justice is peculiarly essential in a limited constitution. By a limited constitution, I understand one which contains certain specified exceptions to the legislative authority; such, for instance, as that it shall pass no bills of attainder, no *ex post facto* laws, and the like. Limitations of this kind can be preserved in practice no other way than through the medium of the courts of justice; whose duty it must be to declare all acts contrary to the manifest tenor of the Constitution void. Without this, all the reservations of particular rights or privileges would amount to nothing.

"Some perplexity respecting the right of the courts to pronounce legislative acts void, because contrary to the Constitution, has arisen from an imagination that the doctrine would imply a superiority of the judiciary to the legislative power. It is urged that the authority which can declare the acts of another void, must necessarily be superior to the one whose acts may be declared void. As this doctrine is of great importance in all the American constitutions, a brief discussion of the grounds on which it rests cannot be unacceptable.

"There is no position which depends on clearer principles than that every act of a delegated authority, contrary to the tenor of the commission under which it is exercised, is void. No legislative act, therefore, contrary to the Constitution, can be valid. To deny this, would be to affirm, that the deputy is greater than his principal, that the servant is above his master; that the representatives of the people are superior to the people themselves; that men, acting by virtue of powers, may do not only what their powers do not authorize, but what they forbid.

"If it be said that the legislative body are themselves the constitutional



pose of an independent judiciary is vindicated, and appointment during good behavior as the means of such independence is vindicated also, and he had recourse to observations which strike at the root of the dissatisfaction popularly entertained of such acts of the

judges of their own powers, and that the construction they put upon them is conclusive upon the other departments, it may be answered, that this cannot be the natural presumption, where it is not to be collected from any particular provisions in the Constitution. It is not otherwise to be supposed, that the Constitution could intend to enable the representatives of the people to substitute their *will* to that of their constituents. It is far more rational to suppose, that the courts were designed to be an intermediate body between the people and the legislature, in order, among other things, to keep the latter within the limits assigned to their authority. The interpretation of the laws is the proper and peculiar province of the courts. A Constitution is, in fact, and must be, regarded by the judges as a fundamental law. It must therefore belong to them to ascertain its meaning, as well as the meaning of any particular act proceeding from the legislative body. If there should happen to be an irreconcilable variance between the two, that which has the superior obligation and validity ought, of course, to be preferred; in other words, the Constitution ought to be preferred to the statute, the intention of the people to the intention of their agents.

"Nor does the conclusion by any means suppose a superiority of the judicial to the legislative power. It only supposes that the power of the people is superior to both; and that where the will of the legislature declared in its statutes, stands in opposition to that of the people declared in the Constitution, the judges ought to be governed by the latter, rather than the former. They ought to regulate their decisions by the fundamental laws, rather than by those which are not fundamental.

"This exercise of judicial discretion, in determining between two contradictory laws, is exemplified in a familiar instance. It not uncommonly happens, that there are two statutes existing at one time, clashing in whole or in part with each other, and neither of them containing any repealing clause or expression. In such a case, it is the province of the courts to liquidate and fix their meaning and operation. So far as they can, by any fair construction be reconciled to each other, reason and law conspire to dictate that this should be done. Where this is impracticable, it becomes a matter of necessity to give effect to one, in exclusion of the other. The rule which has obtained in the courts for determining their relative validity is, that the last in order of time shall be preferred to the first. But this is a mere rule of construction, not derived from any positive law, but from the nature and reason of the thing. It is a rule not enjoined upon the courts by legislative provision, but adopted by themselves, as consonant to truth and propriety for the direction of their conduct as interpreters of the law. They thought it reasonable, that between the interfering acts of an *equal* authority, that which was the last indication of its will should have the preference.

"But in regard to the interfering acts of a superior and subordinate authority, of an original and derivative power, the nature and reason of the thing indicate

judiciary as for the moment arrest and interfere with the will of the people, as expressed by their legislatures from time to time, by virtue of that interpretative power vested in the judiciary of determining whether a given statute runs counter to the Constitution of the state or of the United States. Mr. Choate observed:

Sir, it is quite a striking reminiscence, that this very paper of *The Federalist*, which thus maintains the independence of the judiciary, is among the earliest, perhaps the earliest, enunciation and vindication, in this country, of that great truth, that in the American politics, the written Constitution—which is the record of the popular will—is above the law which is the will of the legislature merely; that if the two are in conflict, the law must yield and the Constitution must rule; and that to determine whether such a conflict exists, and if so, to pronounce the law invalid, is, from the nature of the judicial office, the plain duty of the judge. In that paper this fundamental proposition of our system was first presented, or first elaborately presented, to the American mind; its solidity and its value were established by unanswerable reasoning; and the conclusion that a bench, which was charged with a trust so vast and so delicate, should be as independent as the lot of humanity would admit—of the legislature, of the executive, of the temporary popular majority, whose will it might be required thus to subject to the higher will of the Constitution, was deduced by a moral demonstration. Beware, Sir, lest truths so indissolubly connected—presented together, at first:—adopted together—should die together. Consider whether, when the judge ceases to be independent, the Constitution will not cease to be supreme. If the Constitution does not maintain the judge against the legislature, and the executive, will the judge maintain the Constitution against the legislature and the executive?

the converse of that rule as proper to be followed. They teach us, that the prior act of a superior, ought to be preferred to the subsequent act of an inferior and subordinate authority; and that, accordingly, whenever a particular statute contravenes the constitution, it will be the duty of the judicial tribunals to adhere to the latter, and disregard the former.

"It can be of no weight to say, that the courts, on the pretense of a repugnancy, may substitute their own pleasure to the constitutional intentions of the legislature. This might as well happen in the case of two contradictory statutes; or it might as well happen in every adjudication upon any single statute. The courts must declare the sense of the law; and if they should be disposed to exercise *will* instead of *judgment*, the consequence would equally be the substitution of their pleasure to that of the legislative body. The observation, if it proved anything, would prove that there ought to be no judges distinct from that body.

"If then the courts of justice are to be considered as the bulwarks of a limited Constitution, against legislative encroachments, this consideration will afford a strong argument for the permanent tenure of judicial offices, since nothing will contribute so much as this to that independent spirit in the judgments, which must be essential to the faithful performance of so arduous a duty."—*The Federalist*, number LXXVIII, New York, June, 1788.



What the working of this principle in the national government has been, practically, there is no need to remind you. Recall the series of names, the dead and living, who have illustrated that bench; advert to the prolonged terms of service of which the country has had the enjoyment; trace the growth of the national jurisprudence; compare it with any other production of American mind or liberty; then trace the progress and tendencies of political opinions, and say if it has not given us stability and security, and yet left our liberties unabridged. . . .

It will be recalled that Montesquieu, in emphasizing the necessity for a separateness between the executive, legislative and judicial branches or functions of government, nevertheless allowed that in the British Constitution, which was his great model, there were certain features which might be described as "coöperation in certain rights" between the various separate branches of authority.

In *The Federalist* Alexander Hamilton interpreted the proposition laid down by Montesquieu as amounting to no more than this, "That where the whole power of one department is exercised by the same hands which possess the whole power of another department, the fundamental principles of a free Constitution are subverted." And he points out in the Constitutions of the different states, that New Hampshire's, which was the last to be framed, recognized "the impossibility and inexpediency of avoiding any mixture whatever of these departments"; and qualified the doctrine by declaring that "The legislative, executive and judicial powers ought to be kept as separate from and independent of each other as the nature of free government will admit; or as is consistent with that chain of connection that binds the whole fabric of the Constitution in one indissoluble bond of unity and amity." On the other hand, he points out that the Constitution of Massachusetts declares, "That the legislative department shall never exercise the executive and judicial powers, or either of them; the executive shall never exercise the legislative or judicial, or either of them; the judicial shall never exercise the legislative or executive, or either of them."

The Constitution of New York, however, at that time contained no declaration on the subject but gave nevertheless to the executive a partial control over the legislative, "and what is more; gives a like control to the judicial department and even blends the executive and judiciary departments in the exercise of this control." So that in respect to certain appointments the members of the legislative are associated with the executive authority in the appointment of both



executive and judiciary officers. And its court for the trial of impeachments and corrections of error is to consist of one branch of the legislature and the principals of the judiciary department.

Upon re-reading Section 5 above, in the light of the foregoing, your committee hopes that the idea will at once strike the reader that the suggestion here made that the chief justice of a state, the primary judicial officer of the Court of the State, being elected by the people for the primary purpose of appointing the judiciary of the state from time to time, will harmonize the difficulties that at one time emerged through the dedication of the power of appointment to the executive; and at the same time preserve to the people the fundamental right, inherent in our system of government, of dominating the judicial branch of our government by the right of election at its source, and yet preserve the independence of the judiciary by not making them subject to the occasionally arbitrary will of the executive or to the influence of political considerations or emergencies, thus removing once for all partisanship from the serious matter of selection of judicial candidates, in short, of insuring the selection of that type of judges visualized by Mr. Choate in his incomparable vision.

We have given careful consideration to the proposal submitted in 1916 by the New York Short Ballot Organization to the legislature of that state. It suggests nominations to the people by the Governor, four weeks before the time closes for nominating judges. The purpose is to create "a judiciary that is ordinarily appointive (in effect) but with the appointments subject to challenge, and to confirmation or rejection by the people."

The proposal comments on the fact that in the Constitutional Convention of 1915 the fight for a return to the appointive system was lost. But the people rejected the work of the Convention *in toto*, so that no such deduction is fair. But every argument leading up to the recommendation of a change in the method of selecting judges applies in favor of our recommendation. We quote only one paragraph to prove this. If you read "Chief Justice" for "Governor" this is shown by Paragraph III, which reads:

III A more responsible method of nomination will give to the people better control over the judiciary than they now possess, inasmuch as it is far easier for the people to get the kind of Governor [read: chief justice] they want and thereby automatically secure the corresponding kind of judges than it is for them to have

to stand guard over their interests in every separate judicial contest amid the confusion of political campaigns. This constitutes in brief our answer to those who allege that we are trying to take away from the people the choosing of judges, a statement based on the superficial assumption that to have an officer *elected* by the people is equivalent to having that officer *chosen* by the people. There are still many who deceive themselves by failing to see that in a given case the appointive way may be more democratic than the elective way, and it was, of course, this instinctive, unreasoning opposition to cutting out the unworkable sections of the elective list that made the whole Short Ballot movement necessary. Democracy does not mean having the people *elect* everybody, it means having the people *control* everybody.

What are the practical features of the subject contained in this section?

The election of the chief justice by the people.

In relation to this it may be said that the highest and best result could be achieved if that were a separate election, held in the spring of the year on the expiries of the terms of office. The election of such an officer would engage the attention and interest of the bar to a degree never before realized and the bar would exercise its influence and its ability to choose in a manner not at present possible.

No one could hope to secure the nomination to so important an office who was not, equally with the Governor of the state, a man of outstanding reputation and learning, and, additionally, of standing at the bar. While the duties of his office would be selective and administrative, rather than judicial, under the structural scheme elaborated in these recommendations, nevertheless the position would be the highest attainable by a member of the bar of the state, in dignity, in influence and importance.

No man, however great his practice or income, could afford to disregard the summons of his brethren of the bar that he should place himself at the head of this great coördinate branch of the government of the state. And so high should be the office in dignity, emolument and influence, that the man of petty disposition, the man purely partisan, the schemer, the politician, the practitioner upon whose career any blot of suspicion or distrust may have rested, could not successfully aspire to or attain it.

It is idle argument to say that to create a chief justice with powers of appointment so far-reaching would be to throw the judiciary into politics. It begs the whole question. If the President of the United States can be trusted to appoint the judiciary of the fed-



eral bench, presumably the Chief Justice of the United States could be similarly trusted, and yet we know that the executives of the nation and of the several states have often made appointments for particularly personal reasons, and the temptation and the risks of yielding to such temptation would be far greater when exercised by one not committed to a particular career, but still engaged in his progress toward further and perhaps higher political honors and desirous of welding together a support and adherence that will facilitate his further progress. The chief justiceship of the state would represent the summation of a career, the highest and best gift of the profession, and by the simple device of permitting the chief justice to continue as an officer of the court or of retiring full of honors, ability, any lawyer or judge, though garbed in the cloak of poverty, might still covet and enjoy so high a position.

It must be borne in mind that Section 5 provides that the appointments, by the chief justice, are to be "subject to confirmation by the Board of Assignment and Control."

On the other hand, it is obvious at the outset, that if such a change were to be effected, the first chief justice of a given state would only enjoy this right to appointment in the case of individual judges of the various courts consolidated into the court of the state as their several terms of office to which they may previously have been elected should fall in by expiration, or by death; that is to say, the power would be, from the very beginning, a limited one and would involve the selection of persons qualified to succeed to the outgoing or deceased judge in the particular tasks to which he may have been assigned, and the duties which he was discharging. Surely a chief justice would be more competent to make more proper selections in the ordinary course than a governor, regardless of the fact that such chief justice as well as the Governor, might be from time to time the exclusive choice of a party rather than of the people of the whole state. The fact remains, and it ought to be recognized, that in a matter of such importance the bar of the state as a rule would have little difficulty in selecting the man to whom, above all others, such a gift as the nomination to this office, ought to be proffered.

It may as well be noted in this connection under the subdivision as to serving during good behavior, that it is the theory of this unified court that it shall be self-disciplinary.



We recognize the judge to be a public officer and as a public officer he should be subject to impeachment in the name of the people, *in the same manner as any other public officer*. It is proper that there should be a court for the trial of such impeachments but it ought to have its place in that part of the Constitution or statutes of the state which relates to public officers, and not in a Judiciary Article. *The court for the trial of impeachments is not a court of justice; it is a tribunal of the people*. The considerations that move the manifold constituents of that tribunal are usually political. It is only in cases of the utmost scandal, where the patience of the public has been exhausted by the acts of a corrupt and venal judge, that the determinations of such tribunal may be characterized as just and impartial. In many cases the determinations of such tribunals are unsatisfactory, even where they result in driving from the bench one against whom charges have been preferred. The power to remove from its body an unfit judge for good and sufficient reason, and upon hearing duly had, ought to be vested in the court itself, and we refer accordingly to Section 10 below dealing with the subject of discipline of members of the bench and of the bar alike by a board or committee of the court, having jurisdiction exclusively of questions of that character. Apart from such cases, judges should serve during good behavior, and in order that the career of a judge may be a career, he ought to be able to look forward, at the expiration of his service, when he is full of years, to a continuation in part, at least, of the support upon which he has had to rely and not be required to reënter the practice of the law, rendered precarious by his age, although in many cases it might be rendered profitable by his experience gained upon the bench. In the state of New York the device of official referees is a recognition of the value and importance of the pension system, although adopted in the face of an outstanding prejudice against any such pension system.

Once the initial step has been taken, the number of judges being at that moment determined by the experience of the people up to that time, and all the existing judges taken up by the process of consolidation into the new court of the state, they will be grouped by the Board of Assignment and Control to the discharge of the various divisional duties which the court itself may have determined to be necessary, differentiating these parts according to their jurisdiction and function and assigning the existing judges to the con-

tinued performance of those duties, they have immediately been discharging. As these judges die, or their then terms of office expire, the court by the same Board may determine that successors need not be selected, thus reducing the number of judges if the amount of business does not require their continuance. But it is provided by the last clause of the section that the number of judges shall not be increased, except at the direction of the people, expressed through the legislative will.

It will be noted, finally, in this connection, that the term of office of the chief justice of the state can be made short. Two considerations lead to this recommendation: First, the office is intended to appeal to the leader of the bar for the time being, a man necessarily in most cases advanced in years, and upon whom the burden of his office should not be too long laid; in the second place, it recognizes the idea of accountability to the people and that they thereby will be afforded an opportunity in respect of their control of the judiciary branch of their government, to call, through the chief justice, the administration of justice to account at stated intervals by voicing anew their choice of the one through whom that control is exercised.

**Section 6.—Annual convention and special meetings of the justices.**—The justices shall convene annually in January to elect the Committee of Discipline, a presiding justice of the section of appeal and presiding justices of the divisions of intermediate appeal, if any be organized in the several judicial departments, and to determine any matters relative to the Court of the State of New York that it is within their province to determine. They will also elect one justice from each judicial department to serve on the Board of Assignment and Control.

The Board of Assignment and Control may at any time call special meetings either of all the justices or of the justices of any judicial department.

**Section 7.—Removal or impeachment of justices.**—Justices may be removed by the Board of Assignment and Control upon the certificate of the Committee of Discipline, specifying the unfitness or unworthiness of the justice requiring such removal and certifying the record of the hearing of the charges against him.

Justices may also be impeached in the same manner as any other public officer.



This section recognizes the fact that a judge is a public officer. And his impeachment ought to be on the same basis as the impeachment of any other public officer and therefore a court for the trial of impeachments, if such court is to have power to try any public officer, should have power to try all public officers, and it should not therefore be a tribunal written into the judiciary article, but into the article dealing with public officers. In the very nature of things such a court is not a court, it is a tribunal. It is an unwieldy body. It has powers and limitations which are not general to courts as such. It involves a machinery and makes claims upon the time and service of men whose primary service is to do something else, which circumstance alone is enough to account for the generally unsatisfactory course of its proceedings and the nature of its arbitrations.

**Section 8.—Masters.**—The Board of Assignment and Control shall have power to direct the appointment of masters to dispose of procedural, interlocutory or supplementary matters, with such powers and for such terms of office as it shall by general rule prescribe, and it may determine the number of masters in the several judicial departments.

The chief justice shall appoint, subject to confirmation by the Board of Assignment and Control, as masters, members of the bar in good standing who shall reside in the judicial department in which they are appointed and who shall have been admitted for at least seven years.

The legislature may prescribe the salaries of the masters, which may vary in the several judicial departments, but, in the absence of action by the legislature, the salaries of the masters may be prescribed and varied by the local fiscal municipal boards in the several counties, upon certificate of the Board of Assignment and Control.

It may appear in studying this proposed section that it diverges from the fundamental rule for the framing of a judiciary article that it shall be generic and not deal with details. This report, however, deals primarily with the jurisprudence of the state of New York. And in that state it has been determined by executive authority, acting on the advice of an attorney-general, that this particular method of speeding up the judicial machine is unconstitutional. Your committee is so convinced of the value and importance of this particular method of expediting justice and of relieving the strain upon judicial officers, that we have inserted it among the sections of



a judiciary article although differing from the opinion of the attorney-general above referred to and believing that the same result could be achieved by legislative enactment, *e.g.*, in a Short Practice Act. The only reason for inserting it in a judiciary article is that these officers must be paid, that their salaries will be a county or state charge and that the fact must not be disguised that from this body of officers, selected in the manner described in this proposed judiciary article, there will develop material available for selection from time to time to fill vacancies in the body of the judiciary itself. Irrespective, however, of these considerations, it is essential that the nature of this reform should be carefully set forth, and we can do so no better than by quoting from an English authority secured by Mr. Choate when he was Ambassador to the Court of St. James, for the purpose of aiding the Commission on the Law's Delay, at that time appointed by the legislature for the purpose of considering methods of reform. This commission had analyzed the state of litigation in New York and it had gotten together a mass of statistics, which later and in another form was summarized by Mr. Charles A. Boston in a paper in which he demonstrated that of the bulk of our judicial decisions more than 50 per cent thereof were concerned with matters of procedural and interlocutory detail.<sup>15</sup> In the discussion on legal efficiency above referred to, it was urged that if judges could be confined to the determination of issues and deal with the rights of parties, while all interlocutory and preliminary matters were to be urged and adjudicated before these masters by means of the "summons for direction" and "summons for judgment," as used in England, the greatest step forward in the simplification and expedition of practice would be achieved. Briefly summarized, this system pours into the test tube of "issue joined" the quick solvent of prompt omnibus interlocutory relief and pre-

<sup>15</sup> At the request of the American Bar Association, Mr. Frank C. Smith made an examination of the general digests for the first quarter of 1910 to determine what proportion of the reported cases related to matters of procedure. His report shows that more than one-half of all the points ruled on during that period of time by the state and federal courts of the United States related to matters of practice and procedure, and less than one-half of the points to matters of substantive law. The table which he prepared was printed in the Docket for March, 1917, and showed a total of 5,927 cases, in which 22,986 points were presented for adjudication, 12,259 of which were points on practice, *i.e.*, adjective law, or 53.32 per cent which, by comparison, he figured to be an increase of 5.07 per cent.

cipitates at once the "bad faith defendant" or the "hold up plaintiff" and leaves the pure crystals of definite, specific, *bona fide* issues, with which the court has to deal.

The preliminary work up to the threshold of the trial is conducted by an efficient staff of Masters. They must be members of the bar, or solicitors, of over ten years' standing. The position is one of importance and dignity and is highly prized. From the time a writ is returnable until issue is finally joined, the Masters deal with the proceedings, and it is impossible to overrate the efficiency, celerity and usefulness of their work. If a defendant fails to enter an appearance the plaintiff may take his judgment before a Master. If the plaintiff is suing for a liquidated sum, for a tradesman's bill, for instance, or upon a promissory note, or even for the rent of premises, or the possession of land, he may endorse upon his writ the nature and amount of his demand. Immediately upon the entry of appearance by the defendant, which must be within eight days, the plaintiff may take out a *summons for judgment*, which is returnable in four days. This summons is heard by a Master and immediately disposed of, the evidence being confined to a brief affidavit by the plaintiff that the money sued for is due and payable and that the defendant has no defense to the action, and the affidavit of the defendant stating his defense. If the Master is of opinion that the defendant's affidavit does not disclose a meritorious or substantial cause of defense he at once gives judgment for the plaintiff. If he is of opinion that the defendant has some answer to the plaintiff's demand three or four courses are open to him: (a) he may, if the parties consent, try the case himself, in which event the hearing will be without pleadings, and upon oral evidence, in the Master's private room; or (b) he may, whether the parties consent or not, put the case in the "Short Cause List," to be heard, probably during the ensuing week, by a judge in open court, and in this case also, without pleadings and upon oral evidence; or (c) he may give leave to defend upon the condition that the defendant forthwith pay the sum in dispute into court, or unconditionally, and in such case the action will take its usual course.

It will thus be seen that in every instance where a plaintiff is suing upon demand of this nature (and in every country the bulk of litigation must be of this character) *final judgment may be obtained within from two weeks to a month from the date of the service of the writ.*

In all other actions on contract, and in tort, the plaintiff is compelled before taking any step in the action, other than an application for an injunction, or for a receiver, or the entering of judgment in default of defense, to take out a "*summons for directions*." This is returnable within four days and is heard by one of the Masters, who has power thereon to direct whether or not there shall be pleadings, and the place and mode of trial, and also whether there shall be "particulars," admissions, discovery, interrogatories, inspection of documents and commission for the examination of witnesses. All of these things are open to the application of either party and are granted or refused in the discretion of the Master. If he directs pleadings he may at any time subsequently, if he is of opinion that such pleadings do not sufficiently state what the respective parties' contention will be at the trial, order that particulars be given of any averment. For example, if an agreement is alleged he will order that its date be given, and whether it was oral



or in writing, and if it is oral who it is alleged it was made between, and if in writing that the document be identified.

The Master has also power to order each party to make a list of all documents in his possession which are material to any question in issue in the action, and to permit his opponent to inspect and take copies of such documents. This disclosure is technically known as "discovery of documents," and undoubtedly tends to save expense and shorten litigation. The Master may, furthermore, order either party to answer on oath before the trial certain questions submitted by his opponent, upon the terms that if the party to whom the interrogatories are addressed is the plaintiff, the action be stayed until he answers them, or, if defendant, that, in default of answering, his defense be struck out.

Finally the Master has power upon the application of either party to strike out the whole or any part of a pleading which he deems irrelevant, or he may give leave to enter judgment if the defendant by his defense admits the statement of claim.

The proceedings before the Master are of the simplest kind. He sits behind an office table in his room, and the solicitors or counsel who appear to support or oppose summons, stand before him and argue their points in a conversational tone. In this business-like way he gets through twenty or thirty cases in the course of a day, and although his decisions may involve summary judgments for thousands of pounds, his orders are made while the parties are before him, being endorsed upon the summons itself. There is an appeal from him to a judge who sits in Chambers to hear such appeals, but in the great majority of cases the decision of the Master is final.

It is hard to add anything to the definiteness of this description. It must be frankly stated that one of the addresses made before the New York State Bar Association in Brooklyn in 1917 pointed out certain respects in which the system in England was not working to complete satisfaction. But in the metropolitan districts of the state at least, where the congestion of business is the most notable, the permission to appoint and use such Masters is, in the judgment of your committee, essential to a scheme of reform, and it ought not to fail of being made available by any sin of omission on our part.

**Section 9.—The Board of Assignment and Control.**—The administrative business of the Court of the State of New York shall be conducted by the Board of Assignment and Control composed of the chief justice, the presiding justice of the section of appeal and of one justice from each judicial department elected annually. Every power adequate to that end is hereby conferred upon it.

It shall promulgate rules for conducting the judicial business of the Court of the State of New York, and may prescribe common forms for use therein. In the absence of action by the



legislature it may prescribe rules of evidence. It shall from time to time define the number and jurisdiction in civil or criminal matters of the several divisions of the Court of the State of New York and prescribe the parts and terms thereof, and assign justices to service therein.

It shall act without delay upon all appointments of justices and of masters made by the chief justice under Sections 5 and 8 hereof.

It shall provide for the appointment of the official staff of the Court of the State of New York, except that each justice may, subject to its approval, appoint his own private secretary and confidential attendant.

It shall prescribe requirements of character and attainments for admission to the bar, including the oath of office, and shall admit those applicants who shall comply therewith.

It shall certify annually to the legislature such judgments against the people of this State as may require an appropriation.

The chief justice shall be the chairman of the Board of Assignment and Control.

By this section the great judiciary system of a state is made self-administering. The people control the purse strings, the local supervisors or a board of estimate and apportionment together with the legislature control the budget and can limit extravagance, but in the matter of making the court machinery efficient and to that end having the power to control and regulate the conduct of every unit in the working force, the judiciary system is put upon a business basis. The only question is whether or not civil service rules ought not to yield to the operation of such an administrative system, for in a matter where the rights of a community are involved, the right of a man to a job under some hard and fast civil service regulation ought to yield to the public convenience. The head of the police force, for example, dismissing a subordinate for disobedience or inattention to duty, ought not to be compelled on a writ of *certiorari* to reinstate such insubordinate subordinate, for both discipline and efficiency are thereby very seriously impaired. It ought not to be impossible to adjust the operation of a reasonable civil service system to the efficiency of a court which, after all, in its ultimate analysis, is an agency of the community for the administration of justice, and not merely a forum or amphitheatre for the settlement of personal disputes.

Section 10.—Committee of Discipline.—The justices shall elect annually a Committee of Discipline composed of five justices and of two members of the bar who shall have been admitted for at least fifteen years.

The Committee of Discipline shall maintain discipline among the justices, the masters, the official staff and the members of the bar, and, for that purpose, shall have power, after due hearing, to censure, either privately or publicly, fine or suspend any master or any member of the official staff or of the bar, to remove any master or any member of the official staff, to disbar any member of the bar, and to recommend to the Board of Assignment and Control the removal of any justice.

The chief justice shall be *ex officio* a member of the Committee of Discipline, and shall be its chairman.

Here again we have the same feature in its more specific aspect. The judicial body corporate is given the power to purge itself of unfit and unworthy membership. The advantage of a self-disciplining machinery over the unwieldy and dilatory process of a trial before a court for the trial of impeachments lies in the fact that in the majority of cases of a judge against whom it was charged that he was unfit, for whatever reason, to continue to administer justice in the community, he might be prevailed upon by the Committee of Discipline, except in the most flagrant case, where the disciplinary proceedings should take their full course, to resign and to avoid the scandal incident to the prosecution of a public officer for conduct unworthy of his office. It might be said, on the one hand, that no plan should be supported that would enable such scandals to be hushed up, and that it is a great object lesson to the community when any representative body of its citizens rebukes and eliminates from its membership one who has been guilty of unworthy conduct. On the other hand it may be asserted that one such experience is sufficient as an object lesson in any one generation. But the object lesson loses its entire value and validity if it results in the particular complaint being resolved into a political contest and into an alignment of votes on the question of unfitness, conditioned, not by the facts of the case, but on partisan or other political considerations.

In the second place, it should be noted that this Committee on Discipline is to consist not only of justices of the court, but of members of the bar and is to have power to deal with members of the bar who are accused of unprofessional conduct. As a matter of



interest to readers outside of the state of New York, it may be noted that the activity of certain committees of the bar in the city of New York since the date of the promulgation of the Canons of the American Bar Association has been most commendable, *but at the expense of these associations*, in weeding out from their membership, on complaints made upon the proper judicial authority, men accused of various forms of professional misconduct, so that for this particular period there has been an unusual number of decisions in the reports of the state of New York of attorney cases, resulting in censure, suspension, disbarment. In many cases there has been a complete vindication and rehabilitation of the accused lawyer, for it is equally the function of such a disciplinary tribunal to protect the honorable and reputable member of the profession against injury or hold-up attacks as to rebuke and punish the man who has violated his oath of office.

In the third place, it may be stated that once we concede that the judiciary of a state is to be a great business administrative body with a primary duty of administering justice, but with these necessary, coördinate and subordinate functions and duties, then it becomes proper to contend that there may be men appointed to the judiciary for the express purpose of being assigned to these administrative or disciplinary functions, so that the judges constituting the Board of Organization and Control, or the Committee of Discipline, may be assigned upon their appointment specifically to these functions and may never have to sit at all, except in emergencies, in the trial of causes, or in the hearing of appeals. It is obvious on the other hand that judges who have "done their bit" in the trial of causes or in the appellate work of this court may on passing the age of sixty, with their ripe experience and acquaintance with the members of the bar in their particular community, be assigned to the execution of these governing and disciplinary powers and relieved of the confinement and stress of the daily court work, and may in this way perhaps, render to the bench and to the profession the supreme service of which they are capable.

Section 11.—Justices of the peace.—The legislature may provide for the election or appointment of justices of the peace throughout this State except in cities of the first and second class, and may prescribe their jurisdiction and a method for reviewing their acts, but the powers of the justices of the peace



shall in no case be greater than the powers of the existing courts of the justices of the peace, hereby abolished.

The insertion of this section is apparently inconsistent with the general scheme of the whole proposed judiciary article, and yet it is an essential part of a satisfactory judicial scheme.<sup>16</sup> And this is so because of the very reason suggested by our observations above with regard to the tendency to erect rough-and-ready tribunals for the expeditious settlement of disputes between members of the community. It is very much in line with the rules of the New York municipal court above referred to, providing for the arbitration or conciliation of controversies. The justice of the peace is an institution rather than a tribunal. The powers that are conferred upon him by the legislature enable him to assist the machinery of government in the imposition of fines, and he acts as a shock-absorber to the courts in his ability to dispose in a rough-and-ready way of controversies which might otherwise assume larger proportions, and engage the time and attention of more important functionaries. In rural communities, where the court house is not easily available to those residing in a large county, the resident justice affords a method of dealing with petty and irritating disputes that has on the whole proved satisfactory in the experience of the community. At the same time it must be conceded that providing for such justices of the peace in a constitutional, judiciary article of the nature here propounded, is only warranted logically in a permissive form. It is obvious that the legislature in providing a method for reviewing their acts would naturally, as they have done in the case of workmen's compensation acts, impose upon the Supreme Court or the Court of the State in its proper appellate division or part, the duty of correcting such errors as might be permitted to be taken up on appeal.

**Section 12.—Statutes, decisions and judicial statistics.—**The legislature shall provide for the speedy publication of all statutes and of such decisions and judicial statistics of the Court of the State of New York as the Board of Assignment and Control may from time to time require by its certificate to the Secretary of State; but all statutes and decisions shall be free for publication by any person.

<sup>16</sup> See article in this issue by Herbert Harley, relating to these functionaries, and how their efficiency may be increased.

Some of the more far-sighted of those who have been working for reform in the administration of justice have insisted that the collation and publication of information in regard to the business of the courts, as with regard to the performance of duty by any other servants of the public, will itself result in a better administration and in so far as it has been possible in various communities to secure the publication of judicial statistics, in identical degree the courts themselves, confronted with the result of their labor and contemplating the residuum of work undisposed of at the end of a definite period have devised the means and machinery for expediting the discharge of their duties and making the courts more efficient. Therefore this is a most vital clause in the suggested plan of re-adjustment.

**Section 13.—Present Justices and Judges.**—The justices and the judges of the existing courts of record, hereby abolished, shall become justices of the Court of the State of New York to serve for the remainder of the terms for which they have been severally elected or appointed, during good behavior, and with such duties as may be assigned from time to time to each by the Board of Organization. The present salary of no such justice or judge shall be reduced during the term for which he has been elected or appointed.

The only question in regard to this section might arise in the provisions that the judges taken over from the existing courts for the terms for which they were elected by the people might be unfavorably affected by the words, "during good behavior," and be subjected to a new disciplinary process which might terminate their enjoyment of the office before the expiration of the term for which they were elected. Assuming but not conceding this to be true, it is better that there should be a possible case where it might be claimed that the right of the judge to the office had been in some way violated and that he should have some claim for compensation, if he could find a court to endorse and effectuate such claim, after he had been removed for misconduct, than to amplify, enlarge or make too specific the section of the new Constitution.

If the people have the power by an amendment of the Constitution to abolish a court, to consolidate several courts, or to create new courts, it is obvious that by the same power they may terminate the enjoyment of office by existing officials. The supposed



case is not likely to occur, but in order that the court may readjust its new business and continue unhindered the disposition of existing business and equally in order that it may divisionalize its various functions so as to dispose of all grades of judicial business engaging the attention of all the consolidated courts at the moment of their change, it is fitting and appropriate that all the existing judiciary should be taken up into the new court of the state.

**Section 14.—The Board of Organization.**—The chief judge of the existing court of appeals and the presiding justices of the several appellate divisions of the existing supreme court, or their successors, together with three members of the bar who shall be in good standing and shall have been admitted at least fifteen years and who shall be appointed by the chief judge of the existing court of appeals, are hereby constituted the Board of Organization which shall consolidate all the existing courts of this State into the Court of the State of New York.

It shall adopt a seal for the Court of the State of New York, shall transfer to the Court of the State of New York all the business and records of the existing courts, and shall assign such of the clerks, officers and attendants of the existing courts to duty in the Court of the State of New York as may be requisite to preserve the continuity of the existing judicial business.

In organizing the Court of the State of New York, it may exercise any or all of the powers hereby conferred on the Board of Assignment and Control, and it shall continue in office until the Board of Assignment and Control shall be organized. It may appoint a secretary and employ all necessary legal and clerical assistance.

The chief judge of the existing court of appeals shall be the chairman of the Board of Organization.

This section is a section of temporary operation, but absolutely imperative. There must be some body charged with the duty of effectuating the transfer of business, the organization of the court and the adoption of a seal, the assignment of clerks, officers and attendants, the doing of any act "requisite to preserve the continuity of existing judicial business."

**Section 15.—Procedure.**—The statutes regulating the organization and procedure of the existing courts and the rules of the several existing courts shall become rules of the Court of the State of New York, subject to the provisions of Section



9 hereof, but the said statutes as statutes are repealed as of the last day of December, one thousand nine hundred eighteen.

The Board of Organization shall promulgate a schedule of statutes and rules hereby repealed.

This section presents the nexus between this constitutional article and the change in practice and the regulation of business, more summarily discussed in the closing part of this report, namely, the Short Practice Act and the Rules of Court.

It is of course assumed that when it is provided that the Board of Organization shall promulgate a schedule of statutes and rules hereby repealed that that carries with it the force of employes and the expenses necessary for the expeditious promulgation of such necessary schedules and this is involved definitely in the next section, Section 16.

**Section 16.—Expenses of organization.**—The legislature shall provide for all the expenses incident to the organization of the Court of the State of New York and to making effective the provisions of this article.

This section requires no argument in support of its reasonableness.

Since Part I of our report was written, we have received by courtesy of the American Judicature Society the report of the committee of the Mississippi State Bar Association, which has been at work for several years on a plan for unifying the judicial system of that state. It is with great satisfaction that we note the substantial similarity of our conclusions, due, doubtless, to the fact that we both started from the plan of the American Judicature Society as a primary suggestion.

It is well to note the substantial points of difference in the conclusions reached in this Mississippi draft.

#### A

In the first place, the judicial power of their state is to be vested in one general court consisting of three permanent divisions: (1) the Court of Appeals; (2) the Circuit Court; and (3) the District Court. The District Court is given full original jurisdiction over matters heretofore cognizable before the justices of the peace, and all matters at law or in equity where the amount involved does

not exceed \$500 in value, and over certain misdemeanors, and any civil case where the parties so stipulate, regardless of the amount involved, but the jurisdictional amounts limiting the matters before this division may be varied by the Judicial Council, which corresponds to the Board of Assignment and Control. The term "Judicial Council" appears in many ways more felicitous, if not as definitive as the longer term to which we have committed ourselves.

The second division is called the Circuit Court, and is subdivided into a Chancery Division and a Law Division.

The first division is styled the Court of Appeals.

### B

We commend the scheme for the organization of the Court of Appeals into divisions and note that the plan is not materially diverse from our own, and we note Section 3 of Art. VI, which provides that no case shall be adjudged in that court until the record or briefs have been fully read, or heard read *by at least three justices or judges thereof*.

### C

The next point of difference is that it contemplates an elective judiciary, those who are members of the Court of Appeals being designated as "chief justice" and "associate justices," and the others of the Circuit and District Courts being called "judges." But there is an interesting requirement that no person shall become a candidate for judge or justice or be appointed thereto until he shall have been examined by the Judicial Council (1) upon his moral fitness, (2) upon his administrative and executive fitness, and (3) *upon his legal learning!*

With such safeguards upon the selection of candidates for judicial office the elective system loses its most objectionable features, but also loses its justification, for if the judicial council over which the chief justice of the general court presides, has this veto power, *it might as well have, through its chief justice, its selective power complete*. And in its discussion of its proposed plan, at page 28 of its report, the Mississippi Committee makes the following argument, which we deem of sufficient informatory interest to quote in full:

The most serious objections to the elective system practically reduce themselves to two, which can be stated thus: (1) That judicial campaigns too fre-



quently degenerate into mere ordinary political or personal scrambles much below the dignity of the judicial office, thereby considerably lowering it in the public regard, with incapable and unfit men in some instances offering and being elected by the means of such methods as such men are the more apt to use, and (2) that local questions and temporary passions, and interested combinations, social, political or commercial, may deter a judge or else humiliate him by defeat. The first of these objections is met by providing that the candidate shall be examined on all the elements of his fitness. While this is not essential at all to the plan, we do suggest it in all seriousness and point to examples of such modern and enlightened principle as are already in use with us in reference to candidates for bank examiners and superintendents of education. If important as to those purely administrative officers, how much more so to those who pass judgment not only upon the property rights of our people, but even upon their very lives and liberties. It will be observed that ample provisions are suggested to secure entire impartiality and justness of decision on these examinations. There could certainly be no objection to the arrangement on the part of any candidate who really possessed, and was conscious of possessing, the suitable qualifications, and who being fit should be, and would be, willing to put the same to a test. In fact only fit men would offer,—the unfit would not appear for an examination. It is further provided that the Judicial Council shall prescribe and enforce general rules and regulations for the conduct of judicial campaigns and for the promotion of the dignity and integrity thereof. These two proposals simply would furnish additional means, by which the courts themselves, through the aid and agency of an authoritative and representative central head could be allowed, and could have the power, to work out their own salvation. The public expects, and rightly expects the courts to be above ordinary politics and political methods, and to exhibit a higher quality of honorable and efficient service, and yet the full means by which they are to attain to the high standard is withheld from them. Lawyers should continually call attention to these things.

The second objection is taken care of as hereinbefore alluded to by the enlarging of the circuits for election to six in the whole state, thereby getting the judges beyond any mere locality or provincial section and any evil punitive powers therein, and yet not making the area so large that the people therein may not have full opportunity to know the men that offer, and the separation of judicial elections wholly from any other precludes such evils as swapping and to a great extent the injection of factional politics therein. As to the district judges the second objection is not eliminated entirely. But the taking away from them of the liquor litigation and the fact that no large questions of general public interest will be before them and no cases of sufficient individual importance as to arouse any combined animosity greatly weakens its force. The people in the small territory of the district courts would know each candidate, his life, character and ability without the necessity of any extended campaign, and the extremely objectionable feature of a judicial candidate making in these small districts a house to house button-holing campaign could be eliminated by the proper regulations prohibitive thereof to be provided by the Judicial Council as aforementioned. And again, the whole matter is still further safeguarded against any egregious error in selection by the provisions for removal in intolerable cases by the Judicial



Council by a five to seven vote thereof, for causes shown. The elective principle possesses certainly one advantage and that is that the people will be unlikely, and it will be unusual, to remove a satisfactory judge, as has been the general experience wherever the plan is in operation. It will give greater permanency and stability in the personnel of the courts. Under the appointive system with us, faithful and efficient judges were removed to give place to political or personal preferences, and the Supreme Court has entirely changed in personnel several times within a period shorter than the term of one judge in some states,—a condition which is extremely objectionable especially in a court of last resort.

There is so much of merit in the appointive system, however, when not excessive power as to the number of appointments is granted to any one man, that undoubtedly a small portion of it ought to be preserved in any highly efficient judicial system. A combination of the elective and appointive systems, the former predominating, would produce results superior to either alone. We have suggested therefore such a combination and to that end, have suggested that the judges of the chancery division of the Circuit Court be appointed by the chief justice, who on account of the large measure of responsibility placed upon him for the workings of the department, and because of his superior means of knowledge of the qualifications of lawyers and judges, should exercise this function. There are many able lawyers whose services on the bench the state would be most fortunate to secure, who would under no conditions offer at an election. There are many whose habits of life and study are such that they possess not a particle of political capacity and who could not be elected. The state ought not to be cut off from the chance to secure the services of some few such men. These are usually just the character of lawyer who would most admirably meet the demands of the laborious service of the chancery division. That court is such, that few of the people attend it or have an opportunity to observe or know the judge. It is by no means a people's court, while on the other hand the judges of the law division of the Circuit Courts and of the District Courts with the attendance of juries and numerous witnesses before them, would be to a large measure at all times under close, general, public observation.

This combination of the elective and appointive plans would tend furthermore and greatly to get better results both in the elections and in the appointments. The people would no doubt take that pride and thought and care on the subject that the men elected by them should not be inferior generally to those appointed, and the appointing power would most certainly be extremely diligent and careful that his appointees should not rank in ability and character below those elected, each knowing that if in the end one continued to fall behind the other it would have to go by the board and the power be surrendered.

Some further of the appointive system has been suggested to be preserved in the filling of all vacancies by appointment by the Chief Justice by promotion. This is for the purpose (1) of avoiding special elections of which the people have had, and are having too many, and of which they are becoming exceedingly tired and are taking little interest, (2) because at such special elections there being generally several candidates there is election by mere plurality, which may be accidental, or even unfortunate, (3) for the inducement that such chance of promotion would present to good material to offer for circuit and district judges,

particularly the latter; (4) because it is better to promote an experienced judge than to select an entirely new man; and (5) to further relieve these appointments to some extent from our previous curse of mere politics in such matters.

## D

We note also the amplification of the powers of the general court vested in this Judicial Council and the powers of such Council to make, alter, amend and promulgate all rules regulating the pleading, practice and procedure in all the courts. There is a provision that the legislature may repeal any such rule in whole or in part, provided it has been given two years' trial in operation.

## E

We note further the short term idea for the Chief Justice of four years.

We note further that removal is to be by impeachment or a two-thirds vote of each branch of the legislature, except as to the judges of the second and third divisions who may be at any time removed "by at least a five to seven vote of the Judicial Council for (a) inefficiency, or (b) incompetency, or (c) neglect of duty or (d) conduct unbecoming a judge."

There is also provision for justices of the peace and permission to the legislature to establish municipal criminal courts and quasi-judicial tribunals. Any reader of our report who desires to examine the reasons proffered by the Mississippi Bar Association, whose address unfortunately is not appended to the report, can doubtless secure a copy of such report from the printers, Hederman Brothers, Jackson, Miss., or Herbert Harley, Secretary of the American Judicature Society, 31 West Lake Street, Chicago, Ill.

## F

We notice that in providing for the division for the trial of causes not exceeding \$500 in amount, the Mississippi Bar Association has commented as follows upon the English system which we have so strenuously advocated, in respect of the scheme of masters:

One of the reasons why the trial courts in England have been able to handle, with a few judges, such an enormous number of cases per year, is because all non-contested cases are disposed of and all preliminary matters of pleadings, etc., are heard and made ready, by registrars, referees, masters, etc., who are *learned in the law*.



And it is to be noted that this division of courts of small jurisdiction, called "District Court," in the Mississippi plan, corresponds to the County Court scheme in England. In the debates that preceded the New York Constitutional Convention in 1915, it was urged with considerable force, and with the most sincere conviction in the upper part of the state, that the people would not consent to the abolition of the Surrogates' and County courts for the reason that they were locally accessible; that even though the judges presiding over these courts were not always men of supreme court calibre, yet they were of the vicinage, they were the confidants of the community and that if they committed errors of law, their acts were readily reviewable. The trouble with this criticism was that it assumed that, if the courts were taken up into a general court, the present scheme of differentiating between the Supreme Court with its terms and judges, and the County and Surrogates' courts with their terms and judges, would come to an end, and the people would be remitted to terms and sessions of a court not corresponding to that with which they were familiar. This begs the whole question and is far from being the purpose of the unification of the courts. For, if the Surrogates' Court of a particular county is taken up by this amendment into the Court of the State, nevertheless, the Surrogate or County Judge presiding, is also taken up into the judicial system, which contemplates a divisionalization of the jurisdiction of that court and an immediate and continuous assignment of that particular functionary to the same duties he has been discharging with the most important modification and development that in any matter coming before him for cognizance, he can exercise at law or in equity the plenary powers of the unified court into which his court has been taken up and assimilated.

## G

In connection with our discussion of one or more appeals, it is interesting to note the general purpose of the Mississippi plan "to eliminate more than one trial in the court below and the delay and expense of two trials, where the lower court is presided over by a judge *learned in the law*," that is to say, that appeals are duplicated only where taken up from a quasi-judicial tribunal or a justice of the peace, or district judge. Consequently from any divisional part of the unified court other than these, the appeal is direct to the



division of final appeal. Your committee has no quarrel with this device.

## H

With regard to the method of selection of judges, we note that the Mississippi plan contemplates that with the exception of the chief justice, who is to be elected from the state at large, the associate judges and justices are to be elected territorially from within the various circuits and contiguous territories which are to be created by the Judicial Council, but we note this extract from the report with regard to the question of candidacy for judicial office:

The size of the present Supreme Court districts, each covering one-third of the state deter all but a few from indulging in any active ambition towards the Supreme bench. Lawyers do not now practice over many counties as in years past. An able lawyer in one county may be almost unknown to the people at large in a distant part of one of our present Supreme Court districts. *To make now such a canvass as is necessary to become generally acquainted means the abandonment for months of their practice which few can either afford or will risk.*

Then, after discussing the question of the territorial arrangement of the circuits for the more important judicial offices, this proposition is set forth, which bears, we think, adversely on the question of the propriety of election to judicial office:

It can well be apprehended that there is more than one circuit in the state at present where certain influences, or certain combinations, especially in those containing a large town or city, may hold the balance of the voting power, and put a judge in fear unless he do or omit to do as it shall be brought to his understanding that he is expected. This is obvious and need not be dwelt upon. *So being it must be safeguarded everywhere possible.*

## PART TWO—SUGGESTIONS FOR A SHORT PRACTICE ACT

From the foregoing suggestions with regard to matters of sufficient permanent importance to be set forth in a Constitutional Judiciary Article, we pass to the second stage of this report, *i.e.*, what matters of procedure may properly be left to the control of the legislature as representing the people rather than committed to the courts for their regulation and development from time to time, that is to say, what ought a Short Practice Act to contain in contradistinction to rules of court.

From one point of view this is the most difficult task before the bar. It may be that the American Judicature Society has so con-

sidered it, because, having framed a general Judicature Act and being now engaged in formulating rules of general applicability, it proposes as the last stage of its service to the profession and to the community, to propose a model Short Practice Act. This committee has had the advantage of considerable material, but the wealth of it available has merely proved the magnitude of the task.

The English Judicature Acts, beginning with the Supreme Court Judicature Act of 1873, 36 and 37 Vict. ch. 66, marked a most interesting step in the evolution of the simplification of practice by the unification of courts. It consolidated into the Supreme Court of Judicature in England the High Court of Chancery, the Court of Queen's Bench, the Court of Common Pleas, the Westminster, the Court of Exchequer, the Court for Probate, the Court for Divorce and Matrimonial Causes, and the London Court of Bankruptcy, and divided the new court into two "permanent divisions," one under the name of "Her Majesty's High Court of Justice," which, it was provided, "shall have and exercise original jurisdiction, with such appellate jurisdiction from inferior courts as is hereinafter mentioned," the other, "Her Majesty's Court of Appeal," which was "to have and exercise appellate jurisdiction with such original jurisdiction as hereinafter mentioned as may be incident to the determination of any appeal."

A member of the New Jersey bar<sup>17</sup> rendered a considerable service to that state by contrasting the courts and procedure in England and those in New Jersey with a view to the enactment of the Short Practice Act of New Jersey. The Connecticut Short Practice Act is probably as concise as any in operation. There has also been promulgated in the state of Illinois, "An Act in Relation to Practice and Procedure in Courts of Record."

The Rodenbeck Commission in New York in its report hereinbefore referred to,<sup>18</sup> drafted a Civil Practice Act of seventy-one sections, which has been subjected to very careful and, in the main, sympathetic examination and criticism—in particular, by a committee of the New York State Bar Association in 1916. With the following preliminary statement we are in hearty accord:

"The present code system in this state of regulating details of

<sup>17</sup> Hartshorne, *Courts and Procedure, England and New Jersey*, published by Soney & Sage, Newark, New Jersey, 1905.

<sup>18</sup> Vol. I, 1915.



practice by statute has been tried and has so lamentably failed and has been condemned in such unmeasured terms that it may be passed by without further comment."<sup>19</sup>

The most helpful, interesting and valuable examination and criticism was made by a subcommittee of the "Committee on Practice and Procedure in the Supreme Court" of the New York County Lawyers' Association, of which Mr. Max D. Steuer was chairman, which drafted a Short Practice Act of fifty-six sections. Your committee deems this draft of sufficient importance to annex it as an exhibit to this report, marked "A." For the purpose of this discussion, however, and to support our contention that any such act must be less specific, we venture to call attention to Sections 20 to 29 inclusive, which relate generally to examinations of parties and inspections of documents before trial within or without the state, and contain nearly 1,400 words.

Each of these sections is in itself concise and specific and presents a particular phrase of the subject-matter covered, but in our judgment it is too voluminous and too specific. Having the force and operation of a statute the mere fact that it is provided elsewhere in the same statute that it shall be "liberally construed" will not alter the fact that, as with similar provisions in the past, procedural statutes are usually construed into refinements, elaborated into particulars that have led the legislature to enter upon a career of amendments and supplements that soon swell the original compact statute into an unwieldy code. We have selected, accordingly, these particular sections for the purpose of illustrating our primary contention that in a statute as well as in a constitutional provision the treatment should be generic and not specific. We start, therefore, with the premise that in our proposed constitutional article there has been provision made for the appointment of Masters or Supreme Court Commissioners before whom the preliminary, interlocutory or supplementary procedural motions shall be brought on by summons for direction and disposed of by "omnibus order" under such general rules as the Court of the State may promulgate.

If such provision be made in the Constitution and such rules

<sup>19</sup> Report of the Board of Statutory Consolidation of the state of New York, on a Plan for the Simplification of the Civil Practice in the courts in this state (1912).



be promulgated, then these sections of a Short Practice Act need not be so elaborate or specific and in the Master's office all the details of the necessary orders to be entered can be all disposed of under the "omnibus order" and on the return of the summons for direction. If this be possible, then, so far as the short practice act is concerned, its provisions could be embraced within one broad, comprehensive section, reading perhaps as follows:

EXAMINATION BEFORE TRIAL, AND DISCOVERY

1. Upon such notice and terms as the Court by its rules may from time to time prescribe a party may before trial and within or without the state, take, before a Master or an officer authorized to administer oaths, the testimony of another party or of any witness, on oral or written interrogations and upon reasonable notice to all other parties to the action to whom the opportunity of cross examination is hereby reserved. Upon any such examination any material papers, books or records, may be required by any party to be produced by any other party and examined and copied in whole or in part.

Provided that upon the trial of the action the Court may exclude such testimony or copies or parts thereof as may not be necessary for fairly disposing of the cause, and may impose costs upon any party found by it to have proceeded for such examination or discovery in a vexatious, dilatory or unreasonable manner.

2. *Inspection and identification of documents.* Upon such notice and terms as the Court by its rules may from time to time prescribe, upon application of any party before trial the Court, or a Master thereof, may by order require any document or books referred to in any pleading or affidavit in the cause to be produced for inspection or a sworn copy thereof furnished; and the Court or such Master may deal with such documents, books or sworn copies in such manner as shall promote the fair disposition of the cause at the trial thereof.<sup>20</sup>

The object of these applications is assumed to be twofold:  
(a) Theoretically, the more the facts are known to the parties on both sides before actual trial the greater likelihood there is of a settlement of the controversy without troubling the court by a trial.  
(b) But if not settled, then everything essential to the "fair disposition" of the cause is certainly made available to the trial court. There is less likelihood of "surprise," and fair-minded counsel having inspected letters, alleged releases, accounts, mutual or stated, or admissions in documents or books of account, can more faithfully advise their clients and save the time of the courts and the public moneys.

The object of being general rather than specific in such sections

<sup>20</sup> Cf. §§ 20-29, *post*, of Exhibit A.

of a Short Practice Act is that the court by its rules may deal with details and conform them to the curing of abuses that develop from time to time. Punitive costs, perhaps imposable on the attorney jointly with the client, will operate as strong deterrents to abuses.

It must of course be conceded that conciseness is not always consistent with comprehensiveness, nor is it necessarily synonymous with clarity. The point, of course, for statute-makers is primarily: what do you wish to accomplish? And in respect to certain statutes it is more important to make your meaning clear than compact. But, if we once concede the propriety of a court's making procedural rules, then we must concede the impropriety of carrying too much detail into a Short Practice Act. Such an act alone is not a cure-all. A friend recently told the writer that even in Connecticut it took five months after the first pleading was served before the issue was finally joined and ready to be tried by the court. It is of itself alone no guaranty, therefore, against the law's delay.<sup>21</sup> A lawyer determined to gain time for his client it appears can do so even under a Short Practice Act. We respectfully submit that under the operation of the scheme of Masters no such delay could be secured, if the Master were alert, conscientious and keenly aware of the dignity and importance of his office. But we are satisfied that the Short Practice Act recommended by the subcommittee of the New York County Lawyers' Association is an improvement upon prior models, so far as the state of New York is concerned, but we urge that a sympathetic and intelligent blue pencil could accomplish in several other of the sections a satisfactory condensation in volume.

The inquiry must be when the legislature comes to deal with the enactment of a Short Practice Act, "To what extent shall the people through their representatives in the legislature let go of their control of the administration of justice?" The unfortunate feature of this inquiry is exactly the same as was pointed out by Mr. Rufus Choate in discussing the question of an appointive judiciary. The rights of the people to control are not to be divested. The people are simply committing to trained and intelligent agents, to wit: the judiciary of the state, the doing of this specific task of regulating procedure. The people are vesting in public service

<sup>21</sup> See article published herewith, by Mr. Martin Conboy, of the New Jersey and New York bars, on the operation of the New Jersey Act.



commissions and workmen's compensation boards and in other boards and agencies, their various powers of regulation—some powers quasi-judicial, some in aid of the executive, some purely administrative—but all of them powers intended to be intrusted to efficient instrumentality and for the purpose of having the *people's work efficiently done*. It is on precisely the same theory that we contend that the judiciary with the assistance of the bar is more competent to devise and to administer, and to keep up to date, methods of judicial administration.

We plead, therefore, for a minimum of legislative regulation through a Short Practice Act. We plead for a minimum of specific sections in such an act. We urge that it will be unfortunate if into such an act is written more than the skeleton of practice, its mere essential bones—for the moment that the act deals with anything that might be described as the muscles or the arteries or the veins of the procedural body, then there will grow up litigation, urging that the legislature intended by the inclusion of a provision in this particular respect in the *act* to divest the court of the power of regulating it by its *rules*. Our recommendation in respect to this matter of a Short Practice Act generally, with particular reference to the state of New York, is that the legislature on the advice of the bar associations of the state which have already given more than customary attention to this very subject, should enact a Short Practice Act and that thereupon the New York associations of the bar should await the uniform Short Practice Act to be promulgated by the American Judicature Society and then should coöperate with the Committee of the American Bar Association on uniform state laws and in the conferences of that association with other bar associations should endeavor to secure throughout the United States the enactment of a Uniform Practice Act.

Theoretically, there is no reason or justification for a differentiation in practice between the state and federal courts, or between the courts of New York and the courts of New Jersey, or the courts of Massachusetts and the courts of California. The ingenuity of the bar and a general national spirit could even reconcile the difficulties inherent in adjusting the practice of Louisiana to that of Ohio. The bar of the country cannot render a greater service to the nation than by enlisting heartily and sympathetically in a movement for a uniform practice in all the courts of the land.



This will do more than any other single influence to create a nationalization of the people of the various states and without the loss of a single substantial right.

It may be that the citizens of various localities are entitled to certain rights and remedies as against aliens, but if local litigants are protected by adequate provisions for security for costs against long-distance opponents, there is no reason why American citizens dealing with one another in their business interests throughout the land should not find uniform and homogeneous tribunals of justice open to the adjustment of their disputes in every state of the Union. As it is (to take but one illustration), a man may have practiced before the Court of Appeals of the state of New York for forty years and may never have had occasion to go to the Supreme Court of the United States in a federal case. And he may be as ignorant as the merest law student of how to secure a writ of error and how to print and prepare his papers. It is this very differentiation which makes it important and necessary for the protection of litigants that although a lawyer may have been a member of the Pennsylvania bar for thirty years, he cannot now be admitted to the bar of the state of New York except upon conditions insuring his familiarity with the New York practice extending over a specified term of years. This is, of course, irrespective of the courtesy extended by local courts of hearing counsel admitted on a motion *ad rem*.

We offer two illustrations to show the unwisdom of having procedural matters controlled by legislative enactment:

#### ILLUSTRATION No. 1

In 1896, Section 803 of the New York Code of Civil Procedure read as follows:

Sec. 803. *The court may direct discovery of books, etc.* A court of record, other than a justices' court in a city, has power to compel a party to an action pending therein, to produce and discover, or to give to the other party, an inspection and copy, or permission to take a copy of a book, document, or other paper, in his possession or under his control, relating to the merits of the action, or of the defense therein.<sup>22</sup>

In 1896, and down to the present time, Section 804 of the Code of Civil Procedure read as follows:

<sup>22</sup> 2 R. S. 199, Section 21, consolidated with Co. Proc., section 388,

Sec. 804. *Rules to prescribe the cases, etc.* The general rules of practice must prescribe the cases in which a discovery or inspection may be so compelled, and the proceedings for that purpose, where the same are not prescribed in this act.<sup>23</sup>

In 1896, Subdivision 3 of Rule XIV of the General Rules of Practice was amended to read as follows:

3. Either party may be compelled to make a discovery of any book, document, record, article or property in his possession or under his control, or in the possession of his agent or attorney, upon its appearing to the satisfaction of the court that such book, document, record, article or property is material to the decision of the action or special proceeding, or some motion or application therein, or is competent evidence in the case, or an inspection thereof is necessary to enable a party to prepare for trial.<sup>24</sup>

As early as the year 1901, in the case of *Auerbach v. Delaware L. & W. R. R. Co.*, 66 A. D. 201 (Fourth Department), it was held that in enlarging the scope of this rule so as to include property other than that specifically mentioned in Section 803 of the Code, the Convention of Judges, held in 1895, exceeded its authority, and the appellate division reversed an order granting plaintiff's motion for a discovery and inspection of parts of a locomotive boiler, through defects in which he claimed to have been injured.

The rule of the Auerbach case was followed in the case of *Pina Maya-Sisal Co. v. Squire Mfg. Co.*, 55 Misc. 325 (Supreme Court, Erie County, 1907).

But it was not until the year 1909 (Chapter 173 of the Session Laws of that year) that Section 803 of the Code was amended so as to read: "book, document or other paper, or to make discovery of any article or property."

By Chapter 86 of the Laws of 1913, Section 803 was again amended so as to read: "Permission to take a copy or photograph of a book, document or other paper."

The legislators doubtless feared that the right conferred upon the Convention of Justices, to provide in the General Rules of Practice for the taking of a copy of a book, was not broad enough to authorize them to provide for the taking of a photograph! It took eight years to secure the legislative modification.

<sup>23</sup> *Id.*, Section 22, amendment. See rules 14-16.

<sup>24</sup> Formerly rule 14, 1858; rule 18, 1871; rule 18, 1874; rule 14, 1877; rule 14, 1880; rule 14, 1884; rule 14, 1888; rule 14, 1896.

## ILLUSTRATION No. 2

On June 1, 1906, the justices of the City Court of the City of New York, in convention assembled, passed a rule ordering the clerk to make up a new calendar of trial issues for October, 1906. The rule further provided that no action then regularly on the calendar should be placed upon the new calendar unless a new note of issue, for which no fee was to be charged, should be filed with the clerk between certain dates.

In the case of *Willer v. Mink Restaurant Co.*, 60 Misc. 358 (City Court Special Term 1908), it was held that the City Court of the City of New York had no power to make such rule as it was in contravention of Section 977 of the Code of Civil Procedure, which then provided and still provides that:

. . . . in the County of New York . . . . where a party has served a notice of trial, and filed a note of issue, for a term at which the case is not tried, it is not necessary for him to serve a new notice of trial, or file a new note of issue, for a succeeding term; and the action must remain on the calendar until it is dispensed of.

The Mink case followed the rule of the appellate term laid down in the case of *Rauchberger v. Interurban St. R. Co.*, 52 Misc. 518, in which the same rule was under consideration, and in which the same conclusion is reached.

Here we have the ridiculous situation of a court being unable to clear its calendar of dead wood, because its rule technically contravenes a section of the Code of Civil Procedure, which certainly had not been intended to achieve any such result.

To what extent will the relegation to the courts of this power of procedural regulation remedy these conditions? This brings us to Part Three of our report.

## PART THREE—RULES OF COURT

We come now to the discussion of Rules of Court, with two general propositions assumed to be accepted:

(a) That a Judiciary Article has been written into the Constitution of the particular state, unifying the courts, and giving the unified court power to make its rules and discipline the members of the bench and bar, and that such court is constituted with an administrative body within its membership calculated to an effi-



cient disposition of court business, and that procedural details will be eliminated from the court's consideration by the creation of Masters, and that elaborate codes of procedure have been abolished.

(b) We assume that in the transition stage of such reform a Practice Act is necessary, but that it must be concise instead of diffuse, and that it must be generic rather than specific.

This brings us to:

(c) That there should be a free hand given to the courts to regulate the conduct of causes on trial or on appeal, elastic, readily amendable, including rules of evidence (if the legislature does not act in specific instances), and upon the formulation and setting in operation of such rules, that it becomes a cardinal principle that technical violation of the rules may be in proper cases disregarded by the trial court, and, unless substantial rights are thereby affected, shall be disregarded on appeal.

Under this discussion of rules we collate for the information of the Club certain authoritative statements from the various discussions of this subject in recent years:

1

It is no longer necessary to rely solely upon *a priori* argument in support of the plan to commit control of procedure to rules of court. This mode of dealing with procedural problems now has behind it wide and long-continued experience, at home and abroad.

(1) It has been in force in England since 1875, and now obtains also in Ireland, Canada, Australia and India.

(2) It has been in force with respect to practice in equity in the federal courts since 1842.

(3) It has been in force in the admiralty jurisdiction of the federal courts since 1842.

(4) The Supreme Court of the United States has had and exercised the power to regulate the details of procedure in bankruptcy by rules since 1898.

(5) The same court was given power to regulate practice in copyright causes by rules in the Copyright Act of 1909.

(6) The federal commerce court had and exercised the same power.

(7) It has been in force in New Jersey since 1912.

(8) It is now in force in Colorado.

(9) It has been in force within fairly wide limits in the Municipal Court of Chicago for seven years.

(10) It is also in force, within certain limits, in the Municipal Court of Cleveland.

(11) It has been in force for some time in modern administrative tribunals,

such as public service commissions, industrial commissions and the new Federal Trade Commission.<sup>25</sup>

To this may now be added the rules promulgated, and thus still under advisement, by the Supreme Court of the United States.

## 2

The power to regulate practice and procedure is properly a judicial power, and the rules should be subject to promulgation and change as the exigencies of the administration of justice may require. *Before the adoption of statutory codes of civil procedure the recognized method of regulating practice was through general rules of Court.* Since the adoption of codes, however, the courts, though probably still competent to exercise their judicial prerogative, have in general acquiesced in, if they have not felt themselves controlled by, the legislative procedural enactments.<sup>26</sup>

## 3

What is needed in a practical matter of this sort is the possibility of *making changes when they are needed*, to have the new rule made by the people who have to apply and interpret it, to have it made with reference to concrete cases, and to have pleading and practice develop from experience, just exactly as three-quarters of our ordinary substantive law does. If we had the flexibility and power of growth in procedure that we have in our substantive law, I venture to say we should have had very little difficulty with practice in this country.<sup>27</sup>

## 4

#### RULES OF PROCEDURE SHOULD BE LEFT TO THE COURTS

Again, as already foreshadowed above, the chief value of the reform proposed is that it substitutes for the inelastic legislative code now in operation, a project for rules, elastic and adaptable by the courts to changing conditions. If the reason for a change is valid in any degree, then the reform should be given its full opportunity of operation, committing the entire matter of the formulation of the rules to the court at the outset.<sup>28</sup>

## 5

The rules of court are subject to being abandoned as well as adopted at the will of the court. If a rule is not a good one, it is abandoned; we can get rid

<sup>25</sup> Extract from article entitled "Regulation of Judicial Procedure by Rules of Court" by Professor Roscoe Pound, 10 *Illinois Law Review* 163 (October, 1915).

<sup>26</sup> Extract from Report of special section of the California Bar Association, appointed to investigate and report upon the advisability of having matters of procedure and practice governed by rules of court rather than by legislative enactment, submitted to the California Bar Association in July, 1916.

<sup>27</sup> Extract from address of Professor Roscoe Pound delivered before the Ohio State Bar Association in 1915.

<sup>28</sup> Extract from Memorandum on the Report of the Board of Statutory Consolidation on the Simplification of Civil Procedure in the state of New York, submitted by the Lawyers' Group for the Study of Professional Problems.



of it just as quick as we got it. All we have to do is to call a meeting and pass a new rule or abolish the old one.

We work in connection with the bar association in drafting rules. Any lawyer in Chicago is entirely at liberty to come, and we are glad to have him come in and ask for an improvement in the administration of justice. If any lawyer in that city can suggest an improved rule, the judges take the matter up with the committee of the bar association, and finally the whole court considers it, and if it seems to the judges to be a good rule, it will be adopted and put into force at once. *We don't go to the legislature, and wait from two or four or six years to get something done.* You know, in this day of specialized business, with efficiency everywhere, we haven't the time to do that. We have to reform our courts and put into them the same aggressive spirit as we do into our other organizations.<sup>29</sup>

## 6

Furthermore, the existence of this great variety of minute, detailed statutory provisions has been breeding a great number of code lawyers, and by that I mean lawyers whose principal concern is with the statutory code of rules and not with getting justice for their clients.<sup>30</sup>

## 7

So far as the object of rules is to provide for orderly dispatch of business, with consequent saving of public time and maintenance of the dignity of tribunals, we ought to leave it to the tribunals, not to the parties, to vindicate them; and decisions with respect to such rules should be reviewed only for abuse of discretion. This principle is recognized to some extent in practice, as it stands. The order in which testimony shall be adduced, whether a party who has rested shall be permitted to withdraw his rest and introduce further testimony, the order of argument, in most jurisdictions the time to be devoted to argument, and many other matters of the sort are left to the discretion of the trial judge. The reason is that such rules as exist upon these points exist in the interest of the court and of public time, and not in the interest of the parties. But there are other rules resting upon the same basis, which, unhappily, are not dealt with in the same way. This is notably true in the law of evidence. Many rules of evidence are in the interest of expedition and saving of time, rather than of protecting any party; prejudice to the dispatch of judicial business is the objection rather than prejudice to a party. In all such cases how far the rule should be enforced in any cause should be a matter for the discretion of the court in view of the circumstances of that cause. Some courts, indeed, recognize this. But for the most part it has been assumed that there must be an absolute rule or no rule in these cases also as if substantive rights depended upon them.<sup>31</sup>

<sup>29</sup> Extracts from address by Chief Justice Olson, delivered in San Francisco in May, 1916, concerning the work of the Chicago Municipal Court.

<sup>30</sup> *New York World*, August 20, 1915. Remarks of Hon. Elihu Root in a speech before the Constitutional Convention of New York.

<sup>31</sup> Extract from article entitled "Some Principles of Procedural Reform" by Professor Roscoe Pound, 4 *Illinois Law Journal* 388 (January, 1910).



## 8

(1) No one can anticipate in advance the exact workings of a detailed rule of practice. Change and adaptation to the exigencies of judicial administration are inevitable. The judges are best qualified to determine what experience requires and how the rule is actually working.

(2) The opinion of the bar as to the working of a rule may be made known to and made to affect the action of the judges in framing new rules or improving old ones much more easily and with better results than where the legislature must be applied to.

(3) Small details do not interest the legislature, and it is almost impossible to correct them.

(4) Too often details in which some one member of the legislature has a personal interest are dealt with by legislation, and not always in accord with the real advantages of procedure.

(5) As experience shows that changes are needed and what they are, there ought to be a possibility of speedy adjustment of details of procedure. Only rules of court can meet this demand.<sup>22</sup>

This presents a most authoritative consensus of opinion in favor of this topic of our report.

There is a cautionary word, however, to be said. It is not unlikely that the preparation of the rules will always be affected by local, or, rather, personal, considerations. There is danger that it may be affected by the bias, due to education or professional experience, of the individuals engaged in drafting them. This is peculiarly illustrated in the discussion in the following two extracts by one of the most helpful contributors to the discussion of this subject, Professor Roscoe Pound.

In discussing the "Field Code" of 1848, Professor Pound remarks:

## 9

Field was not an equity lawyer and, thinking only of the legal situation, drafted some important sections in such a way as seriously to embarrass proceedings in equity. This was true particularly of the provisions as to joinder and as to cross demands, which took no account of the equitable doctrine of complete disposition of the cause and the practice of joining all persons interested in the subject of a suit in equity and proper to complete relief. Speaking of one of the provisions as to joinder, the Court of Appeals said in a wellknown case:<sup>23</sup>

"This provision, as it now stands, was introduced in the Amendment of 1852

---

<sup>22</sup> Summary of advantages made by Professor Roscoe Pound and used by him in many articles and papers, among other places, in the article in the No. 4 *Illinois Law Review*, 388 entitled "Some Principles of Procedural Reform."

<sup>23</sup> *New York, & N. H. R. Co. v. Schuyler*, 17 N. Y. 592, 604.

because the successive codes of 1848, 1849, and 1851 . . . had in effect abrogated equity jurisdiction in many important cases, by failing to provide for a union of subjects and parties in one suit, indispensable to its exercise."

Under a system of regulating procedure by statutory enactment of details, the judges were powerless in such a case. They could do no more than interpret and apply; they could not alter the rules, which, unintended by their author, operated in the daily work of the courts to defeat the substantive rights of parties in complicated causes. Only the legislature could apply the remedy to this condition. But the legislative amendment itself was in like manner rigid and unalterable. When it came, it did no more than mitigate the difficulty, since those who drew it had, as we are told, at best only "some remote knowledge" of the equity practice. In consequence the amendment and legislation founded upon it in other states has been a source of difficulty and a breeder of litigation for two generations.

A like mistake was made in the first rules under the Judicature Act in England. Those rules were drawn by men familiar with the practice in equity, with too exclusive attention to the exigencies of equity procedure, and in consequence proved a source of delay, expense and embarrassment in some classes of actions at law. But under the system provided by the Judicature Act the necessary changes came naturally and gradually. *It was not necessary to go to Parliament for new legislation to remedy each defect as it developed.* As experience showed what the difficulties were and how they might be met, the judges themselves were able to and did change the rules until, partly by revision as a whole at various times and partly by amendment of individual rules, they came into their present form. Thus at a time when the reformed procedure in America was struggling beneath an accumulated load of interpretation, amendment and controversy, which largely impaired its usefulness, the reformed procedure in England was undergoing a relatively rapid process of simplification and improvement.

An example of the manner in which power to regulate procedure by rules of court enables speedy correction of defects revealed in the course of judicial experience may be seen in the English Rules of the Supreme Court, Order 65, Rule 6A. As the practice stood prior to December, 1885, where a non-resident plaintiff was temporarily in England, security for costs could not be required of him. In December, 1884, a case was before the Court of Appeal in which the court was compelled to enforce the then practice. But it did so reluctantly and two lords justices pronounced the rule unjust. No application to Parliament for a legislative change of the law was required. In 1885 the judges adopted a new rule (Order 65, Rule 6A) providing that "a plaintiff ordinarily resident out of the jurisdiction may be ordered to give security for costs, though he may be temporarily resident within the jurisdiction." One needs only to reflect how slowly such a change would come about in an American code of civil procedure to perceive the expediency of judicial rather than legislative formulation of procedural rules.<sup>24</sup>

---

<sup>24</sup> Extract from article entitled "Regulation of Judicial Procedure by Rules of Court," by Professor Roscoe Pound, 10 *Illinois Law Review* 163 (October, 1915).



Again, after referring to the Field Code and how it grew from 391 to over 3,000 sections, Dr. Pound continued:

Compare with this the method employed in the English Judicature Act. That act contained about 100 sections, with a schedule of 58 rules of practice appended, leaving details to rules of court to be framed by the judges. In drawing up the first rules a mistake was made analogous to that made by the framers of the New York Code. The latter had their eyes chiefly on practice at law and in consequence made rules at many points which proved awkward of application to equity proceedings. Those who drew the Judicature Act and the first rules thereunder were equity lawyers, had their eyes too much on equity, and hence at first proceedings at law were made cumbersome and dilatory. An amusing exposition of the workings of the older rules may be seen in Judge Harris's book, *Farmer Bumpkin's Lawsuit*. But legislation was not necessary to effect a change. The judges themselves were able to and did change the rules as experience of actual application dictated, until the present rules were developed. How unfortunate the results of hard and fast legislation as to the details of procedure may prove in practice, is demonstrated by later English legislation with respect to workmen's compensation. Instead of leaving the details of procedure in such cases to general rules to be framed by those who were to administer them, Parliament enacted where appeals should go and in what manner, in such a way that in the reports styled *Workmen's Compensation Cases*, we meet frequent examples of appeals dismissed because taken to a Divisional Court instead of to the Court of Appeal or *vice versa*—about the only vestige of appellate procedure left in England.<sup>35</sup>

This emphasizes the importance, above asserted, of having a provision in the Constitution for authority for the courts to make rules, and some provision in the Constitution or the statute for membership in the Rules Drafting Committee of members of the bar so that between the members of the judiciary and of the bar all shades of practice may be represented and the particular situation properly covered.

A subcommittee of your committee has prepared the following schedule of topics which ought to be covered by the rules of court as distinct from being covered by a short practice act:

#### ACTIONS AND THEIR COMMENCEMENT

Parties—plaintiff and defendant

Poor person

Domestic and foreign corporations

Guardian *ad litem*—Security

---

<sup>35</sup> Extract from article entitled "Some Principles of Procedural Reform," by Professor Roscoe Pound, 4 *Illinois Law Journal* 388 (January, 1910).



- Representative capacity
- Executor
- Committee
- Trustee
- Appearance
- Pleading
  - Complaint
  - Answer
  - Counterclaim
  - Set off
  - Reply
  - Rejoinder
  - Interpleader
- Evidence

The rules of evidence should be broad general rules to be included in the rules of court.

It is the opinion of your committee that rules of evidence should not be placed in the Consolidated Laws nor in a statutory code of evidence. As stated in the report of the Board of Statutory Consolidation dated December 1, 1912: "These rules are largely under the control of the courts and the adoption of a liberal policy in disregarding errors on appeal not affecting substantial rights would discourage much of the technical practice now so common in relation to the admission and exclusion of evidence upon the trial of causes."

The salient features of the code of evidence presented to the legislature in 1889 by Mr. David Dudley Field and Mr. William Rumsey are available as precedents out of which a few broad general rules may be formulated which would be sufficiently elastic in their nature to afford substantial justice.

- Commissions to take testimony
- Physical Examination
- Notice of trial
  - Preference
  - Calendar practice and classification
- Trial by Jury
  - Challenges
  - Method of swearing witness
  - Non suit
  - Verdict
  - Disagreement
  - Waiver of jury
- Trial by Referee
  - Reference by consent

In the opinion of your committee where both sides agree upon a referee, the same must be appointed by the court except in matrimonial actions.

## Judgment

- By default or confession
- Summary
- After trial or reference—after appeal
- Taxation and retaxation of costs
- Entry of
- Judgment roll
- Lien of
- Stay of
- Setting aside

In the opinion of your committee, the reinstatement of verdict reversed on intermediate appeal, should be provided for by rule.

## Appeal

- Notice of
- Security
- Stay on
- Record on and filing

In the opinion of your committee, the original stenographer's minutes only should be before the court obviating the expense of printing the same.

- Notice of argument
- Preference
- Briefs
- Hearing
- Decision
- Remittitur*

## Execution

- Discovery in aid of and proceedings supplementary to execution

In the opinion of your committee, arrest and body execution should be limited to wages.

## General provisions

- Forms of process, summons, subpoena
- pleadings
- affidavit
- order
- notice of claim
- lis pendens*

## Papers

- Service and filing
- Summons and motion for directions
- Amendment
- Pleading new cause of action by amendment, on terms

- Consolidation and severance
- Extension
- Stay
- Want of prosecution
- Default
- Argument
- Payment into court and out of court
  - Gross sum, in lieu of annual interest
  - Regulations for court deposits held by banking institutions
- Detention, inspection, preservation and survey of property
- Arbitration of controversy
- Judgment creditors' actions

#### PART FOUR—CONCLUSION

The generic purpose of the Phi Delta Phi Club, consisting as it does of graduates in New York and vicinity of the legal fraternity of Phi Delta Phi in the law schools of the country, *is to promote the acceptance and the realization of high ethical ideals.* In reports to the New York State Bar Association and to the American Bar Association at their meetings in 1917, the Committees on Professional Ethics emphasize the fact that the mere adoption of canons of professional ethics was a mere *brutum fulmen*, unless the profession is to carry the spirit of such canons into each professional relationship; that is to say, there must be an *applied* ethic; and the lawyer in his relation to the community must be a student of what Professor Ormond of Princeton used to characterize as the "*metaphysics of oughtness.*" He must be sensitive as a barometer to the evolutionary movements in the community life around him. He must never permit any idea of his personal convenience or profit to influence him in obstructing requisite reforms. Because he may have learned to practice under one scheme of procedure he must not be unwilling to adjust himself to the demands of the new generation for a more expeditious and efficient judicial administration. The days of the retainer and refresher may come again, and the contingent fee and the negligence specialist may largely disappear, but it is clearly to the interest of the legal profession in the last analysis to minimize the time between the summons and the judgment; between the assertion of the claim and the collection of the award. Modern conditions call for speeding up the machine and modern professional ethics make it, in the language of Hoffman's Tenth Resolution, "essential that should clients be disposed to insist upon captious



requisitions or frivolous or vexatious defenses, they shall neither be enforced nor countenanced" by the high-minded practitioner.

Professor Ormond, above mentioned, Princeton '79, and later a valued Professor of Philosophy in that institution, was summarizing in 1885 the philosophy of Herbert Spencer to a junior class and he said, "It is an attempt to weld together a sensational psychology and a transcendental ontology and to subsume it all under the concept of evolution."

It will not be a violent effort for the intelligent reader to apply this characterization to the relationship of the profession of the law to procedural reform.

If, as we said at the outset of this report, the administration of justice is the highest concern of man on earth, Burke was right, when he uttered that phrase, in assuming the transcendental nature of the professional career, at the bar or on the bench.

But it is obvious that while the task of accomplishing this great scheme of simplification is the primary duty of the lawyers of the land, it is equally obvious that numerically there will be a majority of the bar of any given period in opposition to that just ideal, and it is therefore the duty of those who are pledged to the ideal to gain support if possible from the general public in order to the accomplishment of the fundamental and structural changes in the Constitution and statutes of any state that are required to effectuate that ideal.

The word "ideal" is used with regard to reform subjects in two senses. By the "reformer" [a hackneyed term and with a content almost of reproach] it is used to designate the ultimate, desired goal in the evolution of some social condition. By the practical man who has not been able to study the matter in all its phases and connections the word "ideal" is used to indicate the impossible, the unachievable; and the reason why reforms progress so slowly is that the average legislator and the average voter look upon the "reformer" as a man without practical ideals and upon his ideals as Utopian and unworkable. It took a generation to fasten a code of civil procedure on the practice in the state of New York. It has taken another to realize the cruel grip it has on the welfare of the community. It may take another to fully cure the evils which it has wrought.

Your committee has had in mind, therefore, the fact that a constitutional change depends for its accomplishment upon the vote

of the general electorate of the state, and it realizes that the general electorate of the state does not always vote upon a constitutional amendment in the same numbers and with the same interest with which they vote for a particular individual as a candidate for an official carrying a salary.

It is hard to get the voters of the state to attend public meetings at which dry, legal, procedural reforms would be presented for discussion. Yet if they can be aroused and made to realize that their pockets will be profited and their property rights better safeguarded, their litigation expedited, their disputes more effectually and reasonably adjusted, a constitutional reform, even to the extent suggested in the draft Judiciary Article in Part I of this report, can be effected, or in the language of the man in the street, it "can be put across."

In the second place, a legislature is hard to deal with in the matter of procedural reform. The man who has made the profession of law a career and is unwilling to turn aside to the right hand or to the left, rarely runs for the state legislature. There are from time to time great lawyers in local legislatures, and the record of our public life is full of the public service rendered in Congress and in state legislatures by distinguished lawyers. And the legislature of the state of New York has given, by able men, the most careful study and unselfish and untiring labor to this general subject, as evidenced by the enormous record of the work of the Rodenbeck Board, and of Senator Walters' Joint Legislative Committee, and the bar of the state is under a great debt of gratitude to these men. But it must be remembered that these men are *doing this on the side*, and that it is not their chief and main duty or purpose. They have countless other claims upon their time and attention, and it is a marvel that their work is so little open to criticism in view of all these conditions. The four blue volumes which the board published in 1915 do not begin to represent the total labor of this board and of the Joint Legislative Committee that has been dealing with its work.

We are reminded by the nature of the labors of the latter committee of the experience of Theophilus Thistle, the successful thistle-sifter, who in "sifting a sievelful of unsifted thistles, sifted three thousand thistles through the thick of his thumb." The writer of this report was privileged by the Hon. J. Henry Walters, chairman of that legislative committee, to examine the detail of the work which

they had so carefully done. They had taken the more than three thousand thistles of code sections and sifted them, sentence by sentence. Each section was pasted upon a separate manila sheet about two feet square, each sentence in each section was sifted separately and a note made of whether as an adjectival provision it was covered by some general provision of the Short Practice Act, or relegated to the general domain to be covered by rules of court, or, if it was a provision of substantive law, then note was made of the fact that it was preserved and relegated to one of the consolidated laws, *e.g.*, Real Property Law, Domestic Relations Law, Public Officers Law, Judiciary Law, Personal Property Law, etc., or whether it would be repealed. It is obvious that such a task was colossal, and the report of the committee made to the legislature of the state on April 23, 1917, must receive very careful study.

We gather from the report as a whole that the committee does not give unqualified support to the report of the Board of Statutory Consolidation and that it has acquired additional material on the basis of which it, or a similar committee or agency, may be authorized to "prepare and submit a plan of simplification and proposed legislative bills therefor." But we remain unalterably of the opinion that constitutional amendments must accompany such a plan.

We proffer the Judiciary Article in Part One with due acknowledgement to the Group for the Study of Professional Problems and to the original Committee of Seven of this Club, as a starting point, for such a change.

We commend the Short Practice Act of the Committee on the Supreme Court of the New York County Lawyers' Association if boiled down into more generic conciseness, as a starting point for a legislative enactment.<sup>36</sup>

But in regard to the rules of court we believe that there must be a transition period during which, after the unification of the court and the operation of the Short Practice Act the existing rules, so far as not inconsistent with the change, shall continue in operation until the committee appointed by the Board of Organization and Control, including members of the bar, may have formulated appropriate rules.

*If the regulation is to be left to the court, the court and not the*

<sup>36</sup> See copy thereof, subjoined as Exhibit A.



*legislature should create the rules.* The experiment by the Supreme Court of the United States on both sides of the practice of the federal courts has been a great success. The work of the American Judicature Society, which is forthcoming, will be a most material aid. The American Bar Association conference of bar associations, convened by it, and the efforts of its Committee on Unification of State Laws, will all contribute to simplify the task of drafting and promulgating rules.

By courtesy of the *Illinois Law Review* and the Northwestern University Press, owners of the copyright, we append, as Exhibit B, a bibliography of this subject in its many aspects prepared by that wheel horse of progress, Roscoe Pound.

We submit the foregoing suggestions for the consideration of the general public as well as of our brethren of the bar, believing that, if public sentiment in favor of such reform and simplification develops, the enlightened opinion of the associations of the bar of the country, of the states and of the counties of the states, will combine to exert such pressure upon the legislatures that they will be willing to propound amended judiciary articles to the electorate and themselves enact such legislation as will carry the reform into operation. The maxims "bis dat qui cito dat," and "If 'twere well 'twere done 'twere well 'twere done quickly," do not necessarily apply. Rather, we would say, "If 'twere well 'twere done, 'twere well 'twere well done."

---

#### EXHIBIT A<sup>37</sup>

#### CIVIL PRACTICE ACT

#### AN ACT FOR THE SIMPLIFICATION OF THE CIVIL PRACTICE IN THE COURTS OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

The people of the state of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:

1. This act shall be known as the "Civil Practice Act," and except as otherwise expressly provided, shall apply to and govern the civil practice in all of the courts of the state.

2. The courts, within their jurisdiction, shall have all the powers, though not expressly conferred by statute or rules, necessary to the determination or enforcement of the rights of the parties.

3. There shall be but one form of civil "action" under this act in all of the courts subject to this act, which shall be so called,

<sup>37</sup> See Part Two of Report, *supra*.

whether heretofore denominated an action or special proceeding, except that the "writ of habeas corpus" is hereby preserved as a special proceeding.

4. In order to give effect to the provisions of this act and otherwise simplify procedure a convention composed of one justice of the appellate division of the Supreme Court in each department designated by such appellate division and one justice designated by the trial justices of such court in each department and one member of the bar of not less than fifteen years' standing designated by such trial justices, shall, subject to the reserved power of the legislature, have plenary power from time to time to make, alter and amend rules of practice and procedure, not inconsistent with law, binding upon all courts of the state and the judges and justices thereof (except the Court of Appeals, unless otherwise expressly stated, and the court for the trial of impeachments), which shall be called the "Civil Practice Rules." Courts of record may also make such rules as may be necessary to carry into effect the powers and jurisdiction possessed by them, not inconsistent with the foregoing rules.

5. Until the Civil Practice Rules shall be made as herein provided, the rules hereto annexed shall be the rules of the courts governed by this act subject to such changes and additions as the legislature or the courts may make from time to time.

6. The procedure in the courts governed by this act shall be according to the provisions hereof and the Civil Practice Rules to be made from time to time, as herein provided, and in cases where no provision is made by statute or rules, power to make such rules as may be necessary for the conduct of appeals in the Court of Appeals, shall be vested in the judges of the Court of Appeals, and the power to make such rules as may be necessary in the conduct of trials and appeals in the several departments, shall be vested in the appellate division in the several departments.

7. The court, in its discretion and in the interest of substantial justice, may suspend, in whole or in part, the operation of any general rule of practice, but such action may be reviewed by the appellate division upon appeal.

8. At any stage of any action, special proceeding or appeal, a mistake, irregularity or defect may, in the discretion of the court, be corrected or disregarded, providing that a substantial right of any party shall not be thereby affected.

9. No action or proceeding shall fail or be dismissed on the ground that a party therein has mistaken the court, venue, remedy, procedure or because of a misjoinder, non-joinder or defect of parties, if jurisdiction exists to grant the proper remedy; but in such case, upon terms, the matter shall be transferred to the proper court or place of trial, and the pleadings and other proceedings shall be so amended and new pleadings or other proceedings so



issued or taken, that the whole matter in controversy between the parties may be completely and finally determined.

10. Any pleading in any action before or at the trial may, upon suitable terms, for the protection of the opposite party, be amended by the statement therein of new or different cause or causes of action, defense or defenses, counterclaim or counterclaims, or in any other respect.

11. Actions may be consolidated or severed whenever it can be done without prejudice to a substantial right.

12. The courts shall always be open for the transaction of business; a term of court shall continue until a succeeding term is commenced, although the court is not actually in session. A stated term of court is the period designated for the term and during which the court is actually sitting. Trial terms shall be designated as jury terms and court terms. Terms for the hearing of motions shall be known as "motion terms." An order whether issued by a court or a judge thereof shall be the same in form and effect.

13. Any causes of action may be set up in the same complaint and any counterclaim or defenses may be set up in the same answer. The court in its discretion may order one or more issues to be separately tried prior to the trial of any other issues in the case. No action or defense shall fail in whole or in part because a party has an adequate remedy in law therefor, but the court may grant such relief in law or equity with or without a jury as the case may require.

14. Every action shall be prosecuted in the name of the real party in interest, but the executor, guardian, trustee of an express trust, a party with whom or in whose name a contract has been made for the benefit of another, or a party authorized by statute, may sue in his own name without joining with him the party in whose interest the action is brought.

15. Every action shall be commenced by the service of a summons requiring the appearance of the defendant within ten days thereafter, the mode of service to be prescribed by rules.

16. Where a complete determination of the action cannot be had without the presence of other parties than those named, they shall be brought in; where a person not a party has a title or an interest or a right of any character which the judgment will affect, he may and upon his application must be made a party.

17. The complaint shall concisely state the facts constituting each cause of action. The answer must contain specific admissions or specific denials with respect to the allegations of the complaint or a concise statement of the facts relied upon for a defense. Whenever the answer alleges new matter constituting an affirmative defense or sets up a counterclaim the plaintiff must in like manner make a reply. Any material allegation in the complaint or answer not specifically controverted in the answer or reply shall be deemed admitted.



18. Objections to a pleading in point of law shall be taken either by motion or in the answer or reply.

19. Disposition shall be had by general motion to be made within twenty days after the action is at issue of all matters of procedure and of preliminary and anticipatory relief, including motions for judgment on the pleadings. The mode thereof shall be prescribed by rules. All further relief, other than trial or appeal, shall be granted only in the discretion of the court and upon suitable terms.

20. A party at any place within or without the state before an officer authorized to administer oaths and at any time prior to the trial of an action may examine a party without being bound by the testimony thus elicited provided the examination is had upon reasonable notice to the other parties to the action. The court may in its discretion on good cause shown provide by order that on the examination of a party the material books and records of such party may also be examined.

21. A party, at any place without the state, before an officer authorized to administer oaths, may upon such terms as may be fixed by the court, take the testimony of any person provided all other parties to the action shall have had reasonable notice and shall be afforded an opportunity to cross-examine orally. The court may in its discretion on good cause shown, provide by order that on such examination any material books or records may also be examined. Either party may waive oral examination or cross-examination and submit interrogatories to a witness upon which the examination is to be taken.

22. A party may take the testimony of any witness within the state before an officer authorized to administer oaths at any stage of the action upon reasonable notice to all of the other parties to the action, provided full opportunity be afforded for cross-examination, upon the certificate of the attorney of record that the testimony of the witness is material and necessary, the testimony, however, only to be read in case that, with reasonable diligence, the attendance of the witness at the trial cannot be compelled by subpoena.

23. In case an examination or cross-examination under the three preceding sections is conducted in a vexatious or unreasonable manner, any person or party may apply to the court in which the action is pending for an order prescribing the manner in which such examination shall proceed and the court, upon such application, may impose such costs as a penalty as the court may deem just.

24. In any cause or matter the plaintiff or defendant by leave of the court or a judge may deliver interrogatories in writing for the examination of the opposite parties, or any one or more of such parties, and such interrogatories when delivered shall have a note at the foot thereof, stating which of such interrogatories each of such persons is required to answer: *Provided* that no party shall

deliver more than one set of interrogatories to the same party without an order for that purpose: *Provided also* that interrogatories which do not relate to any matters in question in the cause or matter shall be deemed irrelevant, notwithstanding that they might be admissible on the oral cross-examination of a witness.

25. Any party may, without filing any affidavit, apply to the court or a judge for an order directing any other party to any cause or matter to make discovery on oath of the documents which are or have been in his possession or power, relating to any matter in question therein. On the hearing of such application the court or judge may either refuse or adjourn the same, if satisfied that such discovery is not necessary, or not necessary at that stage of the cause or matter, or make such order, either generally or limited to certain classes of documents, as may, in their or his discretion be thought fit. *Provided* that discovery shall not be ordered when and so far as the court or judge shall be of opinion that it is not necessary either for disposing fairly of the cause or matter or for saving costs.

26. It shall be lawful for the court or a judge, at any time during the pendency of any cause or matter, to order the production by any party thereto, upon oath, of such of the documents in his possession or power, relating to any matter in question in such cause or matter as the court or judge shall think right; and the court may deal with such documents, when produced, in such manner as shall appear just.

27. Every party to a cause or matter shall be entitled, at any time, by notice in writing, to give notice to any other party, in whose pleadings or affidavits reference is made to any document, to produce such document for the inspection of the party giving such notice, or of his attorney, and to permit him or them to take copies thereof; and any party not complying with such notice shall not afterwards be at liberty to put any such document in evidence on his behalf in such cause or matter, unless he shall satisfy the court or a judge that such document relates only to his own title, he being a defendant to the cause or matter, or that he had some other cause or excuse which the court or judge shall deem sufficient for not complying with such notice: in which case the court or judge may allow the same to be put in evidence on such terms as to costs and otherwise as the court or judge shall think fit.

28. Where inspection of any business books is applied for, the court or a judge may, if they or he shall think fit, instead of ordering inspection of the original books, order a copy of any entries therein to be furnished and verified by the affidavit of some person who has examined the copy with the original entries, and such affidavit shall state whether or not there are in the original book any and what erasures, interlineations, or alterations. *Provided* that notwithstanding that such copy has been supplied, the



court or a judge may order inspection of the book from which the copy was made.

29. The court or a judge may, on the application of any party to a cause or matter at any time and whether an affidavit of documents shall or shall not have already been ordered or made, make an order requiring any other party to state by affidavit whether any one or more specific documents, to be specified in the application, is or are, or has or have at any time been in his possession or power; and, if not then in his possession, when he parted with the same, and what has become thereof. Such application shall be made on an affidavit stating that in the belief of the deponent the party against whom the application is made has, or has at some time had in his possession or power the document or documents specified in the application, and that they relate to the matters in question in the cause or matter, or to some of them.

30. Either party may call upon the other party to admit any document, saving all just exceptions; and in case of refusal or neglect to admit, after such notice, the costs of proving any such document shall be paid by the party so neglecting or refusing, whatever the result of the cause or matter may be, unless at the trial or hearing the court or a judge shall certify that the refusal to admit was reasonable; and no costs of proving any document shall be allowed unless such notice be given, except where the omission to give the notice is, in the opinion of the taxing officer, a saving of expense.

31. Any party may, by notice in writing, at any time not later than nine days before the day for which notice of trial has been given, call on any other party to admit, for the purposes of the cause, matter, or issue only, any specific fact or facts mentioned in such notice. And in case of refusal or neglect to admit the same within six days after service of such notice, or within such further time as may be allowed by the court or a judge, the costs of proving such fact or facts shall be paid by the party so neglecting or refusing, whatever the result of the cause, matter, or issue may be, unless at the trial or hearing the court or a judge certify that the refusal to admit was reasonable, or unless the court or a judge shall at any time otherwise order or direct. *Provided* that any admission made in pursuance of such notice is to be deemed to be made only for the purposes of the particular cause, matter, or issue, and not as an admission to be used against the party on any other occasion or in favor of any person other than the party giving the notice: provided also, that the court or a judge may at any time allow any party to amend or withdraw any admission so made on such terms as may be just.

32. Any party may at any stage of a cause or matter, where admissions of fact have been made, either on the pleadings, or otherwise, apply to the court or a judge for such judgment or order as upon such admissions he may be entitled to, without waiting for the



determination of any other question between the parties; and the court or a judge may upon such application make such order, or give such judgment, as the court or judge may think just.

33. The court or a judge may, at any stage of the proceedings in a cause or matter, direct any necessary inquiries or accounts to be made or taken, notwithstanding that it may appear that there is some special or further relief sought for or some special issue to be tried, as to which it may be proper that the cause or matter should proceed in the ordinary manner.

34. The court or judge, upon motion and reasonable notice, may make all such orders as may be appropriate to enforce answers to interrogatories or to effect the inspection or production of documents in the possession of either party and containing evidence material to the cause of action or defense of his adversary. Any party failing or refusing to comply with such an order shall be liable to attachment, and shall also be liable, if a plaintiff, to have his complaint dismissed, and, if a defendant, to have his answer stricken out and be placed in the same situation as if he had failed to answer.

35. Any testimony taken in an action is admissible in any subsequent trial of the action in case of the death or disability of the witness subsequent to the taking of such testimony or in case that it be shown that the attendance of the witness cannot be compelled by subpoena.

36. A seasonable objection without an exception is sufficient to secure a review of any ruling in any court.

37. A final judgment, dismissing the complaint, either before or after a trial, rendered in an action hereafter commenced, does not prevent a new action for the same cause of action, unless it expressly declares, or it appears by the judgment-roll, that it is rendered upon the merits.

38. Issues of fact shall be submitted to the jury in such manner that, so far as practicable, upon a new trial they need not be again submitted to the jury, and to that end the court, in its discretion, may direct the jury to make special findings upon particular questions of fact. In granting a new trial, the court may order that any finding of the jury on any particular question shall be taken as final and conclusive.

39. A judgment may be rendered in favor of any party or parties, and against any party or parties at any stage of an action or appeal if warranted by the pleadings or the admissions of a party or parties; and a judgment may be rendered as to a part of a cause of action and the action proceed as to the remaining issues, as justice may require.

40. An appeal as of right to the appellate division shall lie from an interlocutory or a final judgment also from the order entered upon the general motion. Such appeal shall bring up for review all questions of fact and law. An appeal from any interlocutory

order of the Supreme Court may be allowed by the appellate division.

41. The trial judge is authorized upon a motion for a new trial to direct such a judgment, notwithstanding the verdict, as should have been entered in the action at the time of the trial.

42. A judgment or order shall not be reversed or modified and a new trial shall not be granted on the ground of error in a ruling of the trial court unless it shall appear to the Appellate Court upon the whole case that, but for such error, there might have been a different result upon the trial.

43. Upon appeal, or on application for a new trial, the court in which the appeal or application shall be pending may, in its discretion, take additional evidence by affidavit or deposition, or by reference; *provided* it is done to supply proof of some omitted matter capable of being established by record or other incontrovertible evidence, defective certification, or the proper foundation for evidence which can, in fact, without involving some question for a jury, be shown to be competent.

44. The appeal shall be deemed to remove to the Appellate Court the entire proceedings in the court below, including the stenographer's minutes and all orders, documents and other proceedings had, taken or filed therein, but the rules or the court by order, may provide for the elimination of all unnecessary matter on the settlement of the appeal record.

45. A court or a judge is not authorized to extend the time fixed by law within which to commence an action; or to take an appeal; or to apply to continue an action, where a party thereto has died, or has incurred a disability; or the time fixed by the court within which a supplemental complaint shall be made in order to continue an action; or an action is to abate unless it is continued by the proper parties. A court or a judge may not allow any of those acts to be done after the expiration of the time fixed by law or by the order as the case may be for doing it; except where a party entitled to appeal from a judgment or order or to move to set aside a judgment for error in fact, dies before the expiration of the time within which the appeal may be taken or the motion made, the court may allow the appeal to be taken or the motion to be made by the heir, devisee or personal representative of the decedent at any time within four months after his death.

46. No right, obligation or liability shall fail or be impaired by reason of the passage of this act, or the adoption or passage of any rule, statute, amendment or a statute or repeal thereunder, or the failure to make necessary changes in any statute or rule to conform thereto, or the commission of any clerical error in connection therewith unless it shall clearly appear that a change was intended.

47. This act and the rules adopted thereunder shall not supersede the procedure in any court, regulated by any other statute or



rules adopted thereunder, but such statute and rules shall continue to govern the practice in such court; and when the practice in the Code of Civil Procedure or the General Rules of Practice has been incorporated in any such statute or rules by reference, the provisions shall be deemed in force for the purposes of such reference notwithstanding their repeal by this act; but where the procedure in any court or in any action or proceeding is not otherwise specially regulated it shall be governed by the provisions of this act and the rules adopted in compliance therewith so far as applicable.

48. So far as necessary for the preservation of the rights of the parties the practice in any action or proceeding heretofore commenced shall be conducted in accordance with the practice existing on the day before this act shall take effect. So far as practicable, all subsequent proceedings in such action or special proceeding shall be in conformity with the provisions of this act.

49. The omission to make necessary changes in the language of any statute or rule or any clerical error made in connection with the preparation of the new practice shall not cause any action or proceeding to fail or be impaired, but such statute or rule shall be construed to carry out the true intent and purpose of this act.

50. Statutes and amendments of statutes enacted as a part of the plan for the simplification of the civil practice, shall apply to all the civil courts of the state, and to all actions and civil proceedings other than those regulating the procedure in particular courts, so far as applicable, unless the contrary clearly appears from the context or the subject-matter specially regulated for any court, action or proceeding.

51. A reference in any statute, other than a statute regulating the procedure of any court, to the Code of Civil Procedure or to the General Rules of Practice shall be deemed to be a reference to the appropriate provision enacted or adopted, whether revised or not, as a part of the plan for the simplification of the civil practice, and where the practice in the Code of Civil Procedure or the General Rules of Practice has been incorporated heretofore in any such statute by reference, the reference shall be construed to refer to the new practice on that subject.

52. This act shall not affect the title or tenure to any office or employment or the salary or emoluments thereof, but the same shall continue as heretofore until modified or abolished.

53. A provision of an existing statute enacted as a part of the plan for the simplification of the civil practice shall be construed as having been enacted as of the time when it originally became a law and in case of subsequent amendment as of the date of the enactment of the amendment.

54. This act and all acts passed in connection with or in furtherance hereof shall be deemed and taken to be parts of the plan



for the simplification of the civil practice and shall be liberally construed.

55. Chapter 488 of the laws of 1876 and chapter 178 of the laws of 1880 and all statutes amendatory thereof and supplementary thereto, together constituting the Code of Civil Procedure, are hereby repealed.

56. This act shall take effect on the first day of September, 1918.

---

### EXHIBIT B<sup>38</sup>

#### A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF PROCEDURAL REFORM, INCLUDING ORGANIZATION OF COURTS<sup>39</sup>

By ROSCOE POUND<sup>40</sup>

ADAMS, E. L. Some Features of Civil Procedure in England: 31 Proc. N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1908) 61.

ALGER, GEORGE W. Stopping Point in Litigation: 79 Central Law Journ. 333.

Swift and Cheap Justice: The World's Work, Oct., Nov., Dec. 1913, Jan. and Feb. 1914. (The first article of the series deals with Organization of Courts.)

The Old Law and the New Order (1914), Chap. 3, "Treadmill Justice."

ALLEN, S. H. Civil Procedure in Kansas: 35 Rep. Amer. Bar Assn. (1912) 861.

Revised Code of Procedure in Kansas: Proc. Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1909) 189.

The Kansas Revised Code of Civil Procedure: 21 Green Bag 266.

AMBLER, BENJAMIN M. A National Commission on Judicial Administration: The Bar (Journ. of W. Va. B. A.), Dec. 1914.

AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION BILLS. Hearings before the Committee on the Judiciary, House of Representatives: Serial 8, pts. 1 (Dec. 17, 1913) and 2 (Feb. 27, 1914).

<sup>38</sup> Reprinted by permission from *Illinois Law Review*, Volume Eleven, Number Seven, Copyright 1917, Northwestern University Press.

<sup>39</sup> This bibliography was prepared in two parts (one dealing with reform of procedure and the other with organization of courts) for the special section of the California Bar Association appointed to investigate and report upon the advisability of having matters of procedure and practice governed by rules of court rather than by legislative enactment. The former part was printed in the report of the section presented to the Association at its meeting in August, 1916, and both parts were printed in the *Recorder* of San Francisco. The two parts have now been merged in a new bibliography and the whole has been brought down to date. The compiler acknowledges his indebtedness to Professor Herbert Harley of Northwestern University for a number of suggestions in connection with this bibliography.

<sup>40</sup> Dean of Harvard University School of Law.

- Report of Special Committee to Prevent Delay and Unnecessary Cost in Litigation: Rep. American Bar Assn., XXXIV, 578,589-595 (1909).'
- Committee on Uniform Judicial Procedure: Report 1914, 39 Rep. Amer. Bar Assn. (1914) 571.
- Special Committee to Consider and Report whether the Present Delay and Uncertainty in Judicial Administration can be Lessened and, if so, by what Means: Report [n. d.].
- Special Committee to Suggest Remedies and Formulate Proposed Laws to Prevent Delay and Unnecessary Cost in Litigation: 34 Rep. Amer. Bar Assn. (1909) 578; 35 Rep. Amer. Bar Assn. (1910) 614, 635.
- Simplification of Judicial Procedure in Federal Courts, Report of the Committee of the Judiciary to Accompany S. 4551 printed January 2, 1917.
- United States; House of Representatives, Sixty-fourth Congress, First Session, Hearings Before the Committee on the Judiciary on H. R. 14974 to Amend the Code of the District of Columbia. Washington, Government Printing Office, 1916.
- AMERICAN JUDICATURE SOCIETY. Bulletin No. 1: Suggested Causes for Dissatisfaction with the Administration of Justice in Metropolitan Districts, 1914.
- Bulletin IV-A: Second Draft of so much of the Metropolitan Court Act as Relates to the Selection and Retirement of Judges.
- Bulletin IV-B: Second Draft of a Model Act to Establish a Court for Metropolitan Districts, 1916.
- Bulletin VI: Organization of Courts; Methods of Selecting and Retiring Judges: Local Courts of Limited Jurisdiction, 1914.
- Bulletin VII: First Draft of a State-Wide Judicature Act, 1914.
- Bulletin VIII: Informal Procedure. The Branch Court of Conciliation of the Municipal Court of Cleveland, by Judge *Manuel Levine*. Introduction by *John H. Wigmore*. The Small Claims Branch of the Municipal Court of Chicago, by *Herbert Harley*.
- Bulletin IX: A Modern Unified Court, a Plea for Its Establishment in Massachusetts, 1915.
- Bulletin X: The Selection, Tenure, and Retirement of Judges, 1915.
- Bulletin XI: English Courts and Procedure, by Prof. *William E. Higgins*.
- Bulletin XII: Commercial Arbitration in England, by *Samuel Rosenbaum*. (Appendix contains Arbitration Rules of the Arbitration Bureau of the Chicago Association of Credit Men.)
- AMIDON, C. F. The Refuge of the Criminal: Outlook, July 1906.
- New Federal Equity Rules: West Publ. Co.'s Docket, Feb. 1913, No. 37, p. 891.

- The Quest for Error and the Doing of Justice: 40 *Amer. L. Rev.* 681.
- AMRAM, D. W. Canadian Sidelights on Prospective Changes in Pennsylvania Procedure: 62 *Univ. Pa. Law Rev.* (Feb. 1914) 269.
- ASSOCIATION OF THE BAR OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK: Report of Committee of Fifteen on Proposals to be laid before the Constitutional Convention, March 13, 1915.
- BALDWIN, S. E. How Civil Procedure was Simplified in Connecticut: 35 *N. Y. St. Bar Assn.* (1912) 167, 829.
- BALDWIN, WM. H. The Court of Domestic Relations of Chicago: 3 *Jour. Am. Inst. Crim. L. and Criminol.* 400 (1912).
- BALL, D. H. Practice and Procedure in Michigan: 35 *N. Y. St. Bar Assn.* (1912) 897.
- BATES, HENRY M. Popular Discontent with the Law and Some Remedies Therefor: *Mich. St. B. A. Rep.* (1913) 99.
- Law Schools and Reform in Procedure: *Ill. St. Bar Assn.* (1914) 399.
- BAUSMANN, FREDERICK. Reflections Upon the Causes of Crime in the United States: 38 *Amer. Law Rev.* 542.
- Are Our Laws Responsible for the Increase of Violent Crime?: 33 *Rep. Am. Bar Assn.* 489.
- BIGGS, A. W. Unrest as to the Administration of Law: *Proc. Tex. St. Bar Assn.* (1912) p. 177; *Mo. St. Bar Assn.* (1912) p. 92.
- BLATT, WM. M. Systematic Law Reform: 20 *Case and Comment* 600.
- BOSTON, CHAS. A. Some Practical Remedies for Existing Defects in the Administration of Justice: 61 *U. of P. Law Rev.* 1.
- BOSTON, CHAS. A. AND ABBOTT, EVERETT V. The Judiciary and the Administration of the Law: 45 *Am. Law Rev.* (1911) 481, 587.
- BRECKENRIDGE, R. W. Defects in the Administration of Law: Address before St. Paul College of Law, St. Paul, Minn., June 16, 1910.
- BRIEF ON BEHALF OF AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION. Submitted to Judiciary Committee of each House [n. d.] as to Bills for Reform of Federal Procedure.
- BROWN, E. R. Some Faults of Legal Administration: 31 *N. Y. St. Bar Assn.* (1908) 136.
- BRUCE, A. A. The Office of the Appellate Judge: 1 *Quart. Journ. of Univ. of N. D.* (1910) p. 3.
- BRYAN, GEORGE. The High Cost of Appeals: 28 *Va. St. Bar Assn.* (1915) 283.
- BRYAN, P. T. Judicial Administration and Legal Procedure: *Mo. St. Bar. Assn.* (1911) 19.
- BULLITT, J. F. Synopsis of Pleading and Practice in Virginia: 35 *N. Y. St. Bar Assn.* (1912) 1027.



- BURDICK, W. L. Failure of Remedial Justice: 19 Yale L. Journ. (1910) 409.
- CARTWRIGHT, J. H. Present but Taking No Part: 10 Ill. Law Rev. 537.
- CHICAGO BAR ASSOCIATION. Communication from President *Edgar B. Tolman* to its Members Relative to Reform of Procedure Through Rules of Court [n. d.].  
Conference Bill and Gilbert Bill: Discussed by Mr. *Gilbert* and Mr. *Tolman*, Apr. 1911.  
Report of Committee on Amendment of the Law and Report of Judiciary Committee: Report, 1907.
- CLARK, WALTER. Reform in Law and Legal Procedure: Address before N. C. Bar Assn. 1914.
- CLEVELAND BAR ASSOCIATION. Report of Committee on Judiciary and Legal Reform, Mar. 30, 1914.
- COLEMAN, CHAS. T. Trial by Jury: Ark. St. B. A. (1914) 53.
- COLORADO BAR ASSOCIATION. Report of Committee on Law Reform: Colo. St. Bar Assn. (1912) p. 235; (1913) p. 325.
- COURTS. *Teisen, Axel*, Courts and Practice in Denmark, Norway and Sweden (p. 523); *Ringrose, H.*, The Courts of Great Britain (p. 529); *Peterson, F. H.*, The Courts of Germany (p. 534); *Penfield, W. S.*, The Courts of the Republic of Panama (p. 540); *Palmer, T. W.*, Spanish Courts (p. 547); *Wheless, J.*, The Central American Court of Justice (p. 551); *Bonnet, C.*, The Supreme Court of France (p. 558): 21 Case and Comment, 523-564 (1914).
- CRAWFORD, W. W. Practice and Procedure in Kentucky: 35 N. Y. State Bar Assn. (1912) 872.
- CUTTING, C. S. Practice and Procedure in Illinois: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 850.
- DENISON, J. H. Civil Procedure: Colo. Bar Assn. (1912) p. 177.  
Simplification of Procedure in Civil Causes: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 822.
- DENSLOW, VAN BUREN. The Relation of Organization of Courts to Law Reform: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1885) 52.
- ENGLAND. Sixth Report of the Royal Commissioners on the Civil Service, 1915 (deals with the organization of clerks and administrative officers—of no great importance for the United States).
- EASTMAN, S. C. Practice and Procedure in New Hampshire: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 932.
- FELLOWS, RAYMOND. Practice and Procedure in Maine: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 880.
- FOREMAN, GRANT. Law's Delay: 13 Mich. Law Rev. 100.
- FOLLETT, E. B. Proposed Reforms of Our Legal Procedure: 61 Ohio Law Bull. 1.

- GILBERT, H. T. Administration of Justice in Illinois: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1909) 309, 328.
- GILBERTSON, H. S. Short Ballot and an Efficient Judiciary: 19 Case and Comment, 332 (1912).
- GRAY, R. S. The Conduct of Trials in Courts; Some Radical Suggestions for Reform: San Francisco Recorder, July 28, 1913.
- GREENE, J. E. Epitome of the Laws and Rules Regulating Procedure in Courts of the State of North Dakota, With Some Comments Thereon: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 954.
- GROSSMAN, E. M. Some Reasons for the Growing Disrespect for the Law: Proc. Mo. Bar Assn. (1910) 134.
- GUSTIN, J. D. Court Organization: 78 Cent. L. J. 200.
- HALE, WILLIAM BAYARD. The Municipal Court of Chicago: World's Work, March 1910.
- HALL, H. C. Efficiency in Courts of Justice: Colo. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 107.
- HALL, JAMES PARKER. The Selection, Tenure and Retirement of Judges: (Address before Ohio St. Bar Assn. 1915), 61 Ohio Law Bull. 29; Bulletin X, American Judicature Society.
- HARLEY, HERBERT. Circular Letter Concerning the Administration of Justice, 1912.
- The Courts of Ontario: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1913) 307.
- Ontario Courts and Procedure: 12 Mich. L. Rev. 339, 447.
- Court Organization for a Metropolitan District: 9 Am. Pol. Sc. Rev. (1915) 507.
- The Scientific Attitude Toward Reform in Procedure: 75 Central Law Journ. 147.
- The Model Municipal Court: 3 Nat. Mun. Rev. 57.
- Organizing the Law Courts for Efficiency: The Survey, vol. XXXII, No. 18, p. 458.
- A Unified State Court System: 7 Neb. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 108.
- A Model Act to Establish a Court for Metropolitan Districts: 25 Yale L. Journ. 443.
- Revised Civil Procedure in New York: 11 Ill. Law Rev. 37.
- Modern Experiment in Judicial Administration: The Municipal Court of Chicago: Louisiana St. Bar Assn. (1915).
- Justice and Inferior Courts: 22 Case and Comment 3 (in the same number of Case and Comment, Justice and Inferior Courts and related subjects are discussed by William G. Cady, Charlton Edholm, Edmund C. Faulkner, Edgar K. Pennington, S. F. Davis, William D. Totten).
- Taking Judges Out of Politics: An. Am. Acad. Pol. and Soc. Sc., March 1916.
- A Lawyer's Trust: Neb. Legal News, Jan. 2, 1915.
- Present Data of Judicial Organization: Address before Oregon State Bar Assn. 1915 (not yet published).

- Business Management for City Courts; A New Municipal Programme. (In press.)
- Organization of the Bar: The Annals, March 1914.
- The Municipal Court Idea: The American Leader, Sept. 25, 1913, p. 330.
- The County Judiciary; A Model County Court: Proceedings of the First Conference for Better County Government in New York State. (1914.)
- Present Tendencies in Judicial Reform: 9 Am. Pol. Sc. Rev., (1915) 529.
- HARRIMAN, EDWARD A. Efficiency in the Administration of Justice: Address before Connecticut State Bar Assn. 1915.
- HART, W. O. Comparison of the Constitutions of 1898 and 1913 and other articles relating to former constitutions and the Supreme Court and other courts of Louisiana: Printed by the Author for Private Distribution, 1914.
- HARTSHORNE, C. H. Courts and Procedure in England and in New Jersey: Newark: Soney & Sage, 1905, chaps. 7-16.
- The Practice Act (1912): 35 N. J. Law Journ. (1912) 269.
- The New Jersey Practice Act of 1912: 3 Va. Law Rev. 18 (1915).
- HAYNES, H. N. Statutory Changes: Colo. St. Bar Assn. (1913) 137.
- HELM, LYNN. Practice and Procedure in California: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 818.
- Reform of Legal Procedure: 44 Amer. Law Rev. 69.
- Tendencies of Modern Legislation: Cal. Bar Assn. (1910) 4.
- HIGBY, HARRY. Recent Changes in the Law: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1913) 276, 287.
- HIGGINS, W. E. Procedural Reform and the Bar: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1913) 291.
- English Courts and Procedure: American Judicature Society, Bulletin XI.
- HODGE, J. A. Letter on Case of Continental Securities Co. v. August Belmont & Interborough Rapid Transit Co.; Brief Mar. 4, 1912, signed by S. M. Yeaman, sent to Law Reform Committee, Assn. Bar City of N. Y., Mar. 9, 1912.
- HOOD, T. H. Colorado New Practice and Procedure Act "Unshackling the Courts"; Colo. St. Bar Assn. (1913) 283.
- HOOK, W. C. The Struggle for the Simplification of Legal Procedure: 38 Amer. Bar Assn. (1913) 436.
- HUDSON, MANLEY O. The Proposed Regulation of Missouri Procedure by Rules of Court: Univ. of Missouri Bulletin, vol. 17, No. 31.
- ILLINOIS CONFERENCE. On the Reform of the Law of Procedure and Practice, 1911: Bill for act to amend act entitled "An Act in Relation to Practice and Procedure in Courts of Record," approved June 3, 1907, in force July 1, 1907, and all acts amendatory thereof, revision of Feb. 7, 1911, and revision



- of Feb. 15, 1911. [President of Conference *E. B. Tolman*, Chicago.]
- ILLINOIS STATE BAR ASSOCIATION. Report of Committee on Judicial Administration: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1909), 95; (1911) 13. Report of Committee on Law Reform: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1910) 136; (1912) 271; (1913) 81; (1914) 24.
- ILLINOIS, SUPREME COURT OF. A Statistical Review of the Work of the Supreme Court of the State of Illinois for ten years; July 1, 1900, to June 30, 1910. Compiled under Direction of the Court, Springfield, 1912.
- JESSUP, HENRY W. Legal Efficiency: 4 Bench & Bar (n. s.) 55. Report of Committee of Seven, Phi Delta Phi Club, N. Y. 1915. Organization and Procedure of the Courts. Read to Academy of Political Science, N. Y., Nov. 19, 1914; published in Part I of Papers of State Constitutional Convention, *sub* Papers on Special Topics.
- JOHNSON, J. M. Reform of Legal Procedure: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1911) 92.
- KALES, A. M. The English Judicature Acts: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1913) 325.
- A Comparative Study of the English and the Cook County Judicial Establishments: 4 Ill. Law Rev. 303.
- A Proposed Judicature Act for Cook County, Illinois: 5 Ill. Law Rev. 265, 336.
- Judicial Reorganization: 7 Ill. Law Rev. 119.
- Reorganization of the Circuit and Superior Courts of Cook County: 7 Ill. Law Rev. 291, 218.
- Proposed Amendments to the Municipal Court Act Relating to the Selection and Retirement of Judges. Chicago [n. d.].
- Methods of Selecting and Retiring Judges in a Metropolitan District: The Annals, March 1914.
- KANSAS. Small Debtors' Court: Bulletin VIII, American Judicature Society.
- KEASBEY, E. Q. Judicial Procedure of New Jersey: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 934.
- New Jersey Procedure—The Old and The New: 35 N. J. Law Journ. (1912) 170.
- KEEDY, EDWIN R. Criminal Procedure in Scotland: Bulletin XI, Am. Inst. of Criminal Law and Criminol.
- KEEDY, EDWIN R., AND LAWSON, JOHN D. Criminal Procedure in England: Bulletin IV, Am. Inst. of Crim. Law and Criminol.
- KELLOGG, F. B. The Law's Delay: West Pub. Co.'s Docket, Sept. 1909, No. 6, p. 126.
- KENTUCKY STATE BAR ASSOCIATION. Report of the Law Reform Committee: Proc. 1910, p. 198.
- Report of Committee of Judiciary and Law Reform: Proc. 1911, p. 132.

- KINKEAD, E. B. Reform of the Judicial System: 61 Ohio Law Bull. 231.
- LACEY, ARTHUR J. Detroit Court of Domestic Relations: American Legal News, vol. 25, Sept. 1914.
- LAMM, HENRY. The Law's Delay: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 241.
- LANE, W. R. One Year Under the New Federal Equity Rules: 27 Harv. Law Rev. 629.  
Working Under Federal Equity Rules: 29 Harv. Law Rev. 55.
- LAW ASSOCIATION OF PHILADELPHIA. Report of Special Committee on the Judicial System of Philadelphia County, presented Dec. 3, 1912.
- LAWSON, J. D. Judicial Administration and Legal Procedure, Remarks on: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1911) 21.
- LAWYERS' GROUP FOR STUDY OF PROFESSIONAL PROBLEMS. Memorandum on Simplification of Practice, 1917.
- LEAMING, THOS. A Philadelphia Lawyer in the London Courts, New York, 1911.
- LEHMANN, F. W. Conservatism in Legal Procedure: Okla. St. Bar Assn. (1908) 136; 18 Case and Comment, 649.
- LETTON, CHARLES B. Law Reform in Nebraska: 3 Neb. St. Bar Assn. (1906-9) 252, 272-276.
- LEWSON, JOHN. Porcedure Reform: 11 Ill. Law Rev. (1916) 268.
- MACCHESNEY, N. W. A Plan for Modern Unified Courts: Tenn. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 103.  
A Progressive Programme for Procedural Reform: 3 Jour. of the Inst. of Crim. Law and Criminology, 528 (1912).
- MCDERMOTT, E. J. Delays and Reversals on Technical Grounds in Civil and Criminal Trials: Proc. Am. Pol. Sc. Assn. (1910) 97.
- McELREATH, WALTER. Justice Courts: Ga. St. B. A. (1910) 152.
- McMILLEN, A. B. New Mexico Practice and Procedure: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 946.
- McMURDY, ROBERT. Enforcement of Law: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 319.  
Procedural Reform: 13 Mich. L. Rev. (1915) 667.
- MACK, J. W. Remarks: Colo. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 160.
- MACY, JESSE. The Efficiency of English Courts: McClure's Magazine, September, 1909.
- MASSACHUSETTS BAR ASSOCIATION. Report of the Committee on Legislation (1915) 29.
- MASSACHUSETTS COMMISSION to Investigate the Causes of Delay in the Administration of Justice in Civil Actions: Report, 1910.
- MAYES, EDWARD. Mississippi Courts, 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 902.
- MELDRIM, P. W. Address [no title]: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1911) 79.

- MENDELSSOHN-BARTHOLDY, ALFRED. Einheit der Rechtssprechung Oesterreichisches Zentralblatt für die juristische Praxis, XXIX, 1.
- MICHIGAN. Commission on Revision and Consolidation of Statutes, Report, 1914: Transmitting a Proposed Judicature Act.
- MISSOURI BAR ASSOCIATION. Report of Committee on Judicial Administration and Legal Procedure: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1910) 17; Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1911) 118.  
Report of Special Committee on Judicial Administration and Legal Procedure: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 23.  
Report of Committee on Judicial Administration and Remedial Procedure: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 21; (1914) 87.  
Report of Special Committee on Judicial Administration and Remedial Procedure: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 124.  
Report of Committee on Jurisprudence and Law Reform: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1911) 116; (1912) 58; (1914) 121.
- MISSOURI CODE COMMISSION. Report, 1914.
- MOORE, G. W. and others. Quest of Error, Discussion of Judge Amidon's Article: Outlook, vol. 84, p. 258 (1906).
- MORGAN, W. A. Courts and Civil Practice in Rhode Island: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 1006.
- MUNICIPAL COURTS. See Annual Reports of the Municipal Courts of Chicago, Cleveland, Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Atlanta, Buffalo, and the Civil Court of Milwaukee: Allegheny County Court of Pittsburgh.
- NATIONAL ECONOMIC LEAGUE. Preliminary Report on Efficiency in the Administration of Justice: Prepared by *Chas. W. Eliot, Moorfield Storey, Louis D. Brandeis, Adolph J. Rodenbeck, Roscoe Pound*.
- NEWBOLT, FRANK AND ROSENBAUM, SAMUEL. The Rule Committee and Its Work: 40 Law Mag. & Rev. 129.
- NEW YORK COUNTY LAWYERS' ASSOCIATION. Report of Special Committee on Constitutional Convention of 1915.
- NEW YORK. Draft of Proposed Constitutional Provisions for the State of New York Relating to the Judiciary (March 10, 1915).  
Association of the Bar of the City of: Committee to Consider the Simplification of New York Procedure, Report, 1909.  
Final Report of the Commission to Inquire into Courts of Inferior Criminal Jurisdiction in Cities of the First Class: Albany, J. B. Lyon Co., 1910.  
Report of the Municipal Court Commission, 1914.
- NEW YORK CITY BAR ASSOCIATION. Report of Special Committee on the Judicial System of the State, 1915.  
Report of Special Committee on Constitutional Conventions, 1915.



- Committee on Criminal Courts and the Charity Organization Society of the City of New York.
- Justice for the Poor (a report on changes in the organization of courts required by the exigencies of petty business), 1915.
- NEW YORK STATE BAR ASSOCIATION. Report of Committee of Fifteen on Proposals to be laid before the Constitutional Convention, March 13, 1915.
- Report of Committee on Law Reform: (1906) vol. 29, p. 355; (1907) vol. 30, p. 303; (1908) vol. 31, p. 184; (1909) vol. 32, p. 106; (1910) vol. 33, p. 73; (1911) vol. 34, p. 335.
- Report of the Committee to Examine the Practice Act Prepared by the Board of Statutory Consolidation (1916).
- NEW YORK STATE BOARD OF STATUTORY CONSOLIDATION. Report on a Plan for the Simplification of the Civil Practice in the Courts of that State (1912).
- NORTH CAROLINA. Report of the Commission on Law Reform and Procedure: Historical Commission, Raleigh, N. C.
- OLSON, HARRY. The Proper Organization and Procedure of A Municipal Court: Proc. Am. Pol. Sc. Assn. (1910) 78.
- The Municipal Court of Chicago—A Tribunal of Procedural Reform and Social Service: Reprint from San Francisco Recorder, May 12, 1916.
- Unification of Courts: Bethany College Bulletin (Lindsborg, Kansas).
- PATTON, H. B. Pennsylvania Practice: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 994.
- PERKINS, W. B. Procedural Law Reform: 10 Mich. L. Rev. 519.
- Proposed Remedies in Court Procedure: 12 Mich. Law Rev. 362.
- PHI DELTA PHI. Report of Committee of Nine. Annals of Amer. Acad. Pol. & Soc. Science, September, 1917.
- PHILADELPHIA. Committee of Seventy on Municipal Court: Explanatory Statement as to Municipal Court for Philadelphia.
- PIGOTT, W. T. Practice and Procedure in Montana: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 927.
- PILLSBURY, W. H. Experiment in Simplified Procedure: 3 Cal. Law Rev. 181.
- PLEADING, Procedure and Practice in Federal Courts, Report of Committee on Judiciary, 1914: Bill by Mr. Clayton to authorize Supreme Court to Prescribe Forms and Rules and Generally to Regulate Pleading, Procedure and Practice on Common Law side of the Federal Courts, H. B. 133, Rep. No. 462.
- POUND, ROSCOE. The Administration of Justice in the Modern City: 26 Harv. Law Rev. 302, 312.
- Causes of Popular Dissatisfaction with the Administration of Justice: 29 Amer. Bar Assn. (1906) 395, 413.
- Courts and Legislation: 77 Central L. Journ. 219.

- Etiquette of Justice: 3 Neb. St. Bar Assn. (1908) 231.  
 Law and Equity in the Federal Courts—Abolishing the Distinction and other Reforms: 73 Central L. Journ. 204.  
 Practical Program of Procedural Reform: 22 Green Bag, 438; Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1910) 373.  
 Principles of Practice Reform: 71 Central L. Journ. 221.  
 Principles of Procedural Reform: 4 Ill. Law Rev. (1910) 388, 491.  
 The Organization of Courts: (Address before Law Assn. of Philadelphia, 1913): Legal Intelligencer, XXII, No. 6 p. iv; Rep. Minn. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 169.  
 Vesting in the Courts the Power to Make Rules Relating to Pleading and Practice: 2 Amer. Bar Assn. Journ. 46; Proc. Ohio St. Bar Assn. (1915) 33.  
 Regulation of Judicial Procedure by Rules of Court: 10 Ill. Law Rev. 163.  
 POWELL, A. G. Technicalities, So-called: West Pub. Co.'s Docket, Jan. 1909.  
 PROZESSREFORM. Vier Beitræge von A. Mendelssohn-Bartholdy, G. Chiovenda, Roscoe Pound und A. Tissier: Rheinische Zeitschrift für Zivil und Prozessrecht, II, Heft 4 (1910).  
 RALSTON, ROBERT. Report of Committee on Law Reform, 21 Pa. Bar Assn. (1915) 60 [on pp. 65-70 the Simplified Pleadings Act, passed in 1915, is set forth].  
 RAWLS, W. L. Maryland Procedure in Courts of Law: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 885.  
 REFORM OF PROCEDURE. Symposium on:—  
   Andrade, C. Jr.: The Commencement of Actions and other Proceedings up to Trial: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 203.  
   Battle, G. G. & Proskauer, J. M.: Preparation for Trial and Trial Practice: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 242.  
   Becker, N. D.: Judgments: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 325.  
   Cohalan, J. P. & Fowler, R. L.: Practice in Surrogate's Court: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 426.  
   Fiero, J. N.: Revision of the Code Relative to Special Actions and Special Proceedings: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 408.  
   Forster, H. A.: Satisfaction of Judgment and Supplementary Proceedings: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 392.  
   Riddell, W. R. Law and Practice in Ontario: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 451, 806.  
   Wheeler, E. P. Procedure on Appeal: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 354.  
 REFORM OF PROCEDURE. Symposium on: Report of Committee on Revision of the Civil Practice: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 437.  
 REGENNITTER, ERWIN L. The Court Rules of 1913 and the Supreme Court Rules of 1914: 18 Colo. St. Bar Assn. (1915) 131

- REPRESENTATIVES, HOUSE OF. Hearing before Committee on Judiciary in Relation to H. R. 21455, H. R. 14552; H. R. 21455, Bill to Establish U. S. Court of Patent Appeals, etc.; H. R. 14552, to Regulate Judicial Procedure, etc. (as to Writs of Error and Appeals).  
H. R. 24145, to Regulate Judicial Procedure of the Courts of the United States.  
Bills S. 3749 & S. 4029, relating to Procedure in United States Courts.
- RIDDELL, W. R. Administration of Justice: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 353.  
American Courts as a Canadian Sees Them: 18 Iowa St. Bar Assn. (1912) 126.
- RODENBECK, A. J. Reform of Procedure in the Courts of the State of New York: N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1911) 354.
- ROOT, ELIHU. Reform of Procedure: 34 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1911) 87; Addresses on Government and Citizenship, p. 431. .  
On Ending the Scandal of the Law's Delays: Addresses on Government and Citizenship, 177.  
Courts of Justice for Small Causes: Addresses on Government and Citizenship, 185.  
Reforms in Judicial Procedure: Addresses on Government and Citizenship, 467.  
The Layman's Criticism of the Lawyer: 26 Green Bag, 471: 39 Rep. Am. Bar Assn. 336 (1914).
- ROSENBAUM, SAMUEL. The Rule-making Authority: 63 Univ. Pa. Law Rev., 151, 273, 380, 505.  
Rule-making in the Courts of the (British) Empire: Journ. of the Society of Comparative Legislation, N. S. No. 33, p. 128.  
The Rule Committee and Its Work: 40 Law Mag. & Rev., 5th Series, 129.  
The (English) County Courts: 64 Univ. Pa. Law Rev., 357, 472, 583.  
Chancery Chambers in England Today: 11 Ill. Law Rev. 29.  
Election of Judges, or Selection: 9 Ill. Law Rev., 489 (1915).  
Rule-Making in the (English) County Courts: 31 Law Quarterly Review, 304.
- SANBORN, J. B. Practice and Procedure in Wisconsin: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 1038.
- SHELTON, T. W. Fixed Interstate Judicial Relations: Minn. St. Bar. Assn. (1914) 23.  
The Reform of Judicial Procedure: 1 Va. Law Rev. (1913), 89.  
Uniformity of Judicial Procedure and Decision: 22 Law Student's Helper, 5.  
The Relation of Judicial Procedure to Government: 18 Case and Comment 654.



- A New Era of Judicial Relations: N. Car. St. Bar Assn. (1916), not yet published.
- Procedural Principles: Minn. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 23.
- Simplification of Legal Procedure—Expediency Must Not Sacrifice Principle: 71 Cent. L. Journ. 330.
- SIMS, HENRY UPSON. The Problem of Reforming Judicial Administration in America: 3 Va. Law Rev. 622.
- SKINNER, T. K. Epitome of the Code of Civil Procedure of Missouri: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 906.
- SMITH, A. W. Georgia Practice and Legal Procedure: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 844.
- SNOW, THOMAS. The Waste of Judicial Power: 7 Law Quart. Rev. 256.
- The Reform of Judicial Administration: 8 Law Quart. Rev. 129.
- STOREY, MOORFIELD. The Reform of Legal Procedure (1911).
- The True Position of the Judge: (Address before the Indianapolis Bar Association) published by the Association [n. p. n. d.].
- STRONG, R. C. Practice and Procedure in North Carolina: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 950.
- SUNDERLAND, E. R. The Michigan Judicature Act of 1915: 14 Mich. Law Rev. 273, 383, 441.
- The Inefficiency of the American Jury: 13 Mich. Law Rev. 302.
- TAFT, W. H. Administration of Justice—Its Speeding and Cheapening: 72 Cent. Law Journ. 191; Va. St. Bar Assn. (1908) 233.
- The Delays of the Law: 18 Yale Law Journ., 28; 70 Albany Law Journ., 300.
- The Selection and Tenure of Judges: 38 Rep. Am. Bar Assn. (1913) 418.
- TENNEY, H. K. Procedural Reform: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1912) p. 431.
- THAYER, E. R. Judicial Administration: 63 Univ. Pa. Law Rev. 585.
- THOMAS, C. S. Remarks: Colo. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 171.
- TRABUE, EDMUND F. The Security of Judicial Tenure: Am. Law Rev., vol. 47, No. 5.
- UNITED STATES. Message of President of, to Houses of Congress at Beginning of Third Session of Sixty-first Congress: Gov't Printing Office, 1910.
- VANCE, W. R. Legal Reforms in Perspective: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1913) 239.
- WELLS, FRANK. Justice and Procedure: Okla. St. Bar Assn. (1914).
- WERNER, PERCY. Voluntary Tribunals; a Democratic Ideal for the Adjudication of Private Differences which Give Rise to Civil Actions: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1914); Kansas City Bar Monthly, June 1914.

- WHEELER, E. P. American Bar Association's Recommendations as to Judicial Procedure: 32 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1909), 32.  
Procedure on Appeal: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 354.  
Reform of Judicial Procedure: Chicago City Club Bull., vol. 2, No. 34 (1909), 405.  
Reform of Procedure in the Courts of New York: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 347.  
Reform in Legal Procedure from the Practitioner's Standpoint—A Review of the New Jersey Act of 1912: 75 Cent. Law Journ. 144.  
Procedural Reform: 18 Case and Comment 661.
- WHIPPLE, SHERMAN L. The Duty of Disclosure: Address before Fla. St. Bar Assn. 1913.  
The Impairment of Popular Confidence in the Administration of Justice: Conn. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 62.
- WHITE, E. J. Reform of Judicial Procedure: Mo. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 55.
- WHITTIER, C. B. Judge Gilbert and Illinois Pleading Reform: 4 Ill. Law Rev. 174.
- WIGMORE, JOHN H. The Qualities of Current Judicial Decisions: 9 Ill. Law Rev. 529, March 1915.
- WILSON, C. R. Brief Statement of the Law of Pleading and Practice in the District of Columbia: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 834.
- WINCH, L. H. Ohio Code of Civil Procedure: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 983.
- WINSLOW, J. B. Enforcement of Law: One Way to Make it Better: Ill. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 383.  
"An Understanding Heart." Does the American Judge Possess It?: The Survey, Oct. 4, 1913.  
The Problem of Nonpartisan Judicial Reform: Kan. St. Bar Assn. (1914) 41.
- WINSTON, R. W. Popular Discontent with the Courts: N. Car. St. Bar Assn. (1913) 25.
- WISCONSIN. Report of Joint Committee of the Legislature of Wisconsin on Investigation of the Organization and System of Courts in Wisconsin. Madison, 1915.
- WOODS, C. H. Practice and Procedure in Oklahoma: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 988.
- YOUNG, C. B. Practice and Procedure in Vermont: 35 N. Y. St. Bar Assn. (1912) 1011.

SOME OBSERVATIONS UPON THE REPORT OF THE  
COMMITTEE OF THE PHI DELTA PHI WITH  
SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE TYPICAL  
JUDICIARY ARTICLE FOR A  
CONSTITUTION

BY CHARLES A. BOSTON,

Chairman of the Committee of Professional Ethics of the New York County  
Lawyers' Association, New York City.

The Committee has extended to me the esteemed privilege of making some discursive observations upon its recommendations, especially with reference to its proposed constitutional article.

THE LAWYER'S ATTITUDE TOWARD THE CONVENTIONS OF HIS  
PROFESSION

*The New Republic*, in commenting recently upon a distinguished lawyer, said: "Nor did Mr. ——— have that kind of intellectual curiosity which gives a lawyer a critical attitude toward the conventions of his profession." The truth is that this is almost a universal failing of the legal profession: the conventions of the profession too often permit and promote an attitude of tolerance for iniquities under the guise of law, which enthrall the community and defeat the litigant unjustly.

Another truth is that in many of its features the law as administered defeats the achievement of just results, through its unnecessary formalism and its unnecessary adherence to ancient and outworn conventions, the most of them the result in one shape or another, of ancient methods of thought among lawyers,—lawyers elevated to judicial position, or lawyers acting as or for legislators. In these aspects this law is an inadequate instrument, not adapted to the needs of a modern civilized community with progressive aspirations. Laymen cannot be expected to remodel law, but they justly criticize many of its features; and they justly censure the legal profession for not using its knowledge and its influence to remodel laws to accomplish just results in operation. It may not be the *duty* of the legal profession as such to conceive the iniquity of



law or to work for its improvement; but it is its *opportunity* to do so, and on the other hand, it can lend its influence to perpetuate unjust methods or unjust institutions in the administration of public justice through the courts.

My observation leads me to the belief that existing laws fail to accomplish just results through the survival and enforcement in the courts of formal laws or formal rules without due regard to the purpose for which they were devised, or through the survival and enforcement of laws not adapted to present-day views of justice.

By way of general indictment but without specifications, I should say that those elements of law which contribute most largely to produce unjust or discouraging results are: a technical and elaborate practice, technically pursued; an antiquated and unreasonable system of evidence which is so administered as often to exclude the very best attainable evidence of a fact, which is accepted as such evidence everywhere outside of a court room by reasonable men; and a tenacious and idolatrous adherence to a civil jury as an agency in determining litigated matters.

Lawyers cling to these institutions fanatically in the most cases without even an inquiry in their own minds as to whether the machine of which they are a part performs well the civic duty that is its sole justification for being.

#### THE AWAKENING OF BODIES OF LAWYERS

It is most pleasing, therefore, to note that at present throughout the country lawyers, in various associated forms, are appreciating the justice of popular dissatisfaction and are themselves applying their experience and their intelligence to meeting a real public need.

#### WHAT IS WRONG WITH LAW AND LAWYERS?

In endeavoring to formulate in my own mind the relations in which existing law as administered seems to me to fall short, I have thought that the failings and their remedies in law reform could be effectually discussed in the four categories: law and injustice, law and trickery, law and absurdity, the game of evidence. Wherever the application of law systematically produces injustice, or promotes trickery in its administration, or perpetuates inherent absurdity, and wherever the admissibility of evidence becomes itself a game apart from the conscientious endeavor to ascertain the truth of a

dispute and its actual merits within the law, there the institution of judicial machinery fails of its rational purpose.

There is a widespread sense of soreness at the administration of justice in the courts. It behooves those who are conscious of the fact to try to eradicate the cause and either to disabuse the public mind if it is in error, or to rectify the evil if it actually exists.

The report of the committee directs attention to the quotation from *The Man in Court* that "During the trial a feeling of resentment of court procedure grows." This feeling is the natural repugnance to a machine, which, inaugurated for reaching just results, proceeds by a method which, to the popular mind, appears to make such results impossible. It is this natural resentment which contains the seeds of reform and it should not be laughed to scorn, for it arises out of human *habits* of thought and is based upon a justifiable impatience with seeming injustice.

It is by no means true that "Whatever is, is right." The history of judicial administration, like the history of all other human institutions, is a history of abuses. And as I, from reflection, have tried to place into categories the recognizable shortcomings of law and its administration, I have felt that a good beginning is made, when it is pointed out that, occasionally at least, law deliberately permits injustice, deliberately promotes trickery, is deliberately absurd, and deliberately shuts the door to the ascertainment of truth. When one discovers this fact, he naturally asks the question: Is this a necessary adjunct of law, or is it merely the result of indifference, or ignorance, or selfishness? In a measure it is the combined result of all three.

To discuss each of these categories of shortcoming and to point out specific instances would swell these observations beyond their essential limit; but with them in mind, I shall approach the specific questions to which I am now limited.

#### THE ACTIVITY OF CERTAIN BAR ASSOCIATIONS

It may not be inopportune, however, to point out that the San Francisco Bar Association has instituted a committee styled the General Welfare Jurisprudence Committee, whose powers are defined in the resolution for its institution, and are as follows:

to consider the matter of the local bar associations providing practical means for the coördinate consideration by laymen and members of the legal profession of the



problems involved in the enactment, administration and enforcement of the law, and also in striving for a better understanding of and obedience to and betterment of the law as an instrumentality for justice and the welfare of all, and to report from time to time as such committee may see fit either to this association or to other organizations and to seek the aid and coöperation of other organizations in such work of the committee and all matters incidental thereto.

It were well, it seems to me, if every bar association in the country had such a committee, charged with the duty of assimilating the law and its administration to the real needs of the people with a view to limiting injustice, eliminating the trickery of practice, pruning out the unnecessary absurdities of an inherited law, and so remodeling the accepted law of evidence as to admit of a wider search for truth.

The American Bar Association, through its special committee on coöperation between bar associations, of which I am a member, has already planned that, one of the topics for discussion at the conference of delegates from state and local bar associations at Saratoga Springs on the first Monday of September, shall be, "The Elimination of Anachronisms in Law."

#### ANACHRONISMS IN LAW

Such anachronisms are illustrated by the importance given to a scroll or other form of seal, as essential to the validity of a deed, or of a bill of exceptions, or as conclusively or otherwise importing a consideration, or as extending the period of limitations, or as shifting the burden of proof.

These concepts do not enter into the daily habits of the community in its transactions and they are, therefore, merely legal pitfalls for the unwary. Another such pitfall is the necessity of fixed formulae such as "heirs and assigns" as essential to produce specific results. It is wholly unnecessary for present purposes to elaborate the illustrations. The bar found these concepts as inheritances; it was educated in their sanctity. These or similar notions are a part of the essential preparation of lawyers, and the vast majority of them are willing to accept them as unchanging features of an established order, received from antiquity to be transmitted to posterity, regardless of the fact that they are or should be non-essentials, and that their perpetuation frequently promotes injustice by giving an undue advantage to the crafty and designing.



Similar non-essentials everywhere unduly clutter the existence of just law, and the just administration of law. When we scan the present situation we find that the promotion of just results through the administration of law in litigation, demands a scrutiny and a challenge of laws, both substantive and procedural.

#### PROCEDURAL REFORM

In this present article the procedural is first to engage our attention, and in particular the recommendations of this one committee of the Phi Delta Phi fraternity.

I desire at the outset to emphasize my own view that the reformation of procedure is but one aspect of the opportunity which lies before the lawyer. It is an unfortunate fact that the education of the lawyer makes against his participation in legal reform. His education is a process of initiation into the mysteries of the law as it is; he is introduced into an existing system, and for admission to its practice, he must know it as it is, and not as it ought to be. There is therefore no incentive, save intelligent citizenship, superior to the mysticism of professional order, which prompts him to any active participation in legal reform.

The public benefit, which can be conferred through the activity of initiation manifested in such bodies of lawyers as this committee of the Phi Delta Phi, is inestimable. It is such activity which overcomes the inertia of professional satisfaction in that great mass of the profession, which, being of necessity condemned to earn its livelihood through the law, is eminently content to see the law administered as it is, and not as it should be, and is content to trim its sails to meet the winds of an established order, without questioning whether in righteousness they ought not to blow otherwise.

The report itself adequately argues the advantages of ideals. Let me point out, however, that ideals have two bases: ideals of results, and ideals of methods. The ideal of results should be the primary ideal, and it necessitates a scrutiny of substantive as well as remedial law, and of all procedural law as well as the law of judicial organization.

To my mind, the essential ideal of procedural law is that it should be so framed as to assure to litigants the disposition of their controversies with proper regard to their actual right, after an adequate opportunity to be heard upon the merits; and specific methods

conserving these results should be framed from the public and not from the private standpoint. So considered, no litigant should have a vested right in a method; and consequently appeals for errors of practice should be unknown unless the alleged error can be reasonably certified by counsel to have deprived the litigant of substantial rights without due process of law. In other words, errors of practice should be measured, not by the inquiry whether some standard of procedure was or was not observed, in interlocutory matters, but whether such procedure deprived a litigant of a fair opportunity to present the merits of his cause or defense.

The fault of all statutory procedure seems to me to be that the courts in administering it seem to regard it as conferring rights upon parties, whereas it should be regarded as the definition of a rule of convenience.

The report deals specifically with matters in New York State, and my discussion and observations will have that fact in mind. Under a statute of New York, in the Marine Court (now City Court of the city of New York) a statutory form of summons required an appearance and answer in ten days after service in certain cases. This is a rule of convenience; it is reasonable that it should be uniform. But what reasonable justification is there for the judicial concept that a summons requiring an answer in a different number of days is void judicial process? Yet it took a judgment of the Court of Appeals reversing the general term of the Court of Common Pleas (itself an Appellate Court) to determine that such a summons was not a nullity.<sup>1</sup>

It is the fact of intellectual slavery in judicial mentality under a detailed statutory procedure which demands that such procedure must be liberal and the merest skeleton. It may well be that the judiciary would adopt as a measure of convenience every existing rule of the present Code of Civil Procedure, with its thousands of sections, but judicially adopted they should be what they always ought in the main to be—merely rules for expedition and order, instead, as now, of being the inflexible rules of a complicated game in which the remedy is the thing played for. Too frequently, the merit is utterly lost to view. Of what earthly moment, except to suit convenience, is the question whether in a given case, a notice of trial is given or an order to show cause is returnable at the opening

<sup>1</sup> *Gribbon v. Freel*, 93 N. Y. 93.

day of a term or later. Yet I have myself been of necessity engaged in serious and substantial litigation before an appellate division in which that question was further complicated by the fact that the appointed day for opening fell upon a public holiday and the court was not actually there in session.<sup>2</sup>

The variety of ways in which such questions actually arise in practice from a statutory procedure which the courts deem themselves under the obligation of law to observe, passes imagination of man to number. Such being the case, what is a man who has his eyes upon the merits of the dispute and the great public convenience to do? He should, in the interest of public and litigant alike, agitate for a practice framed upon the theory of convenience and flexibility, instead of upon the theory of a vested right in a method of procedure, conferred by law upon every litigant. Rules of parliamentary law, so-called, are accepted by deliberative bodies, for convenience and order, but what person would seriously advocate the proposition that the actual vote of a deliberative assembly could be invalidated by some mere breach of parliamentary procedure in reaching a vote?

Yet this is practically the nature of almost every controversy today in New York upon appeals from interlocutory orders, which are permitted and taken by the thousand. And it seems to the average New York lawyer to be of the very essence of liberty itself that at least one appeal should be allowed from every interlocutory order, whereas in the federal jurisdiction such appeals are wholly unknown unless they involve an application for an injunction.

Let us consider the public purse for an instant. Appeals from interlocutory orders always represent a large percentage of the appeals to the appellate division in New York City.<sup>3</sup> Think of the vast aggregate of costs, counsel fees, printing expenses, and expenses of the judicial establishment, which could be avoided if the state practice were assimilated to the federal practice. The federal practice is, so far as I know, completely satisfactory in this respect, yet the average New York lawyer is terrorized at the mere mention

<sup>2</sup> For illustrations of similar litigation over mere mistakes of practice in which, however, the courts gave a liberal interpretation of the law, see *Bander v. Covill*, 4 Cowen (N. Y.) 60, *Jackson v. Brownson*, 4 Cowen (N. Y.) 51, *N. Y. Central Ins. Co. v. Kelsey*, 13 How. Pr. (N. Y.) 535, *Douw v. Rice*, 11 Wendell (N. Y.) 180, *McCoun v. N. Y. C. & H. R. R. Co.*, 50 (N. Y.) 176, in re *Flushing Ave.*, 101 N. Y. 678, *Whipple v. Williams*, 4 How. Pr. (N. Y.) 28.

<sup>3</sup> Approximately 40 per cent, as I understand.



of the assimilation. And when I have asked why, I have always had the same answer: We cannot trust the judges with such vast power without the right of review!

And so the existence of such a meticulous and detailed legislative law of mere method begets a distrust of the very judiciary itself, and thus has sprung up a vast body of interlocutory litigation, expensive and tedious, to discover not which of the parties has the stronger right, but whether the umpire proceeded according to the rules of the game!

Personally I have no hesitation in declaring that the public interests *demand* the immediate abolition of all interlocutory appeals, except in cases granting or refusing injunctions, attachments of property, or arrest of persons, where the postponement of the appeal would or might work serious injury.

And this prompts me to formulate the ideal of litigation from the standpoint of the litigant: one trial upon the merits after adequate opportunity for preparation, speedy, just in its methods, inexpensive, in a court of unlimited powers to administer the whole law of the land applicable to the dispute; and one appeal for the *correction* of substantial errors, and not merely for the *discovery* of such errors.

#### CONCILIATION

There is, however, to my mind an additional public ideal which can be realized through a court properly organized and conducted. It is to the public interest not only that there should be an end of dispute, but also that no dispute should be submitted to the ordeal of a real trial unless it is of such nature as really to merit it. I am advised that in Scandinavian countries, attempt at conciliation is a necessary preliminary to trial, and that in consequence the cases reported for trial do not exceed 10 per cent of the suits brought. I have no personal knowledge of the procedure nor of the statistics.

The Constitution of 1846 in New York provided for the institution of a Court of Conciliation,<sup>4</sup> but the time did not seem to have been ripe and it became a dead letter, to be eliminated in 1894.<sup>5</sup>

I do not see but that the time of one or more judges or masters might be profitably employed in sifting the true merits of all litiga-

<sup>4</sup> New York Constitution 1846, Art. VI, s. 23. See Report New York State Bar Association for 1916, Vol. XXXIX, pp. 304, 305.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. New York Constitution 1894, Art. VI.

tions in the presence of the parties, with or without their legal counsel, explaining to them the law as applied to the matters in dispute, not advising a compromise, but predicting the probable legal outcome upon the merits as they appear, without prejudice upon the actual trial, if any ensues.

#### THE CONTINGENT FEE

The allowance of speculation in litigation by lawyers, for a share of the recovery, has greatly aided in the increase of unmeritorious litigation and the consequent imposition of expense in the maintenance of courts. The interposition of some interlocutory inquiry into the reasons for the institution of the suit, whether and to what extent solicited or promoted by the lawyer interested in a contingent fee, and some justification on the ground of inability or otherwise, for permitting a contingent fee or fee for a share of the recovery, similar to the inquiry for permission to prosecute *in forma pauperis* would tend to confine such litigation within the limits of the ground upon which such contingent fees are always justified,—in argument,—the poverty of the litigant. The truth is that the public interests are too little supervised to discourage the volume of unmeritorious litigation. The report well indicates, by its quotations in respect to the English practice, how unmeritorious litigation is there sifted out at early stages.

#### DEFECTIVE LAWS OF EVIDENCE AND THE CIVIL JURY

I would be untrue to my own convictions if I should omit to mention the part which unreasonable laws of evidence and an unreasoning and superstitious attachment to the civil jury play in defeating the true ends of justice in litigation.

The devotion of our judiciary to the principle *stare decisis* has engrafted upon our law the perpetuation of judicial error, unless corrected by the legislature. The consequent consideration of precedent as establishing law has made the ascertainment of law at any given moment the process of impressing upon the judicial mind, in any controversy, a composite photograph of all previous judicial decisions "from whatever source derived." It may not be very difficult to grasp and apply a fundamental judicial concept, but when its application is to be derived not from its obvious relation to the particular dispute, but by reference to the application of

every aspect and modification of it, to every known state of facts which the industry of every reporter has been able to cull from all known sources, then the resultant is too apt to present about as much resemblance to the true type, as the composite photograph does to any individual of the group of which it is composed.

### THE LAW OF EVIDENCE

Our law of evidence is almost wholly of judicial origin. With a few exceptions—disastrous, it is true, in their results—the judicial mind has had freer constructive play in elaborating and engrafting the law of evidence than in any other field of constructive judicial activity. As a result the treatises upon the law of evidence are among the most numerous and voluminous to be found in our law libraries, and the results are the most unsatisfactory in their uncertainty, as well as in the particular pointed out in the report, that they offend the intellectual sensibilities of the average intelligent man who properly thinks that the rules exclude much that makes for the ascertainment of substantial truth.

The judicial concept that no man could properly be heard to testify in a dispute in whose result he was interested, became engrafted on our law through the rule *stare decisis*; it became so much a part of the law that it required legislative interference to correct it and it still so far lingers that the superstition still prevails that public good can be achieved by excluding all evidence of the transactions of an interested party with a deceased person, even when the evidence consists of writings in the undisputable handwriting of the decedent coming from the custody of the person whose mouth is shut. Legislative interference, as judicially construed, with the common sense rules of the common law, in extending unreasonably the privilege of communications with an attorney and his employes, and in creating privilege for communication to a physician, trained nurse and the like,<sup>6</sup> has led to obvious absurdities having no foundation in basic reason, but being grounded merely upon debatable judicial constructions.

Upon every occasion when such absurd and unintended result follows upon a debatable judicial determination at least of a court of last resort, it becomes a part of the law of the land essentially incapable of change, except by additional and possibly abortive legislation.

<sup>6</sup> New York Code of Civil Procedure, ss. 835-836.



These statutory rules of privilege<sup>7</sup> are, as extended by the legislature, grounded in sentimentality, deliberately framed to prevent the ascertainment of truth from these sources. As judicially construed, they extend the legislative intent beyond what, it can be fairly argued, was the limit of that intent; and it shuts the door to the ascertainment of the actual truth. In practice it has produced some of the most absurd results; such for instance as that while a physician must publicly certify the cause of his patient's death before the issuance of a burial certificate is permitted, yet he will not be heard to testify to the same already disclosed fact in a court of justice, nor can his certificate, filed pursuant to law in a public office, be used as proof of the fact.<sup>8</sup>

A like absurdity is illustrated by the anomaly that a physician, who with the consent of his patient had publicly exhibited him and lectured upon his ailment and had published a descriptive article about it, was not permitted to testify to the same publicly heralded conditions in a law suit.<sup>9</sup>

When such situations come to light, they are unjustifiable absurdities to any candid citizen, whether he be layman or lawyer. And when one picks up such a book as Wigmore's *Manual of the Law of Evidence*, and sees page after page containing bracketed matter indicative of what the logical law ought to be, but is not, with occasional references to the "New York quibble" or the "Massachusetts quibble,"<sup>10</sup> he must be impressed as a good citizen that there remains much to be done by intelligent lawyers to bring the machinery of courts into efficient functioning to produce just results.

### THE CIVIL JURY

I have spoken of the civil jury. I shall content myself with the statement of my personal conviction that no more persistent barrier to the achievement of a just result could be conceived by a malignant enemy of mankind, than the civil jury system as administered in

<sup>7</sup> New York Code of Civil Procedure, ss. 833, 834, 835, 836.

<sup>8</sup> See discussion—Witthaus and Becker's *Medical Jurisprudence, Forensic Medicine and Toxicology*, 2nd Ed., 1906, Vol. I, pp. 106, 141, 169, 170, 125 *et seq.*; *Buffalo L. and T. Co. v. Masonic Mutual Aid Assn.*, 126 N. Y. 450; *Robinson v. Supr. Com.*, 38 Misc. (N. Y.) 97; 77 App. Div. N. Y. 215. *Davis v. Supr. Lodge*, 165 N. Y. 159; *Beglin v. Metr. L. Ins. Co.*, 173 N. Y. 374.

<sup>9</sup> *Scher v. Metr. St. Ry. Co.*, 71 App. Div. (N. Y.) 28.

<sup>10</sup> *E. g. Wigmore, Manual of Evidence*, s. 1434, p. 325.

practice. We hamper it as a popular tribunal by limiting the evidence which it may consider, and by instructing it unintelligibly concerning the law which it is to apply. Then we let its uneducated prejudices produce the results, and point to them with superstitious pride, while we erect alongside of it, another system, that of equity, in which the worshipped jury plays no calculable part. Yet with a straight face, and with a legal mind apparently all unconscious of inconsistencies, we praise both systems as having an equal claim to our admiration.

#### A CHALLENGE TO LAWYERS

I have thus generalized because of my conviction that the legal mind itself needs working up to a challenge of the efficiency of the system which as a body it is content to administer. And also to urge that, if not a duty, it is at least a civic opportunity which confronts the legal profession, to measure the entire system by its results, not with a view to destruction, but with the opposite purpose of construction, so that the glaring inadequacies of the existing system may be rectified through the advice of those who, from experience and education, are best qualified to apprehend and effect.

These thoughts, however, have only a suggestive relation to the immediate question now in hand, which is the proposed model judiciary article for a state Constitution recommended for New York State by the Committee of the Phi Delta Phi, but typical in its nature of any ideal judiciary article.

#### THE PROPOSED JUDICIARY ARTICLE

When analyzed, I find that the proposed article contemplates in substance the lodgment of the entire judicial power of the state with two specific exceptions, political impeachments and justices of the peace, in a single judicial establishment with elasticity of branches, both for trials and appeals, with an elective chief justice who shall have a supervised power to fill judicial vacancies, such judiciary to be self-disciplining, as well as subject to impeachment, and with ample powers within itself for all proper administrative machinery and with power to designate masters and delegate to them certain inferior judicial duties, to admit to the bar and to designate a disciplinary body for supervision of bench and bar.

The simplicity of this statement seems to me to be captivating;

the proposed unified court appears in substance to be sufficiently comprehensive in its organization; its method of selection seems to me to be justified by the argument in the report; and every proposition advanced in the report in respect to the article seems to me substantially sound. A scrutiny of the respective articles and the committee's arguments or explanations, suggests, however, the following additional observations.

#### AN IDEAL JUDICIARY ARTICLE

A constitution in its judiciary article should not be an inflexible mold, into which the judiciary of the state is poured once for all, but it should contain in its own provisions, recognition of the fact that the state itself should be expected to grow, and that the necessities and ideals of the people can be expected to change, and it should not require a change of the Constitution to equip the judiciary to meet changing needs. The constitution should not be like the crab shell or the snake skin which must be completely cast to meet the necessities of the living organism which it protects and shelters, but it should rather be like the human integument which unconsciously expands from day to day with the natural growth of the individual whose outward measure it is. Or, if we compare it to a mechanical device, it should be like a ratchet wheel which secures against retrogression, but is ever ready to be released to admit of progress. For this reason it should never be too rigid in its requirements. The proposed article seems admirably framed to meet this suggestion.

#### THE JUDICIAL POWER

"The judicial power," with two exceptions,<sup>11</sup> is to be lodged in the court. This is, in my opinion, a proper definition of the jurisdiction of such a court. It has been the practice heretofore to limit the jurisdiction by reference to the courts of common law and equity in England. The present Supreme Court of New York has by the Constitution general jurisdiction in law and equity,<sup>12</sup> as though that exhausted the exercise of the judicial power. But it does not. There was a large judicial power in England, recognized at common law, but vested in administration in the ecclesiastical courts; not

<sup>11</sup> Sec. 1.

<sup>12</sup> Art. V, s. 1.



to speak of the jurisdiction in admiralty, and prize jurisdiction, which is probably not within the present sovereign power of the state. In the early days of New York under the decision of Chancellor Kent, in *Wightman v. Wightman*,<sup>13</sup> certain ecclesiastical jurisdiction was said of necessity in a civilized community to have devolved upon the Court of Chancery in New York, though not exercised by the Court of Chancery in England. Upon that decision, a doctrine has been widely adopted in this country, that such jurisdiction necessarily devolved upon American courts exercising chancery jurisdiction.<sup>14</sup> Of late, however, the tendency has developed in New York courts to deny Chancellor Kent's contention<sup>15</sup> so that the anomaly is presented, through the arguments or dicta of these later decisions, of a judicial power in abeyance because it is neither law nor equity. The jurisdiction, instead of being found in the lodgment of judicial power, is sought through the legislative creation of judiciable controversies arising out of defined states of facts. In other words, and for example, instead of the Supreme Court as a Court of Equity having inherent jurisdiction to pronounce by judicial decree, operative upon the parties and all claiming under them, a marriage invalid which was void in its inception for whatever cause (a jurisdiction exercised by the ecclesiastical courts in England) that jurisdiction is held to be in abeyance in New York, except in those specific cases in which the legislature has by general law conferred the right to litigate upon the parties. It is far more reasonable to lodge "the judicial power" of a state in a court, than to limit its exercise to those cases which in England were cognizable in the courts of law or equity. In England the jurisdiction of equity was capable of growth and enlargement in harmony with the fundamental principles of equity and jurisprudence. Prior to April 19, 1775,<sup>16</sup> many notable instances of the deliberate extension of such

<sup>13</sup> 4 Johnson, Ch. R. 343.

<sup>14</sup> Stewart, *Marriage and Divorce*, ss. 139, 140; *Perry v. Perry*, 2 Paige Ch. (N. Y.) 504; Anonymous 24 N. J. Eq. 19; *Selah v. Selah*, 23 N. J. Eq. 185; *Hawkins v. Hawkins*, 38 So. Rep. 640 (Ala.); *Norman v. Norman*, 54 Pac. R. 143 (Cal.); *McClurg v. Terry*, 21 N. J. Eq. 225; *Waymire v. Jetmore*, 22 Ohio St. 271; *Powell v. Powell*, 18 Kan. 371; *Johnson v. Kincade*, 37 N. C. 470; *Clark v. Field*, 13 Vt. 26 Cyc. 900.

<sup>15</sup> *Davidson v. Ream*, N. Y. App. Div. 3rd Dept., May, 1917; *Stokes v. Stokes*, 198 N. Y. 301; *Walter v. Walter*, 217 N. Y. 439.

<sup>16</sup> See New York Constitution, Art. I, s. 16, fixing this date as the date upon which the common law of the Colony of New York crystallizes.

jurisdiction are to be found, even in situations in which in order to assume the jurisdiction it became necessary to overrule the views of a prior chancellor.<sup>17</sup>

But where the jurisdiction of a court of general powers is constitutionally defined as "general jurisdiction in law and equity," the judicial interpretation of such definition is altogether too apt to be limited to rigid conformity with the jurisdiction of the High Court of Chancery as historically assumed on April 19, 1775. This has been the case with the subsequent treatment in New York of the great principle of equity jurisdiction announced by Chancellor Kent in the leading case of *Wightman v. Wightman*. The Chancellor there argued that it is essential to the best interests of a civilized community that during the life of two persons apparently married, some court should be inherently vested with the power to adjudicate their relation to each other, not as an incidental or merely collateral matter, which only affects the parties to the specific suit—such as a suit at law against the putative husband, by a third person, for his alleged wife's necessities—but in a plenary suit between the alleged spouses to decree what their status really is, whether married or unmarried. The Chancellor, while recognizing that Courts of Equity had not exercised this power in England because it was vested in the ecclesiastical courts, nevertheless concluded that as there were no ecclesiastical courts in New York, the jurisdiction devolved upon the judicial establishment as a necessary incident of civilized society, and that the fundamental constitution of the Court of Chancery was such that it could best exercise the jurisdiction. Hence the court had such jurisdiction and he as Chancellor should assume it. This view was followed by Chancellor Walworth in *Perry v. Perry*.<sup>18</sup>

But since that date, although, as I have already stated, this determination properly stands as the foundation stone in a well recognized branch of equity jurisdiction in several states,<sup>19</sup> the New York courts, bound by the concept of "equity jurisdiction," have repeatedly denied the great principle recognized by Chancellor Kent and Chancellor Walworth, and have explained that the specific cases in which they acted had peculiar features, such as lunacy,

<sup>17</sup> See "The Enforcement of Decrees in Equity," Huston, *Harvard Studies in Jurisprudence* 1, Chap. V, VI.

<sup>18</sup> Paige Ch. (N. Y.) 504.

<sup>19</sup> *Supra*, p. 117.



infancy, fraud or duress, which were themselves sufficient justification for the exercise of an inherited equity jurisdiction, without recourse to the great general principle, that in any case, where the validity of a marriage was in doubt it was an inherent part of equity jurisdiction that either of the putative spouses could bring a bill against the other to determine their status in relation to each other.<sup>20</sup>

It has crippled the efficiency of the judicial system established by the present constitution for the courts themselves to have so construed the grant or definition of jurisdiction of the Supreme Court (continued as a court of general jurisdiction in law and equity)<sup>21</sup> as to limit its jurisdiction in equity to those particular instances in which it can be demonstrated by reference to actual precedents that prior to April 19, 1775, the Court of Chancery in England granted relief. This has the effect of pouring the court into a mold of the precise limits of 1775 without giving it an opportunity to grow with the judicial needs of the people, save in so far perhaps as the legislature may in specific cases—as it has done in certain classes of matrimonial actions—grant rights of action, which can then be administered in a court. This result, recognized by the courts, as growing from a legislative act, presents the illogical anomaly of a judicial power arising from legislative action, instead of a judicial power inherent in a constitutional grant.

The same rigid concept was unfortunately written into the Constitution of the United States<sup>22</sup> so that, by reason of the early, perhaps unnecessary, judicial concept of the effect of the use of the words law and equity,<sup>23</sup> it seems to have become eternally impossible in the federal courts to adopt the approved modern practice of administering all the law of the land applicable to a given state of facts, in the same suit, whether by the practice of England in 1776 it was cognizable and administrable partly at law and partly in equity. Only recently have our national legislators, after nearly one hundred and forty years of national life, seemed to discover that it is not impossible, within the Constitution, to make the practice

<sup>20</sup> *E.g.* see language of Sanford Chancellor in *Ferlat v. Gojon*, 1 Hopk., 541; *Burtis v. Burtis*, 1 Hopk., 557.

<sup>21</sup> New York Constitution 1894, Art. VI, s. 1.

<sup>22</sup> United States Constitution, Art. III, s. 2.

<sup>23</sup> *United States v. Howland*, 4 Wheat (U.S.) 108, 115.



more flexible, in spite of the unfortunate reference to law and equity as rigid systems, in the Constitution.<sup>24</sup>

It is therefore highly desirable that in a typical constitution we should abandon references to "law and equity" as defining the jurisdiction of courts, and lodge the *judicial power* in the judicial establishment, with such exceptions, if any, as may be deemed wise. A judicial power, not exercisable by the judicial establishment, is an unjustifiable anomaly.

#### JUDICIAL POWER OF EXECUTIVE AND ADMINISTRATIVE AGENCIES

There is another reservation, which perhaps should be inserted in section 1, so as not to embarrass either legislative or executive branches in the proper performance of their duties. It might be successfully contended that section 1 lodges the whole judicial power in the judicial establishment, and therefore that no judicial power can be lodged or exercised elsewhere. What is the power now exercised by boards of tax assessors in reviewing assessments to ascertain over-valuation and inequalities? What is the power exercised by condemnation commissioners in appraising values and assessing benefits for public improvements? What is the power exercised by workingmen's compensation commissioners in ascertaining facts upon which to award compensation?

In a recent very exhaustive opinion of a deputy attorney general of the state of New York it has been made to appear that he considers by reason of many decisions of the courts themselves, that in so acting the board of assessors is a "judicial body."<sup>25</sup> If so, is it exercising "judicial power?" It must be that a judicial body exercises judicial power in performing the duty which makes it a judicial body. But if so, then the present proposed section 1 would make it impossible for the legislature to give a board of tax assessors power to correct its previous erroneous assessments upon an investigation conducted by the taking of evidence. If the taking of evidence to reach an authorized result constitutes the investigating officers a judicial body, as seems to be the burden of the decisions

<sup>24</sup> U. S. Judicial Code, ss. 274 a, 274 b, as added by Act of Congress, March 3, 1915, ch. 90; see Federal Equity Rules XXII and XXIII, promulgated November 4, 1912.

<sup>25</sup> Opinion of Deputy Attorney General Smith in matter of L. Tanenbaum, Strauss & Co., Inc., 1917.

upon which the deputy attorney general bases his view that a board of tax assessors is a judicial body, then it seems that to avoid an embarrassing curtailment of the powers of administrative functionaries, section 1 should have a saving clause, substantially as follows:

"But executive or administrative officers or functionaries may be vested by law with such judicial power as shall be necessary for the proper performance of their prescribed duties."

It is, I believe, well recognized that an absolute separation, along rigid lines, of the executive and judicial branches of government, is a practical impossibility. In the performance of executive or administrative duties, the methods of judicial procedure and certain characteristic judicial safeguards often become a prime necessity to proper action. When such methods are introduced by law, it frequently happens that these functionaries are said to act quasi-judicially. If the propriety of their acts or conclusions is to rest, as frequently it should, upon the observance of judicial standards,—such for instance, as that the evidence upon which their conclusion rests, if required to be taken under oath, must justify the conclusion,—and especially if it is subject to review, the standard itself is judicially determined upon such review, by considering that it must meet ordinarily accepted judicial requirements,—for example, that there must be some credible evidence to sustain the conclusion and justify the act. And to explain the applicability of such standards, the courts resort to the proposition that such functionary acts quasi-judicially. Hence it must accept judicial standards. It is not long before the word "quasi" is dropped in some carelessly written opinion, and then we have it judicially established, by words, at least, that the body, administrative in its origin, is a judicial body or proceeds judicially. And, if by a new Constitution, the whole judicial power is lodged in a court or courts, it will at least avoid the embarrassment incident to a reformation of concepts embraced in hasty or ill-considered judicial opinion, if we save to the legislature expressly, the right to empower such executive or administrative bodies or functionaries to proceed judicially in the performance of their duties.

#### THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE AS A PARTY LITIGANT

The provision in the proposed section 1 for suits by and against the People of the State is a laudable one. The People in their cor-



porate capacity should be willing to do justice, or at least to have justice ascertained in respect to their rights and duties. One of the oft-recurring political scandals arises in New York State out of the necessity of resorting to a separate tribunal to establish the validity of claims against the state. The idea that the sovereign cannot be sued without his own consent in his own courts grows out of a historical fact that we can well overlook as inconsistent with the spirit of our institutions, by giving the consent once for all in the Constitution, instead of letting the legislature fool with it continually by defining from time to time, as it suits temporary expediency or party views, the causes of action for which claims may be presented against the state and the tribunals before which they may be brought. It is a well-known fact of recent history, that this tribunal has been the football of politics, existing first as a "Court of Claims," but not judicially recognized as a court, and then as a "Board of Claims"<sup>26</sup> reconstituted in order to vote the incumbents out of office and institute their successors. It is also well recognized that this body with limited human powers is so congested that, it is said, its calendar of current business, without any additions, would take twenty years for its disposal.<sup>27</sup> This, of course, is a practical denial of justice amounting to sovereign dishonesty. Such is the proverbial injustice of sovereign states, that it called not long since for an able paper before the New York State Bar Association under the title "The Dishonesty of Sovereignities," with numerous illustrative examples to justify the title.<sup>28</sup>

Why should not the People of the State be as amenable to judicial control,—to the extent at least, of judicially determining their duty,—as the citizens of the state? One of the greatest hardships that can be imposed upon a citizen or property owner, is to find that the state has by devolution or otherwise acquired a junior lien or some doubtful claim, and that he cannot remove it or procure its satisfaction, either by disputing it or paying it off. Yet such is not an infrequent result of the doctrine that the sovereign cannot be sued in its own courts without its consent. Repeated attention has been

<sup>26</sup> See *Smith v. State of New York*, 214 N. Y. 140; and Remarks of Ex-judge Cullen, Report New York State Bar Association, 1915, Vol. XXXVIII, p. 721.

<sup>27</sup> Report New York State Bar Association, 1915, Vol. XXXVIII, p. 57; 1913, Vol. XXXVI, p. 391.

<sup>28</sup> Report New York State Bar Association, Vol. XXXIII, 1910, p. 229.



called both in the American Bar Association and the New York State Bar Association<sup>29</sup> to the intolerable hardship of this situation, illustrated by actual instances. A state should give its own consent to have its just rights and its just duties, as property owner or as wrongdoer, adjudicated according to established principles of justice as ascertained and administered in its courts. No fear need be entertained under the proposed constitution that improvident executions will be issued against the state. Section 9, which relates to certifications to the legislature, still implies the necessity of legislative action for the payment of money judgments against the People of the State.

#### THE ABOLITION OF EXISTING COURTS

Section 2 of the proposed Constitution requires no comment from me, save to call attention to the phrase "All of their jurisdiction should thereupon be vested in the Court of the State of New York." This might imply that the word "should" as contrasted with the word "shall" in the following clause, connotes a merely advisory meaning. It seems to me that "shall" is the proper word in each clause.

#### APPEALS

Section 3 providing for division of the court, contemplates a division of intermediate appeal and a division of final appeal. That is a perpetuation of the present practice adopted merely to relieve congestion in the Court of Final Appeal. I have already stated that, in my view, the ideal system contemplates one trial and one review within the reach of every litigant for the *correction* and not the mere *discovery* of error. If any other arrangement is made it should arise from practical necessity and not through the application of any theory of the rights of litigants. I doubt whether fixing the number of divisions, if any, of intermediate appeal should not be regarded as a part of the administrative business of the court to be determined by the Convention of the Judges or by the Board of Assignment and Control. I see no advantage in a *constitutional* division of intermediate appeal. There will always be a disposition on the part of litigants to consider that they have not had justice, if the Court of Final Appeal is closed to them. It appears to me that if the judges

<sup>29</sup> See Reports of Committee on Government Liens on Real Estate, American Bar Association Reports 1915, p. 531; 1914, p. 626.

of the Division of Final Appeal sat in divisions with the possibility of the reservation or review, according to rule of court, of matters of sufficient public importance to require the consideration of a majority of the entire division, it would result in a more harmonious administration of justice and a greater certainty of law than any system based primarily upon an initial appeal to an intermediate division of different personnel.

The jurisdiction of our Court of Appeals has been recently limited by legislation so as to exclude an appeal as matter of right, where the judgment of the intermediate appellate division, not involving an interpretation of state or federal constitution, is a unanimous judgment of affirmance.<sup>30</sup>

In the discussion of the advisability of this legislation, my attention was directed to a series of decisions of the Court of Appeals construing our transfer tax law, from which it appeared that, for several years, substantially every case of reversal of the appellate division upon this subject has been a reversal of a unanimous decision, while substantially every case of affirmance upon this subject has been the affirmance of a decision from which there was a dissent in the appellate division; so that my informant who had collected the statistics, facetiously stated that if a man wanted to secure a reversal by the Court of Appeals he must be careful to get a unanimous contrary decision below, for, if there was a dissent below, the chances were 100 per cent in favor of the majority being right, whereas if they were unanimous, the chance of their being wrong was 100 per cent.

What can be the possible advantage of closing the Court of Final Appeal to unanimous decisions of the intermediate court, in the face of such illustrations? Is it not more likely that the same cast of thought and adherence to the permanent judicial traditions, making for greater certainty of law, would arise from a final court sitting in divisions, with a right to sit in banc under rules, than a constitutionally enforced separation into two divisions, one superior, the other inferior, and of different personnel? Where there is but a single court, I can see no objection to abolishing the intermediate divisions of Appeal and having the final division sit in divisional parts, with reservations to the full bench of the final division, a majority to constitute a quorum. Both in Massachusetts and New Hampshire I have been a participant in causes where the question of law was

<sup>30</sup> New York Laws, 1917, c. 290.



reserved by the trial judge for the full bench, thus avoiding the necessity of a duplication of argument upon important questions of law, and suspending final judgment until the opinion of the final court had been pronounced. This economized labor of court and counsel and greatly facilitated the progress of the litigation. If the court were constitutionally free to follow this course, it could be provided by rule, and the court could adopt from time to time such course as should seem appropriate, without the rigid inflexibility contemplated by the proposed section. It has been found possible in many administrative bodies, such as the Interstate Commerce Commission and the Federal Trade Commission, to apportion the work so as to avoid the formation of distinct divisions and without impairing the efficiency of the entire body as a working whole. It seems to me that a similar apportionment might be made by the court to avoid intermediate appeals, as a wasteful expedient.

#### FLEXIBILITY A MEASURE OF CIVILIZATION

Flexibility of procedure really measures the distance of a people from barbarism, if not from savagery. All early idea of both law and procedure is rigid in its formalism. Rights themselves, supported by law, must fall within limited and simplified categories, and remedies must be pursued in specified formulae; that is a substantial progress out of juristic chaos, but it does not mark a high state of civilization, at least it marks a crude stage in judicial evolution. We have now progressed through equity toward the abolition of the formalism of legal concept, but equity itself has become formal, and again rights and remedies fall into established categories—"heads of equity jurisdiction." We have also advanced in some states beyond the common law forms of action, and *assumpsit* and debt and case, and *trover* and trespass have in certain jurisdictions disappeared as separate forms of action, but as a profession we still stick to the distinction between law and equity, and judicial minds will preserve the distinction, notwithstanding determined effort to abolish it in the administration of law. So we have persistent judicial effort, aided and directed by professional advocacy, which preserves in practice what has been abolished in theory; or which introduces the rigidity of law into the administration of equity, instead, as intended, of liberalizing legal procedure to accord with equitable concepts. It seems to me that this same disposition, in a



different aspect, is manifest in the constitutional effort to perpetuate an intermediate Court of Appeal, once established and in operation, instead of leaving that to be one of the flexible incidents of an evolution from necessity.

#### REVIEW OF INTERLOCUTORY ORDERS

Personally, I do not feel that I can too strongly urge that a large part of the necessity for an intermediate appeal would permanently disappear if it were recognized in state, as in federal practice, that an appeal from interlocutory orders, with certain narrow exceptions, is not a right and should not be accorded.

#### JUDICIAL DEPARTMENTS

Section 4 seems also to be open to the same sort of criticism as section 3. Why should the Constitution create judicial departments? Why should not that likewise be considered a part of the administrative business of the court, to be dictated by its experience of local convenience and necessity?

#### THE APPOINTING POWER

Section 5 seems to invite the inquiry why the governor should exercise any appointing power whatsoever; and whether it would not be more consistent with the fundamental justification for the election of a chief justice, that his selection should always rest with the electorate, that his duties in case of death or retirement be performed by a *locum tenens* designated from the other judges by the remaining members of the Board of Assignment and Control, and that the vacancy be filled at the next general election, occurring at least six weeks after the vacancy, or at a special election, if deemed proper, to be called for the purpose?

Why should not the chief justice, if elected to make an appointment, have the power of appointment, instead of the mere power of nomination for confirmation by the Board of Assignment and Control? In New Jersey the Chancellor's appointments of Vice Chancellors has proved a great success, and no body of men command greater respect than the appointees of the Chancellor.

#### JUDICIAL PENSIONS

The pensioning of a retired judge seems a desirable innovation; it is consonant with a practice largely prevailing. The present

Constitution<sup>31</sup> forbids them to serve as judges after their seventieth year and fixes their compensation, and yet it is evaded, by authority of statute, by the device of selecting them as official referees.<sup>32</sup> While it is true that they render valuable service as official referees, their designation for that purpose, primarily as a justified pension for acceptable judicial work, is contrary to the fundamental theory of their forcible retirement from the judicial office.

There is small necessity for further comment upon the later sections of the proposed article. The principle of the previous sections being accepted the later sections naturally follow, in the main, as a harmonious part of the scheme. The innovations are sufficiently explained and advocated in the report.

#### THE POWER OF REMOVAL

Section 7 leaves it doubtful, perhaps, whether in case of removal of a justice the board is concluded by the certificate of the Board of Assignment and Control and must act ministerially. It would seem well to definitely settle this point in the section itself.

#### MASTERS

The present system of distributing judicial patronage through the designation of referees to particular litigants is liable to serious abuses, continually manifested in practice, the chief of which are the designation of men incompetent for the service and the unjustifiable increase of the cost of litigation. The per diem fixed by law, \$10 a day,<sup>33</sup> is notoriously inadequate; and the permission to agree upon a different fee has led in practice and experience to serious abuses, sometimes operating unjustly against the referee, at other times, and more frequently, to the disadvantage of a litigant. It is so liable to such abuses as to be one of the chief objections to the present method of administering justice. Every argument in favor of referees applies more forcefully to standing, salaried masters, and every substantial objection to referees is avoided by such office of master. The fee system is always liable to abuse. It has been abandoned in many cases, but it survives in some of its most objectionable features in a system of refereeships, distributed as

<sup>31</sup> New York Constitution, Art. VI, s. 12.

<sup>32</sup> New York Judiciary Law, ss. 115, 116.

<sup>33</sup> New York Code Civil Procedure, s. 3296.

judicial patronage, with an indeterminate charge paid by one of the disputants to the virtual judge. It creates, if it does not justify, the suspicion and the complaint, that the referee's pecuniary interest too often dictates his decision. He should be removed from the temptation, as well as from the suspicion.

If the argument in favor of an elective chief justice is to be given its full weight, it does not seem apparent why his designation of masters should be subject to confirmation by the board. If the appointing power is to be vested in him, it would seem that it ought to be untrammelled, save by the right of removal for unfitness.

As masters are to be designated by the judicial department, it seems inconsistent for section 8 to provide for the salaries to be fixed by local fiscal municipal boards in the several counties. It would seem that county boards should not have control unless their salaries are a county charge, and that these should not be a county charge unless the authority is a local authority and their district a county.

The economy and advantage of a properly administered system of masters is apparent. It is not only justified by the success of the plan in England, but it commends itself in practice through the satisfactory operation of the system of referees under the federal bankruptcy act.

#### JUDICIAL ADMINISTRATION

Section 9 is in the main self explanatory, and in the new system it is probably the most important section. Its provision in respect to *rules of evidence* is, in my opinion, a very praiseworthy one, though a great innovation. It is the chief fault of our judge-made law of evidence, that a judge-made rule, no matter how harsh or unsatisfactory it may prove in practice, remains the law of the land. Many of our judge-made rules are the subject of serious criticism; notably the rule peculiar to New York State, and characterized<sup>34</sup> by Wigmore as "the New York quibble," that a lay witness, testifying to the acts and conduct of a person in a controversy over his mental competency, is limited to expressing his opinion in respect to the impression made upon him by such acts and conduct, to the single view whether they seemed rational or irrational; whereas there is no real reason why such person should not be permitted to charac-

<sup>34</sup> Wigmore, *Manual of Evidence*, p. 325, s. 1434.



terize such impression, even to the extent that he thought the person was crazy or that he was competent or incompetent to do the act in question. A board of such control could modernize the rules of evidence by prescribing particular rules so as to mitigate the absurdities in our faulty precedents inconsistent with the trend elsewhere. Wigmore's *Manual*, as I have already said, contains countless illustrations of specific decisions which have fixed the law in a particular state at variance with the same law in general elsewhere, though both were supposed to be merely intelligent methods for ascertaining truth and not ends in themselves.

#### DISCIPLINE OF BENCH AND BAR

The Committee on Discipline advocated by section 10, is likewise a desirable innovation. A judge, as well as a member of the bar, should be subject to the discipline of his own institution. Impeachment is a most drastic method of punishment; it almost always is administered politically and for partisan reasons, either for offense or defense; it is never used to correct minor errors, consequently there are numerous small abuses arising from judicial administration which are not subject to correction. Judicial delay or neglect or petty abuse of privileges, or offensive conduct toward lawyers, litigants or witnesses, antiquated or wasteful methods, all go entirely uncorrected, merely because there is no avenue through which correction may be achieved. The judicial establishment should have machinery for rectifying its own abuses.

Also the Board of Discipline should administer the courts' power of supervision of the *bar*. This power in New York State is now systematically administered through the voluntary but very expensive activities of certain bar associations, which impoverish themselves in an effort to keep the bar at a high level of decency. It should be a state charge.

The laxity and indifference of courts in tolerating abuses by the bar, has been the subject of bitter and widespread criticism; it is one of the most thoroughly justified complaints against judicial administration. The officers of the National Credit Men's Association have within two years made it the subject of a special appeal to the American Bar Association and to the state and local bar associations.<sup>35</sup> The courts of New York have for several years past been

<sup>35</sup> See Report American Bar Association, 1916, Vol. XLI, p. 455.

alive to the necessity<sup>36</sup> and have administered appropriate discipline to an extent unequalled elsewhere. Nevertheless, the burden of investigation has been undertaken by bar associations at great expense; and if it were not for the voluntary activities of the association the work would remain undone. This method necessitates a double investigation of the same facts, once the voluntary investigation undertaken by the Committee on Grievances of the Association, and then the formal investigation before an official referee, leading to unnecessary delay, duplication of expense, and the exhaustion of the patience of witnesses and complainants.

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

Section 12 providing for justices of the peace commits what seems to me to be a grave error in Constitution drafting, in that it measures the jurisdiction of judicial institutions by undefined existing conditions. A Constitution should define the limitations which it imposes and not leave it to casual and perhaps faulty examination to determine the conditions which it prescribes as a measure. Such conditions always become more indefinite as they recede in point of time, and some of the greatest pitfalls of constitutional limitation are to be found in such indefinite reference.

#### JUDICIAL STATISTICS

The article (Sec. 13) contains a wise provision for the collation and publication of judicial statistics. An adequate knowledge of judicial administrative requirements must be dependent upon systematic judicial statistics. The statistics of England, and of some scattered courts in this country, such as the Municipal Court of Chicago, the City Magistrates' Court of New York City and the County Court of Alleghany County, Pennsylvania, are not only publicly instructive, but they reflect and in a large measure make possible the efficiency of those courts. The people have a right to know and they ought to know the relative activity of their courts; judicial statistics keep them apprised of efficiency and need. Only one who has studied such statistics can grasp the surprising light which they throw upon the judicial establishment in its relation to civic life, the increase of litigation with growth of population, the relation of

<sup>36</sup> "Disbarment in New York" by Charles A. Boston, New York State Bar Association Reports, Vol. XXXVI, p. 467.

litigation to periods of prosperity and financial depression, the relation of particular civic conditions to classes of litigation, the relative efficiency of different courts and judges, the necessity for more judges in particular places or for particular matters. All of them are quickly reflected and indicated by properly compiled judicial statistics. All of these factors are graphically illustrated in the English judicial statistics periodically compiled and published by the King's Remembrancer, and in the City of New York similar work is done under the auspices of the appellate division in the first department without the requirement of law, upon a plan devised by a committee of judges with the aid of qualified expert accountants as well as the clerks of the courts. A systematic rather than a sporadic collection and publication of judicial statistics would prove of value to both people and courts.

#### UNCONTESTED PROBATE MATTERS

The proof of uncontested wills and the issue of uncontested letters testamentary and letters of administration or guardianship are often regarded as an administrative and not as a judicial function. It is not inherently a judicial function any more than the recording of deeds duly acknowledged or the filing of chattel mortgages. It creates a *prima facie* right; in practice, even though done through a court, it is a ministerial labor. I should recommend some specific provision in the Constitution to preserve such uncontested matters as administrative functions of a local office readily accessible. But I am advised that the proposed article will not interfere with the establishment of such offices either under the auspices of the Masters or the inferior judiciary.

Finally, I commend to the favorable consideration of the readers whom *The Annals* will reach, the proposed Judiciary Article, to the end that the reformation in the direction of simplicity, flexibility, efficiency and economy, which it recommends, may be attained.



## THE LAYMAN'S DEMAND FOR IMPROVED JUDICIAL MACHINERY<sup>1</sup>

BY WILLIAM L. RANSOM,

Former Justice of the City Court of the City of New York; Chief Counsel of the New York State Public Service Commission for the First District.

Some day before long, laymen will demand that lawyers and judges organize the courts and systems of legal procedure for the better administration of justice. Before that day comes, men in general will have learned a great deal more than they know now as to ways and means of making democratic instrumentalities yield results and as to brushing aside individuals or classes who seem to stand in the way of such a consummation. No matter how brief or how protracted is the participation of the United States in the war against Germany; no matter whether American energies and resources have been taxed to the uttermost before the dawn of peace sends the wonderfully organized military, industrial and civic forces of Europe back to take up again the threads of a transformed industrial life, the admonitions of the European experience and the reconstructive impulses of the present period of preparation in this country are certain to combine to bring marked changes in the integration, coördination, and general organization of public affairs and commercial management in the United States. The sort of thing which has been done in many departments of governmental activity, under the pressure of wartime necessity and as a measure of organization for national self-preservation, will be carried on and extended by men who believe that if such things can be done for public benefit in time of war, similar things can be done for public benefit in time of peace. No one can read English newspapers and periodicals during the past year without a realization that in the reorganization of industry, the "speeding up" and "tuning up" of public administration, and the development of an altered attitude on the part of the general public towards essentially public concerns, the last two years of the war, have been more eventful, more fruitful,

<sup>1</sup> Portions of this article have appeared in the course of a series of articles recently contributed to *The Cornell Law Quarterly*.

and more far-reaching than any other two hundred years of Anglo-Saxon history. England and France will not soon return to slipshod, unsuited methods of mismanaging public or private concerns, and all the world will feel the consequences of what has taken place, irrespective of whether a particular nation is or is not impelled to similar action by similar necessities.

#### THE DEMAND FOR IMPROVED JUDICIAL MACHINERY

The ending of the need for better organization for war is bound to bring, in the United States and elsewhere, emphasis on the need for better organization for the tasks of peace. Old formulas and methods will be squarely challenged and unhesitatingly discarded, if found at variance with the recent experience. The ten years following the close of the world war are almost certain to be years of iconoclasm, of smashing of idols and breaking down of long established institutions; of predisposition to change and restless searching for methods which minister more directly and unmistakably to newly manifest needs. Institutions which are to survive will have to be put in order to meet the challenge and endure the test; members of the bar will, in particular, as is traditionally true in all periods of flux and readjustment, be confronted with an especial responsibility, twofold in its aspect: a responsibility for an open-minded readiness to work out needed changes in a timely, sound, constructive way, and a responsibility for leadership in resisting mere denunciation and demand for mere change for its own sake, whether for better or for worse.

We have been talking and writing about judicial reform in the United States for a good many years, and have been making considerable headway, more than is readily recognized even by the bar, and far more than is ever recognized by the ready lay critic of courts and legal institutions. At the same time I have not the slightest doubt that the severest test of, and onslaught upon, the American system of administering justice according to law is still ahead; and changes are coming within the next twenty years far more drastic and thorough-going than have thus far taken place, from the time our Constitution was set up and the English common law appropriated from across the seas. I do not think the assault will be made upon the spirit or substance of our laws, or upon the ultimate responsiveness of the courts and legal doctrine to the changed social

standards of the people; I think our Constitution and our common law, supplemented by statute, will continue susceptible of constructive and progressive adaptation, as Mr. Justice Moody said, "to the infinite variety of the changing conditions of our national life." The difficulty is coming as to the *mechanics* of our judicial system, the suitability of present-day legal procedure as a modern device for the accomplishment of a basic end, the administration of prompt, impartial justice under law. The economic and social readjustments following in the wake of the war are bound to give new force to the demand for more suitable organization and more direct administrative expedients in the judicial branch of government. Already the iconoclastic voice of the lay critic is being heard along lines well-founded only in part. For example, an excellent article in a recent issue of the widely circulated *Saturday Evening Post*, dealing with the readjustments which war-time conditions are likely to bring, concluded as follows:

The thing which refuses to change—the one bulwark of our civilization which declines to conform itself to modern needs and modern conditions and modern transformations—is the method of administering and interpreting the civil and the criminal laws. The surgeon who dared practice his profession by the ethics and the standards of a hundred years ago, or even of fifty years ago, would be prosecuted, most likely, for malpractice; the business man who endeavored to carry on his business as his grandfather before him had carried it on would go briskly into bankruptcy; the editor who ran his newspaper the way they ran newspapers when Horace Greeley and George D. Prentice were alive wouldn't run it any longer than it took for the sheriff to catch up with him; but the lawyer hobbles along in his rusty shackles, clanking the leg-irons of ancient precedent, and violently opposing the introduction of labor-saving, time-conserving improvements into his trade, because such steps would distress Coke, and possibly give pain to Littleton, and mayhap cause Blackstone peevishly to toss about beneath his tombstone. Counsel for the other side still may browbeat the citizen on the witness stand as though the latter were a malefactor at the bar, doing it with the full approval of His Honor upon the bench, not because there is any fairness in it, but because such always has been the rule in courts of law. Because of a steadfast devotion, among the lawyers and the judges, to traditions and to texts and to precepts which in other callings would have been outgrown and cast aside years and years ago, litigation means vexation and justice stands blindfolded with procrastination on her one hand and delay on her other. A misplaced comma in the indictment invalidates the just conviction of the criminal and saves him from the punishment he merits. The mote is more important to be plucked away than the beam, and those august gentlemen in silken robes, sitting in the high places of the high temple, gag at the gnat and swallow the camel without visible strain. That bumpy, torpid appearance, so often observed, is the result of having swal-



lowed many camels. Verily, as has been said before, we live in times of change, and no man knows what the morrow may bring forth; but of this much we may be sure: That, disdaining all the filtration devices of progress, the law will continue to be true to the moss-covered precedent, the iron-bound precedent that hangs in the well.

#### THE LAYMAN'S CHALLENGE TO THE NEWER GENERATION OF LAWYERS

Much of this appears to the trained legal mind to be loose and indiscriminating lay comment, but therein lies most of the danger. The constructive tasks of the post-bellum period are not likely to be reposed in the hands of judges or lawyers; laymen commonly *think* something very closely approximating the statements above quoted; and unless jurists and lawyers deal with these procedural derelictions in *timely* and *adequate* fashion, laymen are likely to make short shrift of legal traditions and impatiently to brush away formulas which lawyers like to think are essential to the very life of the law.

This article is the product of an effort to outline certain impressions and certain queries which have come to me during a service of three years and a quarter in a very busy court. They all concern one central subject, the *mechanics* of administering justice according to law, the suitableness and efficacy of the *means* by which in the judicial sphere society seeks to secure the assumedly desired *result*. For the most part the paragraphs which follow are made up of impressions and queries, rather than conclusions or contentions. No merit of novelty, originality, or even finality of individual inference, is claimed for anything here written.

For years much of the ablest and most progressive and constructive thought in this country has been given to the perfecting of our executive and legislative machinery—municipal, county, state and national. The slogans of a dozen efforts along these lines are household words throughout this land. The "short ballot," "the commission form of government," the "city-manager" plan, civil service reform, the coupling of power with responsibility, the introduction of expert handling of matters requiring expert knowledge, "proportional representation," reduction in the size of local legislative bodies, enlarging the unit from which its members are elected—these are some of the phrases which summarize a quarter-century of constructive effort for the mechanical improvement of executive

and legislative departments. The significance of these suggestions is well taught in our colleges, but parenthetically may be interjected here the first query: *Have we given, are we giving, similar attention to the perfecting of the organization of our judicial establishment?*

Justice poorly administered may be justice wholly denied. If the organization and procedure of the judicial branch of government is not kept abreast of the needs and experience of the times, of little avail may be the good intentions or the ripe learning of individual judges or the sociological acceptability of the legal doctrine they expound. It may be added that the course of judicial decision in this country during the past five years confirms strongly an observation which I think may also be drawn from the whole history of Anglo-Saxon jurisprudence, *viz.*, that legal doctrine, as such, is far more flexible, adaptable, susceptible to wholesome influences which make for timely conformance to changed social standards, than is the machinery of jurisprudence, the organization and procedure of the courts. I have accordingly come to believe that a large part of the present-day dissatisfaction with justice as administered by the judicial branch of government is due to the consequences of poor organization and unsuitable procedure, rather than dissatisfaction with the law as such.

#### A RESTATEMENT OF PERTINENT FUNDAMENTALS

In order to get our bearings on the problem, it may be of value to re-survey certain fundamentals. The President of the United States, in his remarks before the American Bar Association in Washington in 1914, phrased a pointed summation of the criticism which, in one form or another, has oftentimes been directed against the administration of justice—the charge of great variance between the justice which is the product of a judicial proceeding and the justice which the sense of fair dealing innate in every human breast conceives by intuition to be applicable to the particular dispute. Thomas Hobbes in his great studies of the common law reached the conclusion that there could be no “justice” that was not identical with “law,” and John Norton Pomeroy in his research into the origin of equity jurisprudence referred to the concept of “justice” known to the Roman jurists as the *arbitrium boni viri*, which he translated as “the decision upon the facts and circumstances of a case which

would be made by a man of intelligence and of high moral principle," and added that if this theory

which now prevails to some extent should become universal, it would destroy all sense of certainty and security which the citizen has, and should have, in respect to the existence and maintenance of his juridical rights. . . . Every decision would be a virtual arbitration, and all certainty in legal rules and security of legal rights would be lost.

#### LEGAL ADMINISTRATION AS A FACTOR IN GOVERNMENT

Mr. Frederic R. Coudert, esteemed on two continents as one of the most scholarly leaders of the American Bar, has recently said:

There is in all modern states today a general conflict between certainty in the law and concrete justice in its application to particular cases: in other words, between the effort to have a general rule everywhere equally applicable to all cases at all times and the effort to reach what may be concrete right dealing between the parties at bar upon the particular facts in each case. On the one side is made an appeal to "Progress"; on the other to "Precedent". . . . When rules (of law) become so fixed and rigid that they are difficult or impossible to change, the law is out of touch with prevailing notions of social expediency, which, like other opinions, are constantly changing; the law thus necessarily becomes a clog upon national development, an incentive to revolutionary reform. . . . The conflict between the wisdom of past generations, as embodied in "Precedent" and the ideas of the present day concerning right and justice, usually denominated "Progress," has been for some time past more than usually acute.

What is the significance of the present-day acuteness of the "conflict" to which Mr. Coudert has referred? The history of civilization is the history of progress of the people in governing themselves according to law. It is the history of the decline of caprice and the substitution of self-restraint, individual and social; the history of the decline of favoritism, and the substitution of a rule of equality; the history of the decline of the authority of individual and impromptu standards, and the substitution of the authority of a fundamental social conscience and common standard. The end and object of government is, as Alexander Hamilton pointed out in the Federalist papers, the attainment and enforcement of justice; that is to say, the object of government is to bring it about that, in the determination of the rights and liabilities of individuals in their relations to each other and to the community as a whole, there shall be enforced a practical conformity, not to individual standards solely, but rather to the principles of fair dealing which have come



to be commonly held and generally accepted. Justice being the thing sought by the organization of government, men came readily to see that this conformance to the community standards of fair dealing could better be secured through the establishment and enforcement of definite rules of action prescribed by constituted authority—in other words through law—than through leaving the applicable ethical principles to be ascertained in each individual case as it arose, without reference to what had gone before. Thus it came about that law came to be regarded as the essence of justice, and the history of progress in government came to be virtually the history of progress in the administration of justice according to law.

The administration of justice is, as we have seen, not necessarily justice according to law; unrivalled and perfect justice may conceivably be administered by a ruler governed only by his own discretion or by a tribunal which enforces only its own standards and views. But the enlightened experience of human-kind has preferred an administration of justice according to defined standards and ascertainable rules, expressive of a generally accepted community-standard of what is right and fair—in other words, according to law. The administration of justice according to law is not necessarily an administration of justice by courts; executive and legislative officers of government often perform a large part of the administration of justice, and especially in times of popular dissatisfaction with the work of courts there is a strong tendency to entrust to administrative commissions the determination and enforcement of the community standards applicable to special classes of property or individual rights. Yet the enlightened experience of human-kind has advised that the judicial function be entrusted generally to separate tribunals, which construe and apply the rules, limitations and standards prescribed by the people as the sovereign authority, and also develop that series and system of broadening precedents which come to constitute the body of the law and provide a continuity of consistent determination of analogous cases.

#### PROMPTNESS AND CERTAINTY AS FACTORS IN "JUSTICE"

The reason why this legal conception of justice has gone hand in hand with human progress and has been indispensable to it is that, as economic and social conditions became more complex, certainty and uniformity in the arbitrament of individual rights became more and

more essential. Men had to know what they could depend on; they felt the need that commonly accepted standards should prevail in the determination of rights of property and personal obligation. The administration of justice according to a common and ascertainable standard became of greater social importance than the perhaps larger individual justice which might be secured from the determination of each case without reference to what had hitherto been done in any similar case. Social needs and social justice became paramount to individualized justice. It was found that rule and order in the administration of justice alone can enable men to act with reasonable assurance for the future; alone can insure an equal and impersonal adjudication of individual rights; alone furnish security from errors of individual judgment and impropriety of personal motives; alone guard against the sacrifice of ultimate interests, social and individual, to the transient but more clamorous demands of the particular exigency. This is why the administration of justice according to law became the essence of the modern state; this is why the court of justice according to law continues the distinctive institution of popular governments. "Respect for, and obedience to, the law," is, as Theodore Roosevelt has said, "the cornerstone of this republic and of all free governments," because the respect which the people have and manifest for the law and the courts is but an expression of what respect they have for themselves and for the fundamental standards and orderly conceptions of procedure which they have themselves set up for the fulfillment of their underlying social purposes. The people established the organic law as embodied in their constitutions; from time to time they amend or revise these constitutions; directly or through their representatives they enact the statute law, substantive and procedural; and they choose the judges who interpret the written law and develop the great body of judicial precedents which come to have the force of law. Dissatisfaction with, and criticism of, the courts and the administration of justice, therefore, become social phenomena of startling significance; when generally prevalent they indicate that in some manner the courts themselves, the body of the law which they administer, or the machinery of its administration, have become no longer fairly expressive of the fundamental social standards which they were created to apply. When a widespread popular demand arises for the breaking down of the established restraints and the accumulated precedents, and for



the restoration of a larger legislative and executive discretion pending the establishment of new judicial standards, there is need for a thoughtful reëxamination of the fundamentals of our institutions and a constructive survey of the present-day relationship between law and conscience; need likewise for a reëxamination of the elements of our judicial organization and legal procedure in the light of the progress which mankind has been making in methods of ascertaining the truth and expediting the conduct of business.

#### SHALL PROCEDURE KEEP PACE WITH DOCTRINE?

Today we are face to face with a period of frank, vigorous, thorough-going criticism of our judicial system. We are called to answer a square and reasoned challenge of the efficacy of our system of administering justice according to law. A great deal of current criticism, it is true, takes the form of violent appeals to prejudice and cupidity, and is phrased in terms of anger and unreason, and emanates from sources entitling it to neither respect nor consideration, except as recurring phenomena of unrest. I do not refer to or propose to discuss that kind of criticism; I do not in this article refer to or propose to discuss the criticisms voiced by sociologists and humanitarians who complain that their projects of human betterment are often thwarted by judicial decisions adhering to discredited theories of economics and government. I here refer only to that increasing volume of what may be regarded as conservative and constructive criticism, emanating from sources not usually given to adverse comment on our judicial system and based upon a real sympathy with the spirit of our laws and a sincere desire to make them effective instruments of justice. We are squarely asked whether juridical *mechanics* shall keep pace with legal *doctrines*; whether our machinery for administering the law shall be permitted to lag far behind the law it administers; whether justice as commonly conceived in the community shall be always delayed and oftentimes defeated by the community's own failure to provide suitable instrumentalities for its administration; whether we shall not soon begin to do for and with our judicial system and legal procedure that which we have been putting into effect as to our legislative and executive departments, in city, state and nation.

On the substantive side of the law we are today in the midst of a period of transition, readjustment and adaptation. The paragraph



which I have quoted from Mr. Coudert admirably epitomizes present day developments in that regard. This is a decade of humanitarian awakening on one hand and open-minded utilitarianism on the other. There is an effort to take into account new conditions, and an effort to make instrumentalities yield more efficient results. Old formulas are being found inadequate, under rapidly changing conditions. Problems take on new complexity; new conditions bring a new point of view, a new sense of public and private duty, and the suggestion of new remedies. Employers have a new sense of obligation towards their employes. Owners of great accumulations of capital have a quickened sense of trusteeship, the managers of large private enterprises have a changed view as to the permissible limits of commercial competition. This humanitarian spirit seeks to find expression in laws and in constitutional provisions. Yesterday's standards of what constitutes the measure of the employer's duty to the employe, for example, are definitely and almost universally discarded today. The community has moved on; the public conscience has broadened and quickened; adherence to yesterday's standards arouses only resentment and rebuke. The changed view comes, and then the people expect every instrumentality of government to accept and reflect that change. When the courts fail to do so, criticism results. The more emphatic the awakening of the people in any particular period, the more emphatic the popular resentment against legal precedents or legal machinery which lag behind.

#### ANALOGIES FROM LEGAL HISTORY

That is the history of progress in Anglo-Saxon law. What is taking place around us today is not new. The Romans, sagacious in avoiding difficulties, had a most convenient system for keeping their law abreast of the times. When judicial precedents made in private suits became greatly embarrassing in their limitations upon public policies, the praetor was empowered simply to abolish them. Thus the Roman law was kept flexible. But English law has, doubtless fortunately, known no such method. With us only an uprising of public sentiment accomplishes this emancipation of justice from the thralldom of ancient precedents, and infuses into the law the vigor of new ideals and concepts. In England in the sixteenth century, justice was tied hand and foot with rigid and cumbersome rules. Precedent was everything; technicality and

form were decisive; equity was unknown. A great sixteenth century judge held that, even after a bond had been paid in full, the holder thereof could sue upon it and recover the full amount, unless a formal receipt and release under seal had been executed and could be produced. When his attention was called to the unfairness and inequity of such a rule of law, such considerations meant nothing to him. He felt bound to follow only the precedents and to regard only the dry forms of the law. Rulings such as these produced an uprising of public opinion, led to the creation of Courts of Equity presided over by chancellors who were not lawyers but clergymen, and thus brought permanently into the law a great body of ethical conceptions which had their origin wholly outside the law. And so in the eighteenth century Lord Holt, one of the great English judges, held that a person to whom a promissory note had been endorsed and transferred could not sue upon it. The customs, needs and common practice of the business men of the United Kingdom meant nothing to him. It was enough for him that the strict precedents of the common law did not recognize commercial paper as negotiable. He said that tradesmen should conform their business to the way which was legal, rather than that the law should be conformed to the custom and conscience of the country. Of course, Lord Holt had "guessed wrong" and Lord Mansfield was right; and the law merchant became one of the most universally approved parts of our law. The judgment and needs of the people had triumphed over the strict rules and precedents of the law. The essential justice and fairness of the law merchant was infused *en masse* into the English law and was followed in this country, although even Thomas Jefferson, supposed high priest of progress, argued vigorously for a rule of legal construction which would "rid us of Mansfield's innovations."

#### A PERIOD OF TRANSITION IN THE LAW

Today we are in the midst of a similar period of transition in the law. Just as surely as in the sixteenth and the eighteenth centuries, our law is today being infused with a new body of social and humanitarian conceptions which reflect and express what is taking place in the world at large. A radical change in fundamentals of legal viewpoint is upon us and is taking place before our eyes. The sixteenth century judge who barred the doors to the doctrines of equity, and



the eighteenth century judge who barred the doors to the law merchant, have had their present-day parallel in the twentieth century judges who insisted upon enforcing their own economic and political concepts, rejected by the legislature and the people, and stubbornly refused to admit into our law the humanizing influence of twentieth century concepts of social justice; likewise in those who have failed to do their part in bringing legal procedure abreast of present-day standards for ascertaining facts and weighing their import. Yet the infusion of this new doctrine has been taking place, none the less, in this and every other state; we return only to the query whether similar advance is being made on the procedural side.

Take a single aspect of the change which has come in the application of legal rules to social conditions, that which deals with the liability of the employer for injuries to his employe in the course of employment. Originally, the employer had no liability and the employe no recovery. Then came the doctrine of negligence, that the employer was liable if the injury was occasioned by his failure to use proper care for the protection of his employe from injury. Even this doctrine marked a great advance over the remediless plight of the injured employe before; yet more recently the negligence doctrine came to be regarded as an inadequate expression of the humanitarian spirit of the age. The courts had introduced various refinements into the doctrine, to reduce the liability of the employer. He was held not liable if the injuries were occasioned by the negligent act of a fellow-servant or fellow-employe. Public conscience compelled the changing of this rule so as to hold the employer liable if the negligent fellow-employe of the injured worker had been entrusted with any duties of superintendence. Courts had held that the employer was not liable if the injury was occasioned by any conditions or dangers as to which the worker assumed the risk by entering the employment. This doctrine of "assumption of risk" was, by pressure of public conscience, either abolished altogether, as to some employments, or modified so as to make the risks assumed only those which necessarily remained after the employer had carried out his full duty of protecting the worker. The courts had held that the worker could recover for the employer's negligence only if he could first affirmatively prove that he (the worker) was free from contributory negligence, in other words, that no fault on his part contributed in the slightest degree to



the accident. Public conscience changed this rule, either by shifting the burden of proof of the employe's negligence to the employer, or by practically abolishing the rule altogether. From time immemorial it was the steadfast doctrine of the law that no liability could be imposed on an employer for an injury not the employer's fault. When an "experimental" statute was passed in New York, imposing liability without fault on the part of the employer, the Court of Appeals unanimously followed established precedents and held the statute unconstitutional, under both the state and the federal Constitutions. But the militant public sentiment of the state rose up and, in November, 1913, reversed and abrogated this ancient rule by a popular vote of about three to one, and substituted the rule that the employer might be held liable for all injuries sustained by employes in the course of their employment, even though the employers were not definitely at fault, and that the cost of compensating injured employes might be passed on to consumers of the product in whose manufacture the employes were injured. The popular adoption of this constitutional amendment was promptly followed by the legislative passage and executive approval of a workmen's compensation law far more sweeping, drastic, and "compulsory," than the tentative and "experimental" statute which had hitherto received the condemnation of the Court of Appeals. That court, when called upon to decide whether the later statute, now expressly sanctioned by the state Constitution, was to be deemed to violate the federal Constitution, squarely and admirably bowed to the course of events in state and nation, and sustained the validity of the new plan of compensation for industrial accidents.

#### ADMINISTRATION OF THE LAW TAKEN AWAY FROM COURTS

The foregoing are but some of the legal details, the legal battle-plan, of the contest which has been waged in this field between "Precedent" and "Progress," between fixed rules of law and the forward-looking spirit of the age. The incidents which I have cited as to the infusion of new and radically different social conceptions into our law governing the compensation of injured employes only illustrate the broader struggle and typify the essential principle which is slowly but surely being injected into our American jurisprudence, *viz.*, that a first charge upon the wealth produced in this country shall be the maintenance, in reasonable comfort and accord-

ing to reasonable living standards, of those who, by hand or brain, produce that wealth. The more interesting fact, from the point of view of the purpose of this article, is the effect which this agitation has had upon the procedure and mechanism of administering justice in this domain of legal right. The courts and their rules of evidence, procedure and the like, seemed to have flung themselves in the pathway of the results a changing public opinion was trying to bring about. For a heated year or two there was in consequence a period of sharp criticism of the courts, of discussion of "judicial obstruction of the will of the people," of ways and means of "overcoming the judicial obstacle to welfare legislation," and so on. Legal *doctrine* then gave way and the courts came fairly abreast of public opinion, but the brief period of "judicial obstruction" operated to remove the administration of the new legal concepts from the courts altogether. The administration of the workmen's compensation laws was taken from the courts and placed in the hands of newly created commissions, made up preponderantly of non-lawyers and specifically freed from the "technical rules of evidence" and other court-made rules which hitherto had been judicially invoked in bar of the humanitarian plan. Instead of bringing judicial procedure abreast of present-day business methods for ascertaining facts and determining controversies, public opinion took the performance of essentially judicial functions away from the courts altogether and attached their performance at least nominally to the executive branch of government. Instead of leaving the application of this branch of the law entrusted to the trained and impartial minds of members of a court emancipated from the cumbersome procedure and evidentiary rules it was desired to avoid, public opinion eschewed the court and the judicial atmosphere altogether, and turned this branch of the law over to men who were not lawyers and who, it was felt, would not be likely to clog and fetter the law again with outgrown rules and the trappings of a past age.

In 1913 the accident of a judicial nomination I had not sought and did not think I desired was followed by an election which transferred me from an administrative to a judicial office. In the administrative connection I had been performing functions quasi-judicial in their nature and operations—the ascertainment of facts, the weighing of the import of conflicting statements, the application of legal rules, the summoning of expert opinion to aid on technical aspects of



mooted problems, the sifting of truth from falsehood, the meritorious from the unfounded, the material from the inconsequential. In the performance of these duties I was a part of an admirably organized public department; few that I have seen in private business, and none in public affairs, surpassed it in the directness, efficiency, promptness and accuracy of its administrative processes. Although my duties entailed impartiality and open-mindedness, neither quality was deemed negated by a prompt, direct, thorough ascertainment of the full facts, in the best way available. Although I constantly required technical aid, "opinion evidence" on expert matters, I was not called upon to listen to "hired experts" for any particular point of view or contention; the "experts" called into counsel were as disinterested and open-minded as I was. Simplicity and responsibility in administrative mechanism were constant objectives. It was seen that one responsible officer should be placed in position to deal adequately and continuously with all phases of a given matter from start to finish, and that to create "too many cogs" in the machine or to divide and subdivide the responsibility for decision, was to fly in the face of sound principles of staff organization to accomplish results. From the application of legal principles to concrete facts in such an atmosphere and under such an organization, I was suddenly switched to a bench and a gown, a stenographer and a corps of attendants; counsel and witnesses were placed at a distance; the atmosphere became one of a "game," a contest of wits, over which I was "umpire" but in which I was no longer regarded as an instrumentality with affirmative responsibility for seeing to it that the trial was simply, quickly and accurately elicited and justice done according to law. Experts, I found, had been transformed into hired advocates; oratory and pettifogging were substituted for quiet, direct discussion; controversies were postponed until they were a year or two old, instead of a day or two old; perjury seemed to creep in with the administration of the oath; every one was assumed and desired to be densely ignorant until enlightened by the developments of the particular case; and the crime of crimes became the assumption or assertion of a particle of information or intelligence not potentially inculcated by the testimony droned into the ears of the stenographer.



## COURTS HAVE NOT KEPT PACE WITH MODERN METHODS

This abrupt transition suggested to me from day to day certain queries, some of which I shall endeavor to indicate. I soon found, too, that something had happened to the business man's desire to have his controversies determined according to the certain standards of legal rules, if that meant coming to court. Business men of the very type who readily and habitually submit their transactions to the scrutiny and guidance of a legal mind, out of court, were willing to do almost anything, in the way of abdication of all or part of their rights, rather than submit to a determination of a controversy by a court. Men of a conservative, law-respecting type, who never had given me the slightest impression of disrespect for or dissatisfaction with *law*, in general or as chart and compass for business transactions, were, I soon found, ready to "settle for fifty per cent" of the amount in dispute, rather than be subjected to "a lawsuit," even in a court which has been considered peculiarly the "business man's court" in the metropolis.

This led likewise to analysis and observation as to the precise grounds of the business man's dislike for the judicial tribunal. In the past fifty years we have revolutionized our methods of the conduct of private business, and largely also the conduct of public business; our methods are more direct, exact, and to the point; they minimize the possibility of error, eliminate "lost motion" and cut "red tape." Yet to all this improvement in methods our judicial procedure has paid substantially no heed. The mechanics of a court room trial are still substantially the same as they were in the days when our ancestors rode in stage coaches, used tallow dips or pine knots for lighting, and had never dreamed of "efficiency engineers" and the marvelous business development of today. I do not suppose that an alert business man or "business lawyer" ever comes from his well-organized, perfectly coördinated office into a present-day court without feeling, consciously or unconsciously, that somehow the court has failed to keep pace with the life of the community which surges outside its walls, and that somehow the organization, procedure and administrative routine of that court hark back to an era which the business community outside has necessarily superseded, in order to hold its own in the commercial competition of today. Judging the court by present-day efficiency standards and

looking upon it as a mechanism for bringing about a result, the average court is the most indirect, inexact, inefficient, uneconomical and unintegrated instrumentality in the modern state, and the wonder is, not that justice is at times so inexactly and tardily administered, but that substantial justice between man and man is so often the outcome of proceedings in such a tribunal. The improvement of the administration of justice, the reform of our legal procedure, the adaptation of twentieth century methods to the administrative organization of the courts, are tasks of the first importance, to which should be devoted the finest constructive ability that is sent forth from our colleges of law.

Is it surprising that a business man who has no quarrel with "law" nevertheless seeks to avoid the courts? The tribunal to which, as a last resort, the business man submits his controversies with his fellows is practically the only institution of private or public activity which, in its administrative and procedural methods, still lumbers on in the same old way of fifty or one hundred years ago. Right here, also, I am inclined to believe, will be found the responsibility for much of the acuteness and unacceptability of the variance between justice as administered in a court and justice as innately conceived by the average man of intelligence and good conscience. I do not find men unwilling to have their disputes and controversies determined according to the principles of our substantive law. It is not a desire to avoid the application of rules of law which drives business men out of the courts, into reluctant settlement of controversies which should be litigated on their merits or into the submission of them to arbitration tribunals established by private agencies. Litigants do not submit themselves before the arbitration committees of commercial organizations in order to secure the *arbitrium boni viri* or to subject their property and rights to individual judgment as substituted for long-established rules of the substantive law.

#### POPULAR AVERSION FOR LEGAL MACHINERY

The aversion of the average man is rather to the procedural and administrative side of our legal machinery. He believes in and needs the administration of justice according to law; the safety of his transactions requires certainty and rule as the basis of individual and property rights. Uncertainty and inequality were long ago called



"the twin bugaboos of Anglo-Saxon jurisprudence." Popular dissatisfaction with the law, as I have come to believe, is based not so much upon any variance between justice according to the substantive law and justice according to the *arbitrium boni viri*, as upon the great variance between the justice which would result from a fair, prompt determination of controversies according to substantive legal principles and the "justice" which does result from the existing procedural mechanism of our courts. Business men go to arbitration to avoid legal *procedure* and not legal *principles*. To "tune up" and "speed up" our judicial mechanism, to "cut out" the delay and "lost motion," to organize our courts and their workings along lines which take cognizance of twentieth century experience and expedients, and to bring to the aid of the courts those direct and simple administrative aids which modern progress has made available in every field of activity, are some of the paramount tasks of the present day, in which every young man coming to the bar should plan to do his part.

#### HAPHAZARD TECHNICALITIES WHICH MAKE JUDICIAL ADMINISTRATION ABSURD

Instances of haphazard and uncoördinated provisions, of the kind which have the effect just indicated, may be cited from the code sections governing almost any court. They naturally arouse the contempt of a business man when he finds himself trying to steer a course through and by them; they drive him from the court house with the impression that he and other business men are sure to lose, no matter who wins the juridical verdict, if they have anything to do with "a game played under such rules"; they represent a kind of "trappings" and "red tape" which business men have long since rejected, in the conduct of other aspects of human relationship. A single instance may suffice at this point. For reasons which are indicated in some detail elsewhere in this article, the City Court of New York, of which I was a member until my recent resignation, is the natural forum for the business men of the metropolis. It is, in many respects, as it has been called, "the great commercial court of the metropolis," because its jurisdiction embraces a large part of the controversies which arise between the great rank and file of small business men, and its calendar practice has been adjusted in certain respects to develop the court as an acceptable commercial



forum. Because it is no worse off than alternative forums, even in the respect I am about to indicate, the City Court continues to be the tribunal for the trial of a large part of these controversies, yet what of the procedural maze which envelops the unhappy litigant as he contemplates this "business man's court?"

A plaintiff may *sue* in the City Court for any amount of recovery in any action—for example, for thirty thousand dollars, instead of two thousand; the jury may *render* in his favor a verdict in any sum in any action; but in certain kinds of actions—in fact, in most actions, the clerk may not *enter* the verdict in a sum exceeding \$2,000. If the jury finds for more than \$2,000, there are certain kinds of actions in which he may enter a verdict for the full amount as rendered; for example, there have been judgments for \$20,000 or \$30,000. But in other kinds of actions, he may not enter the verdict in a sum exceeding \$2,000, no matter what the verdict in fact was. At the same time he may enter the verdict for \$2,000 plus interest, in certain instances where interest is an allowable factor, even though the addition of interest brings the verdict's total to a sum greatly exceeding \$2,000, as is often the case.

On the other hand, if a plaintiff sues in the City Court for any amount, say \$500, the defendant may interpose a counterclaim without limit, and, although a counterclaim is merely the cross-assertion of a separate right of action which he might have asserted in a separate action, he may recover, and the clerk may enter, a verdict in any sum on the counterclaim. If the plaintiff is entitled to sue for more than \$2,000, the City Court cannot award him more than that sum; the defendant's counterclaim is bound by no such limitation. If the jury's verdict in the action in favor of the defendant on the counterclaim proves to be for \$50,000, or any greater or lesser sum, the clerk is authorized to enter the verdict in the sum fixed by the jury, even though the plaintiff only sued for \$500, or even though the plaintiff would have been fairly entitled to receive more than \$2,000, but could not, had the disputed questions of fact been determined by the jury the other way.

If a bond is given in one of the classes of actions in which a plaintiff's verdict may not be entered in a sum exceeding \$2,000 and interest, and an action is brought in the City Court upon that bond, there is no jurisdictional limit on the amount for which judgment

may be entered in the action on the bond, even though there was in the action in which the bond was given.

If a business man as plaintiff sues in the City Court to recover a chattel, more than \$2,000 may not be fixed as the value of the chattel, but if the same man sues for damages for the detention of the same chattel, he may recover \$20,000 or \$2,000,000. There is no limit on his recovery.

#### WHY BUSINESS MEN ESCHEW LITIGATION

Instances like these rouse and rally the enthusiasm of the business man for resort to "the business man's court!" If the master of a ship assaults one of its seamen while the ship is tied at the wharf in the port of New York, the City Court of New York may not award the injured mariner more than \$2,000. If the assault and battery took place while the ship was three miles out at sea, the same court may award the same plaintiff any sum warranted by the evidence, without limit.

If a young woman quarrels with her sweetheart and wants to recover back the money she had lent him while she thought they were to be "partners" for life, the City Court can give her only \$2,000 of whatever may have been the actual amount loaned, yet if the same girl sues the same man in the same court for his breach of his promise to marry her, she may receive a verdict in any amount, without limit, and verdicts greatly in excess of \$2,000 are by no means uncommon.

If a business man wishes to sue the City of New York, he will be surprised and puzzled to find that he cannot sue the City in the City Court! He must sue the City in the Supreme or Municipal Court.

If he wishes to sue a defendant in the City Court, he may not serve the defendant with the summons anywhere in the city, but only in certain parts of the city. If he wishes to be able to serve his adversary anywhere in the city, he must forego suing him in the City Court and sue instead in the Supreme or Municipal Court.

The City Court has no jurisdiction to hear and determine a cause of action in equity, but it may hear and determine equitable defenses in order to defeat a cause of action of which it has jurisdiction at law.

If the business man sues in the Supreme Court and his case is on the calendar eight terms of court, he may, when he prevails in the action, tax as costs an allowance for five terms; if he sues in the City

Court, he may tax but one term, even though the case was on the calendar eight or ten terms.

#### CONFUSING CHOICE OF FORMS AND FORUMS

Imagine the impressions which an average business man forms of legal procedure and technicalities as he comes in contact with some of these hit-and-miss distinctions. Try to conjure up the impressions which he carries away with him after a period of jury service. Picture the difficulties of a lawyer endeavoring to explain the "whys and wherefores" of such artificialities to a busy client unlearned in the law. The City Court may grant the business man as litigant a warrant of attachment against the property of a foreign corporation, but not a domestic corporation; it may upon his application aid him to collect an adjudicated debt from a foreign corporation by appointing a receiver of its property and assets, but if the "dead-beat" debtor be one of New York state's own creations, incorporated under the laws of the state which create the court, the latter can aid him in no such way.

If the business man wants his attorney to obtain an attachment in New York county, he finds a confusing choice of forms and forums. Four different and separate modes and details of application are prescribed in separated sections of the code—one each for the Supreme Court, the City Court, the County Courts and the Municipal Courts. A form of application sufficient in one court is fatally defective in another, although each application seeks exactly the same remedy. If the business man's lawyer makes the right form of application to the wrong court, his bewildered client is at least delayed, and is often defeated, in his interlocutory right, on which jurisdiction or the collectibility of his judgment may wholly depend.

#### IN THE NAME OF "REFORM" AND "SIMPLIFICATION"

And so it goes. Instances might be extended and multiplied. Many of these anomalies were graphically summarized by my former colleague, now Supreme Court Justice Donnelly, in an address before the New York County Lawyers' Association in January, 1912. These instances do not concern some slow-going court in a backwoods community, but "the business man's court" in the greatest city in the world. Similar things exist and persist in practically



every court I know; I have cited these because they have come nearest my heart and daily work for three and a quarter years last past. Only the legislature has power to change them; only constitutional amendment could take away from the legislature the power to change them, or to restore them, were they changed. They exist and persist; business men are bewildered and driven to distrust courts and avoid litigation; newcomers to our shores are given the impression that courts and laws, the very cornerstone of our American concept of equal rights under uniform and salutary rules, cannot be made to operate for their protection, but are something to be avoided at all hazards. And within the past few months a thoughtful and representative committee of the New York legislature, headed by an able lawyer, very solemnly proposed to "revise and simplify" procedure in the City Court by bringing all these anomalies and anachronisms together into one "City Court Act," carefully preserving each and every one that I have cited and multitudes more! This drastic and thorough-going reform has happily been postponed for the time, and the lawyer who wishes to find the code authority for these absurdities will have to go on searching through many pages and countless sections; but, unless revelation be deemed the beginning of betterment, the careful collection, codification, preservation and perpetuation of such "trappings" and handicaps on a "business man's court" can hardly be deemed even a start in the direction of law reform.

#### A CONCRETE INSTANCE OF RELIEF FROM DELAY AND CONGESTION

What I have been saying on the subject of the betterments which might, in many instances, be worked out by and through the judges themselves, without change in the constitution or code, has not been from a viewpoint wholly academic and theoretical. I have had a part in working out some instances of this sort of thing, in an atmosphere which will not be recognized as traditionally favorable, and have had an opportunity to see, concretely and from day to day, some of the actual workings of innovations which were inaugurated with some judicial misgivings. For example, as I have indicated, the City Court is in many respects the natural forum for the great volume of litigation which arises in the course of the metropolitan business transactions of the smaller dealers, merchants and jobbers, with their wholesalers on the one hand and their customers on the

other. The City Court is naturally a great commercial court, to which are conveniently brought the minor business controversies of business men in this great metropolitan center. Mixed in with this grist of commercial actions has been a great volume of tort actions of various kinds. For many years, it has been the custom to place all cases, whether contract or tort, commercial or otherwise, on the same calendar, and to afford them opportunity for trial when reached in the regular course, subject only to an anomalous and utterly unsound theory of preference, *viz.*, that if it appeared probable that a non-tort case could be tried within two hours, such a case could, on motion addressed largely to the discretion of the justices sitting in special term, be placed on a special calendar, known as the "short-cause" calendar and afforded a trial thereon within a few weeks or months. The natural result of this miscellaneous grouping was congestion. Defenses of the most labored and plainly perjured character were interposed, in the form of verified pleadings, on the most flimsy pretexts; just enough was denied to create an issue avoiding the possibility of judgment on the pleadings. Thus a default was avoided and the case was placed on the calendar, which meant a protracted period of delay. By the time the case was actually reached for trial, the elasticity of the memories of witnesses had often been refreshed most liberally from the necessities imposed by the applicable rules of law, and a defense, originally interposed only for the purpose of creating an issue which would enable the long delay of trial, became a defense supported by more or less plausible testimony sufficient to carry the case to the jury. The result of the calendar system was thus long delay, and the result of long delay was to put a premium on perjury and make the way easier to a perversion of the facts by the testimony as ultimately given. The calendar of the City Court had in consequence gained a tradition of being a long time in arrears, and at the close of the administration of Governor Hughes, we find a trenchant paragraph of complaint in his annual message, based on the fact that the City Court calendar was then upwards of three years behind.

The situation in 1913 and 1914 was not as bad as it had been, but the tort-contract general calendar was still more than a year behind, and the possibility of delay in the trial and disposition of commercial cases was still so great as virtually to compel small business men to settle rather than litigate. In this way there was



substantially a denial to them of that justice under law which should be the portion of all men in a democracy. I accordingly urged upon my associates the advisability of creating a separate "commercial calendar," on which might be separately and speedily tried all commercial cases, that is to say, the business men's controversies, in which money has been definitely laid out or goods delivered, as to which the party suing cannot afford to remain long unrecompensed, if entitled to recover at all; for example, actions for money loaned, actions on bonds and instruments of guaranty, actions on written contracts for the payment of sums of money only, actions for work, labor and services, actions arising under the provisions of the Personal Property Law (Uniform Sales Act) in relation to the sale and delivery of goods, and the like. It was pointed out that, not only would justice be more substantially accomplished by a speedy trial of this class of cases, but that prompt trial would almost certainly enable all litigation of this kind to be disposed of in less time than required for its disposition under the system which mixed these cases on a congested calendar greatly in arrears. It was urged that in this way all commercial actions of the sort indicated could be "preferred" and given practically immediate trial on a special "commercial calendar," to which two trial parts of the court could be assigned, and that before very long it would be found that this preferment of the commercial causes would operate to reduce the arrearage of the general calendar as well, through reducing the quantity of time required for the trial or other disposition of the commercial causes so preferred.

#### THE WORKING OF THE "COMMERCIAL CALENDAR"

The justices of the City Court accordingly created, by their own rule, the now well-known "commercial calendar" of that court, and provided that upon the application of either side, a cause coming within one of the indicated categories could be transferred from the general calendar to that calendar for trial. The plan has worked well for more than two years, has overcome all misgivings and exceeded all expectations in its practical workings. It has brought into the court new and desirable litigation, and with it also lawyers of a grade who had generally shunned the long delays of the general hodge-podge calendar. Notwithstanding the influx of additional commercial business, the proportion of the total trial-term time of



sittings required for the disposition of the commercial business has been reduced, so that more time has apparently been available for the dispatch of the tort cases and other litigation. Instead of thrusting the tort calendar into further arrearage, the plan seems to have had an influence in accelerating the dispatch of business throughout the court, and during two years and a half of practically immediate trial of commercial cases, the arrearage on the general calendar has been steadily reduced. At the time of the writing of this article, the general calendar was only a few months behind, with a prospect that the month of June, or next October or November at the latest, will find the general calendar within a month of being up to date, which is about as complete an approximation of "speedy justice" as is practicable or desirable in the case of a tort calendar, made up of cases in which the plaintiff should at least be given time to get out of the hospital before the case comes on for trial.

During these two years and a half, therefore, it has been possible for a business man, if he had a cause of action within the limits of the jurisdiction of the City Court, to start his action and have a trial, if he so desires and so directs his counsel, well within the month from the time his cause of complaint arises. I have tried cases on this commercial calendar in which suit was started, tried, judgment obtained, execution issued, and the judgment paid and satisfied, within a month from the day on which the cause of action arose. Twice during my last month on the bench I found myself trying cases which had been ten days at issue. The result has been that lawyers and litigants have realized that through the agency of this special calendar a practically immediate trial could be had of a commercial controversy. Some of the consequences of this have been most interesting to watch; they afford an explanation why it has been true that an increased volume of commercial business could be disposed of—note I have not said "tried"—in less time than was required for the dispatch of this business when reached on a congested and long-delayed general calendar. In the first place, fewer fictitious, sham and perjured defenses are interposed; defendants will perjure themselves to create an issue which would gain a delay of a year or two, but will not take the risk to gain a delay of a few days. Thus a smaller portion of the actions started are ever actually tried. It may be said also that many actions are not started at all now which found a place on the general calendar heretofore, because there is less

incentive for a "strike" suit, if it is likely to be disposed of within a few days, when all the facts and documents are at hand and within the recollection of everybody.

#### PROMPT TRIAL DECREASES PERJURY

Furthermore, the prompt trial of these cases has had a most interesting effect upon the psychology and atmosphere of the trials themselves. After a year's delay, or two years', the parties and witnesses seem far more likely to give versions of the events which may euphemistically be said to "fit the law" and so to present questions of fact on which the determination of a jury is required. Beyond a doubt, in many instances, what takes place is that the witness forgets in the long interval the precise details as to which he had a measure of knowledge at the time the controversy arose. By the time the case comes on for trial the details have for the most part passed from memory and his recollection is refreshed from the lawyer's notes or oral restatements to him of the line of testimony which is expected from him. A great deal of unwitting perjury, of radical shading and reinterpretation of details, is thus accomplished, where there is long delay in trial. But given a trial within a month or two after the trouble arose, and the atmosphere of the trial is far different. The witnesses give a much more straightforward, credible, dependable version of what took place; they are testifying from their own fair recollection; there is less disposition, less incentive and less favorable setting, for conscious or unconscious reshaping of details of the testimony. In consequence, the cases much less frequently become questions of fact for the jury; far more often they present only questions of law for the court, and their prompt disposition is facilitated. One who has not watched the thing from day to day from the "inside," can have no accurate conception of the difference in the atmosphere of a trial, conducted on a calendar which is continuously up-to-date, as compared with that of a trial on a general calendar which ever lags a year or two behind. Prompt trial is the greatest preventive of perjury which the mind of man has ever devised.

I promised the chairman of the Committee of Nine, whose report is the keynote of this issue of *The Annals*, that in this article I would indicate concretely some of the impressions, queries and suggestions which have come to me during my brief period of



service in a busy court, as well as during rather strenuous professional activity prior to election to the bench. Elimination of the law's delay is of course only one phase of the problem, one segment of the circle. Justice poorly and inefficiently administered is but little more acceptable because of promptness in the rendition of its results. The whole problem will have to be dealt with sooner or later, probably gradually, in a much more thorough-going and constructive way; I cannot undertake to outline, in a single article, hurriedly prepared, anything approximating a comprehensive statement of desirable details of change; I undertake only to present for consideration certain impressions which have come to me and are put on paper for what they may be worth, in the stimulation of thought or otherwise.

Contrast legal procedure and judicial organization as it is with what it might become, through taking into account the administrative expedients and practices which have become familiar in business and commercial life. A business man has a cause of action against another business man. Neither he nor the other man had any quarrel with the legal rules which give rise to the action; they had their business dealings on the basis of familiar and settled rules of law; they disagree somewhat as to the facts of the case; what they want is a speedy determination of the *facts*, and then a prompt determination of their rights under the facts as found and the applicable rules of law, as commonly observed in the community for the conduct of similar business dealings. So the man with the cause of action consults his lawyer, and from that point difficulty begins and the business man's instincts for common sense, direct action tending to reach the merits of the case run afoul of legal procedure.

#### THE FORUM, THE PLEADINGS AND THEIR SERVICE

First come the *pleadings*. Around the legal concept of a "complaint" and "answer" has been created a great, swaddling mass of technicalities. Instead of simply, concisely apprising the adversary as to the amount, nature and basis of the claim, we have developed a tradition of doing what is strangely called "stating facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action," and the first rule of all is that the pleader must not "state evidence," must not "aver conclusions," but must build a "projectile-proof" edifice of words which will stand the test of "demurrer" and "motion" based on all



sorts of grounds and controlled by prodigious quantities of precedents, all of which give to the document qualities of circumlocution, indirection, technicality and the like, which continue to curse and plague the whole course of the case. I do not think it can be said that our present system of pleading commonly serves any end of justice; it is not a method of narrowing issues, eliciting truth, defining rights, or securing direct approach to the matters really in controversy. Anyone with a contrary impression would lose it soon, if he had often to listen to the efforts of counsel to cross-examine plaintiff or defendant as to the contents of pleadings verified by the party under interrogation.

The second problem comes as to *jurisdiction* and choice of the *court* in which action is to be started. Here again the business man confronts another maze, with the peril of defeat as the penalty for wrong inference from the mass of code provisions and judicial decisions. Instead of one court, we have many; instead of equivalent powers and jurisdictions in each of the courts even within the financial limits of its jurisdiction, we have in many instances an unfathomable hodge-podge, one aspect of which I have already elaborated upon in connection with my own court. Could a nation ever fight and win a war with a military organization limited and hampered as is judicial organization? Could a business establishment ever succeed?

The next anachronism is disclosed in the matter of *service* of the summons and complaint. The methods of "legal service" are so indirect, clumsy and out-of-date as to make a down-town business man laugh in the face of a judicial officer who has to work with such antiquated tools. It is as though men were compelled by law to ride in oxcarts and light their homes with tallow dips. The code provisions as to service of papers ignore everything that has happened in the world since the post office became a governmental institution. The registered mail, the telegraph and the telephone are modern devices which the law is unique and solitary in failing to recognize as means whereby one person may bring about the presence of another at a desired place at an indicated time.

#### THE HANDLING OF INTERLOCUTORY APPLICATIONS

From the time the case is at issue it runs a course which mocks all the rules and expedients of directness and efficiency in handling

affairs which have been developed by modern business experience. Everything is done at arm's length; *interlocutory applications* of a purely administrative character, designed to narrow the issues, bring out the facts on undisputed issues, and prepare the controversy for trial under circumstances somewhat approximating adjudication on the actual merits, are treated as a part of a game of wits, are subjected to the authority of long-time precedents, instead of being judged on the merits of the situation disclosed in the particular case. Probably as many different judges express casual opinions regarding aspects of the case as there are applications made; the judge who has determined any of these preliminary things is rarely the judge who finally tries the case. The granting or withholding of these interlocutory expedients, such as discovery of books and papers, examination before trial, bills of particulars, amplification or clarification of the complaint, or the like, is permitted in this country to be the subject of appeals, and Appellate Courts undertake to redetermine each such matter as of first impression under the great mass of previous decisions, instead of looking upon it as a matter on which the judge at special term was warranted in using a reasonable discretion as to the method to be followed to prepare the case for a prompt, expeditious trial on the merits of its actual issues. The result of this casual attention on the part of many judges, in the trial court and on appeal, is long delay and a very unsatisfactory and fragmentary determination of phases of it by judicial officers who have casually dealt with the interlocutory applications.

#### A TRIAL BUILT FOR APPEAL AND RE-TRIAL RATHER THAN DETERMINATION

The *trial itself* lumbers on in practically the same fashion as was the vogue fifty or a hundred years ago. Methods and procedure throughout the business, political and industrial world have changed radically; the court lumbers on in practically the same old way, and committees on law reform rarely essay the task of giving sanction to more direct, exact and business-like expedients. The stenographer is about the only device at all modern which the court room trial has utilized to any degree, and even the stenographer is in nowise used to promote exactness of determination by court and jury upon the particular trial; the stenographer's services are to prepare the way for an appeal, and perhaps to guard the better



against changes of testimony on a second trial. The stenographer rarely does anything to aid the jury or the presiding judge to deal in exact and business-like fashion with the case on the first trial; no business office would think of utilizing the stenographer so little and so indirectly in connection with the performance of the task at hand. As in many other respects, the mechanics of the court room trial point to and prepare the way for an appeal, rather than promote an initial determination which would obviate appeal. I sometimes wonder if the time will not come when the stenographer's minutes or some improved "dictaphone" record of the testimony will be available for the aid of the jury.

I think I have sufficiently indicated a few of the aspects of legal procedure which give an impression of indirectness, inexactness and unsuitableness for the accomplishment of the object supposed to be in mind. There are many phases which I have not touched upon in this connection—for example, the modes of bringing witnesses to court, the anomalies in the law of evidence, the whole structure and theory of appellate review, the procedure after a higher court reaches the conclusion that error was committed on the trial below; but it seems preferable to devote the remaining paragraphs of this article to the constructive and affirmative side, the things which are worth thinking over as possible betterments in the practical workings of the legal mechanism. It should be kept in mind that, of course, any particular system or routine of legal procedure or juridical organization does not exist for its own sake and is not an end or objective in itself. The impartial, impersonal, expert arbitrament of private controversies under rules of law which nullify individual caprice and take no account of political influence, social position, or financial accumulations, is one of the great purposes for which Anglo-Saxon governments exist; but the mechanism, the procedure, are only means to an end, and should be scrutinized and dealt with as such.

#### • THE REAL RIGHTS OF LITIGANTS AND THE PUBLIC

In the second place, it is often necessary to bring back to mind a realization that a law-suit is not a game of wits between opposing counsel; that no litigant has any right, vested or otherwise, in a mode of procedure which gives him a "sporting chance" to win on anything except disclosure and establishment of the actual



merits of his case; that he has no right at all to delay; and that the community itself has great reasons for interest in the maintenance of a system of administering justice under which a determination on the merits will be speedily, economically, efficiently reached, and under which no member of the community need feel that he has won or lost under "rules" and concepts which the community as a whole has with propriety long ago discarded. One of the great obstacles to reform in legal procedure has been the conscious or unconscious feeling of many lawyers that they have been schooled and trained to play a game, and their instinctive aversion to change in the rules, especially such a change as would mean that a prospective litigant with "no case at all" would soon find himself without need for the services of a lawyer. Many lawyers, and some litigants, feel that they have a right to have perpetuated a judicial mechanism under which a litigant with an astute lawyer can have "a run for his money" and possibly win a verdict, even though on the actual facts and established rules of law, he should have had judgment taken against him on the day after his adversary interposed his pleading. Three-fourths of the difficulty would be on the way to solution, if we could get out of the minds of lawyers and laymen the notion that the law is a game whose motto is "win if you can," rather than a branch and phase of government charged with a very important responsibility for reaching exactly and acceptably a result which is the very basis of free institutions. The lawyer schooled in a notion that his client should have a "right" to "a chance to win" where the law and the facts disclose no such possible right, is the worst foe of procedural reform through outside action and the most stubborn opponent of the efforts of judges to deal more directly with the situation themselves. In so far as we come to have lawyers with a more sincere and serious concept of what they are supposed to be doing and why there are lawyers at all, the mechanics of jurisprudence will be a less difficult problem, and changes in rules will be less essential, although still important.

#### "SPECIALIZED JUDGES" VS. "SPECIALIZED COURTS"

But to indicate briefly some of these queries as to possible change for the better. In the first place, instead of perpetuating all these troublesome questions about *jurisdiction*, whether the right action has been brought in the right court, and the like, would it not

be better to adopt, as a working principle and an ideal to be approximated in judicial organization, the concept of a single great court for the trial and determination of all cases and controversies, irrespective of their nature, the amount involved, or the basis of the relief asked? At the present time we have specialized courts—civil, criminal, surrogates', county, municipal, city, supreme and the like; we have all sorts of anomalies of jurisdiction for each court, as we have seen, and arbitrary lines of demarcation between them; if a suit is started in the wrong court, the plaintiff has all his trouble for nothing and has to start all over again. Instead of having specialized courts, would it not be better to have specialized judges, a court with complete jurisdiction of every phase of a controversy and power to do therein everything which a court can do in arbitrament and enforcement, and then the judges thereof assigned to various branches or parts, to deal there in specialized fashion with those types of litigation which they have shown themselves most competent to handle?

#### ORGANIZATION AND UTILIZATION OF ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF

In the second place, does it not seem fair and business-like that a court should be given *adequate administrative organization* and *adequate administrative control* over its own clerical subordinates? Courts are commonly thought of as made up of judges, a clerk or so, an officer, a stenographer, and perhaps an interpreter of foreign languages. In fact the administrative staff of a metropolitan court is a great unwieldy mass of unorganized employes, often chosen or promoted for reasons largely political, subject to no direct authority or responsible control, and utilized to a very small percentage of their potential usefulness in the administration of justice. A judicial officer on the civil side is practically marooned, so far as administrative aid in the ascertainment and disclosure of the facts pertinent to pending controversies, and yet what is the situation so far as the employes of the courts are concerned? On the civil side of the Supreme Court in the First Judicial District of New York state, comprising the counties of Manhattan and the Bronx, \$660,000 a year is paid to judges, \$774,000 to clerks, and \$660,000 to attendants. In view of the fact that the judges receive \$17,500 a year in salary, the significance of these figures is startling. Taking into account the civil, criminal and appellate branches of the Supreme Court in the same area, 22 per cent of the total salary list is for the judges;



two million dollars a year are paid to the clerical force and attendants alone. The business and administrative side, as well as the performance by the judges of their judicial function, needs greatly to be organized and modernized.

#### WHY IGNORE MODERN BUSINESS METHODS

Again, is not there need for a great modernization and adaptation of present-day business devices in *bringing men to court as litigants, witnesses*, and in other capacities? Is there any reason, under modern conditions, why registered mail could not be made as acceptable a method of service of a summons and complaint as so-called "personal service?" Is there any reason why most petty cases could not be as well started by mail notification from the clerk's offices? Is there any reason why the old-time system of subpoenaing all witnesses for ten o'clock in the morning of court day after court day, by personal service of a subpoena, should be adhered to at all hazards, in disregard of modern expedients such as the telephone and telegraph which might make it possible for witnesses to remain in their offices until more nearly the time when their presence will be actually needed? Perhaps the most serious and the least excusable of all the waste of valuable time inflicted by our present legal system is the wanton waste of the time of helpless and unoffending witnesses, left altogether at the mercy of the indifference of counsel and the lumberings of a system of notification which dates back to the day when the farmer drove to the court house at the county-seat in the morning after he had finished his milking and attendance at court took on some of the aspects of a gala occasion.

Still again, ought not our judicial system for the handling of causes to be so adjusted that each case would receive, from start to finish, the *continuous attention of one trained judicial mind*, familiar with all its incidents and development, rather than the casual animadversion of many judges dealing with it in offhand and fragmentary fashion? I am impressed that one of two things ought to be done; I am not sure as yet which is preferable. The first is that all stages of the case, up to the time of actual trial, should be under the supervision and authority of a single judicial officer, to whom all interlocutory applications should be addressed, and who would really see to it that the case was in such shape as to get a fair determination of the disputed questions of law and fact on their merits. There-



after the case would come before another judicial officer for actual trial.

#### ONE JUDGE ON ALL PHASES OF EACH CASE

The alternative method would be to have the same judge also try the case who had handled its preliminary phases. The present system puts the trial judge in poor position to be a factor for the working out of justice in the particular case, for it has usually been mused and muddled, long before it came before him, by an indefinite number of judges, and he knows and can learn, in the brief time available before he has had to rule on the decisive issues, little as to the history and previous course of the litigation. In the place of our present system of handling "pleadings" and the various interlocutory applications, it seems to me that something more like the following plan would be more likely to work out acceptable and substantial justice according to the actual merits, and would greatly reduce the number of cases ever actually tried at all.

When an action is started, it should be assigned at once to a *single judge or commissioner*, to have oversight over everything taking place in the action, at least up to the time of trial. The "pleadings" or notification with which the proceeding is started need be only a brief, concise appraisal of the defendant as to the nature and amount of the claim; further details could well be left to be developed, upon the application of the defendant, under the supervision of the judge or commissioner in charge of the preliminary phases of the suit. The sole object of this judicial officer should be to get the matter in the best possible shape for the trial and disposition of the case on the merits of the actual testimony upon the issues of law or fact which give rise to, and constitute the real "nub" of, the controversy between the parties; and in doing this and seeking this result he should act in direct, open-minded fashion, according to the needs of the particular case, should act in a manner which would commonly be regarded as in part administrative rather than solely formal and judicial, should be left unhampered by multitudes of judicial decisions upon procedural matters, and should be subject to appellate review only for arbitrary action and manifest departure from the fundamental purpose which I have indicated. Most of the interlocutory matters now regarded as "special term" functions would best be taken out of the atmosphere of judicial determination and review altogether, and the judicial officer left free to confer directly with the

attorneys and their clients, consult the details and developments of the particular case, and direct therein the doings of whatever may seem best to promote the fundamental purpose of all action in advance of and preparation for trial. For example, he should seek to shape the pleadings so as to narrow and define the issues, and disclose the actual issues; he should grant, supervise, conduct examinations before trial, discovery of books, accounts, papers and the like, in the interests of justice and the full ascertainment of the facts. Most of the facts in relation to the subject-matter of an action are not in dispute; the ends of justice would be almost always served if these were required to be agreed upon, reduced to written stipulations and thus embodied in such form that the trial court and jury would have before it the undisputed facts in such definiteness and accuracy of form as to afford a good starting-point for the consideration of the questions of fact which are disputed. For example, in the case of an action against a street railway company for a crossing accident, the physical facts as to the surroundings at the intersection, the vehicles which figured in the accident, and the like, ought to be made the subject-matter of well-formulated statements and suitable photographs, as better basis for the guidance of the jury when it takes up the questions really disputed.

#### QUESTIONS WHICH SHOULD NOT BE IN ISSUE AT ALL

There are many matters now left within the category of disputed questions as to which the judge or commissioner ought to prepare the way to place at the disposal of the eventual trial court the results of better administrative handling of the case, with the objective of fairly ascertaining and fully disclosing the true facts ever in mind. For example, thousands of cases tried in the courts of this city each year turn upon the question of the conformance of goods delivered to sample furnished or to trade description quoted. These questions are of necessity dealt with, at present, in a court room trial, in the most crude, offhand, inaccurate manner; there is a wide and inexcusable margin of error; time and again the efforts of adroit, unscrupulous counsel and glib, lying witnesses completely fool the jury on such issues. Under a proper system such questions, or cases turning on such questions alone, would hardly ever reach a jury at all. They are questions, in the first instance not for a jury or court at all, but for a bureau of standards, trained in analysis,



familiar with trade formulas, expert in trade standards. To such a body the judge or commissioner should have power to refer a case involving questions such as I have indicated, and its expert, impartial, disinterested report upon the facts, for example, as to the ingredients of the sample furnished and of the goods delivered, should be thus made available to the trial court, if the case ever came to the point of trial. In point of fact no large proportion of commercial controversies would ever survive such a scrutiny as I have indicated in the foregoing paragraphs; the system would sound the death-knell of "strike" and "hold-up" litigation. Any system which lessens the chance of unmerited victory and decreases the possible effectiveness of the efforts of counsel to lead the trial away from the actual facts, the real merits, will greatly decrease the volume of baseless litigation. Any system likewise which leads to generous mutual disclosure, in advance, of the documentary and other evidence, and the legal and other contentions, on which the opposing claims are mutually based, will have the greatest possible effect in bringing about settlement, through compromise, concession or otherwise. As the litigants and their counsel find the controversy reduced to its lowest terms, they will find surprisingly little left to litigate about, aside from questions of law, which they will find the right sort of counsel can determine for them just about as well, and much less expensively, out of court as upon a court room trial.

There are many phases of betterments which might prove of aid to the administering of justice, each of which would be suitable subject-matter for a whole article by itself, and therefore can only be indicated within the permissible limits of this article. For example, upon the whole matter of so-called "expert" testimony, a better administrative organization of our judicial mechanism, based upon the fundamental principle which runs through the present discussion, would enable the trial court and jury to have the aid of really expert information, the advice and counsel of disinterested, qualified, well-informed specialists, whose trained observation and impartial opinions would be of real help to the jury, and would put to rout the scandalous brigade of hirelings who so often masquerade as "experts" in aid of whichever side unconscionably brings them into court. Radical change in the whole basis of "expert" testimony is one of the most important of the potential betterments in



procedure which would make for accuracy and acceptability of the results reached through the administration of justice under law.

#### THE WORKABLE IDEAL OF OUR JUDICIAL SYSTEM

The enforced limits of space and time forbid a similar discussion of the mechanics of court room trial and the mechanics of appellate review, although the queries already advanced have, of course, a vital bearing upon the entire subsequent history of a suit thus started. The workable ideal of our judicial system ought, in my judgment, to be as to every civil action:

One prompt, fair, impartial trial on the merits, with full disclosure of the actual facts, and then, if either party feels aggrieved, one appeal, to a court vested with plenary power to correct, and not merely detect, error and conform the result reached below to the requirements of the correct legal rule as maturely conceived by the appellate tribunal.

Where there has been trial by jury below, and the error below has been plainly one of law, with the disputed questions of fact separably determined, the appellate court may well, in pursuance of this basic objective, be vested with broad power to award final judgment according to the facts as found and the law as conceived by the appellate court. Where the defect disclosed on appeal is one of formal or record proof, involving no question of weighing the credibility of witnesses, the appellate court may well be vested with power to permit the remedying of the defect without reversal of the whole judgment. Where error has occurred only as to one phase of the issues of fact in the case, the appellate court may well be vested with broad power, in its discretion, to remand the case for re-hearing in the Trial Court upon such phase of the issues and not upon the whole case. For example, if the question of *liability* has been determined in a negligence suit, but error has taken place on the rule of damages, need the whole cause be invariably re-litigated, or may not a re-finding on the question of damages alone be directed? Of course, on many of these things, we are still a long way in this country from the practicable ideal above quoted, but the time may not be far distant when the young men who are now coming to the bar will find themselves confronted with the task of working out the details of fulfilling an emphatic public demand in these respects.

Let no one think that this article has been inspired by any lack of appreciation of the work of our courts and the importance of the

proper discharge of the judicial function in a democracy. There is in my judgment no task more fundamental, no phase of public service or professional activity to which a young man may more satisfactorily devote his energy, vision and enthusiasm. The law I conceive to be a great, vital, *living* concept of human relationship, based on standards of fairness, reason, practicability, and effectiveness, such as have entitled it to be called "crystallized common sense," and withal fair and logical in its workings and applications. The mystification of legal procedure robs the law of its basic "common sense," and its anomalies rob it of fair, even, logical application. The task which I have outlined is therefore essential to the very life of the law. We make a mistake, however, when we conceive the administration of justice under law to be a task entrusted to courts alone. Many vital aspects of legal administration are now entrusted to regulative commissions and quasi-judicial tribunals which have been given more adequate, suitable organization because emancipated from what has thus far been our tradition as to tribunals called courts. Every young man at the bar, whether or not in a judicial office, and whether or not identified with any of those newer instrumentalities of juridical administration which link up so intimately to the whole topic of betterment in our courts, will find ample opportunity for full use of his talents and constructive abilities in the days and years that are ahead. This article is prolix and fragmentary, but if it and its companions in this volume can have any part in persuading men of the profession resolutely to "keep their eyes on the ball" and measure up to the major task which the public will shortly impose in earnest upon the bar and the courts, they will no doubt have fulfilled their purpose.

## THE WORKING OF THE NEW JERSEY SHORT PRACTICE ACT

BY MARTIN CONBOY.

There are two Short Practice Acts in New Jersey, one for courts of law, the other for the court of chancery. The former became a law on March 28, 1912, and consisted at the time of its adoption of 34 sections and 83 rules. Since then the number of rules has been increased to 180, but all except 13 of the additional 97 were in force before the practice act was adopted. The latter became a law on March 30, 1915, and consists of 13 sections and 65 rules. It is with the working of the former that this paper deals.

"The wall of separation between legal and equitable relief" is still maintained in New Jersey. The Supreme and Circuit Courts administer what we call law as distinguished from equity and the court of chancery grants equitable relief. The separation is maintained not only by a difference in courts, but also by a difference in judges. The law courts are presided over by justices of the Supreme Court and the circuit court judges. The jurisdiction of the Supreme and Circuits Courts, so far as ordinary law actions are concerned, is identical. The chancellor signs all decrees in chancery and the work of the court of chancery is conducted by the chancellor and the vice chancellors. There is, therefore, a complete separation between legal and equitable relief as regards procedure, courts and judges. The court of errors and appeals constitutes an exception to this extent: All appeals, whether from judgments at law or decrees in chancery, go to that court. The chancellor presides except when the appeal is from the Court of Chancery and then he does not sit and the presiding officer is the chief justice of the Supreme Court. The court is constituted of the chancellor, the chief justice and justices of the Supreme Court and six judges "specially appointed."

I have at the outset referred to the maintenance of the separation between legal and equitable relief in New Jersey, because I consider it of importance in this respect, *viz.*: it obviates the difficulty that code states labor under in attempting to make one set of rules for courts administering two kinds of remedies.



One other feature in New Jersey having a bearing upon the working of the Short Practice Act is the nature of the judicial tenure. Judges in New Jersey are appointed and not elected. While the term of office is fixed at seven years, the experience is that good judges are almost invariably reappointed. Politics cut very little figure once the judge has gotten on the bench. I do not mean to imply that it plays the most important part in the original selection, but, as is natural, Democratic governors usually find competent judicial material in the ranks of the Democratic party and Republican governors in the ranks of the Republican party. There can be no gainsaying the fact that the judiciary is on a high plane.

These preliminary observations are of importance, because the most striking feature of the New Jersey Practice Act is the wide discretion that is left to the judiciary, which is given the power of governing the whole field of practice by means of rules. This tends to greater elasticity than is possible when direct legislation must be invoked for every alteration which experience shows to be desirable. That this discretion is wisely exercised the general satisfaction among practitioners seems amply to demonstrate. It is true that the power itself, if abused, would result in a changeable procedure, which it has been rightly said "is a grievous burden to the community, which must pay the price of interpreting all new regulations of procedure, whether by rules of court or direct enactments."<sup>1</sup> In England between 1875 and 1890 the English courts handed down four thousand decisions on the judicature rules and the principles intended to be worked out by them.<sup>2</sup> The safer principle that alterations in the law should be made only when shown to be necessary seems to be the guiding principle of the New Jersey judges in the exercise of the power vested in them. This is shown by the fact that of the 180 supreme court rules now in force, 83 were annexed to the Practice Act at the time of its adoption and all but 13 of the additional 97 were in force before the act went into effect.

The old rules adopted under the new act treat for the most part of matters not within the main purpose of the act, such as

<sup>1</sup> Hepburn's *Historical Development of Code Pleading in America and England*, *Select Essays in Anglo-American Legal History*, Vol. II, p. 682.

<sup>2</sup> 34 *Solic. Journ. and Rep.* 244 (1890).

admission and disbarment of attorneys, calendar practice, certiorari, dower, ejectment and costs. Incidental to the mention of certiorari, there is as yet considerable doubt as to whether the act applies to prerogative writs. Of the 13 new rules only 5 treat of the main subject of the act, and these, with a possible exception hereafter noted, carry out and extend the reforms therein inaugurated.

So far as the changes in the rules indicate, therefore, the present system has given satisfaction to the judges as well as to the practitioners.

There is one other observation that should be made *in limine*. It seems logical that the courts should be permitted to build the machinery which they must operate and to make such changes therein as experience suggests. This work is more properly entrusted to the judiciary than to the legislature. Even in code states rules of court are made by the judges, and under authority that runs back to the Act of 1792 the Supreme Court of the United States has made the rules under which the equity and admiralty jurisdiction of the federal courts is administered. The idea, therefore, of judge-made rules is neither unnatural nor unusual. Historically the entire field of practice was originally the work of judges. Of course, the success of such a system rests immediately upon the personnel of the bench, but it must rest either there or upon the personnel of the legislature. Undoubtedly the high quality of the New Jersey judiciary and also the distinction in qualification arising from the division that is still maintained in that state between law and equity have made easy the operation of the act we are considering. One circumstance in particular is to be emphasized. The attitude of the bench toward the reform has been generally sympathetic and in some instances enthusiastic. This is important. It was in a large degree the lack of sympathy for the Field code that led to its technical interpretation and the failure of its immediate object—the simplification of procedure.

The New Jersey Practice Act has gone further than permitting the judges to make rules. It provides that the rules may be relaxed or dispensed with by the court in any case where it shall be manifest that strict adherence to them will work surprise or injustice. This power is no less important than the power to make rules. It creates a condition of flexibility which permits the courts to remove the reproach against the administration of justice that has continued



to this day, viz., that too great a price is paid for technicalities. It is probably not too great a generalization to say that most of the difficulties encountered in the administration of justice in courts of law, that is, in the administration of the procedure of such courts, result from the necessity on the one hand of preventing, through the allowance of liberal amendments, a failure of justice by reason of technical errors, and on the other hand, of penalizing litigants for mistakes, the correction of which would delay and, therefore, deny prompt justice to the meritorious suitor.

An example of the way in which a balance is being struck in New Jersey, as well as the flexibility gained by a liberal discretion in the judges, is suggested by the following observation in *Titus v. Penna. R. R. Co.*, 87 N. J. L., 157:

It may well be observed in this connection that by rule 5 annexed to the Practice Act, now rule 218 of the Supreme Court, it is provided that the rules may be relaxed or dispensed with by the court in any case where it shall be manifest that strict adherence to them will work surprise or injustice; and the query naturally arises whether, where contributory negligence appears from the plaintiff's case upon the trial, being theretofore unknown to the defendant, the rule of pleading ought not to be relaxed, so that the defendant may have the advantage of that defence without having put it in issue, as that was impossible. This question however, is not pressing for solution, because the facts constituting contributory negligence, if there were such negligence in this case, were known to the defendant before the trial.

A further insistence on the flexibility of the act is found in *Kelly v. Faitoute Iron & Steel Co.*, 87 N. J. L. 567, in which the striking out of a counterclaim was upheld because it could not conveniently be tried with the principal action. In *Murphy v. Patton*, 85 Atl. 56, the act received the longest discussion found in any case, but it is noticeable that none of the discussion arises from any obscurity in the act. In the former of these two cases the question of counterclaiming for tort in actions of contract and in the latter that of the joinder of actions in tort and contract were touched upon. The latter practice was stated as permissible under the clear words of the act and the former, it was intimated, would also be allowed. In both cases the emphasis is put in a most refreshing manner upon the convenience of trial rather than upon technical distinctions. When we consider the volume of solemn nonsense that has been expended on similar subjects under the New York Code such an attitude may well cause satisfaction.



Next to the wide discretion reposed in the judiciary, one of the most prominent features of the Practice Act is the provisions relative to appeals. The striking difference between the practice thereunder and that under the New York Code is the prohibition of appeals from interlocutory orders. No more effective instrument of delay could be invented than the New York practice of carrying overruled demurrers and every disagreement as to an examination before trial or a bill of particulars to the Appellate Division. This evil, to be sure, is the creature of the Code System. Writs of error were never allowed at common law nor under the former practice in New Jersey until after final judgment, it being observed by Chief Justice Beasley that a contrary practice would lead to "the most serious vexation and delay."<sup>3</sup> The present act allows appeals only where writs of error were formerly allowed.

Another and more novel feature of the new practice is the limitation of new trials to the "question or questions with respect to which the verdict or decision is found to be wrong if separable." This rule has been beneficially applied in at least three cases appearing in the official reports. The accompanying rule that "when a new trial is ordered because the damages are excessive or inadequate and for no other reason, the verdict shall be set aside only in respect of damages and shall stand good in all other respects" has, however, been criticized by a writer in the *New Jersey Law Journal*.<sup>4</sup> Such a new trial, in the case of a compromise verdict by the jury, may result in practical injustice.

In an interview, which has proved illuminating upon the whole subject of this paper, Justice Swayze of the New Jersey Supreme Court drew attention to probably the only question under the Practice Act which has given rise to a considerable difference of opinion. In *Kargman v. Carlo*, 85 N. J. L., 632, and in *Miller v. Del. Riv. Trans. Co.*, 85 N. J. L., 700, the Court of Errors and Appeals has held that objections must still be taken to the rulings of the trial judge in order to lay the basis of an appeal. It is a question whether this was the intention of the framers of the act and whether the holding does not constitute a retrogression toward technicality. This decision was later embodied in a rule of court but an amend-

<sup>3</sup> *Cooper v. Vandever*, 47 N. J. L. 178.

<sup>4</sup> 38 N. J. L. J. 98 (1915).

ment by the legislature<sup>5</sup> reversed it in regard to causes submitted to the court to be heard without a jury under which circumstances "any error made by the court in giving final judgment in the cause shall be subject to change, modification or reversal without the grounds of objection having been specifically submitted to the court."

Another innovation brought about by the act under consideration is that of suing defendants in the alternative. A question has been raised<sup>6</sup> as to whether a defendant could be sued alternatively as an individual or as an executor. But in another case<sup>7</sup> the practice seems to have worked well. In the latter case a carpenter having done certain work in the interior of a building sued both the company that rented and occupied the building and the manager of the company who also held an option for the purchase of the building. It was this manager who had hired the carpenter and the capacity in which he had acted was in dispute. The jury held the company and released the manager which verdict was upheld on appeal. The court's observations on the question of appeal in such a case illustrate the working of the practice.

There is another reason, founded on the bringing of the suit in the alternative, that should lead to a discharge of the present rule. On any reasonable theory of the case, a verdict against one defendant required a discharge of the other, and so the jury found. Now, if that verdict is brought in question, the other defendant should be heard as well as the plaintiff; for the natural inference in a case of this kind is that if the verdict against one defendant is wrong, the other defendant should have been held; and this the other defendant must be heard to controvert. Again, if the verdict be set aside as to the company, there ought to be a new trial as to both defendants, for if Steuerwald's verdict stands, peradventure a second jury will find the company not liable, and the plaintiff, though plainly entitled to be paid by one or the other, gets nothing from either. In such a case the rule should require both the plaintiff and the alternative defendant to show cause, and include both verdicts.

Difficulties of the kind that give rise to alternative pleading may sometimes be met, in jurisdictions where such pleading is not allowed, by alleging that the defendants are jointly liable and subsequently amending when the facts are discovered. The evils of such methods are obvious. Moreover where two suits are neces-

<sup>5</sup> L. 1916, p. 109.

<sup>6</sup> *Pfeiffer v. Badenhop*, 86 N. J. L., 492.

<sup>7</sup> *Crouse v. Perth Amboy Publishing Co.*, 85 N. J. L., 476.



sary there is always the danger of losing both although the liability of one of the two defendants is certain. The New Jersey procedure is perhaps liable to abuse but such has not come to the knowledge of the writer, who believes that provision to be beneficial.

Much of the simplification introduced by the act is a simplification of nomenclature rather than of procedure. The substitution of motions for demurrers and pleas, and of appeals for writs of error is of this character. The preliminary reference or "omnibus motion" introduced by the rules does not seem to have been frequently used by the bar and little, therefore, can be said of its practical usefulness.

A simple and expeditious method of examining adverse parties before trial before a commissioner without first securing an order for the purpose has been added by the legislature.<sup>8</sup>

The liberal rules as to joinder of parties plaintiff form a valuable part of the new system. As an example, a case in the litigation of which the writer is now engaged, was brought in which father and son were both joined as plaintiffs in a complaint for personal injuries to the boy. The difference between this single suit and two separate suits may not be in itself very considerable, but each instance of the kind constitutes a saving in efficiency which in the aggregate may be quite appreciable. Much more striking instances of this advantage may undoubtedly be found such as might occur in case of a railroad collision injuring many people.

In the domain of pleading the advance toward simplicity attained under the Practice Act has been noticeable. It is here that as an improvement of the practice of the state the reform has been most successful. At first there was a widespread impression among the bar that a complaint henceforward was to consist of a kind of newspaper report of the occurrences including all the circumstances and evidence. This false impression corrected, everything has worked well. Lawyers have had the benefit of the precedents of the English practice, and judges have repeatedly recommended a study of the forms of Bullen and Leake. The result has been a clear, simple method of pleading which must in every way have fulfilled the hopes of the reformers.

It may be too much to claim for the act that it solves the problem of procedure in courts of law, a problem that has engaged the

<sup>8</sup>L. 1914, p. 151.



attention of the best legal minds for centuries. Whether the brevity and simplicity of the system which constitute its great merit will prove permanently successful cannot be determined until after a considerable period of years, during which the system has manifested its ability to meet new demands and new conditions as they arise, but certainly thus far the results amply justify the expectations of its framers that the simplification of procedure by a concise and flexible body of rules formulated and applied by an able judiciary will be a great aid to the proper administration of justice.

## PROGRESS OF THE PROPOSAL TO SUBSTITUTE RULES OF COURT FOR COMMON LAW PRACTICE

BY THOMAS W. SHELTON,

Chairman, Committee on Uniform Judicial Procedure of the American Bar  
Association, Norfolk, Va.

Governmental improvement in republics, or a departure from long standing policies or customs, is so correlated with a popular understanding of its merit and need as to render the latter a condition precedent to achievement. Inasmuch as that condition is a true reflex of representative democracy it is not to be criticized, but should be recognized, preserved and wisely used in the interest of the general welfare. It is visualized in the processes of garnering intelligence by an intellectual free people. So it is that time profitably lapses while the conscientious legislator seeks his constituents' views on proposed new legislation. Preparing these constituents by imparting and popularizing the necessary knowledge thereby becomes the key to the door of success of any proposal, as it is the measure of the strength of a democratic government. Obviously then, this duty rests with those citizens best prepared and possessing the confidence of the people, the performance of which is evidence of the most supreme public spirit.

### THE THREE NECESSARY STAGES

It is the fate of every new measure proposed to a democracy to pass through the three distinct ordeals of investigation, education and legislation. Once approved by the accepted leaders of national and state thought, specially circumstanced to pass judgment upon it, and whatever its origin, the idea is properly credentialed for presentation to the masses, whereupon, the serious, highly responsible and patient work of education begins. The thoroughness and earnestness with which this is done, in the absence of some catastrophe impelling immediate legislative action, will measure the chance of successful, or speedy enactment into law. There is one exception to this rule, the cause of which is obvious to every lawyer—the reform of the procedure of the courts—the American history of

which we shall now outline, intermingled with a little philosophy and preceded by a short introduction. In this matter the people must trust their trained lawyers instead of politicians, just as in medicine they follow their experienced doctors.

#### SIMPLICITY ITS FEATURAL MERIT

There are few functions more highly technical and scientific than judicial procedure and which, when improperly applied, can become more wicked in results. There are few agencies that demand less simplicity in form and use or are worse impaired by mystery or technicality. Illustrated in nature, there is no element more useful and at the same time more deadly than electricity, and none requiring simpler methods of application. The vision of the unthoughtful never reaches or measures the research, concentration and highly perfected program of the philosophers and engineers who came so to understand the science of this necessary danger to mankind as to make it safely its servitor. But, once the scientific hand is removed from control, and the influential novitiate occupies the seat of experience and wisdom, it would revert to destructive methods, for it is axiomatic that ignorance meddling with science always brings its own punishment. Here is visualized investigation followed by education, resulting in economic utility.

#### DANIEL WEBSTER'S APPRECIATION

There is no human consideration of more importance than an acceptable administration of justice and few that are less appreciated and understood. Said Daniel Webster,

Justice is the greatest interest of man on earth. It is the ligature which holds civilized beings and civilized nations together. Wherever its temple stands, and so long as it is honored, there is a foundation for social security, general happiness and the improvement and progress of our race. And whoever labors upon this edifice with usefulness and distinction, whoever clears its foundations, strengthens its pillars, adorns its entablatures, or contributes to raise its august dome still higher to the skies, links himself in name, fame and character with that which is, and must be, as durable as the frame of human society.

#### SOCIAL HISTORY RECORDED IN THE COURTS

The world history of ethnogenic sociology may be traced through the courts, for there evolution leaves its trail in the last resort of all serious disputes and the interpretation of statutory



rules of conduct. Advancement is translated in England's Judicature Acts of 1873, when scientific court rules were established in the place of technical common law procedure. It was a spiritual revolution translating a matured sense of civic responsibility. Deliberate education and evolution is evidenced in the propaganda, beginning about 1821 and ending in 1835, to simplify pleading and procedure. It is then the seeds were sown that fructified forty years later. So it is seen that the commercial and ethical, as well as the social standards of every government and people, are reflected by their courts.

#### THE GENIUS OF THE JURIDICAL STATUS

Inasmuch as a reasonable and uniform justice depends upon the scientific and logical limitations and regulations thrown around the human element of these tribunals, their juridical status was, is and always will be, of first importance. More important than the form of government is the spirit that animates government. Judicial procedure fixes the condition, the time and manner as to which one may seek the use of the courts; it prevents surprise, oppression and a subsequent attack on the same issue; it makes the humblest man the equal of the strongest, and it confines the oppressive hand of the government to the orderly method open as well to every citizen. It thereby becomes the measure of civil liberty and of property rights. The history of the common law procedure and the substitution of rules of court, as has been said, is the history of the evolution of a great nation from a people, declared by Macauley to have been "outcasts and a by-word" following Cromwell's protectorate. Indeed, it reflects the very genius of government itself.

#### THE ATTITUDE OF LAYMEN TOWARDS JUDICATURE

The history of all time shows that qualifications for self-government are not innate in a people. Therefore associated with their absolute power in a democracy is a concomitant duty of obedience and respect for the authority they have found necessary to vest in certain individuals, if not for the individuals themselves. The abandonment of the arbitrament of arms for judicial settlement of disputes connotes the necessary individual submission. But, the consciousness of surrender of these natural rights breeds an almost

unconscious zealous and jealous watchfulness and suspicion. Many minds are regretfully set against the government. This human passion is reflected in America in political campaigns. In less organized countries it manifests itself in insurrection and civil war. In 1861, America furnished the most serious example, from the symptoms of which one is inclined to conclude that human nature is basically the same though differing in philosophy, discipline and refinement. Therefore, if the people shall rule, justice in a reasonably certain measure must be ascertained and administered, not popularly, but scientifically by fixed correlated rules, lest principle be sacrificed for expediency and the necessary popular faith fail from lack of respect.

#### ATTITUDE OF LEGISLATORS TO JUDICATURE

While these thoughts are peculiarly applicable to the courts, the legislative bodies that create their machinery, and necessarily control their fate, cannot logically be omitted from consideration. Said John Stuart Mill, "There is hardly any kind of intellectual work which so much needs to be done, not only by experienced and exercised minds, but by minds trained to the task through long and laborious study, as the business of making laws." Organized society has no more dangerous enemy than a legislative incapacity to distinguish between personal pride of opinion and the general welfare. The courts are the worst sufferers from this conceit through the presence of reactionary or poorly prepared lawyers in legislative bodies. It is in the power of a few such men to prevent all advancement. This is not uncommon in America, for "no man is so merciless as he who, under a strong self-delusion, confounds his antipathies with his duties."

#### THE AWAKENING OF THE PEOPLE

The stern exigencies of painful results shocked the American people from a state of pensiveness less than a decade ago. Gradually, a characteristic zealous and jealous watchfulness matured into a militant propaganda that is evolving into progress, is emancipating men from the senseless slavery of partisanship and is bringing them to a highly conceived sense of neighborhood responsibility. They are individually seeking the light—the surest symptom of a robust intellectuality. The appetite for investigation



into all public affairs increased with knowledge, which has not been withheld.

#### THE AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION ENTERS

It was the consciousness of these facts that galvanized an erstwhile complacent bar into an energetic, cohesive force. This fertile field for popular education held out a beckoning hand to the great American Bar Association to which it heartily responded in 1911, with the organization of its Committee on Uniform Judicial Procedure, charged with the duty of educating the people on the relation of the courts to government and their duty to the courts, and to set them free from legislative domination to the end that justice might be scientifically and uniformly administered. And thus began the first organized propaganda with the distinct object of bringing popular support to the courts, through a popular acquaintance with them and the organic functions of the judicial department of government in order that the processes of perfecting the courts might be understood and appreciated, and that suitable demands might be made upon their representatives in legislative bodies. The splendid success attending it has well justified the effort.

#### A LEGISLATIVE CONVERSION

Eight years ago, Honorable Reuben O. Moon, then chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary of the House of Representatives, in a letter to the writer, deplored the hopelessness of juridical remedial legislation because of a "lack of trust by Congress in the courts," and that Argus of the people, Everett P. Wheeler, continued to knock vainly upon the congressional doors for temporary relief from conceded wicked incompetency and useless technicality. Today a different atmosphere prevails. So great has been the change in representative sentiment and official thought that, two years ago, the same committee, presided over by Hon. Edwin Y. Webb, unanimously spoke these words:

While your committee could not close its eyes to the material aspect of the matter, as expressed in unnecessary tolls upon commerce, it has looked higher and viewed the courts as governmental agencies, the obstruction of which or the weakening of the faith in which means a blow at the very vitals of constituted government. We do not venture to give expression to the evil consequences that would follow. It has been truthfully said:



"The executive and legislative departments of government could cease their activities for a given time without other harm than serious inconvenience; but the suspension of the functions of the courts for one day would mean anarchy—might and not right would be the measure of civil liberty and property rights."

But Congress likewise has a personal and selfish interest in developing the courts to the highest efficiency. As the agencies through which the law is administered, they absolutely measure the potency and dignity of the statutes enacted by Congress. These laws are no better and no worse than the manner in which they are administered. The courts have been compared to the pipes that convey water into and about a city. It matters not with how much pure and wholesome water the great reservoir has been provided, the quantity and quality actually received by the people is measured absolutely by the condition of the pipes in which it is conveyed. If they be clogged or foul or insufficient so will the supply actually reaching the people be unhealthful, insanitary, and insufficient. Congress, therefore, owes to itself and its popularity, apart from its sacred obligation to its constituents, to face this problem promptly that it may be solved, and no solution could be more appropriate than that which has met with such universal indorsements as the bill recommended. Indeed all responsibility for its success is virtually lifted from the shoulders of Congress to that of the great lawyers and teachers who unanimously commend it and demand it. It is under the influence of these thoughts that we enter into a more detailed presentation of the reasons that constrain us to recommend for immediate adoption the American Bar Association's federal procedure bill.

Congressman Moon might well have reflected upon the prediction of Madison that, if this government ever fell it would be caused by the trespass of the legislative upon the judicial department of government. Or else, like thousands of awakened citizens, upon the declaration of the sacred Virginia Bill of Rights,<sup>1</sup>

That the legislative, executive, and judicial departments of the state should be separate and distinct; and that the members thereof may be restrained from oppression, by feeling and participating the burthens of the people, they should, at fixed periods, be reduced to a private station, return into that body from which they were originally taken.

#### THE AMERICAN BAR ASSOCIATION'S PROGRAM

The American Bar Association's program, visualized in a model statute designed to establish an equable division of power between the legislative and judicial departments of government, merely vests in the Supreme Court of the United States the power to substitute rules of courts for the present statutory, or common law procedure, and to prescribe all other regulations of detail for the

<sup>1</sup>Section 5.

operation of the *nisi prius* courts. The simplicity and logic of the program and its foundation of fundamental principles caught the public fancy and has grown steadily in esteem. Failure of justice had thereby served a useful purpose. Like the proposed rules, the well matured scheme embracing them, state uniformity and fixed interstate judicial relations, needed no elucidation and were free from the metaphysical subtleties and mystery that seem to have long narcotized the traditional unselfish patriotism of the great majority of the members of a noble and highly responsible profession. But the American Bar Association's action was unanimous, which, while furnishing the proper inspiration to the lay public, leads us directly to the dark days of investigation—to the history of the years preceding this successful campaign of education, for it was a carefully devised and far-reaching program.

#### IT UNDERWENT A RIGID INVESTIGATION

In the beginning, Roscoe Pound, one of the great doctors, literally pioneered and manned the ship of investigation alone. He refused to be placated with the expediciencies of temporary statutory patchwork but demanded the substitution of a model system of scientific, correlated rules of court for the anachronism of common law procedure, or the empiricism of code pleading. His watchfulness generated a skepticism that resulted in a criticism of all proposals until that of the American Bar Association of 1911, unanimously approved by Henry D. Estabrook's committee, which met with his entire approval and generous support. The list of other supporters, with a few rare exceptions, is the list of the great lawyers, judges and teachers of this great country. Mr. Taft had, in messages to Congress, officially endorsed the principle involved and, in and out of season, had demanded action. It was under his inspiration that the program took shape and under the encouragement of President Wilson's Kentucky address that it was proposed to the bar association. President Wilson, unofficially, in private correspondence and in speeches in Kentucky, Springfield and later in New York, pointed out the obvious need of juridical improvement and declared that the bar association that achieved the result would become the creditor of mankind, but he has never spoken officially, which is the cause of congressional delay.



## THEIR APPROVAL ASSURED SUCCESS

But when the critical investigators became enthusiastic teachers, the success of the organized campaign of education immediately instituted was assured, however long deferred by a few unappreciative legislators. State by state, the organized lawyers rose to the occasion for the first time in the history of the world, magnanimously sank all pride of opinion and enthusiastically endorsed the entire program until forty-four states are upon record. But another record has been broken. The presiding judges of the several state appellate courts and the federal circuit courts of appeals organized in 1913 a permanent annual conference, now officially designated as the Judicial Section of the American Bar Association. This was the first formal convention of judges in American history, if not in the world. These were followed by civic organizations like the National Civic Federation, presided over by the lately lamented Seth Low; commercial organizations like the National Association of Credit Men, with J. H. Tregoe as manager; the Southern Commercial Congress; the Chamber of Commerce of the United States and the Commercial Law League of America.

## A PRACTICAL AGENT AT WORK

The most intelligent propaganda has been conducted by the American Judicature Society, of which Herbert Harley is the secretary and many national lawyers are directors. It presents model forms as exemplifications of accepted theories and thus reduces conjecture to the concrete. A conspicuous example is a complete system for the correlation of state courts prepared by Chief Justice Sidney Smith of Mississippi, that will eventually command national attention. A schedule of rules is also being prepared by the American Judicature Society with Samuel Rosenbaum, of the Philadelphia Bar, as draftsman.

## WHERE IT IS IN OPERATION

It is doubtful if any other national program ever received such enthusiastic endorsement and militant support. The state of Virginia, in 1917, forsook her patchwork common law procedure modified by statute that had become a fetish, when her legislature unanimously enacted the principle of rules of court, yet to be put



into effect. New Hampshire and Connecticut had long since embraced it and New Jersey had gone as far as its Constitution permitted. Colorado followed. The chancery side of the federal courts as well as the admiralty and bankruptcy courts has been most successfully operated by rules of court, and in every new federal tribunal, rules and not statutes, regulate the pleading and procedure.

#### WHY HAS NOT CONGRESS ACTED?

And yet the necessary federal legislation has not been enacted. It has been the victim of the opportunity for suppression by a committee and the power of preventing a vote on the Senate floor. It is believed that a powerful public sentiment has made these selfish obstruction tactics politically inexpedient or a thing of the past. Although unanimously and promptly recommended by the Judiciary Committee of the House, it was held in the Senate Committee five years and finally favorably reported at the last session too late to survive the personal disfavor of five senators who possessed the power to defeat the organized bar, speaking for the American people. It must now begin *de novo*. These thoughts inspire the remark that while the administration of justice is too sacred a thing to sink to the level of political partisanship, it is not too far above the heads of those enjoying political preference for a realization, that the same great and much wooed power supports both—the people of the United States—for this has become their battle. They see in it the spirit of pioneer simplicity vitalized by the teaching and sacrifices of America's best lawyers and judges. Thus the next campaign of education may be profitably conducted in a different field.

#### COMMON LAW PROCEDURE ALMOST ABANDONED

Common law procedure no longer possesses a partisan. It still has a precarious foothold in Florida, Maryland, Michigan, Mississippi, Illinois and West Virginia, with the aid of "statutory amendments," the crutches upon which decrepitude has hobbled for more than half a century. Michigan, Mississippi and Illinois are in the throes of an energetic campaign led by men whose names are synonymous with public virtue and patriotism. A committee of the Mississippi State Bar Association, inspired by Chief Justice Sidney Smith, has prepared and submitted a practical program for the

complete reorganization of the state judicature which was published by the American Judicature Society. This will, in due course, be personally presented to and should receive the direct approval of the people when its enactment into law can no longer be prevented.

### THE PSYCHOLOGY OF COURT RULES

To the observant a psychological aspect protrudes itself that cannot be underestimated. The sense of responsibility will awaken a new and unselfish interest on the part of the lawyers and will inspire their best efforts. Personal pride will play an important part in inducing them to support and maintain the new régime that would owe its existence and gradual improvement in large measure to the aid contributed by them. This is really the human crux of the whole scheme. Moreover, it will give to the people the benefit of the sympathetic direction of their ablest lawyers and will guide criticism in a harmless manner to a personally responsible and responsive agency. Lawyers will be transformed from the hostile juridical critics that they are now forced to be, into the helpful supporters they should be, as officers of the court.

### LET US HAVE A HIGH JUDICIAL COMMISSION

We have spoken of the gradual improvement of the proposed system of rules which is as important as formulating them. This implies a central agency to receive, analyze and formulate suggestions from the bench and bar. This is the English custom, and some organization is essential. Dean Wigmore suggested a "Superintendent of the Courts." Accepting the principle, but expanding the idea for the purpose of economy and greater usefulness, we suggested an uncompensated High Judicial Commission to meet bi-monthly, and composed of the attorney-general or solicitor-general, a member of the Supreme Court of the United States; a United States circuit and district judge; two state appellate court judges; two law teachers and four practicing lawyers. They would have an office and a paid secretary located at Washington who would receive and distribute to the members all communications from the people, the bench and the bar. These would greatly aid and stimulate the members of the Commission in their personal observations and deliberations.

## SOME CONCLUDING THOUGHTS

If, without presenting the scientific merits of a system of rules of court and its advantages over common law procedure, the common law procedure modified by statute, and the code practice, a sense of gratification is felt that will be a satisfying evidence of the success of the campaign for the modernization of the courts. It will be an inspiring reward for the time and money patriotically invested by interested lawyers, who have unselfishly labored against legislative indifference or obstinacy. Success is assured the moment the American Bar Association's federal procedure bill can be brought to a vote in the United States Senate. That is the answer to the inquiry of progress! Edmund Burke has well expressed the sentiment of the modern judges and lawyers, "Applaud us when we run, console us when we fall, cheer us when we recover, but let us pass on—for God's sake—let us pass on!"



## AN EFFICIENT COUNTY COURT SYSTEM

BY HERBERT HARLEY,

Secretary, American Judicature Society, Chicago, Ill.

Our judicial system hardly makes a pretense of affording good service to the greatest number of litigants. The courts frequented by persons whose claims involve small amounts are seldom considered in respect to reform of judicial procedure. Lawyers are little concerned with the conduct of inferior courts. No considerable part of their income is derived from this source. Practice in them is limited to young lawyers eager for experience but willing to give up this "chicken-feed" business as soon as their situation permits.

This is a principal reason why these popular tribunals escape serious criticism. It is easier to make a joke of them. The few serious opinions voiced are profoundly skeptical. Here and there are found capable magistrates and judges and the belief prevails that inferior courts can never be better except as they chance from time to time to obtain the services of judges who combine knowledge of the law with energy, courage and tact. Such instances are purely fortuitous. A common idea of representative institutions is that they can be expected to do no more than represent the meanest ideals of the community.

Here seems to be the real trouble: that we have not thought of shaping a system that would attract to this arduous service exceptional qualities, the best that the community possesses. We most lack an ideal of what a local court of limited jurisdiction may become, notwithstanding the fact that certain other countries have solved the problem. It is true that we have a healthy movement looking to the reformation or effacement of the petty tribunal in the large city, where it has been corrupt as well as incapable, but in rural districts the problems of inferior jurisdiction will persist.

More than half of the people of the United States live in counties that are classified as rural or semi-rural. In number of causes and in number of litigants these lesser courts will always exceed the more formal and dignified courts of full trial jurisdiction. Failure in this field of judicial administration is a disgrace as well

as an economic burden. Our civilization is weak and pretentious until it finds a way to dispense real justice for the largest class of suitors in the country. Success cannot be left to depend upon remote contingencies. The county is the natural political unit for the structure of local courts. There are few counties so sparsely settled as to afford insufficient scope for a real judge. Such counties can be linked to others for administrative purposes. And there are comparatively few with populations large enough to make this an urban problem.

Our present inferior court systems exemplify our powerful inclination toward decentralization. They are courts of and for the people living in town and country. This is an inevitable and not unreasonable condition. The fact that they are democratic is no valid excuse for inefficiency. It is an unfriendly idea of democracy which excludes efficient service. Democracy, like every other ideal, must justify itself by its works.

In nearly every state the lowest of our judicial hierarchy is the justice of the peace. Among people of high capacity for self-government this office has degenerated until it possesses no dignity and no reward. The occasional capable justice cannot offset the prevalent Dogberry type and his dependence upon fees tends powerfully to undermine his integrity. Having little or no supervision the office is deprived of the expert guidance which might improve its quality. There is as much good material in the average community for public service of this kind as ever; but we have created an environment which effectually excludes wisdom, talent and pride of service.

In many of the states there is also a County Court presided over by a lawyer-judge and serving the people of the largest town fairly well in respect to small causes. Where there is no County Court it is customary to establish in the larger towns special courts so that tolerable service is afforded residents of these favored localities.

Here exists the material for the construction of an ideal machine for administering justice in the average county. Let there first be one County Court having jurisdiction to a certain extent throughout the county. In most counties one county court judge would suffice. This one county judge should have such powers as would permit of holding him responsible for the administration of justice up to the limit of jurisdiction conferred upon his court.



In counties not exceeding forty thousand population one judge could take care of all civil causes involving not more than \$500 and all criminal causes of the grade of misdemeanor. If he is given also all non-contested probate matters the establishment of the proposed system would nowhere add a cent to public expenditures and in many counties would effect a considerable saving.

The county judge should be empowered to hold court anywhere in his county, taking justice to remote parts, rather than requiring numerous parties and witnesses to travel a considerable distance. His court should always be open at the county seat, or most populous town in the county, but there should be regular days, weekly or monthly, for holding court in lesser centers.

This simple and flexible system will provide for nearly all of the civil causes. But it will be found desirable to have branches of the County Court, or deputies of the county court judge, at convenient points in the rural districts for speedy action when criminal process is applied for. The justice of the peace, properly adapted to this function, may well serve as deputy judge. The fact that he is a layman will be no objection because he will be guided by his responsible superior. An authorized stipend should take the place of random fees.

To avoid confusion let us call this reformed justice a district magistrate. There is no need for providing such an officer for every township or supervisor district. The number of magistrates should be adapted to needs. A number from six to ten would be enough for most counties. The county should be districted to give a proper area and population to each. In most cases the district could include a village conveniently reached by every inhabitant of the district.

The method of selecting these magistrates is of first importance. They should be county officials and, since they are to serve with the county judge and under his supervision, he should have a voice in their selection. At the same time it may be well to protect the judge from undue solicitation. A happy compromise seems to be reached in the proposal that the magistrates should be appointed by the county board with the consent of the county judge. Tenure should be for good behavior or until the county board and county judge concur in retiring them. Compensation should be in accordance with the volume of business done. Very good services could



be obtained in many places for \$100 a year and probably \$500 would suffice for those most frequently called upon.

The jurisdiction of the magistrates should be most elastic. The idea is to encourage the use of these local Solomons as long as they please their constituents and to permit of passing over their heads whenever distrust is evidenced. They might well be empowered to decide any civil suit within the county court jurisdiction when all parties wish them to do so. They should be permitted to function in all matters expressly assigned to them by their superior. Finally the county judge should have power to remove any matter from them for his own consideration at any time before judgment is rendered, and to grant a new trial at his discretion.

As to issuing warrants it is presumed that they would act under instructions of the county judge whenever his council is available and according to rules laid down by him at other times. They should have power to try in cases of misdemeanor with the consent of the accused and of the county judge.

It is presumed that magistrates will not impanel juries. The farce of the jury trial presided over by the lay judge must be abolished. Under a responsible system there would be fewer jury trials, and such as are demanded should be conducted by the county judge at one of the regularly appointed places for holding county court trials. A jury of six is large enough for such a jurisdiction, and if the judge is not permitted to express his opinion of the evidence, a verdict should be permitted by five jurors.

Now we have projected a simple, economical responsible local court system adaptable to the great majority of counties. It utilizes existing agencies with a minimum of departure from current practice. It is easy to picture its operation in the typical county where there are telephones and reasonably good facilities for travel. Every inhabitant of such a county would have an arm of the court within an hour's travel from his doorstep. The entire system would be managed by one responsible judge, easily the most important and dignified official in the county. Every litigant would have his choice between his home magistrate and the county judge and this arrangement alone would go far to obviate the heart-burning, the vindictiveness and the feud-quality of local litigation. Litigation would be economical and at the same time would possess that quality of satisfaction and finality which is to be sought above

all else. There would be few appeals and these could be heard by the circuit judge on a record made up by the County Court, obviating our present foolish but necessary plan of trying all such appeal cases *de novo*.

In counties having more than forty thousand population there could be an associate county judge, answerable in a ministerial way to the senior county judge. In counties not too populous these two judges could fill the field so well as to leave room for only a few lay assistants. Specialization could raise the efficiency of each of these judges to one hundred per cent. One could sit most of the time at the largest town while the other went about the county on circuit, or they could specialize on civil and criminal calendars. The need for special economy in certain causes, expressed by the creation of the Small Debtors' Courts in Kansas and Oregon, would be met without any special machinery. The system would be flexible enough to keep abreast of social demands without special enactment. One clerk would suffice for the entire county system and he should be the clerk of the Circuit Court. Each district magistrate would be a deputy clerk for his district. A deputy sheriff in each district, paid by fees, and a special deputy sheriff to accompany the county judge on circuit, would obviate the need for local constables and insure responsibility in the executive arm of the court.

This essentially local and democratic system can retain popular selection with prospects of high success. The county is a wieldy district from the short ballot standpoint. All the voters of a county are fairly well informed of the reputation and general qualifications of the local bar. The office of judge would be a conspicuous one. A non-partisan ballot for nomination and election would work well in so small a constituency. The term should be for a reasonable period of years. If any improvement is sought in methods of election it should be by permitting the judge, at the end of his term, to "run on his record." Under this plan the voters would vote yes or no on the question of reelecting him. This would insure reelection unless there were substantial reasons for retiring the judge, and this is as it should be. Judges must be independent and this implies freedom from undue menace. The common method of electing judges injects into the mind of the judge in numerous causes that very personal interest which is most rightly condemned

as incidental to the judicial recall. The public must give judges reasonable assurance of continued service if it is to compete successfully with the rewards of private practice. Security of tenure has the practical advantage also of making up in part for moderate salaries.

Without departing from our tradition of local government it is possible to develop certain proposals which would strengthen our model County Court. With such courts in all or nearly all the counties of a state they should be considered as forming together a county court division of the state judicial system. The county court judges should have a state organization and should meet once in every year to compare methods of administration. They should make full judicial and administrative reports monthly to a supervising judge of County Courts whose duty it would be to digest and publish these statistics, to counsel with county judges regarding their unusual problems, to provide for uniformity in administration and reporting, and to suggest means for simplifying procedure and economizing effort. It might well be the duty of the supervising judge to visit all counties periodically.

If there were in such a state a thorough coördination of all judges, such as is implied in the newer ideal of a unified state court system, the county court division could be even more usefully coördinated. The county judge could be a local master for the Circuit Court. He could also officiate in the trial of felony cases by direction of the circuit judge and so reduce the number of days of jail confinement for prisoners awaiting trial.

It may be said finally that any such system implies large powers for self-regulation. This means that the county courts should not be tied down to a minutely legislated code of procedure. The statutes should determine the larger elements of procedure and confer power upon the county judges in annual assembly to amend the schedule of court rules. In administrative matters each judge should have a free hand subject to supervision by any judicial council of the state charged with this general responsibility. A judge not to be trusted to use common sense in the ordinary business of his court cannot be trusted to give good results under the most rigid and minute of legislated codes. Supervision and responsible personal direction should take the place of statutory control. No amount of statutory law can make an efficient official out of in-



different material but it can easily defeat good results from capable officials. In the judicial field minute and rigid procedure only serves to multiply litigation and make it a matter of form rather than of substance.

The real check upon abuse of power and failures of omission must come from enlightened public opinion. The field of the local judiciary is ideally subject to the discipline of public opinion when adequate power and freedom exist. It has the further discipline afforded by the bar and that arising from the right of the disappointed litigant to have a higher court pass upon his cause.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Readers are referred to *Bulletin VII-A*, American Judicature Society, for a draft of an act to establish a county court system as projected above, and to make it a coördinate part of a unified state court system. The only state in which a serious effort has been made to improve inferior courts in rural districts is New Hampshire. See Laws of 1913, chapter 169.

## A JUSTICE FACTORY

BY FREDERICK D. WELLS,

Justice, New York Municipal Court; Author of *The Man in Court*.

When the second-story man receives a fourteen-year sentence on his third conviction for burglary, he cries out that he has not had justice. When the stout lady loses her case against the trolley company, because she is guilty of contributory negligence, she says that there is no such thing as justice. For justice in the abstract is nobody's concern. Even the social economist talks too much about justice. The terms, "justice and the law," "the value of precedent," "the formulae of equity," "the social value and scope of courts," are abstract phrases which seem more appropriate to an eighteenth century school of thought than to modern conditions.

The concrete question is, "What is the demand and what is the supply?" The demand is for the settlement of civil disputes and for the punishment of the community offender, and the supply, the court machinery to meet it. It is not proposed to deal with the first, but the second. The separation of substantive and adjective law throws an interesting sidelight on court procedure. At first sight they seem to be inextricably mixed and the law used in finding out what happened often overshadows the real or substantive law.

There is a subtle humor in calling the law of procedure adjective or modifying. It is as though one were saying that possibly the adjective law might modify or materially change the substantive law. This may account for the reason that the courts are credited with not doing justice. It may be that they are more occupied in modifying than in applying the real law.

Substantial justice should be the same as the actual law, and actual law is the expression of the common sense of the community. This common sense is continually changing with changing conditions. If courts of justice were readily adjustable to social conditions, there would be no complaint about the courts. But the point of difference between substantial justice as applied in the courts and the common sense of the community, is the question of procedure. The courts in applying common sense to particular facts have necessarily formu-

lated rules and methods of application. By the time these rules are successfully working the substantive laws themselves have often changed, and the method of procedure has become in the meanwhile ill-adapted. Thus always are they one step behind the common sense or justice of the community.

When new conditions arise in manufacture—a new style of goods, new demands, change in labor or the invention of new machinery—the factory that has been working for years on the same basis must be radically changed and new methods adopted. Much of the machinery must be sent to the scrap heap. Manufactured goods are thrown away and new ones made according to modern market demands. Courts, in the administration of modern justice, are nothing after all but government factories.

All talk about respect for courts and the dignity of the bench may be a trifle overdrawn, and in a civilized democracy seems a little like the talk about "The Divine Right of Kings." In every other condition of life, a false importance of office is smiled at. In this age of frankness we do not expect such dignity of demeanor from anyone, except from the courts and judges. The President of the United States may go every day in the week to play golf or to attend a ball game, but no judge of the Supreme Court could frequently sit in the bleachers with popular approval. As a matter of fact, why should not the justice of the Supreme Court be as simple on the bench as he wants to be in private life?

Is there not a grave question in presuming too much as to this divine right of courts? What does the dignity of courts amount to? Is it necessary to impress the populace? Do pomp and formality increase the respect for authority? The respect does not come from uniforms or knee breeches. If it did, the car conductor and liveried flunkey were entitled to more.

There is undoubtedly a real respect and admiration for the courts, perhaps an innate feeling for abstract justice, but it is questionable whether it is more than respect for ultimate authority. The courts represent the concrete idea of supreme and final determination. "Unless there were courts," says the man on the street, "justice would be sought with a knife." Disputes must be settled and criminals punished, so apparently courts are necessary evils existing to satisfy the unlawful. A place and opportunity to fight seem also to be the demand, as though not so much justice were



demanding as that very arena for battle. This may explain the popular appeal of the courts and why there is supposed to be a romance or drama therein. Perhaps the public interest is not founded so much on the allurements of battle as on the interest of human character therein developed.

In the criminal courts, the method of arriving at justice in the form of a legal battle is not a very high ideal. It is supposed to be a fair fight between the criminal on the one hand and the state on the other, with the judge as the arbiter and the jury as the restraining influence protecting the public right. Although it is supposed to be a fair fight with even chances on each side, it is not so in reality. It is rather a miserable picture to imagine a criminal as fighting for his life. Corner a rat and of course he will fight somewhat. A criminal caught in the trap of the law cannot have a fair fight if the court is considered as giving him only an opportunity for a fair struggle. It is true that the criminal may employ counsel, if he can afford to pay. If he cannot afford to pay, the court will appoint one for him and he is supposed to be thankful to the judge even for an inexperienced and unoccupied legal champion.

Actually, what chance has he? The idea that a criminal trial is one great, grand battle between the state and its prosecuting attorney with enormous resources of wealth, power, etc., and the criminal, is absurd. The criminal has no money; his name is already besmirched; his lawyer is apt to have had little experience or be of doubtful reputation. He has little opportunity of discovering or securing witnesses, and no corps of detectives, legal service or assistance.

The very presumption of law is inconsistent. Under the English law the criminal is presumed to be innocent until he is proved guilty, and the odds are theoretically in his favor. He must be proved guilty beyond a reasonable doubt. So the law states, but in reality the chances are not even equal but are against the criminal. The fact that he has been indicted already prejudices him as guilty in the mind of the community. The judge, the jury and the public at large presume him to be guilty. They ask, "If he did not commit the crime, how did he come to be in court?" Everyone knows that the grand jury that has indicted him is composed of eminent citizens. The district attorney who caused his indictment was only elected last fall by large popular vote. It is impossible to

believe that he would try to railroad him to jail or be persecuting an innocent man. The fact of the matter is, the man is probably guilty, and what the judge and jury are there for is to make sure. The presumption of public opinion in spite of the presumption of law has almost convicted the criminal before he begins his supposed fair fight in court.

In a civil action, the inconsistency of court procedure is not quite so obvious; the two sides are arrayed one against the other, the judge is placed as umpire and accorded a quantity of circumstance. He is supposed to be endowed with an almost inhuman aloofness. The jury, often unwilling umpires, sit by to see that justice is done. Although willing to do their duty, they are anxious to be through with an inconvenient call of citizenship. They are not the best possible cojudges. The lawyers are opposed to one another as armed and paid contestants. The clients ill at ease are not particularly pleased at the many delays and technicalities of the trial. The witnesses, having been harrassed and confused, instead of being disinterested bearers of the truth may become unwilling and annoyed partisans.

During the trial or struggle the little technicalities, motions and exceptions bear a great similitude to a legal battle or an intellectual game. When the testimony is over, the two lawyers exhibit before the clients and jury their fighting capacity in words. Then the judge gravely charges the jury that it has been a fair battle, and that on the one side so many blows have been struck and on the other such and such counterattacks have been effective. After it is over and the battle ended, the jury go behind locked doors, pull out their pipes or cigars, forget about the ordeal and try to settle the matter on a business basis. The verdict may not always be according to law, especially that strict application of law as laid down by the judge, but the jury make allowance for the technicalities and anomalies of the trial and their decision is based on common sense.

The entire relation of courts to the community is not well adjusted in form or in the theories of trials. They are survivals of usages called forth by the economic conditions of a past age. When commercial and social life was on a simpler basis, and the courts occupied the position in the political structure as bulwarks for the protection of popular rights against tyranny and oppression "trial by one's peers," "due process of law," "the right of trial by jury,"

were noble phrases. There may be a question as to their present-day value. In a democracy are they more than sentimental?

The courts as instruments for the preservation of liberty are somewhat inept, and they are not any longer the necessary guardians of public freedom. Take away this quality of the overdrawn majesty of courts and there are removed many of the characteristics which awaken criticism. The majesty of the law and the form and state of the judiciary are antiquated ideas. Law may be the ultimate authority, but the courts which enforce it do not need stage costumes or setting. It is a question whether the power of the law is increased by the state and circumstance of courts. Perhaps in the police court, the small offender should be taught to shiver before the majesty of the law, but why, in civil court, should the client and witnesses be overcome with fright?

Hearings of the court are properly public; but why insist on this as a protection of public civil rights? It is no longer necessary and the physical conditions are not well adapted. The judge and the witness are far removed from the audience. Only scraps of testimony can be heard. In the present day of the ubiquitous reporter, there is little danger of star chamber proceedings.

As a painter seeking a landscape walks over the countryside and suddenly stops, spreads his legs, bends down and looks between them at the picture upside down, so new values may be obtained from an inverted point of view. Suppose the parties were brought into court with no funereal formality, but by being told to come over the telephone or by a postal card or any other method which satisfied the court they had been notified. When the parties or clients came there might be this important difference between the future courts and those of the present day. The clients and their witnesses would be the important people and to be considered first rather than the judges, the jury or the lawyers.

The clients have come to court because they want something settled. They are the people for whom the courts exist, not the judge, the jury, the court attendants or the lawyers. They are entitled to every courtesy and consideration, for it is primarily their court. They ought to be made comfortable and easy. Everything should be done to definitely settle their disputes. The law and majesty of court procedure are only incidentals. The immense



machinery of the law, although wonderful and complex, is only to make a definite product for the clients.

The clients' witnesses need to be considered as justice depends upon ascertaining facts, and their testimony should be elicited in the smoothest, gentlest and most thankful manner. If necessary a taxi should be sent for the witnesses. Their time and convenience should be consulted. The court asks their help and it is only reasonable to treat them with courtesy. When day labor is paid at \$3 why should witnesses receive only fifty cents? The least that could be done is that the court will be responsive to their kindness. If witnesses are regarded as partisans for one side or the other in a great legal battle, the present system is advisable, and each side will continue to pay the witness outside the court.

Then the case would be turned over to the pleading or issue experts, corresponding to the English pronotary. In any large business corporation, daily problems and conditions have to be met and the first proceeding is to arrive at the exact question to be decided. It is hard to find a more absurd method of discovering the limits of a problem than by the common law or modern pleading. One side or the other often insists, because they believe they may have a possible chance of winning on a fluke or a misplay. If the matter were thoroughly sifted and defined by the judge or some judicial pleading officer or Master under him, the issues when they finally came to be tried would be clear cut. The actual time of the trial would be shortened. This forming of issues should be distinctly a court proceeding. Theoretically it is so now; the lawyer in issuing summons or drawing and serving the pleadings often acts as an officer of the court, which by the clerk sets the stamp of approval on his acts. Yet actually they are not court proceedings, but are merely phases of a legal game.

In the courts of the future, there will be no written pleadings; so far as the clients go all that should be necessary is to write a letter or send to the other side a bill. The real pleading will be arranged by the courts; judicial officers will investigate the facts and frame the issues. The object of the present-day pleading seems to be to tell as little about the case as possible. Framed in technical language their aim is only to make out a "cause of action," which will give them a standing in court without stating enough to give away their case to the other side. In other words, pleadings are

often cloaks or suits of armor which disguise the real issue, or like the matador's red cloak, serve to infuriate the opposing bull. It is shown by the frequent refusal to give any further information, and the appeals from orders for bills of particulars, or orders to make more definite and certain, or from demurrers. It seems necessary for the present-day lawyer to deal in wary words and forms that are over grave.

Suppose that the function of the lawyer in this respect were taken over by the court, the pleadings would have two objects: one to apprise the other side as to what the facts were in dispute, and secondly, to frame the issues clearly before the tribunal. At present the first object is not usually accomplished. It is easier to answer by denying all, and it is a better policy to do so. A trial would seem to be a free-for-all fight. The skilled lawyer says it is as easy to fight about all matters as about one or two particular matters, and if the plaintiff be compelled to prove a great deal, he may become so exhausted when he reaches an essential issue, he will fail. If, however, the court assumes the direction of pleading as it practically does in some courts of the country, there would be less danger of surprise. The court could practically say: "Now on this issue are you seriously going to dispute the fact? As a reasonable man, are you denying it?" If he answers "Perhaps it is so, but, let the other side prove it," it ought to be possible for the court to throw his technical objections out of the window.

Again if the definition of issues were distinctly a court rather than a partisan proceeding there would not be so much floundering about before trial. In modern legislative bodies there is usually a bill-drafting department where legislation may be put in legal and technical form. So in courts should there be Masters or at least trained clerks whose duties would be to frame issues.

The preparation would proceed not in the usual haphazard way. The evidence would not be procured or produced in court according to the financial ability of the client. If it be once admitted that the public should bear the expense of private suits, it is reasonable that the public should also assume all costs for a final determination in the best possible manner. If the court really wants the truth, let it be obtained by a trained corps of investigators.

The judge occupies a position so high that he is supposed to be virtuous and elevated to the last degree, so that the temptation is for him to become inhuman or non-human. Often because he has

a larger perspective and a wholesome contempt for the procedure, he obtains a truer point of view. Although he does not accept his position in a spirit of resignation, yet he makes the best of the formalism of court procedure.

His position would be more reasonable if the courts were reconstituted, as "justice factories." He would not find himself as the representative head of a business for which he is apparently though not actually responsible.

*With the jury to decide the law in the case, and the judge to determine the facts there might also be justice.* The laws being only crystallized common sense it might be that no one would be better able to enforce them than twelve average men. The present function of the jury to determine facts through testimony is hardly the best method. First, they are not accustomed to ascertaining facts. They have not heard a great quantity of witnesses, and they are not experts in perjury. Secondly, they are not accustomed to weighing one bit of evidence against the other. Their minds have not been trained either to remember all the evidence or for a logical discrimination as to its importance. They are apt to assume some parts as of undue importance and others as having little bearing.

Were the judge to ascertain the facts, at least there would be an expert. Technically the prisoner might be guilty of a crime. The judge would find all the facts, but the jury would take into account the extenuating circumstances, the prisoner's youth, the possibility that his life might be ruined by imprisonment, and would pronounce sentence accordingly. Practically that is what happens. In an accident case the jury takes into account the plaintiff's lawyer's bill, if they award any damages. Most verdicts are rendered in modern courts on this line. The jury has sworn to weigh the evidence and only decide according to the law as laid down by the judge. They usually apply the law of common sense and decide the facts according to the judgment that they know will be rendered.

The imaginative genius who will formulate a system of courts and of court procedure to meet modern conditions will answer one of the grave questions of the age. The superman, realizing the inadequacy of the survival of an ancient ordeal by battle as a means of arriving at truth, will devise a machinery and organization that will change the courts into places of impartial investigation.

With the judge and the court freed from technicalities, they



may engage detectives, investigators, official experts or use any means available to determine facts or law. They would then no longer present the picture of quiet spectators at a contest when they should be the active means of a judicial investigation. Is this Utopia? Then would I be a citizen thereof.

## ADMINISTRATION OF BUSINESS AND DISCIPLINE BY THE COURTS

BY JULIUS HENRY COHEN,

Chairman, Committee on Unlawful Practice of the Law, New York County Lawyers' Association; Author of *The Law—Business or Profession?* and Member of the Group for the Study of Professional Problems.

In a *Memorandum on the Report of the Board of Statutory Consolidation on the Simplification of Civil Practice in the State of New York*, submitted to the legislature of the state of New York by the Lawyers' Group for the Study of Professional Problems, the importance of radical change in the administration of justice was emphasized and at least a dozen points thoroughly canvassed. This paper will be devoted to the consideration of but two of the points covered in the memorandum.

### A. THE NECESSITY FOR EFFECTIVE CONTROL OF THE BUSINESS OF THE COURT

The draft of a proposed Judiciary Article for the Constitution of the state of New York, prepared by the same group and presented to the Constitutional Convention of 1915, contained the following:

Section 4. The administrative business of the court shall be conducted by a board of assignment and control composed of the chief justice and the presiding justices of the several divisions of intermediate appeal. Every power adequate to that end is conferred upon it. It shall promulgate rules for conducting the judicial business of the court, and common forms for use therein. In the absence of action by the legislature it may prescribe rules of evidence. It shall from time to time prescribe the terms and parts of the court, define the jurisdiction of the divisions and parts, and assign justices to service therein.

The theory of this provision is that "We should apply to our (judicial) machinery the ordinary tests of efficiency that men apply in the business field. Does the thing work with the least waste of motion, and if it does not, where can motion be saved?"<sup>1</sup>

In every business enterprise authority for supervising the administration of the business is centered somewhere. The details of organized management—executive and factory—such as

<sup>1</sup> *Memorandum*, p. 5.

routing of the work, are designed by modern efficiency engineers with the purpose in view of economizing motion, of avoiding duplication of effort, and of concentrating energy in those places when and where it is most required. In such public quasi-judicial bodies as interstate commerce commissions, public service commissions, workmen's compensation commissions and the like, the chairman or the secretary is usually the administrative head and arranges things precisely as in a large business enterprise the manager arranges the organization machinery so as to dispose of the business with the least possible waste of time and energy. The signatories to the memorandum submitted to the legislature expressed the belief that in New York state the machinery for the administration of justice was "as archaic a vehicle as the stage coach, and as wasteful as pumping water by hand" and urged that the legal profession "be awakened from its drowsy contentment and . . . apply its genius to the betterment of its own working machinery."<sup>2</sup>

There is some difference in detail between the plan proposed by this group and the plan outlined by the American Judicature Society. In the latter plan the administrative business of the court is to be in the hands of the chief justice, a procedure successfully put in practice by the Municipal Court in Chicago. In the Group's plan the administrative business is entrusted to a judicial board, rather than to a single individual. In so large a state as New York, with a different local problem for each judicial department, it seemed wiser to vest such administrative power in a board composed of the chief justice of the court of highest resort and the presiding justices of the several divisions of intermediate appeal. But whether the Chicago or the New York method be applied, is there any doubt of the soundness of the principle that responsibility and power for operating judicial machinery should be centered in a single executive authority?

#### B. THE EXERCISE OF DISCIPLINARY POWERS BY THE COURT

Section 9 of the proposed Judiciary Article provided:

The justices of the court shall annually elect a committee of discipline composed of five justices and two members of the bar who shall have been admitted

---

<sup>2</sup> *Memorandum*, p. 5.



for at least fifteen years. The committee shall maintain discipline among the justices of the court, the official staff of the court, and the members of the bar, and shall promulgate canons of ethics for the court and bar. It shall have authority, after due hearing, to give reproofs, publicly or privately, impose fines, suspend any member of the official staff from office and any member of the bar from practice, to recommend to the board of assignment and control the removal from office of any justice or member of the official staff, and to disbar any member of the bar.

This provision was described by the signatories of the memorandum as "the most important of all the recommendations of this draft." The significance of this proposal lies in the power it would vest in a committee, consisting of justices of the court and members of the bar, of disciplining members of the court, as well as members of the bar. At the present time, the machinery of the court for disciplining lawyers is set in motion by the bar through associations of lawyers maintaining grievance and discipline committees. These associations, at great expense, maintain investigatorial departments, pay attorneys, and, in addition, draft members of the bar for the trial and prosecution of cases. Indeed, the courts have come to depend almost entirely upon the operation of this extra-judicial auxiliary. In the First Department nearly all of the disciplinary cases brought against members of the bar are conducted either by the Association of the Bar of the city of New York or the New York County Lawyers' Association.<sup>3</sup> If the duty of disciplining lawyers rests upon the bar, why should not the expense of the service be borne by the entire bar? Why should it be borne only by those who chance to be members of the association undertaking and performing the service?

The work of disciplining lawyers—at least in New York—is now efficiently performed. But the importance of providing some method by which complaints against members of the judiciary may be heard and considered has not yet been realized either by the bar or by the laity. It is a serious thing for a single lawyer to make complaint against a judge, and, as the members of the Group say, "Legislative supervision through the process of impeachment and removal has proved an insufficient corrective."<sup>4</sup> In an article

<sup>3</sup> For an analysis of the expense and time consumed, see chapter I, *The Law—Business or Profession?* by the writer.

<sup>4</sup> *Memorandum*, p. 27.

on "Disbarment in New York,"<sup>5</sup> Mr. Charles A. Boston calls attention to an early decision in New York, which holds that it is ground for disbarment to tell a judge to his face that he has rendered a corrupt decision and to reiterate it to an appellate court, with the statement that you are ready to prove it.<sup>6</sup> And Mr. Boston adds:

In these democratic days, notwithstanding our constitutionally protected freedom of speech, a courageous lawyer, in the presence of a New York court or judge, whom he suspects, believes or knows to be open to criticism for subverting the ends of justice has not the same freedom of action, which once the prophet Nathan dared to exhibit before an absolute King of the Jews.<sup>7</sup>

On the other hand, the Federal Circuit Court of Appeals, in *Thatcher v. United States* (212 Fed. Rep. 801, at p. 807), held that where a judge is a candidate for reelection, his qualifications may be

<sup>5</sup> Paper presented at the Thirty-sixth Annual Meeting of the New York State Bar Association, 1913. See *Thirty-sixth Annual Report of the Proceedings of the Association*.

<sup>6</sup> *Matter of Murray*, 11 N. Y. Supp., 336, G. T. Supr. Ct., 1st Dept., 1890, reported without opinion, 58 Hun. 604.

<sup>7</sup> Mr. Boston, further said:

Bible reading has not so long ceased to be a practice, that some of you will not recall the fable in which Nathan addressed King David. I, for one, hope that in the scrutiny which the courts are now undergoing, the judicial idea of the essential dignity of a court will be so modified that a lawyer may in some way lawfully read to an unjust judge, when necessary, a rebuke as telling as was Nathan's to David. You will recall that Nathan told to David the parable of the rich man and the poor man, the latter of whom had nothing save one little ewe lamb which he bought and nourished up, though the rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds; yet a traveller came to the rich man, for whom the rich man took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

"And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, as the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die. And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he has no pity.

"And Nathan said to David, *thou art the man*." (II Samuel XII: 5, 7.)

And then Nathan having explained the application of the parable to David's conduct in procuring the death of Uriah the Hittite, and marrying his widow, the great King David said unto Nathan:

"I have sinned against the Lord." (*Ib.*, 13.)

And I find that Nathan, instead of being disbarred, as he would have been if a New York lawyer, as utterly unfit to participate thereafter in the administration of justice, was actually summoned by David in his declining years, to anoint his son Solomon, the fruit of this condemned union, King over Israel. (I Kings 1: 34.)

freely discussed and summarily decided, and that a citizen does not "lose this right to criticize because he is a lawyer." Nor is his criticism confined to what is "decent and respectful." His criticism may be as indecent and disrespectful as the facts justify." Yet in that case the respondent attorney was disbarred because his criticisms, in the opinion of the court, went too far. It is true "that an attorney is under special obligations to be considerate and respectful in his conduct and communications to a judge. He is an officer of the court, and it is therefore his duty to uphold its honor and dignity."<sup>8</sup> The privilege of the lawyer to criticize the ruling and conduct of courts carries with it "the corresponding obligation of constant courtesy and respect toward the tribunal in which the proceedings are pending."<sup>8</sup> And this applies even to a justice of the peace, who is "*pro hac vice* the representative of the law, as fully as the chief justice of the United States in the most important case pending before him."<sup>8</sup> If, then, the lawyer must maintain respect for the court and uphold its dignity, how shall he perform this duty when its performance involves justifiable and sound criticism of a judge's conduct?

In the administration of the Municipal Court of Chicago, by virtue of his office, the presiding justice, upon the complaints of lawyers who had real grievances, took to task one of the judges of the court and summarily disciplined him by removal to another district from the one in which he had been acting. Such a committee on discipline as is suggested in the draft Judiciary Article, made up of five justices and two members of the bar who have been practicing law for at least fifteen years, would be primarily charged with the duty of maintaining the respect and dignity of the court, and members of the bar would be protected in submitting to such a committee evidence of actual dereliction on the part of the court.

Whatever rules the courts adopt, whatever the system of jurisprudence, the administration of the law is in the hands of the judges. An efficient system for the administration of the law must, therefore, necessarily provide for a more modern and scientific distribution of the work of the judges and a more comprehensive exercise of disciplinary power. I have not dwelt in this article

<sup>8</sup> Matter of Pryor, an Attorney-at-Law. Supreme Court of Kansas, 1877. 18 Kan. 72, 26 Am. Rep. 747. Per Brewer, J.



upon other features of the proposed Judiciary Article. These *two* proposals, however, justify emphasis. The one relates to the *selection* and *distribution* of available judicial energy. The other relates to the enforcement of high ethical standards by both bench and bar through adequate disciplinary machinery.

## THE ORGANIZATION OF THE COURTS

BY GEORGE W. ALGER.

Law reform, in certain aspects, has made great progress in the United States in recent years. The advance has been uneven, however, and one of the principal subjects of necessary law reform remains substantially untouched. That is the reform of court organization.

There is no occasion for being discouraged. There are reasons why this essential reform has lagged behind others and when we consider the progress in other lines, we have great reason for satisfaction. If one goes back not more than ten years in a review of the reforms which have taken place in the decade, we will find that on the matter of eliminating technicalities a revolution has taken place in most of our states. The sacredness of the unessential no longer continues. The technical rulings on evidence, the unending line of reversed cases upon rulings upon mere questions of admissibility of particular questions have largely disappeared. The criminal law is far less technical in most of our states. There are a few states, to be sure, where the exchequer heresy of 1830 has not given place to the orthodox English rule that an erroneous admission or rejection of a piece of evidence is not ground for setting aside the verdict and ordering a new trial, unless, upon all the evidence it appears to the judges that the truth has not been reached. But these states are very few; state after state has adopted by statute the old English rule long ago reasserted in England in the Judicature Act of 1875 and perfected by the statute of 1883. Even in states where no statute on this score has been enacted, the courts have themselves fallen in line with the modern spirit of revolt against meticulous technicality. Criminal law has rid itself in America of a substantial part of the blot of erudite uncertainty which gave palliation, almost excuse, for lawlessness and lynch law.

Procedural reform continues to receive in all progressive American states a painstaking attention from the bar which it did not receive prior to the last decade. This work is very difficult. I am inclined to think that the concentration of attention which has

been devoted to reform of procedure by leading members of the bar and bench is a substantial reason why so little progress has been made in the reorganization of the courts themselves. Procedural reform, while enormously important, has dealt largely with matters of detail and highly professional details at that. I am not clear, in my own mind, as to whether it might not have been better in the long run if the question of judicial organization had been the reform measure taken up first. I am inclined to think that we would have made more progress.

I do not wish for a moment to seem to minimize the importance of procedural reform. I fully appreciate it. It is a type of reform which involves an enormous amount of hard, thankless labor from lawyers who love their profession enough to drudge for it. The point I wish to make, however, is this. On the matter of court organization, we should have behind us in our efforts a very considerable body of public opinion, capable of immense assistance in accomplishing the reorganization of the courts. We cannot, on the other hand, expect the layman to be directly and personally interested in the more technical questions of procedural reform. It is a professional and expert matter. It is more or less intricate. It involves questions of good mechanics—the mechanics of justice—questions of jurisdiction, the proper limitation of appeals, the elaboration of practice rules. The layman has of course quite properly assumed an attitude toward these matters, which most of us, unskilled in mechanics, would assume with reference to the movement of a complicated engine. We know the function which the engine is supposed to perform; we know that some engines are better than others, but we do not pretend to know why. We leave it to the engineers who study, devise and build them. We judge them only by what we learn of their results.

Now the disappearance of the technical spirit—noticeable in our criminal law and to an almost equal extent in our civil law—is due, I think, very largely to the demand of the layman. That happens to be a subject on which he need not stand puzzled before a strange machine. It is a subject on which he is qualified to have and to express an opinion and to make that opinion felt. In this matter of the reorganization of the courts, we would not lose sight of the fact that we are again dealing with a subject on which the layman's opinion is important and on which his opinion should be asked.



When we lawyers are able to make clear to the layman that we are endeavoring to solve in connection with the courts a problem of business organization, we will get his attention, his criticism and his valuable and essential support.

What is the matter with the business organization of our courts? I think the summary is accurate and complete which is contained in the report of the National Economic League on *Efficiency in the Administration of Justice*. The report says:

Three circumstances determined our present American judicial organization: (1) the organization of the English courts at the Revolution; (2) the need of a rapid making-over of English common law and legislation into a common law for America in a period when little could be achieved in such a field by legislation and when the courts alone could be looked to; (3) the demand for the decentralization of the administration of justice and bringing justice to every man's door in the rural American community of the first half of the last century. The result was a system of separate courts, with a fixed staff, not available in any other tribunal, no matter how great the arrears in one or the lack of business in another, a setting-up of a machine for developing the law by judicial decisions rather than for the adjudication of causes, and a system of specialized local courts instead of specialist judges.

I shall not in this paper attempt to project a plan for a perfect court organization; I do not think it is possible to make such a plan adapted to the needs of all our states. The nature of the plan would necessarily be dependent upon varying conditions. An agricultural state, with no large cities, doubtless requires a different organization from a state like New York containing the largest city in the world. There are, however, I think, certain requirements applicable to any state. I endeavored some years ago to express these requirements in business terms, as follows:

Any business man would say that for the effective operation of a growing business on a large scale, an adequate business organization is essential. Such an adequate organization includes at least an officer or group of officers having power to produce coordination in its various parts and a conscious general plan governing their action; second, a system by which the work done in various branches is carefully checked up so that responsible supervising officers and directors may know what is done and not done and who is entitled to commendation or blame; third, a system by which the time and attention of expensive and important officers are devoted not to details, but to the more serious work of their department; fourth, a system by which through specialization certain officers may become expert in the performance of important work; fifth, a system by which the directors and officers placed in responsible authority are given power in proportion to their

responsibility and are not, for example, handicapped by multitudinous by-laws of stockholders who meet annually; sixth, a clear, intelligent and complete audit or report of proceedings made annually or oftener that the stockholders may know how the stewardship of the officers and directors has been conducted.

There is not a state in the United States whose judicial system can stand the test of these rules of business organization. The systems—so-called for lack of a better name—are still the products of history, an evolution of a study of Blackstone's organization of English courts, plus the demands of a rural community over half a century ago, plus a little patchwork. In England the administrative organization of the courts, quite unlike in many respects anything we are likely to adopt, represents nevertheless a good business organization. The Lord Chancellor is the head of the judicial organization. He has the power of appointing the judges in the Chancery division, Kings Bench division and the Probate, Divorce and Admiralty divisions. These departments or divisions, created by English law, in turn have their responsible administrative heads. There is a president for the Probate, Divorce and Admiralty division. A chief justice is the head of the Kings Bench division and the Lord Chancellor himself is the head of the Chancery division. The Chancellor is a responsible and authoritative administrative officer and supervises every judge, clerk, bailiff and employe in the entire judicial system.

With us, the judicial system, strictly speaking, and the administrative system of the courts are separate and distinct entities. American courts rarely have control over their own clerks. In this country, we have developed at least in our large cities an enormously expensive administrative system in our courts, so that the salary list of a clerical force is often greater than that of the judicial force. These administrative officers are, in the higher grades, often elected and in the lower grades when appointed are not appointed by the judiciary nor are they under judicial control. The report to the National Economic League, to which I referred, states that even in one of the best administered of our courts, one which has an actual administrative organization, the Chicago Municipal Court, the administrative and clerical work costs more for each case than the purely judicial. The same thing is true in New York City. Judge William L. Ransom, in a recent address, gave some interesting statistics on this subject. In analyzing the

cost of from eight to ten million dollars a year of the judicial system in New York City he says:

This is not due primarily to the salaries of judges. For example, in the Boroughs of Manhattan and the Bronx, out of the total cost of the administration of justice in the Supreme Court only 22 per cent represents the salaries of the judges of that court. In other words, the salaries of the justices of the Supreme Court in the Boroughs of Manhattan and the Bronx are not quite \$1,100,000, while the salaries of the clerical force are nearly \$1,300,000, and in addition to that there is a salary list of nearly \$700,000 per year for the attendants of the courts. On the civil side of the Supreme Court in the Boroughs of Manhattan and the Bronx, the salaries of the judges are \$660,000 a year. The salaries of their clerks are \$774,000. The salaries of their stenographers are about \$290,000, and the salaries of their attendants are nearly \$660,000. . . . There has been built up a great unorganized and unintegrated body of subordinates, the volume of whose annual salaries substantially exceeds the salaries of the judges themselves so that in every case that is tried—for example, the Supreme Court of this state, within this county or the county of the Bronx—it costs the people of the county more for the attendants and clerks than it does for the judge who presides over the trial.

A badly organized business is always wasteful. I quote these figures regarding the administrative system of the courts to illustrate this fact. Under the judiciary law of New York—a thing of shreds and patches—the judges themselves have nothing to do with the salaries of these attendants or employes, and still less to say about the necessity of employing them. A considerable percentage of these employes are unnecessary. They neither assist the judges nor the litigants in judicial business. With a unified Supreme Court in New York, with actual control over judicial functions and administrative functions exercised by the court itself, and the so-called judiciary law of the state relegated to the junk heap, we might expect, in place of unnecessary clerks and attendants and with the money saved by their elimination, masters corresponding to the thirty-two masters who now serve in the English courts to the very great expedition of judicial business. The great need for judicial organization is of course in the large cities. Life there is complex; judicial machinery must be made adequate for the demands made upon it. When we consider the total lack of organization of courts in New York City, it is a wonder that conditions are not much worse than they are. Consider the situation.

First, look at the civil side. We begin with the Municipal Court, in which the rights of the poor are heard and determined.



The court has no organization; it has a nominal chief justice, who has no powers of any substantial kind; it has clerks who are substantially independent of the judges and can be removed only on charges filed with the appellate division of the Supreme Court, and after a trial as cumbrous as an impeachment. Its judges are chosen by election in separate districts. Some districts invariably elect incompetent judges of a low character; others, men of excellent standing and professional attainment. To give the public the benefit of the mixture the judges rotate from district to district. Their jurisdiction is limited; the calendars in some districts are so crowded that litigants have to spend two or three days of attendance before they can hope to be heard. In other districts, there is comparatively little to do. Each judge runs his own court to suit himself. The court has power to make minor rules of little importance, its rule-making power being circumscribed both by the act under which the court is created and by the great complicated Code of Civil Procedure, which still perplexes New York lawyers.

The next court to be considered is one which though called the City Court of the City of New York, sits only in the Borough of Manhattan, and performs such functions as are elsewhere performed by the County Courts in other counties embraced within the city. There is no logical reason for its existence as a separate court. It has a nominal chief justice who has no adequate powers and the rule-making function of the court is like that of the Municipal Court.

From these two courts appeals run to the so-called appellate term of the Supreme Court. Printed cases must be prepared on City Court appeals, while a typewritten copy of the record will do for the Municipal Court appeals to the same Appellate Court, composed of three Supreme Court judges, who change from month to month—a most unsatisfactory Appellate Court.

In counties other than Manhattan and the Bronx, we have County Courts, even less unified than the Municipal or City Courts. From these courts, appeals for no logical reason run not to the appellate term, but to the regular appeal division of the Supreme Court, to which appeals from the Supreme Court itself go. The Supreme Court itself—the highest court of original jurisdiction—is the only court having original equity powers, composed of twenty-eight original judges, having no chief justice, no power to make its own rules to meet its own practical requirements and dependent

upon the appellate division of the Supreme Court for rules—in other words, the Appeal Court makes the rules for the Trial Court. Instead of the Supreme Court judges being relieved, as the English judges are, by having procedural matters handled by masters, the Supreme Court judges must pass upon between sixty and seventy thousand motions, applications for orders and the like annually. They must daily spend half an hour at least of judicial time calling calendars, passing upon excuses for unreadiness and the like. Each justice is expected to hold court as though no other branch of the court existed. The result is, for example, that far more jurors are summoned to the parts trying jury cases than can possibly be used, all of which would be unnecessary if jurors were called not to one of these parts but to the Supreme Court itself and parcelled out to the various parts of the courts as needed. These Supreme Court judges rotate; they try equity cases one month, negligence cases another, contract cases another, with an occasional transfer to the trial of criminal causes or to duty as appeal judges in the appellate term. There is no specialization of function and no attempt at making experts in chosen branches of the law.

When one considers the organization of our local courts, which I have only partially and roughly outlined, the necessity for reorganization becomes obvious. We need a judicial system. We have over-developed the notion of judicial independence. We need to supplement it by the creation of a responsibility, of the judge to an organization, of which as an individual he forms a part. Back of the recall of judges, there remains a crudely expressed idea—the creation of an external responsibility to the people as a whole because there is lacking an internal responsibility, that of the judges to a judicial organization capable of effectively directing and disciplining them.

With all the reforms which have been made and which are in contemplation over matters of procedure and the like, we shall never have a fully efficient judiciary in the metropolitan district of New York until we have a unified system of courts of broad original jurisdiction, with branches to meet the convenience of litigants, unless we have for that court a responsible head, not only of its judicial but of its administrative work as well, with adequate power to assign justices to their work in accordance with their capacities and special fitness, with authority to discipline and direct clerks

and employes and to determine what employes the judicial system requires and where their services are wanted. This court must not be bound hand and foot by the present complicated Code of Civil Procedure. It should have power to make necessary rules, having the effect of law on matters of practice. This court should have power to appoint masters, with functions corresponding largely to those busily engaged today in the English courts of justice, who can consider practice applications and motions which today require an entirely unnecessary amount of time from lawyers and judges, pass accounts and make such investigations as the court may direct.

Until we have made clear to the public the necessity for these structural reforms and until with the aid of an enlightened public opinion we have modernized the organization of our courts, we shall not have attained, in full measure, an effective method of administering justice, or have made any appreciable reduction in the cost of litigation, or in the cost to the taxpayer of the judicial system.



## LOOKING FORWARD IN THE LAW

BY ANDREW YOUNGER WOOD,

Managing Editor, *The Recorder*, San Francisco, Cal.

The dearest desire of man and the greatest necessity of society is justice; that will be conceded, even by the unthinking. The means by which that justice has been obtained have, however, been a cause for criticism from immemorial times.

The thought of statesmen, the labor of jurists, the activities of lawyers and the hopes of litigants have been directed toward the solution of this great problem. How shall speedy justice be achieved? How shall men, under the law, best secure the rights guaranteed them by that law? The question is age old and is still unanswered, save in the striving of those who look toward the light and see visions of a day when social and economic justice shall prevail. Yet with all of the effort that has been made, little of real progress has been accomplished. Litigation drags and justice is delayed and thereby denied.

It is customary to criticize the lawyers for this condition, but as a matter of fact the most persistent advocates of simplified procedure are the lawyers. They, of all others, realize the hardships that litigants, and particularly poor litigants, suffer by reason of delay and have, therefore, bent their efforts to seeking not only relief but a remedy.

It is more difficult to persuade a legislator that procedural reforms or changes in the judicial system advocated by lawyers are desirable than it would be physically to put a camel through the eye of a needle. Yet practically all of the social and economic reforms in California in the past eight years were conceived, advocated and adopted by lawyers and with their active support and assistance. While lawyers have not hesitated to radically change social and economic laws, they have been content, as a rule, with endeavoring to adapt present machinery to the advancing needs of the times. Yet their outlook has been forward as the facts will show.

This condition is not peculiar to California but is general throughout the country. Everywhere the tendency is toward

expedition in litigation and a higher realization of the lawyer's obligation of service, and there is every reason to believe that the development will be in the direction of more radical reforms, not only in procedure, but in the machinery of judicial organization.

#### I. EFFORTS TOWARD PROCEDURAL REFORM AND JUDICIAL REORGANIZATION

In California the principal factors in the movement for procedural reform have been the state and local bar associations, particularly those of San Francisco and Los Angeles, and the Commonwealth Club of California, an organization for the study and discussion of civic problems, located at San Francisco.

These organizations made the first definite concerted effort for procedural reform, one of the most important accomplishments being an amendment to the Constitution providing that:

No judgment shall be set aside, or new trial granted, in any case, on the ground of misdirection of the jury, or of the improper admission or rejection of evidence, or for any error as to any matter of pleading, or for any error as to any matter of procedure unless, after an examination of the entire cause, including the evidence, the court shall be of the opinion that the error complained of has resulted in a miscarriage of justice.<sup>1</sup>

Many drastic reforms have been advocated, among which were the abolition of the demurrer and the motion to strike out, it being declared that such matters were usually injected for purposes of delay and could very well be discarded. The outcry from the legal profession against such a drastic change in the procedure was enough to turn a none-too-friendly legislature against the proposals and they were not accorded a hearing. It is only just to state that so many politico-social questions requiring new and drastic legislation were pending at the session referred to (1911) that few matters not programmed were considered.

The California Bar Association has been a strong factor in the movement for procedural reform and has succeeded in a measure in having some of its measures enacted into laws. It has succeeded in simplifying the practice as to new trial and appeal and has labored diligently, but frequently without success, because of the indifference and ignorance of successive legislatures as to the desirability of the reforms proposed. The results, however, so far as the

<sup>1</sup>Constitution of California, Sec. 4½, Art. VI.

elimination of delay, the expedition of business and the relief of congestion was concerned have not come up to expectations, particularly in the latter instance, where litigation has multiplied faster than facilities have been provided for handling it.

One of the most important movements for the simplification of practice was inaugurated by the California Bar Association in 1915 through the creation of a Special Section to report on the advisability of governing procedure by flexible rules of court instead of by rigid statutory enactments.

This committee, of which R. S. Gray of the San Francisco Bar was chairman, and Walter Perry Johnson, Percy V. Long and Garrett W. McEnerney of San Francisco, and Judge Lewis R. Works and Joseph P. Loeb of Los Angeles, composed the personnel, made an exhaustive study of the entire question and presented a comprehensive report, recommending that the making of procedural rules be transferred from the legislature to the Supreme Court.

Professor Roscoe Pound, Dean of the Harvard University Law School, came to California, and at the Monterey Convention of the California Bar Association, in 1916, gave a scholarly and logical exposition of the entire subject of the government by the courts of the procedure in matters before them. The convention after elaborate discussion endorsed the plan in principle.

The legislative extra session of 1916<sup>2</sup> had requested suggestions from the justices of the Supreme Court and district courts of appeal, from the judges of the superior courts, and from the state and local bar associations as to changes "necessary to prevent delay incident to litigation in this state." Acting upon this invitation the California Bar Association recommended the appointment of a joint committee of legislators and lawyers to consider measures "for the relief of the courts." Such a committee was created,<sup>3</sup> made up of the chairmen and members of the Senate and Assembly judiciary committees and certain prominent members of the bar, men of large business, ability and experience, and thoroughly representative of the profession.

The joint committee, or rather the lawyer members, met during the legislative recess and devoted a week to the discussion of twelve suggestions that crystallized out of a day's argument. These

<sup>2</sup> A. C. R. 2, Stats. 1916, p. 50.

<sup>3</sup> S. C. R. 11, Stats. 1917, Chap. 14.



suggestions were representative of the thought of the lawyers in attendance and were designed to furnish a method not only of temporary relief but of permanent relief from congestion and delay. At the risk of seeming tiresome, the suggestions are here appended:

1. That the original and appellate jurisdiction of the Supreme Court be limited to constitutional questions, construction of statutes and important public matters.

2. That the present method of reviewing decisions of the District Court of Appeal be retained, and upon granting a review, the review to be heard in the Supreme Court.

3. That two additional District Courts of Appeal be provided, making five in all.

4. That instead of providing two additional District Courts of Appeal, two judges be added to the present District Courts of Appeal, making five members instead of three, and that the courts have power to decide cases by a majority of the judges.

5. That an Appellate Court having jurisdiction of a cause, instead of remanding it to a lower court when judgment is reversed, shall proceed to fully hear and determine the cause and enter final judgment.

6. That superior judges be elected by districts, thereby reducing the number of superior judges in localities for the purpose of equalizing the work.

7. That rules of procedure be adopted by the Supreme Court, or the Supreme Court sitting with a commission, or in some manner which, when adopted, shall supersede the present provision in the Code of Civil Procedure.

8. That the absolute right of appeal be limited to certain cases; that in other cases appeal be granted upon petition.

9. That a commission or some person be vested with judicial supervision.

10. That the jurisdiction of the courts be made elastic, so that the legislature may, under limitations, change the jurisdiction or increase the number of Superior Courts or judges, District Courts of Appeal or judges.

11. That the legislature be given power to provide for justice courts, municipal courts and inferior courts, provide for their jurisdiction and have power to delegate to municipalities the creation of such courts.

12. That admission to practice be regulated.

Professor Orrin Kip McMurray, of the Department of Jurisprudence of the University of California, was insistent that no real relief could be secured by adding to the old system and advocated the creation of a "Unified Court" after the suggestions of the

American Judicature Society, presenting at the same time a minority report recommending the consolidation of the various inferior courts into one tribunal of enlarged jurisdiction, similar to the Municipal Court of Chicago, particularly in the more populous counties and municipalities.

These suggestions, while favorably received, were discarded, together with the suggestion that the jurisdiction of the courts should be more elastic and that the legislature should have power under limitations to change not only the number and jurisdiction of the superior courts, but should be able to increase the number and alter the jurisdiction of the district courts of appeal as well, as the committee did not deem it advisable to import into its recommendations anything drastic or apparently revolutionary.

The committee was largely influenced in its final recommendations by expediency and the necessity for suggesting only such things as the legislature would absorb. With the end in view of securing some measure of relief, at the same time suggesting a means by which judicial administration might be improved, the committee presented four suggestions:

That two additional District Courts of Appeal be provided, making five in all.

That the administration of justice be supervised by a commissioner to be appointed by the governor.

That procedure should be governed by rules of court instead of by legislative enactments; and

That the standards and requirements for admission to practice be raised in conformity with recommendations previously made by the California Bar Association.

Of these recommendations only two were enacted into law:

A constitutional amendment was proposed for submission to the people creating two additional Courts of Appeal; and

The Code of Civil Procedure was amended by taking from the law schools the privilege of having their graduates admitted to practice without examination and by slightly increasing the standards for admission.

This change as to admission of attorneys was not nearly so broad as the change deemed desirable by the California Bar Association, which insisted upon three years' study in a law school or office and the creation of a Board of Law Examiners so as to relieve the district courts of appeal of the necessity of conducting examinations of applicants for admission to practice.

The legislature, notwithstanding its unwillingness to accept the suggestions of the lawyers for procedural and other reforms, of its own volition submitted to the people of California a proposed constitutional amendment of potential possibilities more drastic than anything suggested by the bar, for it engrafts upon the fundamental law of this state in principle the provision concerning the courts embodied in the Federal Constitution.<sup>4</sup>

This amendment confers upon the legislature jurisdiction to create "by general law" "such other courts," other than the Supreme Court and the Senate sitting as a court of impeachment, as may seem desirable. And it further provides:

Upon this section becoming effective the remaining provisions of this article other than section nineteen, whether adopted heretofore or contemporaneously herewith, shall become of the same force and effect as general laws and be subject to repeal or amendment by legislative act adopted pursuant hereto.<sup>5</sup>

It will be seen that this proposed amendment is practically a substitute for Article VI, the judiciary article of the Constitution as it now stands, and that it removes all of the present constitutional guarantees surrounding the judiciary.

Indicative of the fact that the bench and bar of California are no longer hopeful of being able to improve conditions and methods by amending the present law, and are prepared for rapid and sudden changes, both in judicial organization and in procedure, the following thoughtful statement of Mr. Justice Sloss of the Supreme Court of California at a luncheon of the Bar Association of San Francisco furnishes food for thought:

Formerly at gatherings of lawyers it has been the practice to devote the addresses to extolling the nobility of the profession of the law. That habit is gradually changing and the lawyers are devoting their attention more and more to devising ways and means for improving the law and its administration, with the particular purpose of avoiding delay.

This is clearly established by the proceedings of the California Bar Association. Many of the suggestions there made have been tried. New courts, more judges, the abolition of appeals from certain orders, the alternative method of appeal, the simplification of appeals in criminal cases, have all been resorted to in an effort to promote reform.

In spite of these efforts the bar has not succeeded in accomplishing anything substantial. In ten years there has been a great increase in the number of judges,

---

<sup>4</sup> Constitution United States, Sec. 1, Art. III.

<sup>5</sup> Stats. 1917, Chap. 79.



but the increase has not resulted in a speedier administration of justice. The creation of the district courts of appeal has resulted in the hearing of many matters that would not otherwise have been heard, but the courts are as far behind today as ten years ago.

There must be some reason for this lack of activity, for the fact is that no appreciable progress has been made. Probably it has been a mistake to try and tinker with the old machine when as a matter of fact the state may need an entirely new machine.

The bar may well take a leaf out of the book of the nation's experience in the present crisis, when every source of potential efficiency in all walks of life is being developed to its fullest extent for service. We are becoming accustomed to radical changes. The government has overnight embarked upon the construction and operation of ships, in the control of the transportation of foodstuffs and munitions, and now it is proposed to devote millions to the purchase of wheat in order to bring about a more equitable distribution of food.

It does not require a prophetic mind to look forward to the mobilization of the medical and engineering professions under government direction. In view of that, what is to be done by the lawyers? They must establish a system more in accord with the needs of the times. I offer no speculative remedies; the only point that I desire to make in connection with such a situation is that we must go at reform in a far more radical, a larger and more constructive manner, if we expect to accomplish substantial results.

## II. EDUCATIONAL REFORMS

Hand in hand with the effort to improve the administration of justice through the courts by simplifying court procedure and improving judicial methods, go efforts to improve the same by improving the standards and education of the bar.

These efforts are of two kinds, one representing the more radical thought of the profession which would reach its goal by reforming the organization and methods of the bar, and the other the more conservative element that seeks to create higher standards through better systems of education.

A typical instance of the first of these methods of reform is the suggestion first made by Mr. R. S. Gray of the San Francisco Bar in a monograph published in *The Recorder*, San Francisco, July 28, 1913, for the creation of an "official trial bar." Mr. Gray's proposition as phrased by himself was:

That all trials in court should be conducted by members of a trial bar holding public office under civil service system (including efficiency bureau) and prohibited from accepting any private employment while holding such office.

Mr. Gray reasoned from the assumption that the average man seeking a lawyer employs one with a reputation for "bringing home

the bacon" without giving much thought to the methods employed or the short corners turned in doing so. The condition thus created gives certain lawyers more than they can possibly handle and leaves other and frequently just as able but less aggressive men with little or nothing to do.

The result is an inequality of occupation and emolument that is not compatible with the proper administration of justice and in the end is unfavorable to litigants as a class, for the concentration of the bulk of the legal business in the hands of the few causes delay and congestion in the courts with consequent loss of time and money.

To obviate this condition, Mr. Gray suggested that the client should not be permitted to engage his own lawyer, but that the names of trial lawyers who had passed a civil service examination, should be placed in a box similar to that used in drawing jurors, and a prospective litigant desiring legal assistance might go to the official having this box in charge and have him draw from it the name of a lawyer to try his case, the lawyer's fees to be paid out of the public treasury. This system would, according to Mr. Gray's reasoning, improve the character and quality of the bench, because it would remove the incentive from certain lawyers to endeavor to secure the elevation to judicial office of persons amenable to influence. All of the trial lawyers being on an equal footing as to clients the inducement to seek superserviceable judges would be gone.

The evil of commercialization being largely responsible for the present condition, Mr. Gray argued that the remedy was to "take the entire court work out of the control of the pocketbook," thereby improving and facilitating the administration of justice and increasing popular respect for the courts and the law.

This idea Mr. Gray elaborated in an address before the California Bar Association at San Diego in November, 1913, an address that subsequently appeared in the *Journal of Criminal Law and Criminology*, January, 1914, and also again before the Economic Club of San Francisco in a discussion of the question "Is There Any General Fundamental and Vital Defect in Our Present Administration of Justice?"

The fly in the ointment Mr. Gray found to be "commercialism" and "partizanship," and he argued for the removal of these im-

pediments or defects by the reorganization of the bar and the creation of an "official trial bar." Mr. Gray's criticism of the legal profession and his suggestion for its reformation did not meet with favor; indeed it created sharp antagonisms which, however, have since been removed to a large extent.

Early in its career as an influence for reform the California Bar Association endeavored to have the legislature increase the requirements and raise the standards for admission to the bar, adverted to above, by requiring the equivalent of a high school education, three years' study in a law school or office, the removal from the law schools of the privilege of having their students admitted to practice without examination; and the creation of a Board of Law Examiners charged with the examination of all applicants for admission to practice, so relieving the district courts of appeal for other and more important duties.

These recommendations were submitted to the legislature at four successive sessions and were each time refused enactment. At the 1917 session a bill was passed raising the requirements slightly and removing the law schools' "no examination" privilege; but the end sought of putting the education and training of lawyers on much the same plane as the training and examination of doctors, was not accomplished; however, it was a step in that direction.

At the 1914 convention of the California Bar Association at Oakland, a resolution was adopted committing the association to the education of lawyers after admission to the bar and suggesting to the local associations the advisability of providing means for such educational work.

The father of the resolution was Mr. Gray, who had been very successful in "visualizing practice" and "vitalizing decisions" in his work as an instructor at the Y. M. C. A. Law School. Under Mr. Gray's direction a "practice class" for education after admission was established at the Bar Association of San Francisco and conducted for upwards of two years with great benefit and satisfaction to those who attended.

Lack of interest on the part of the association and its Board of Governors in the development of the "practice class" work resulted in its abandonment as an association activity, but the work was continued independently and on a more comprehensive scale by the Bay District Inns of Court.

Another instrumentality that was expected to play a definite



and leading part in the education of the young lawyer before admission to the bar, was the Legal Aid Society, organized in San Francisco in May, 1916, but the society has not as yet measured up to the height of its possibilities in that regard. It had been expected that the Legal Aid Society, which in effect is a legal clinic, would stand in the same relation to the legal profession as does the hospital or free clinic to the medical fraternity, by providing means of practical education for the undergraduate.

The founders had in mind the success of such a movement in Minneapolis where the Legal Aid Society, working in conjunction with the bar association and the associated charities, provides the senior students of the University of Minnesota Law School with an opportunity for practical work in the handling of the cases of poor litigants who come to the society for redress of their wrongs. To that end the assistance and interest of the heads of the nearby law schools was enlisted in the organization of the Legal Aid Society, but as yet no steps have been taken to make the Legal Aid Society perform its logical function in an educational way.

Perhaps this will come in time—the society is a little over a year old—but it does seem as though a splendid opportunity for practical service to the legal profession as well as to the public is being neglected in not providing for student coöperation in this work on a scale that will be of practical benefit to embryo lawyers. Not that some use has not been made of law school students, but the work of practical instruction of students has not, as yet, been thoroughly coördinated with that of the society.

### III. THE LAWYER'S OBLIGATION

It is axiomatic that the courts were made for the people and not the people for the courts. As lawyers are officers of the courts, it follows that, in every scheme for the improvement of the administration of justice, the improvement of the lawyer, ethically and educationally, plays a large part. In fact procedural reform, judicial organization and legal education are parts of a problem and must progress together. The lawyer is the vital element in all three phases, and the better fitted he is educationally to cope with the situation, the sooner will the problem be properly solved.

It follows then, as a natural corollary, that the bar, realizing its function and its obligation to maintain the rights of the people and to uphold the law, must, if it would have its profession con-

tinue in its high estate, see to it that the neophytes are not only grounded in the fundamental principles of law, but that they should be furnished with the opportunity to apply those principles through the medium of undergraduate and postgraduate clinical work with the Legal Aid Society, work that will give them an insight into social conditions and problems, coupled, for graduate students, with a well-rounded educational course after admission that will develop their powers of reasoning and observation, and so fit them to undertake their life's vocation, not as fledgelings merely, but fully panoplied in the knowledge of their work and its meaning and of the obligations of service that should be the first consideration of "an officer of the court."

This obligation of service goes not only to legal education for the development of the profession, but to the organization of courts and their methods of work.

The education of the lawyer should be so directed that he will be able to shake off the *laissez faire* doctrine of older days and be willing to reform and even to "junk" judicial systems when they demonstrate their inability to cope with present conditions. The lawyer must be as ready as the captain of industry to discard old methods and old machinery for new ideas and processes that will fit the needs of the times.

It is not out of place in this connection to quote again from the talk of Mr. Justice Sloss, referred to above:

Probably it has been a mistake to try to tinker with the old machine when as a matter of fact the state may need an entirely new machine. . . . I offer no speculative remedies; the only point I desire to make in connection with such a situation is that we must go at reform in a far more radical, a larger and more constructive manner, if we expect to accomplish substantial results.

This appears to be the keynote—the crux of the whole situation; upon such a foundation only is progress built.

The problem is cognizable; the solution lies in so coördinating the activities of those who prepare, administer, interpret and apply the law, both in their preparation for that work and in the work itself, that we shall be able, with clear seeing eyes and determining minds to go forward toward better and greater things.

Will the older lawyers take the lead in finding the solution of the problem, or must appeal be made to Caesar, the young man in the law school, the sincere student of the law, both before and after his admission to practice, to come, to realize and to bring relief?

## BOOK DEPARTMENT

### THE BUSINESS MAN'S LIBRARY

#### ACCOUNTING, AUDITING AND COST KEEPING

LARSON, CARL W. *Milk Production Cost Accounts: Principles and Methods.* Pp. xv, 60. Price, 75 cents. New York: Columbia University Press, 1916.

A critical analysis of the cost elements in producing milk together with an accounting basis for pre-calculating such costs. Costs of feed, labor, buildings, cattle, bedding, sire and miscellaneous expenses and credits for calves, milk and manure are discussed with exactness. This is the best book in the field.

C. L. K.

WOODS, CLINTON E. *Unified Accounting Methods for Industrials.* Pp. xvi, 484. Price, \$5.00. New York: The Ronald Press Company, 1917.

It is difficult to criticise a work of this kind; there are many points on which the reviewer would like to take issue with the author but he is deterred from doing so by the thought that perhaps the scope and purpose of the volume have not allowed a full discussion of some controverted subjects. That may be another way of saying that the book is somewhat misleading in some of its statements and is therefore not a safe guide in the hands of a beginner. This is undoubtedly accounted for by the intensely practical purpose of the book. It presents a well-thought-out, elaborately developed system of records and methods of record keeping adapted to manufacturing enterprises. So far as it is possible, the system presented is standardized or unified so as to be applicable, fundamentally at least, to all factories. Therein lies also its greatest weakness. Because of his practical purpose, the author does not stop to discuss variations from the standard which may be necessary to fit particular conditions, nor does he indicate that there may be in some cases other equally good ways of doing things.

Good judgment has been shown in the illustrative forms, those being chosen which are of most general application.

Mr. Woods writes from the standpoint of the industrial engineer rather than of the accountant, which is responsible for the short dismissal of some points which could profitably be treated with greater fullness.

Some of the topics ably presented are: analyzing an industrial manager's monthly balance sheet; purchasing and receiving; general stores; preparation for the handling of production; schedules; converting labor, material, and expense into finished product; controlling accounts; taking the inventory, etc. The book takes cognizance of the broad problems of organization, handling labor, relation of investment in plant to market possibilities, the attitude of the stockholder, etc., rather than those of the narrower field of cost accounting. As stated in the preface, it provides a set of working rules for the application of the principles enunciated sufficiently definite to be used by the manager, engineer, or accountant.



The volume is full of practical suggestions and should prove a valuable guide and reference manual.

R. B. KESTER.

*Columbia University.*

#### ADVERTISING AND SALESMANSHIP

FRENCH, GEORGE. *How to Advertise*. Pp. xviii, 279. Price, \$2.00. New York: Doubleday, Page and Company, 1917.

This book is an excellent application to the field of advertising of the principles of art, optics, ethics and psychology. Mr. French has injected the spirit of advertising without waste into every page. He makes the reader feel that advertising has reached a stage of development where its recognition as a significant factor in an economic program is to be justified accordingly as selling results are obtained in accord with the principles of science and art. Students of advertising cannot but be imbued with the necessity and importance of a high critical standard in the development of more intelligent advertising. This book is to be classified as one in which the general principles involved in the physical factors of successful advertising are discussed rather than as an exposition of advertising campaigns. Its general spirit is to develop the critical factor of the advertiser himself. The book will have a worthy place in every business man's library.

H. W. H.

MAHIN, JOHN LEE. *Advertising: Selling the Consumer*. Pp. xxvi, 298. Price, \$2.00. New York: Doubleday, Page and Company, 1916.

The author reviews the economic and social factors related to selling. He emphasizes the mediums and English of advertising rather than purely psychological principles. The power of personal salesmanship and the need of individual initiative are shown in relation to middleman and consumer. The present business organization from producer to distributor is seen to be that of profit yielding according as the group spirit is understood by the advertiser in telling his message.

This book is one of the few dynamic advertising books in the field at the present time.

H. W. H.

#### BANKING INVESTMENTS AND FINANCE

BABSON, ROGER W. *Business Barometers used in the Accumulation of Money*. Pp. 425. Price, \$2.00. Wellesley Hills: Babson's Statistical Organization, 1916.

This is the ninth edition of a work intended to explain the author's conception of the statistical method to be followed in arriving at a numerical measure of prosperity and depression in trade and business, and to demonstrate the practicability of applying the results thus attained to the achievement of success in merchandising, banking and investment.

The problem of creating some single index descriptive of a number of complex business relations is not a new one and assuredly has not been solved by Business Barometers. The statistical method employed is subject to strong criticism, especially respecting the so-called "line of normal growth" from which prosperity and depression are measured and the selection and grouping of the data employed. (See W. M. Persons, *American Economic Review*, December, 1916, and M. T. Copeland, *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, May, 1915.) It may be said, however, that no one has done more than the author to awaken interest in trade fluctuations and to outline the possibilities of applying the experience of the past to the solution of present business problems.

Of primary interest to the business man is the analysis of particular phenomena of production and trade with the view of interpreting events as a guide to future actions. Thus, among other things, the author discusses the influence of credit conditions upon business and the security market, the significance of business failures, interest rates, foreign trade, movement of gold and foreign exchange, gold production, crop conditions, railway earnings, security market prices and the volume of security transactions. Special mention should be made of the excellent treatment of monetary conditions. This portion of the book is extremely interesting regardless of any opinion which may be formed of the author's "law of action and reaction" in business.

The book is written in a most readable and interesting style, with the exception of certain recitals of price ranges, which might conceivably be reduced by presentation in tabular form and used as appendices. It is excellently bound and accompanied by an index rather inadequate for a book of this character.

ROBERT RIEGEL.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

#### FOREIGN TRADE AND COMMERCIAL GEOGRAPHY

KOEBEL, W. H. *Paraguay*. Pp. 348. Price, \$3.00. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1917.

ELLIOTT, L. E. *Brazil Today and Tomorrow*. Pp. xi, 338. Price, \$2.25. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917.

BOWMAN, ISAIAH. *The Andes of Southern Peru*. Pp. xi, 336. Price, \$3.00. New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1916.

These three books represent distinct types in the never ending stream of publications dealing with South America. *Paraguay*, by W. H. Koebel, the latest volume in the Scribner South American Series, is a verbose account of the land it describes in which one looks in vain for any real interpretation of the country. The book is largely a presentation of facts, more or less interesting. About two-thirds of the whole is history; the remaining third consists of chapters on various topics such as: Some Salient Features of the Republic, which contains a miscellaneous collection of unrelated information; The Chief Cities of the Republic; the Paraguayan of Today, much of which is historical and a great deal irrelevant to the topic; etc. Physical features are not described until chapter fifteen, and then



in less than ten pages of generalizations that contribute in a very small degree to an understanding of the country. The value of this chapter and the book in general may be indicated by the following quotation given as the serious opinion of the author: "Within the limits of practical possibilities, the climate of Paraguay realizes the conditions of an ideal climate."

*Brazil Today and Tomorrow*, by the Editor of the *Pan American Magazine*, is a beautifully bound, finely illustrated and glowing account of the greatest South American Republic. As a general account of the country—its geography, its history, its people, its industries, its commerce—it has much to commend it, but it very plainly has the common fault of over praise. The book is written to please, and whatever is unpleasant is ignored or glossed over. In spite of this, however, the book is an excellent account of what is bound to be, in influence as well as in area, one of the great nations of the world.

*The Andes of Southern Peru* by Dr. Isaiah Bowman, Director of the American Geographical Society, belongs to a distinctly different class from most books that we have on South America. It represents the original, pioneer work of a professional geographer, seeking to describe and to explain the racial, social and economic life of the region it treats. There are two parts to the book—the geographic and the physiographic. The latter is more particularly for the specialist, but the former is for all who are interested in the great problem of the influence of environment on life. Here the reader will find accounts of the rubber forests, the montaña, plateau and the coastal desert that not only give a fascinating picture of land and life of Peru, but an interpretation and explanation of the facts that makes the book one of the most important contributions to human geography. If one wishes to know the kind of problems upon which the modern geographer is at work, let him read the chapter on The Geographic Basis of Revolutions and Human Character in the Peruvian Andes. The originality of thought and content, the brilliancy of style, the many original maps and diagrams, the wonderfully beautiful half-tone illustrations, all combine to make this work a noteworthy contribution to geographic science and to our knowledge of Peru. The student of any of the social sciences will read with profit Part 1 of this unusual book.

G. B. ROORBACH.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

#### INSURANCE

HARDY, CARLOS S. *Fraternal Insurance Law*. Pp. 254. Price, \$3.50. Los Angeles, 519 Trust and Savings Bldg.: published by the author, 1916.

A concise but comprehensive survey of the essentials, organization, contracts and state control of fraternal societies. Little criticism can be made of the contents of the volume as a handbook of fraternal society law, but it might have been expected, in view of the inclusion in the title of the word "insurance," that the book would have been arranged with especial consideration of the insurance phase of the subject. In view of the present predominant importance of the fraternal insurance feature a somewhat extended discussion of the recent developments and the present status of members would not be out of place.

The author has in general succeeded in his task of presenting fraternal law in



the form of rules free from technical language, but it is doubtful whether any considerable number of society members will grasp the import of the proposed readjustment of fraternal insurance from the appendix on legislation. It is unfortunate that the proof reading was not more carefully done, misspelled words being apparent throughout, with some grammatical errors and meaningless sentences interspersed. This is inexcusable in a book selling at this price. The non-technical and concise presentation of the subject is to be highly commended, as well as the serviceable arrangement of case citations.

R. R.

#### MANUFACTURING INDUSTRY

WAGNER, FREDERICK H. *Coal and Coke*. Pp. xii, 431. Price, \$4.00. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1916.

Mr. Wagner's first object is to present data relating to the carbonization of coal, with special emphasis upon the production of coal gas. This naturally includes a technical study of the oxidation and spontaneous combustion of coal, the difference between coking and gas coals, the methods of analyzing coal, and the preparation and storage of coal. All of this leads finally to a discussion of carbonization, the various methods by which coke is made, and the ovens and other apparatus used in its production.

Apart from its value to the student of coal gas manufacture, this book undoubtedly contributes somewhat to the very scanty literature relating to the production and handling of coke, although it seems to be a compilation of the more recent literature on the subject. It is to be regretted that a much larger space has not been given to by-product coke, since public interest in it has been so keenly aroused during the past three years, and there is so little available literature pertaining to it.

Many excellent cuts and plates throughout the book offset, to a certain degree, the brief treatment of most of the topics. A close student in this field would find it necessary to consult the original sources from which the author, with the apparent idea of presenting primarily a review of each topic, has drawn. The limited list of references indicates the wide field open for careful comprehensive studies of this industry, from an economic as well as from a technical standpoint. As a whole this work, though inadequate, partially fills a great need for a reference book on coal gas manufacture and by-product coke.

S. W. TATOR.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

#### TRANSPORTATION

JACKMAN, W. T. *Transportation in Modern England*. 2 vols. Pp. xxii, 820. Price, \$7.25. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1916.

These two volumes cover the history of transportation in England from the end of the fifteenth century to 1850, there being an introductory chapter giving a sketch of road construction from the Roman occupation to the fifteenth century. The author's reasons for not bringing his work beyond 1850 (except as regards the history of canals) are that we are still too near the introduction of the bicycle, the

automobile, the motor truck, and the motor omnibus to measure adequately the influence of these vehicles upon transportation facilities and services, and that, "as far as the railways are concerned, the outlines of the various systems were practically finished by 1850" while the economic problems of transportation development since that date have been discussed by various writers. These reasons seem hardly convincing. The great development of transportation and the consequent reconstruction of economic and social life have come about since 1850, and a history of transportation that ends with that date fails to supply the information which students of economics and political science especially desire. It is to be hoped that the author will add a third volume continuing his work at least to the end of the nineteenth century.

The books evidence excellent scholarship. The information has been sought from original sources, the text is fully documented and there is a lengthy, well-arranged bibliography. The style is clear and concise, and the space assigned different subjects shows a good sense of proportion.

E. R. J.

WILLIAMS, CLEMENT C. *The Design of Railway Location*. Pp. vii, 517. Price, \$3.50. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1917.

This work is a study of the fundamental economic and physical principles underlying the problem of railway location. While designed primarily as a text for engineering students, the book may be read with profit by anybody interested in the problems of railway economics.

The introduction and the first part are of a general nature; the former gives a brief history of the development of railways in the United States, and the latter sets forth an analysis of railway transportation as a business, including the factors immediately related to the income and the outgo of the operating railroad corporation.

The second part deals with the operating conditions which affect railway location, such as curves, gradients, rolling stock, locomotives, and electrification. The third part deals with the special problems of double tracking, elimination of grade crossings, and grade reduction. The fourth part describes the practical work involved in making surveys and estimates preparatory to actual construction.

Many railroad companies have decided in recent years that it pays to invest a large lump sum in a construction project in order to make changes by which operating costs can be reduced and a greater efficiency achieved in the movement of traffic. Professor Williams shows what factors must be considered in determining whether expensive projects of relocation are in the long run economical.

T. W. V. M.

WYMOND, MARK. *Government Partnership in Railroads*. Pp. 178. Price, \$1.50. Chicago: Wymond and Clark, 1917.

An analytical presentation of the problem of railroad regulation in the United States is offered in this work, along with the elements of a plan for a constructive policy and an argument against government ownership.

T. W. V. M.



## ECONOMICS

CHAPMAN, HERMAN H. *Forest Valuation*. Pp. xvi, 310. Price, \$2.00. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1916.

A book dealing in general with forest valuation, though but one of the fourteen chapters is devoted specifically to the methods of forest valuation. The first four chapters are given to a superficial and occasionally inexact restatement of elementary economics. The remaining chapters are devoted to the author's specialty and are inclusive and authoritative. The topics covered include: Investments and Costs in Forest Production, The Valuation of Forests, Forest Statics—The Balance-Sheet Profits, The Appraisal of Damages, Forest Taxation, Stumpage Values, Future Value of Forests, Risks, Field Appraisals of Timber Stumpage, and Comparison of Forest Values with Agricultural Values. Formulae are given for cost of damages, depreciation, interest earned, profits, stumpage values, forest valuation, and compound interest.

On the whole the book is a creditable piece of scholarly work.

C. L. K.

FILLEBROWN, C. B. *The Principles of Natural Taxation*. Pp. xx, 281. Price, \$1.50. Chicago: A. C. McClurg and Company, 1917.

This volume is intended as "a revision and enlargement of the *Single Tax Handbook for 1913*, . . . issued with the idea of permanence." Like its predecessor it is more a series of essays than a well-rounded treatise.

Part I deals with the "authorities" for single tax doctrines. To excerpts from the writings of Smith, Mill, George, McGlynn and Shearman are added citations from Patrick Edward Dove, Edwin Burgess and Sir John Macdonell. The work of the latter is given particular attention on account of its close relationship in spirit and form to that of Henry George.

Part II deals with "side-lights." Here are reprinted many of Mr. Fillebrown's well-known articles, such as Henry George and the Economists, A Burdenless Tax, the 1916-17 Catechism of Natural Taxation, etc. More recent contributions entitled Land: The Rent Concept—The Property Concept, and Taxation and Housing: The Taxation of Privilege are also included.

The appendix contains the author's analysis of the "real views" concerning rent and its taxation developed by the Physiocrats, Thomas Spencer, William Ogilvie, Thomas Paine and Herbert Spencer. These writers are relegated to the appendix because Fillebrown considers, quite justly, that while their names have been associated with Henry George they "cannot claim classification with him when tested by the tenets which they have advocated."

Needless to say, the author still remains an advocate of the "single tax limited." His arguments do not need explanation or comment here as they are already well advertised among all interested persons. The volume is dedicated to the economists of America.

F. T. S.



MUKERJEE, RADHAKAMAL. *The Foundations of Indian Economics*. Pp. xxvi, 515. Price, \$3.00. New York: Longmans, Green and Company, 1916.

Here is a study of Indian industrial life by a young Indian economist, who not only gives a description of the economic life of the people, but also sets forth a program for the future industrial expansion of the Empire. Book I, *The Social Environment*, discusses the economic transformation that is going on in rural India, and describes the various social factors at the basis of India's economic life, viz. the family, caste and religion. Book II, comprising 200 pages, describes the various cottage and village industries and since these industries dominate the industrial life this section is of special importance. Here is a great amount of new data in regard to Indian life, gathered by first hand investigation by the author. Book III describes the Credit and Trade Systems which have developed in India as a necessary result of, or support to, the cottage industries. Here rural credit systems, means of buying and selling, transportation means and methods are treated. Book IV, on the Economic Progress of India, is the constructive portion of the volume. The present system of village life and industry as it has developed in India, the author maintains, is a result of evolution responding to the geographical, historical and social environment of the people. The future, he believes, must proceed along the line of the past. The attempt to force systems and methods of industrial organizations, which originated in the West under different environmental conditions, will be futile in India. Not that large scale production under the factory system may not develop, for the author points out where this may be both inevitable and desirable, but the small workshop and the cottage industry can be made the very center and foundation of industrial expansion in India. By means of proper organization, coöperation and technical education, he believes that the village life of India can form the basis of a modern industry of vast economic importance, and at the same time preserve the best in what is peculiar to Indian civilization and avoid the great evils that have accompanied the industrial revolution in western countries. In other words, India's economic salvation lies not in bodily taking over the industrial system of the West, but in developing and modernizing her own industrial system which, because it fits the environment, will most assure a prosperous, progressive and contented population.

G. B. ROORBACH.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

OGG, FREDERIC AUSTIN. *Economic Development of Modern Europe*. Pp. xvi, 657. Price, \$2.50. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917.

With the growing interest in economic and social history, the need of a book which should adequately describe these phases in the development of modern Europe has been keenly felt. Rand's *Selections* was the best single volume available, but was incomplete and one-sided. In the present book, Professor Ogg has presented a comprehensive and fairly well-balanced picture of the economic development of England, France and Germany, which is certainly the best single volume on the subject. There is little attempt at economic analysis or

causal explanation, but a clear description of the surface phenomena is given. A knowledge of the political background is taken for granted.

The volume is divided into four parts, of which the first, comprising about one-fifth of the book, describes succinctly the antecedents of nineteenth century growth. A third of the work is devoted to part two, Agriculture, Industry, and Trade since 1815, and this seems to the reviewer to constitute the most important portion of the book. There is an over-emphasis of commerce and a relative neglect of manufactures; this is probably due to the fact that so much literature is available on the former, especially on the subject of the tariff which appears in the legislative records, and so little on the latter. But it would have been a worthwhile task if the author had filled in the gaps. The interrelations of agriculture, manufactures, transportation, and commerce are not adequately brought out, but each topic is traced separately.

In the latter half of the book, which deals with Population and Labor and Socialism and Social Insurance, the author is more at home. Here there is a story to tell which needs no economic analysis, and the sources are historical and legislative. The author's interest would seem to have been greatest in the last part, to which one-fourth of the book is given, and here he has done some of his best work.

Professor Ogg has depended for the most part upon secondary sources and most of these are written in English. Thus, in the bibliography on German Socialism, seventeen of the references are English, three French, and only five German. Indeed, it is clear that the author has not depended upon German sources, and that his citation of these references is purely formal, for they are never cited by chapter and page, as are the English works. In the chapter on Russia there is not a single reference to a German authority, although that is the chief source of information for one who does not read Russian. The bibliographies at the end of each chapter are well arranged and will prove of great assistance to those who wish to go beyond this book. It is evident, however, that they have not received the same careful attention which the author gave to the text, for there are not infrequent errors in titles, in spelling, etc. But these are minor blemishes. Taken as a whole, the work is a clear and interesting account of an important field, written in a facile style.

E. L. BOGART.

*University of Illinois.*

#### POLITICAL SCIENCE

DOMINIAN, LEON. *The Frontiers of Language and Nationality in Europe*. Pp. xviii, 375. Price, \$3.00. New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1917.

As a comprehensive popular survey of the linguistic and racial areas in the countries of western and southern Europe and in Asia Minor, Mr. Dominian's book is of unusual interest. His discussion reviews a wide range of literature—much wider it appears than the selected bibliography which concludes the book—and there are presented a large number of tables, maps and illustrations without which visual aids the reader, in spite of the easy style of the author, would find the chapters hard reading and difficult to follow. Geographic influences in



shaping nationality and language location are given special emphasis. Approximately one-third of the book deals with the more familiar contrasts between linguistic and political boundaries in western Europe, but, as is quite natural, because of their number and intricacy the problems of the countries to the south-east receive major attention. This portion of the work, especially in view of the developments of the European war, will receive the greater attention. A knowledge of eastern languages and a familiarity with social conditions in eastern Europe enable the author to draw a picture of conditions unfamiliar but of great interest to western readers.

When the author leaves the task of analysis to outline the application of what racial and linguistic conditions he considers the proper bases for boundary-making and their application to present-day political problems, his discussion becomes less convincing. The controlling influence, he thinks, should be nationality measured by common language. He recognizes the presence of economic, strategic, historic and other influences which cut down the probability of readjustment of international boundaries in accord with this standard, but he is disposed to minimize their importance. In view of the mosaic appearance of the linguistic and racial maps which illustrate his chapters, many of his readers will have concluded that in south eastern Europe and Asia Minor particularly, any attempt to apply these standards in the formation of political units would produce chaos rather than order. Still linguistic frontiers "having developed naturally, . . . correspond to national aspirations." Maps are presented showing the "languages having political significance," but this basis shows detached areas which obviously could not be put under the same government. Who, further, is to decide what linguistic units are to be disregarded because they are politically insignificant? A discussion follows, which outlines what the author feels to be a defensible adjustment. It contemplates a general rearrangement of frontiers and a creation of buffer states highly unlikely of realization.

However much one sympathizes with the ideal that the world should be reorganized on the basis of units of geographic unity with people of ethnic unity, the evidence does not show the standard practicable even when it is presented, as it is here, by an able advocate.

CHESTER LLOYD JONES.

*University of Wisconsin.*

ROSENBAUM, SAMUEL. *The Rule Making Authority in the English Supreme Court.*

Pp. xiv, 321. Price, \$3.50. Boston: The Boston Book Company, 1917.

*Science of Legal Method.* (Select essays by various authors.) Pp. lxxxvi, 593.

Price, \$5.00 Boston: The Boston Book Company, 1917.

Mr. Rosenbaum's work is a critical and historical analysis of the rules adopted under the English Judicature Act, beginning with the Act of 1875, and including the amendments of 1883, and the rules of 1885, 1893, and 1902. Mr. T. Willes Chitty of the Royal Courts of Justice, London, who writes the introduction, speaks in highest praise of the painstaking research and labor which the author has devoted to his task, and of "the practical, detailed, and accurate knowledge of our procedure which he has acquired" and lays before his readers. This estimate by



an English jurist is an estimate that can be taken at its face value, as it comes from one who is thoroughly familiar with the rules which Mr. Rosenbaum describes and discusses. Mr. Rosenbaum's conclusion is that the regulation of civil procedure should be entrusted to a professional body rather than to a well-intentioned but overworked legislature.

Essays by various authors comprise the volume on the *Science of Legal Method*. The translators are Ernest Bruncken of Washington, D. C., and Layton B. Register of the University of Pennsylvania Law School. The most important topics discussed are the following: Judicial Freedom of Decision: Its Necessity and Method, by François Géný; Judicial Freedom of Decision: Its Principles and Objects, by Eugen Ehrlich; Dialecticism and Technicality: The Need of Sociological Method, by Johann Georg Gmelin; Equity and Law: Judicial Freedom of Decision, by Géza Kiss; The Perils of Emotionalism: Sentimental Administration of Justice—Its Relation to Judicial Freedom of Decision, by Fritz Berolzheimer; Judicial Interpretation of Enacted Law, by Josef Kohler; Courts and Legislation, by Roscoe Pound; The Operation of the Judicial Function in English Law, by Heinrich B. Gerland; Codified Law and Case Law: Their Part in Shaping the Policies of Justice, by Édouard Lambert; Methods of Judicial Thinking, by Karl Georg Wurzel; Methods for Scientific Codification, by Alexandre Alvarez; The Legislative Technic of Modern Civil Codes, by François Géný; Scientific Method in Legislative Drafting, by Ernst Freund. No comments are necessary as to the high standing and as to the scholarship of the authors of these essays. The volume is a splendid contribution to the science of law.

CLYDE L. KING.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

SATOW, SIR ERNEST. *A Guide to Diplomatic Practice*. (Edited by L. Oppenheim.) 2 vols. Pp. xxii, 407, ix, 405. Price, \$9.00. New York: Longmans, Green and Company, 1917.

This is the second installment in an admirable series of contributions to the literature of international law and diplomacy now being issued under the editorship of Professor Oppenheim of Cambridge University. The author of the present work is a distinguished English diplomat and his treatise bears the earmarks both of erudition and of knowledge gained from long experience in the diplomatic service. There are numerous *guides diplomatiques* and treatises on diplomatic law and practice in other languages but aside from Foster's *Practice of Diplomacy* there is no other work in English which may be compared with this, either in its scope or purpose. In Volume I, the author considers in turn the organization of the diplomatic service, the selection of diplomatic representatives, diplomatic immunities, rank, precedence, ceremonial, titles, language credentials, termination of missions, and the like. Volume II is devoted to a study of the great international Congresses (twenty-eight altogether are considered, beginning with the Congresses of Münster and Osnabrück in 1648 and ending with that of Berlin in 1878); international conferences (twenty-eight, in all, beginning with that of 1827-32 on the affairs of Greece and ending with that of Bucharest in 1913) treaties; conventions and other international acts (of which there are, according to the author's classification, fifteen different forms); good offices; and mediation.

Intended primarily as a guide for the use of diplomats, it is at the same time a work of great value to students of international law and diplomatic history. It is packed with documentary and other illustrative material: specimen copies of letters of credence, full powers, instructions, extracts from notes, quotations from diplomatic manuals, etc., most of which are printed in the original language in which they were written, this on the principle that the attempt to translate them into English would in many cases impair their value. Besides, the author assumes, very properly, that those who are likely to use a work of this kind will be able to read French, the language in which most of them are written. The illustrative material is supplemented by comment and explanation and elucidated by incidents drawn from diplomatic history and practice, with both of which the learned author possesses the widest familiarity. Altogether the treatise is a storehouse of useful information based on extensive observation and research and it will prove indispensable to diplomats as well as to international lawyers and students of diplomacy and diplomatic history.

In an epilogue written since the outbreak of the present war, adverting to the oft repeated charge that the war was due to the failure of diplomacy and referring to the attempt to discredit what is described as "secret diplomacy," Sir Ernest Satow remarks that those who have made such charges have drawn wrong inferences and have erroneously assumed that successful diplomacy can be carried on upon the house tops. The character of diplomacy, he adds, has steadily risen since the thirty years' war to an ever higher moral level; policy is no longer employed exclusively to serve dynastic ends; the principle of nationalities has finally predominated over the interest of rulers; the methods of diplomacy have improved; it is occupied much less with trivial questions of precedence, etiquette and intrigue, and for the most part, it bears the impress of honesty, frankness, and loyalty. The value of what is otherwise an interesting and valuable contribution to the literature of diplomatic practice and history is further enhanced by three bibliographies; one containing a list of the source material upon which the author has himself drawn, a list of the more valuable works in various languages on international law, primarily for the use of diplomats, and a list of biographies and memoirs for the use of "junior members" of the diplomatic service.

JAMES W. GARNER.

*University of Illinois.*

SHAMBAUGH, BENJAMIN F. (Ed. by). *Statute Law-Making in Iowa* (Volume III of *Iowa Applied History Series*). Pp. xviii, 718. Price, \$3.00. Iowa City: The State Historical Society of Iowa, 1916.

This volume is most timely, and sets a standard by which other states may be able to judge their legislative procedure.

Historical origins are used to trace the development of present practices, and even though the various papers are limited to Iowa procedure, they are useful to legislators of other states. The study is exhaustive including all legislation and practice from the organization of the Legislative Assembly under the provisions of the Organic Act of the Territory in 1838.

In addition to presenting an analysis of statute drafting in Iowa, the writers



point out some general tendencies in legislative procedure. That statute-making is becoming a science requiring specialization in training and practice is clearly shown. Increasing attention to legislation is reducing the number of acts passed each session. The growing tendency toward general legislation rather than special is pointed out.

Two most interesting and valuable sections are those on the drafting of statutes and the form and language of statutes. Immediate causes for defective statutes, according to the author, are the imperfection of human speech in general and the language and style of statutes in particular. Over legislation, coupled with poor drafting, he says, is the great cause of loose laws; and further, that legislatures rely altogether too much upon the courts for the correction of mistakes and relief from abuses or omissions in the bills passed.

The content of the volume is made up from the following sections: History and Organization of the Legislature in Iowa, by John E. Briggs; Law-making Powers of the Legislature, by Benjamin F. Shambaugh; Methods of Statute Law-making, by O. K. Patton; Form and Language of Statutes, by Jacob Van Der Zee; Codification of Statute Law, by Dan E. Clark; Interpretation and Construction of Statutes, by O. K. Patton; The Drafting of Statutes, by Jacob Van Der Zee; The Committee System, by Frank E. Horack; and Some Abuses Connected with Statute Law-making, by Ivan L. Pollock.

F. W. BREIMEIER.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

STOWELL, ELLERY C. and MUNRO, HENRY F. *International Cases*. Vol. II, *War and Neutrality*. Pp. xvii, 662. Price, \$3.50. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin Company, 1916.

EVANS, LAWRENCE B. *Leading Cases on International Law*. Pp. xix, 477. Price, \$3.50. Chicago: Callaghan and Company, 1917.

For many years it was taken for granted that international law could not be studied by the case method. The result was that the teaching of this subject took the form of a branch of ethics rather than of law. Since the appearance of Snow's cases on international law, and particularly the valuable collection edited by James Brown Scott, there has been a marked change of opinion with reference to the method of teaching the subject. With the admirable collection now placed at the disposal of students by Professors Stowell and Munro, there is no longer any reason why international law should not take as definite a place in the curriculum of our law schools as any other branch of jurisprudence. The two volumes of Professors Stowell and Munro contain the most comprehensive collection available to students of the subject. The volume before us deals with the law of war and the law of neutrality. The cases have been selected with great care, but what is of equal value to students is that the classification of cases and the sub-division of subjects is far more elaborate than in any previous work on the subject. These volumes will serve to clarify many of the vague and in some cases erroneous ideas prevailing with reference to the nature and content of international law.

Mr. Evans's book, although not as exhaustive as the work of Scott and Stowell, possesses the great advantage of placing a collection of convenient size in the



hands of students for use in connection with special courses on the subject. In the arrangement of cases Mr. Evans has wisely followed the usual subdivisions of the treatises on International Law, so that his book can readily be used with any of the standard commentaries. His cases have been selected with the greatest care and adequately illustrate every phase of the subject.

One cannot help but feel that at the close of the war it will be necessary to publish new editions of many of these case books, owing to the fact that there will be available a large number of decisions modifying accepted jurisprudence with reference to questions of international law.

L. S. ROWE.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

WILLOUGHBY, WILLIAM F.; WILLOUGHBY, WESTEL W.; and LINDSAY, SAMUEL McCUNE. *The Financial Administration of Great Britain*. Pp. xv, 361. Price, \$2.75. New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1917.

This report is the result of an investigation made in Great Britain in the summer of 1914 by the authors acting as an unofficial commission, and is now published by the recently established Institute for Government Research. It presents a detailed and somewhat technical account of the administrative procedure in the United Kingdom in connection with the preparation of estimates, the action thereon in Parliament, the disbursement of public funds, the Treasury control over expenditures, the audit of public accounts and the system of financial reports. This is based on a close study of official documents and reports, especially the report of the Select Committee on National Expenditure (1902), and the Report of the Select Committee on Estimates (1912).

This study should be of great value in working out improved budget and finance methods in this country. And in the conclusions, the report calls attention to some fundamental factors which have been hitherto almost ignored in most of the writings on these subjects,—the distinction between formulating a budgetary program and the action by the legislative body on such a program and the importance of organs and a procedure for an effective supervision over the acts of administrative officers.

Serviceable as is this report, it is in some respects open to criticism. In view of the use made of the report of the Select Committee on Estimates in 1912, it is surprising that there is nothing from the reports of this committee in 1913 and 1914. The latter reports deal with the Navy and Army Estimates; and an examination of them shows (as is pointed out by E. H. Young in *The System of National Finance*, 1915) that the Treasury control over the estimates for military expenditures is much less intensive and effective than it is over the civil service estimates, and that the decision on these important parts of the budget not infrequently is made in the Cabinet.

One of the principles of the British system is stated (p. 275) to be that the Treasury, in exercising control over the preparation of estimates and expenditure of funds, acts in effect as an agent of Parliament. But it is not made clear how the Treasury is now any more an agent of Parliament than are the other executive departments.

It appears that the only effective parliamentary action on finance in Great Britain is the criticism of the Committee on Public Accounts on the audited financial reports. Not even the House of Commons either controls or effectively criticises the financial proposals of the ministry. The recent Committee on Estimates was an indication that the need for a more direct supervision by the House of Commons has been felt in Great Britain. In view of this situation, it would be a serious mistake to introduce in this country a budget system which would reduce our legislative bodies to the function of ratifying executive proposals, as is now the case in the British system.

JOHN A. FAIRLIE.

*University of Illinois.*

### SOCIOLOGY

CASTLE, W. E. *Genetics and Eugenics*. Pp. vi, 353. Price, \$1.50. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1916.

This is a welcome addition to the rapidly growing list of books which set forth the newer results and problems of biology and show their application to human life. Moreover, it is well illustrated.

Beginning with Darwin, we are taken through the period of Weismann and the controversy over the question of the inheritance of acquired characters. Then we are told of the Mutation theory and the work of Mendel and his successors. Several chapters deal with the unit characters of rodents, cattle and horses, sheep, swine, dogs, cats, poultry and insects. Attention is then directed to the questions of sex determination, size inheritance, and some of the other disputed points.

Beginning with page 233 human heredity is discussed. The author questions (on social rather than physical grounds) the wisdom of crosses between widely separated human races and holds that there is not enough evidence to justify the popular objection on physical grounds alone. Much information has been gathered with reference to human heredity, but Dr. Castle feels that a large part of this is unreliable "because of the careless or biased way in which it has been gathered, or the uncritical treatment which it has received in publication." He feels that in America there is a danger that the biologically unfit may increase more rapidly than the biologically fit. Yet there is great danger in the assumption that we now know enough to start a program of positive eugenics. "Practically, therefore, we are limited to such eugenic measures as the individual will voluntarily take in the light of present knowledge of heredity."

In the appendix is given a translation of Mendel's original paper on *Experiments in Plant-Hybridization*.

The volume will be of great interest and value to laymen as well as biologists; indeed, we may assume that the latter know the facts now.

CARL KELSEY.

*University of Pennsylvania.*



DAVIES, GEORGE R. *Social Environment*. Pp. 149. Price, 50 cents. Chicago: A. C. McClurg and Company, 1917.

Since Professor L. F. Ward wrote his *Dynamic Sociology* and *Psychic Factors of Civilization*, increasing emphasis has been laid upon the psychological rather than the biological interpretation of society. Professor Davies is a protagonist of this development. Pointing out that the biological point of view, with its concept of struggle and natural selection, has led to extreme individualism, conflict and war, he champions the new sociology which will give dominance to the spiritual forces that make for coöperation and world peace. Somewhat forcibly injected into the body of his argument is a statistical study along the lines of Ward's *Applied Sociology*. Using the method of correlation with *Who's Who* as a basis, he attempts to establish a causal relation between the environment and success. Professor Davies has hardly been fair to biology, while his emphasis on the "spiritual" forces of society contributes nothing essentially new.

R. T. B.

ESTABROOK, ARTHUR H. *The Jukes in 1915*. Pp. vii, 85. Price, \$5.00. Washington: Carnegie Institution of Washington, 1916.

One of the best known and most used books in the last generation was the little volume by Richard L. Dugdale, telling of a physically and socially degenerate family whom he discovered in New York, and described under the title of *The Jukes*. The chance discovery of Dugdale's original notes a few years ago in the files of the Prison Association of New York has made it possible for Mr. Arthur H. Estabrook of the Eugenics Record Office to make a survey of the family at the present time.

Mr. Estabrook has been able to include 2,820 people. As a matter of fact, no particular change is shown in the family stock. Some of the families moving into new parts of the country have improved. Others have maintained the low level of the home background.

The volume is illustrated by detailed and comprehensive charts, the various members of the Juke family are numerically listed, and the fortunes of their descendants follow. The record is not bright, but it is an extremely important contribution to our knowledge of the power of social and physical heredity of human beings.

C. K.

HEALY, WILLIAM. *Mental Conflicts and Misconduct*. Pp. xi, 330. Price, \$2.50. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1917.

No writer in the field of criminological literature has done so much as has the author of this volume to analyze the causation underlying criminality. He has established psychological research as one of the most valuable approaches to the real understanding of the problem. In his volume on *Pathological Lying, Accusation and Swindling*, he studied the peculiar type of mental aberration resulting in chronic criminality so baffling to the police and the judiciary. In this work he has treated another aspect of mental causation, which finds its explanation in "mental conflicts," which he defines as "a conflict between elements



of the mental life and occurs where two elements, or systems of elements, are out of harmony with each other" (p. 22). By the critical analysis of forty sample cases, taken from a great mass of accumulated data, he shows how criminal careers, unaccounted for by either hereditary defect or bad environmental circumstances, find their explanation in some mental experience which has created conflicts within an otherwise fairly normal personality and resulted in impulses to criminality beyond the control of the individual. This is the first rational explanation of that class of cases where the criminal confesses to impulses which he cannot explain. He establishes the value of psycho-analysis as a genuine scientific procedure. The work is thoroughly scientific and of absorbing interest to all who are handling misconduct problems, especially those of adolescent children.

J. P. L.

MCCORD, CHAS. H. *The American Negro as a Dependent, Defective and Delinquent*. Pp. 342. Price, \$2.00. Atlanta: Social Service Book Company, 1916.

This is a welcome addition to the literature dealing with the great topic of race relationships. Written by a southerner, it will carry greater weight in many quarters than if it were prepared by a resident elsewhere. In it the author gives a sketch of the Negro in Africa and the changes caused by the transfer to America. He then calls attention to the darker side of later developments, taking his evidence from the Census and other recognized authorities. It is thus largely a compilation rather than an original study. To the writer the Negro is still a child and must be treated as such. Throughout the book the author's spirit is kindly. He does not hesitate to point out the many weaknesses in the attitude and morals of the white man which harm the Negro. While definite conclusions are not—and indeed cannot be—always set forth and while much of importance is omitted, the author has gathered together a great mass of material and made it generally available.

C. K.

## INDEX

- ALGER, GEORGE W. The Organization of the Courts, 211-218.
- American Bar Association: program, 183-184; work, 182.
- Judicature Society: propaganda, 185; recommendations, 8-13, 24; suggestions, 222-223.
- Appeals, division, 123.
- Appointment, power, 126.
- Bar: admission, 227; discipline, 129-130; educational reforms, 225; ethical standards, 210; responsibility of members, 6-8; supervision, 115.
- associations, activity, 106-107.
- Bench: discipline, 129-130; ethical standards, 210; improvement, 226; personnel, 172; supervision, 115.
- Board of Assignment and Control, powers, 47-48.
- — Claims, calendar, 122.
- — Organization, membership, 53.
- BOSTON, CHARLES A. Some Observations upon the Report of the Committee of the Phi Delta Phi with Special Reference to the Typical Judiciary Article for a Constitution, 104-131. *See also*, 208.
- BUSINESS, ADMINISTRATION OF, AND DISCIPLINE BY THE COURTS. Julius Henry Cohen, 205-210.
- Calendar, commercial, 155-157.
- California: Bar Association, 224; economic reforms, 219; social reforms, 219.
- Chicago, Municipal Court, 209, 214.
- Chief justice: election, 40; powers of appointment, 40-41; removal, 58; term, 43, 58.
- Circuit Court, jurisdiction, 170.
- City Court: calendar, 154; duties, 154.
- Civil disputes, settlement, 196.
- jury system, administration, 114-115.
- practice, simplification, 81.
- — Act, New York, 81-90.
- — rules, enactment, 82.
- procedure, New York Code, 66-67, 109.
- Civilization: history, 137; measures, 125.
- COHEN, JULIUS HENRY. Administration of Business and Discipline by the Courts, 205-210.
- COMMON LAW PRACTICE, PROGRESS OF THE PROPOSAL TO SUBSTITUTE RULES OF COURT FOR. Thomas W. Shelton, 178-188.
- Common law procedure: abandonment, 186-187; anachronism, 184; history, 180.
- CONBOY, MARTIN. The Working of the New Jersey Short Practice Act, 170-177.
- Connecticut, Short Practice Act, 61.
- Constitution: changes, 21-60; New York, 10.
- CONSTITUTION, SOME OBSERVATIONS UPON THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE PHI DELTA PHI WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE TYPICAL JUDICIARY ARTICLE FOR A. Charles A. Boston, 104-131.
- Coudert, Frederic R., remarks, 137.
- COUNTY COURT SYSTEM, AN EFFICIENT. Herbert Harley, 189-195.
- County judge, powers, 191.
- Court: business man's, 151; rules, 187.
- COURT, PROGRESS OF THE PROPOSAL TO SUBSTITUTE RULES OF, FOR COMMON LAW PRACTICE. Thomas W. Shelton, 178-188.
- Court of Appeals: District, 222; en-

- largement, 29; jurisdiction, 124; organization, 55.
- Court of Conciliation, establishment, 111.
- organization, efficient system, 9.
- procedure: control, 69; formalism, 203; inconsistency, 199; resentment, 20, 106; rules, 70; simplification, 18, 179.
- rules, schedule, 194.
- systems, inferior, 190.
- Courts: abolishment, 26, 123; administrative business, 123; administrative staff, 163-164; bibliography of organization, 90-103; business, 205-206; business organization, 213-214; calendar, 68; commercial calendar, 155; congestion, 153-155; consolidation, 27; delay, 153-155; disciplinary powers, 206-210; divine right, 197; efficiency, 20, 130; efficient regulation, 4; elimination, 15; functions, 183; jurisdiction, 118, 222; modern methods, 147-148; modernization, 188; objections to uniform, 24-25; organization, 9, 132, 149, 229; powers, 81, 85-87; public hearings, 200; reconstitution, 23; records of social history, 179-180; reform, 71; reform of procedure, 178-179; relation to community, 199; reorganization, 212; respect, 197, 226; rules, 68-77, 209; specialized, 162-163; terms, 83; topics covered by rules, 74-77; unification, 23, 61, 217; use, 180.
- COURTS, ADMINISTRATION OF BUSINESS AND DISCIPLINE BY THE. Julius Henry Cohen, 205-210.
- COURTS, THE ORGANIZATION OF THE. George W. Alger, 211-218.
- Defendants, suing, 175.
- Democracies, judicial function, 169; justification, 190; strength, 178.
- Discipline, committee, 49.
- Disputes, settlement, 5.
- Efficiency: definition, 4; legal, 5; national, 20; principles, 4-5.
- Employee, employer's duty toward, 141.
- Employer, liability for injuries to employee, 143.
- England: Courts of Equity, 118; Judicature Acts, 73, 180; judicial power, 116.
- English courts, organization, 213, 214.
- Judicature Acts, provisions, 30-31, 61.
- Equity: distinction between law and, 125; jurisdiction, 117.
- Evidence: code, 75; defective laws, 112-113; law, 71, 113-114; rules, 19, 75.
- Executive agencies, judicial power, 120-121.
- department, improvement, 135-136.
- Federal courts, jurisdiction, 172.
- Field code, object, 172.
- Government: functions, 21; legal administration, 137-138; object, 137.
- HARLEY, HERBERT. *An Efficient County Court System*, 189-195.
- High Judicial Commission, organization, 187.
- Idealism, need, 2.
- Industry, reorganization, 132.
- Interlocutory applications, handling, 159-160.
- orders: appeals, 110; review, 126.
- Judges: convention, 185; coördination, 194; discretion, 173; efficiency, 193; election, 193; impeachment, 42; jurisdiction, 216; pensions, 126; powers, 85-87, 171; present, 52; qualifications, 33-35, 208-209; recall, 3; removal from office, 42; salary, 163; selection, 25, 60; specialized, 162-163; terms, 171; work, 209,



- Judicature: attitude of laymen toward, 180-181; attitude of legislators toward, 181.
- Judicial administration: absurdity, 149-151; discussion, 128-129; history, 106.
- Council, powers, 56, 58.
- departments, creation, 126.
- machinery, demand for improved, 133-135.
- JUDICIAL MACHINERY, THE LAYMAN'S DEMAND FOR IMPROVED. William L. Ransom, 132-169.
- Judicial organization, American, 213.
- power: lodgment, 116; of executive agencies, 120-121.
- practice, simplification, 221.
- procedure: accomplishments, 180; methods, 121; reform, 189.
- reform, principles, 13-18.
- reorganization, efforts toward, 220-225.
- standards, establishment of new, 140.
- statistics: collation, 130; English, 131; publication, 51-52, 130.
- system: cost, 215; criticism, 140; efficiency, 119; mechanics, 134; organization, 136; state, 194; workable ideal, 168-169.
- Judiciary: appointive, 14, 32, 57; elective, 32, 55, 57; independent, 36-37; local, 195; New Jersey, 172; powers, 171; reform, 23; self-administering, 48.
- Article: accomplishments, 68-69; ideal, 116; in state constitution, 2-60; proposed, 115-116, 205, 206-207.
- JUDICIARY ARTICLE, SOME OBSERVATIONS UPON THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE PHI DELTA PHI WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE TYPICAL, FOR A CONSTITUTION. Charles A. Boston, 104-131.
- Juridical status, genius, 180.
- Jurisdiction, inferior, 189.
- Jurisprudence, equity, 7.
- Jury: attitude, 20; function, 203.
- Justice: administration, 1, 136, 138, 177, 223; defective administration, 20-21; definition, 136-137; development of administering, 6; dispensing, 3; efficiency in administration, 213; emancipation, 141; essence, 138; establishing, 3; factors, 138-140; failure, 184; maintenance, 1; necessity, 219; social, 143; speedy, 156.
- JUSTICE, THE SIMPLIFICATION OF THE MACHINERY OF, WITH A VIEW TO ITS GREATER EFFICIENCY. Report to the Phi Delta Phi Club of New York City by its Committee of Nine, 1-103.
- JUSTICE FACTORY, A. Frederick D. Wells, 196-204.
- Justices: impeachment, 43; meetings, 43; removal, 43.
- of the peace: jurisdiction, 50-51; provisions for, 130.
- Law: administration, 4, 20, 144-146; anachronisms, 107-108; definition, 1; delay, 5; equity and, 125; failings, 105-106; improving, 224; respect, 226; substantive, 140, 148; transition, 142-144.
- LAW, LOOKING FORWARD IN THE. Andrew Younger Wood, 219-229.
- Law reform, progress, 211.
- Lawyers: activities, 219; attitude toward conventions of profession, 104-105; awakening, 105; challenge, 115; criticism, 219; disciplining, 207; education, 108; failings, 105-106; function, 202; layman's challenge, 135-136; obligation, 228-229.
- LAYMAN'S DEMAND FOR IMPROVED JUDICIAL MACHINERY, THE. William L. Ransom, 132-169.
- Laymen, challenge to lawyers, 135-136.
- Legal history, analogies from, 141-142.
- machinery, aversion, 148-149.

- Legal procedure: aspects, 161; business methods, 164-165; reform, 148.  
 — service, methods, 159.
- Legislative department, improvement, 135-136.
- Legislators, attitude toward judicature, 181.
- Legislature: jurisdiction, 224; personnel, 172; power, 222.
- Litigants, rights, 161-162.
- Litigation, cost, 218; speculation, 112.
- Magistrates: compensation, 191; jurisdiction, 192; selection, 191; terms, 191.
- Masters: appointment, 44; designation, 128; duties, 46; powers, 46-47; qualifications, 46.
- Mississippi: judicial power, 54-55; State Bar Association, 54-60.
- Municipal Court, description, 215-216.
- New Jersey: judicial tenure, 171; judiciary, 172; separation between legal and equitable relief, 170; Short Practice Act, 61, 172-173.
- NEW JERSEY SHORT PRACTICE ACT, THE WORKING OF THE. Martin Conboy, 170-177.
- New York: City Court, 149-150, 216; Civil Practice Act, 81-90; Code of Civil Procedure, 10, 66-67; courts, 27, 129-130; expenses of organizing courts, 54; judicial departments, 31; judicial power, 23; judicial tribunals 23-24; judiciary law, 215; jurisprudence, 44; justices, 31-32; substantive law, 11; Supreme Court, 116.  
 — Constitution, judiciary article, 10.  
 — County Lawyer's Association, Short Practice Act submitted by, 62, 64, 81-90.
- Peace: definition, 4; organization, 133.
- Perjury, decrease, 157-158.
- Plenary jurisdiction, court, 14.
- Pound, Roscoe: 221; A Bibliography of Procedural Reform, Including Organization of Courts, 90-103; accomplishments, 184; remarks, 72-74.
- Practice, General Rules, 67.
- Probate matters, uncontested, 131.
- Procedural law: ideal, 108; reform, 108-111.  
 — reform: bibliography, 90-103; efforts toward, 220-225; importance, 211-212; relation of law to, 78; technical questions, 212.
- Public, rights, 161-162.  
 — opinion, significance, 18-21.
- RANSOM, WILLIAM L. The Layman's Demand for Improved Judicial Machinery, 132-169.
- Reform: attitude of bench toward, 172; theories, 13-14.
- Removal, power, 127.
- Republics, governmental improvement, 178.
- RULES OF COURT, PROGRESS OF THE PROPOSAL TO SUBSTITUTE, FOR COMMON LAW PRACTICE. Thomas W. Shelton, 178-188.
- San Francisco: Bar Association, 106-107; Legal Aid Society, 228.
- Self-government, qualifications, 180.
- SHELTON, THOMAS W. Progress of the Proposal to Substitute Rules of Court for Common Law Practice, 178-188.
- Short Practice Act: advantages, 176; appeals, 174; Connecticut, 61; legislative regulation, 65; necessity, 69; New Jersey, 61; rules adopted, 171-172; simplification, 176; submitted by New York County Lawyer's Association, 62, 64, 81-90; suggestions, 60-68.
- SHORT PRACTICE ACT, THE WORKING OF THE NEW JERSEY. Martin Conboy, 170-177.

- State constitution, judiciary article for, 2-60.  
 — laws, uniform, 9.  
 Statutory consolidation, board, 12-13.  
 Supreme Court: appellate divisions, 28; appellate term, 216; chief justice, 170; description, 216-217; jurisdiction, 170, 222; rules promulgated, 70.  
 Testimony: credibility, 17; hearsay, 17.  
 Trial judge, authorization, 88.  
 Trials: advantages of prompt, 157-158; elimination, 59; examination before, 63; limitation, 174; procedure, 160.  
 United States: administration of justice, 9; citizens, 3; commercial management, 132; judicial reform, 133; law reform, 211; uniform practice act, 65.  
 Webster, Daniel, remarks, 179.  
 WELLS, FREDERICK D. A Justice Factory, 196-204.  
 Witnesses, credibility, 168.  
 WOOD, ANDREW YOUNGER. Looking Forward in the Law, 219-229.  
 Workmen's compensation law: administration, 145; enactment, 144.





# THE WORLD'S FOOD

## The Annals

VOLUME LXXIV

NOVEMBER, 1917

*Editor in Charge of this Volume:*

CLYDE L. KING



THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF POLITICAL AND SOCIAL SCIENCE  
36TH AND WOODLAND AVENUE  
PHILADELPHIA  
1917

Copyright, 1917, by  
AMERICAN ACADEMY OF POLITICAL AND SOCIAL SCIENCE  
All rights reserved

#### EUROPEAN AGENTS

ENGLAND: P. S. King & Son, Ltd., 2 Great Smith Street, Westminster, London, S. W.  
FRANCE: L. Larose, Rue Soufflot, 22, Paris.  
GERMANY: Mayer & Müller, 2 Prinz Louis Ferdinandstrasse, Berlin, N. W.  
ITALY: Giornale Degli Economisti, via Monte Savello, Palazzo Orsini, Rome.  
SPAIN: E. Dossat, 9 Plaza de Santa Ana, Madrid.



# CONTENTS

FOREWORD.....	Page vii
Clyde L. King, Editor.	
<i>PART I—THE WORLD'S FOOD</i>	
<i>A. Introductory</i>	
THE WORLD'S FOOD SUPPLY.....	1
G. B. Roorbach, Assistant Professor of Geography, University of Pennsylvania.	
INTERNATIONAL RATIONING.....	34
Burwell S. Cutler, Acting Chief of the Bureau of Foreign and Domestic Commerce, United States Department of Commerce.	
<i>B. The Food Situation with the Neutrals</i>	
INTRODUCTORY.....	43
Carl P. Hübscher, Secretary of Swiss Legation, Washington, D. C.	
THE FOOD SITUATION OF NORWAY.....	44
Fridtjof Nansen, D.Sc., D.C.L., Minister Plenipotentiary of Norway on Special Mission.	
SOUTH AMERICA'S AVAILABLE FOOD SUPPLY.....	53
His Excellency, Senor Don Ignacio Calderon, The Bolivian Minister.	
SWEDEN'S FOOD SUPPLY.....	57
Hon. Axel Robert Nordvall, Delegate of the Royal Swedish Government.	
SWITZERLAND AND THE AMERICAN FOOD SUPPLY.....	66
William E. Rappard, Professor at the University of Geneva, Switzerland, formerly of Harvard University; Member of the International Red Cross Committee; Member of the Swiss Mission to the United States.	
THE CASE FOR HOLLAND.....	74
A. G. A. Van Eelde, Member of the Netherlands Mission to the United States.	
<i>C. Food for the Allies</i>	
INTRODUCTORY.....	79
The Honorable Roland S. Morris, American Ambassador to Japan.	
HOW JAPAN MEETS ITS FOOD PROBLEM.....	81
His Excellency, Viscount Kikujiro Ishii, Ambassador of Japan on Special Mission.	
FOOD FOR FRANCE AND ITS PUBLIC CONTROL.....	84
François Monod, "Chef de Cabinet" to the French High Commissioner in the United States.	

THE FOOD PROBLEM OF GREAT BRITAIN; THE SHIPPING PROBLEM OF THE WORLD.....	91
Arthur Pollen, Esq., London, England.	

## PART II—FOOD UTILIZATION AND CONSERVATION

### A. *A Basis for Individual and National Diets*

SOME ESSENTIALS TO A SAFE DIET.....	95
E. V. McCollum, School of Hygiene and Public Health, Johns Hopkins University.	
DIETARY HABITS AND THEIR IMPROVEMENT.....	103
H. R. M. Landis, M.D., Director of Clinical and Sociological Depart- ments, Phipps Institute.	
A GUIDE TO THE NATION'S DIETARY NEEDS.....	108
Helen W. Atwater, Specialist in House Economics, States Relations Service, United States Department of Agriculture.	

### B. *Food Conservation and Utilization*

SOME FACTS TO BE CONSIDERED IN CONNECTION WITH THE FOOD PROBLEM.....	119
Howard Heinz, Chairman of Committee on Food Supply, Committee of Public Safety of Pennsylvania.	
THE HOUSEKEEPER AND THE FOOD PROBLEM.....	123
Charlotte Perkins Gilman, Author and Lecturer, New York City.	
THE RELATION OF THE HOUSEWIFE TO THE FOOD PROBLEM..	130
Nevada Davis Hitchcock, Instructor in Marketing, Temple University, Philadelphia.	
FOOD CONSERVATION IN NEW YORK CITY.....	140
Lucius P. Brown, Director, Bureau of Food and Drugs, Department of Health, New York City.	
ACCOMPLISHMENTS OF BOYS' AND GIRLS' CLUBS IN FOOD PRODUCTION AND CONSERVATION.....	147
D. H. Benson, United States Department of Agriculture, Washing- ton, D. C.	
THE WORK CONDUCTED BY THE COMMERCIAL CANNERS OF THE COUNTRY.....	157
W. D. Bigelow, Chief Chemist, National Canners' Association.	

## PART III—PRODUCTION AND MARKETING PLANS FOR NEXT YEAR

PRODUCTION AND MARKETING PLANS FOR NEXT YEAR .	164
Charles J. Brand, Chief, Bureau of Markets, United States Depart- ment of Agriculture.	

# CONTENTS

v

AN AGRICULTURAL POLICY FOR THE UNITED STATES IN WAR TIME.....	181
Gifford Pinchot, President of the Pennsylvania Rural Progress Association.	
THE IMPORTANCE OF MILK AS A FOOD.....	188
W. H. Jordan, Director, New York Agricultural Experiment Station.	
THE SHEEP INDUSTRY OF THE UNITED STATES.....	191
A. C. Bigelow, President, Philadelphia Wool and Textile Association.	
THE WAR AND OUR POTATO INDUSTRY.....	197
Lou D. Sweet, Potato Expert, United States Food Administration; President of the Potato Association of America.	
URBAN AND SUBURBAN FOOD PRODUCTION.....	203
Charles Lathrop Pack, President, National Emergency Food Garden Commission.	
THE POINT OF ORIGIN PLAN FOR MARKETING.....	206
A. B. Ross, Executive Secretary, Department of Food Supply, Com- mittee of Public Safety of Pennsylvania.	
LESSONS IN SOLVING LABOR, CREDIT AND OTHER PRO- DUCTION PROBLEMS.....	210
A. E. Grantham, Professor of Agronomy, Delaware College.	
<i>PART IV—PRICE CONTROL</i>	
THE NECESSITY FOR GOVERNMENT REGULATION OF PRICES IN WAR TIME.....	224
Charles R. Van Hise, President, University of Wisconsin, Madison.	
FOOD PRICES VS. WAGE INCREASES IN PHILADELPHIA ...	235
Raymond T. Bye, A. M., Instructor in Economics, University of Penn- sylvania, and Charles Reittel, Ph.D., Professor of Commerce, Law- rence College.	
CONSTITUTIONALITY OF FEDERAL REGULATION OF PRICES ON FOOD AND FUELS.....	256
Clifford Thorne, Lawyer, Chicago.	
WHAT COÖPERATION CAN DO AND IS DOING IN LOWER- ING FOOD COSTS.....	268
Peter Hamilton, New York City.	
PRICE CONTROL THROUGH INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATION ..	280
J. Russell Smith, Ph.D., Professor of Industry, University of Pennsyl- vania.	
PRICE CONTROL.....	288
Joseph E. Davies, Federal Trade Commission.	
BOOK DEPARTMENT.....	294
INDEX.....	306



## BOOK DEPARTMENT

## THE BUSINESS MAN'S LIBRARY

CHERINGTON— <i>The Wool Industry</i> (M. Keir) . . . . .	298
CHURCH— <i>Manufacturing Costs and Accounts</i> (A. T. Cameron) . . . . .	294
DAVIS— <i>Essays in the Early History of American Corporations</i> (E. R. Johnson) . . . . .	299
FARRAR— <i>The Typography of Advertisements That Pay</i> (J. W. Piercy) . . . . .	295
GEPHART— <i>Principles of Insurance</i> (R. Riegel) . . . . .	296
MONTAGUE— <i>Business Competition and the Law</i> (F. Parker) . . . . .	295
RHODES— <i>Workmen's Compensation</i> (R. H. Blanchard) . . . . .	297
STEVENS— <i>Unfair Competition</i> (F. Parker) . . . . .	295
VICTOR— <i>Canada's Future</i> (P. R. Hayward) . . . . .	299
WEBB— <i>The Restoration of Trade Union Conditions</i> (J. T. Young) . . . . .	297

## ECONOMICS

MAC NUTT— <i>The Modern Milk Problem</i> (C. L. King) . . . . .	300
NOURSE— <i>Agricultural Economics</i> (J. L. Coulter) . . . . .	300
PARKER— <i>City Milk Supply</i> (C. L. King) . . . . .	300

## POLITICAL SCIENCE

GOLDSMITH— <i>A League to Enforce Peace</i> (J. W. Garner) . . . . .	301
SIMS— <i>Ultimate Democracy and Its Making</i> (L. P. Fox) . . . . .	301
THOMPSON— <i>Municipal Ownership</i> (B. Marsh) . . . . .	302

## SOCIOLOGY

ABBOTT— <i>The Immigrant and the Community</i> (C. Kelsey) . . . . .	302
BOGEN— <i>Jewish Philanthropy</i> (E. Mayer) . . . . .	303
FERRI— <i>Criminal Sociology</i> (J. P. Lichtenberger) . . . . .	303
SIMKHOVITCH— <i>The City Worker's World</i> (F. Tyson) . . . . .	304
SMITH— <i>An Introduction to Educational Sociology</i> (J. P. Lichtenberger) . . . . .	305

## FOREWORD

This volume of THE ANNALS constitutes the Proceedings of the Conference on The World's Food held by the Academy in Philadelphia on September 14 and 15, 1917. The Academy is obligated to many for assistance in arranging for this conference. Our appreciation is particularly due to the many governors, mayors and public officials who appointed delegates to the conference, for these delegates gave to the conference a seriousness of purpose that was felt by those who addressed the conference as well as by those who attended or participated in the discussions. We also gratefully acknowledge the assistance of the program committee. The following, among others, were particularly helpful in planning the program: Charles R. Van Hise, Chairman, Gifford Pinchot, Irving Fisher, Alonzo E. Taylor, Clarence Sears Kates, Harry Hayward, Samuel S. Fels, Mrs. N. D. Hitchcock and M. T. Phillips.

CLYDE L. KING, *Editor.*

THE HISTORY OF THE  
CITY OF BOSTON  
FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT  
TO THE PRESENT TIME  
BY  
JOHN B. BOWEN  
OF THE BOSTON BAR  
IN TWO VOLUMES  
VOL. II.  
BOSTON: PUBLISHED BY  
J. B. BOWEN, 1846.

THE HISTORY OF THE CITY OF BOSTON, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME, BY JOHN B. BOWEN, OF THE BOSTON BAR, IN TWO VOLUMES. VOL. II. BOSTON: PUBLISHED BY J. B. BOWEN, 1846.



## THE WORLD'S FOOD SUPPLY

By G. B. ROORBACH,

Assistant Professor of Geography, University of Pennsylvania.

The number of staple foods as distinguished from the luxuries that constitute the world's dietary are comparatively few. Many thousands of articles make up man's food, but a few form his chief dependence. Standing far at the head of the list are the grains—rice, wheat, millet, rye and barley. Whether measured by bulk of production, the food energy they contain, or the amount that enters international trade, these five grains, together with corn, oats and beans, are the chief food dependence of man. Sugar occupies a very high place as a food for nearly all peoples. Of the vegetables, the potato is exceedingly important, especially in the western world, but, although very great in bulk, its food value is much less than the grains and sugar. Fruits and nuts are of still less importance as staple articles of vegetable diet. Tea, coffee and cocoa are luxuries rather than vital elements in the world's food supply.

Meat, compared with vegetable products, stands surprisingly low in food value and in importance to most of the human race. Over one-half of the people of the earth eat very little meat. Only in new countries, where land is cheap, or in countries like those of western Europe where meats and animal fodder can be readily imported, are meat-producing animals so abundant that they are of large importance as a food. Even in this latter case, the consumption is small compared to countries like Argentina or the United States.<sup>1</sup> The world production of meat—beef, pork and mutton—is only one-fifth of the world's tonnage of wheat, and the food value less than any of the important grains, sugar or potatoes. If dairy products—milk, butter and cheese—are added to the meat products, the importance of animals as a source of food is much greater. The money value of dairy products in the United States, for example, is higher than the money value of the edible grains, and the energy value of these concentrated foods ranks high. With the

<sup>1</sup> See Figure 9, p. 26.

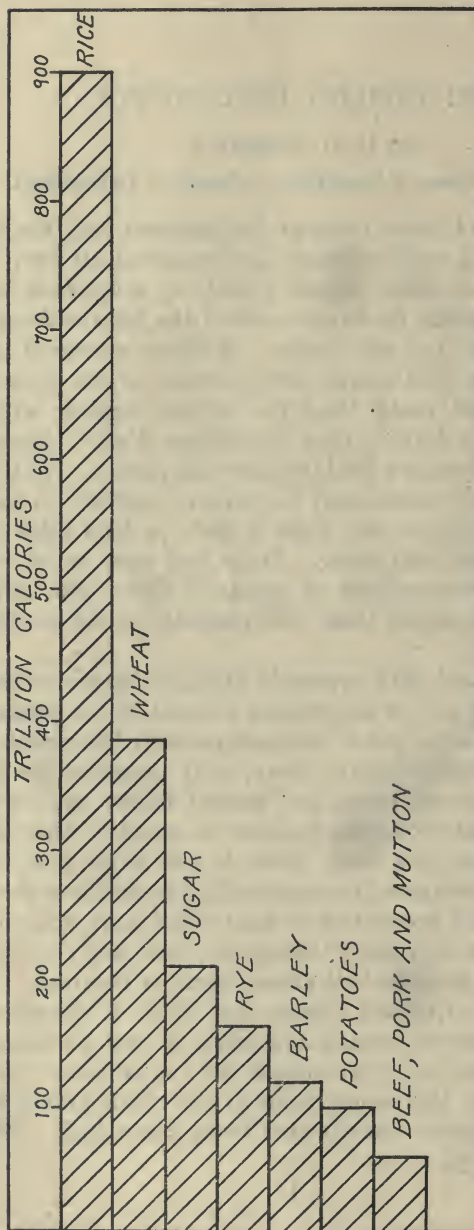


FIG. 1. TOTAL FOOD VALUE OF THE CHIEF WORLD FOODS EXPRESSED IN CALORIES.

RICE, WHEAT AND SUGAR ARE PRACTICALLY ALL CONSUMED AS HUMAN FOOD. SOME OF THE RYE AND BARLEY IS DISTILLED OR USED FOR MALT AND USED FOR ANIMAL FOOD. A CONSIDERABLE PART OF THE POTATO CROP IS USED FOR INDUSTRIAL PURPOSES.—DATA FROM G. K. HOLMES *The Food Situation in the United States*.

TABLE I

VALUE OF IMPORTS AND EXPORTS OF FOODSTUFFS AND ESTIMATED VALUE OF PRODUCTION FOR VARIOUS COUNTRIES <sup>2</sup>

Figures are in millions of dollars

Country	Imports	Exports	Production	Per cent production to requirements
United Kingdom	1,239	200	1,162	53
Belgium	247	79	225	57
Germany	698	282	2,932	88
France	232	109	1,777	93
Austria-Hungary	144	115	1,814	98
United States	562	540	5,334	100
Russia	102	452	3,986	110
Canada	72	204	710	123
Argentina	17	169	469	148

exception, however, of a few localities, animal foods are of very much less importance than vegetables.

The bulk of the world's food supply is produced in the countries in which it is consumed. Large as is the international trade in food products, it represents but a small proportion of the food grown and consumed at home. The United Kingdom and Belgium, which are usually mentioned as the countries dependent for food upon the outside world, are exceptions to the rule. Even these countries produced in the pre-war period 53 per cent and 57 per cent respectively of their own requirements.<sup>3</sup> Germany, according to the same estimates, supplied 88 per cent of her requirements, and France 93 per cent. Sparsely populated Argentina, which we think of as primarily a food exporting nation, actually consumes nearly twice as much as she exports. The United States produces more than ten times the value of her exports and, most surprising of all, food importations into the United States, measured in dollars, are slightly greater than food exportations. In other words, the United States is scarcely able to pay for imported foods with what is exported. When we balance accounts we find our soils are supporting only our own population. Russia, which

<sup>2</sup>Data from N. C. Murray and F. Andrews: *Food Production and Requirements of Various Countries*. Farmers' Bulletin, No. 641, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture.

<sup>3</sup>*Ibid.*



we think of as a great food surplus country, has a paltry 10 per cent surplus left for exportation after her own requirements are satisfied. As far as the staple foods that satisfy the hunger of mankind are concerned, the world's table is set with products grown near at home.

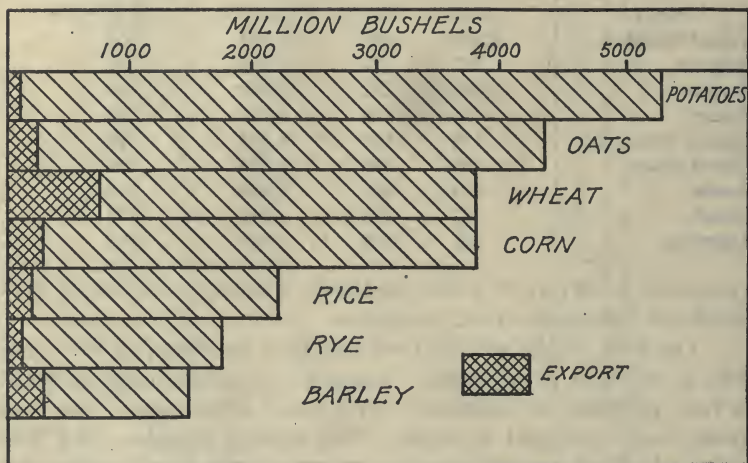


FIG. 2. WORLD PRODUCTION OF GRAINS AND POTATOES IN BUSHELS 1911-13 AVERAGE.

THE HEAVIER SHADED AREA INDICATES THE PART OF PRODUCTION THAT ENTERS INTERNATIONAL TRADE. CHINA IS NOT INCLUDED.

Although the grains are by far the most important foods that enter world trade, only a small proportion of the crops produced goes beyond the borders of the countries in which they were grown. Figure 2 shows that wheat and barley only have any considerable percentage of export as compared with total production, amounting to about 20 per cent in each case. The proportions of vegetables exported are insignificant when compared with production.

#### SOURCES OF WORLD FOOD

The principal food producing countries, as well as the consuming countries, are in the temperate zones. The tropics, containing one-third of the land area of the globe, are barely able to support one-third of the world population: The north temperate zone, comprising nearly one-half of the land area, contains almost two-thirds

of the population. If we except coffee, cacao, and about one-half of the world's tea—luxuries rather than foods—only two crops of large importance for the outside world are supplied by the tropics: rice and sugar. In the case of rice, some of the largest producing countries, China, Japan, Italy and the United States, are in the temperate zone and the cane sugar of the tropics makes up only a little over half of the total sugar production. Tropic fruits, especially the banana, are important food exports in a few favored localities. But aside from these three crops, the tropics are not producing any important food surpluses for a hungry world. The wonderful food producing ability of the tropics is potential, not developed. They may be the producers of the food surplus of the future, but they are not important sources today.

Many tropical countries are not feeding themselves, but are dependent upon the temperate zone. Brazil, for example, is a large importer of wheat; Cuba is one of the largest meat importing countries. Even rice in large quantities is imported for consumption into Java, the Philippines, the Straits Settlements and the American tropics. India is one of the largest sugar importing countries. The only sections of the tropics that today are at all important in supplying food products are: (1) Indo-China, Siam and Burma, which are all exporters of rice. Most of this crop goes to other tropical countries, however, and in these days of few ships the great distance of these lands from Europe and America is a serious handicap to fully utilizing these supplies; (2) Java, Cuba, Porto Rico and other West Indian Islands, Hawaii and some other tropical lands which supply most of the cane sugar of exports; (3) West Indies and Central America, which send much fruit, especially bananas, to the temperate zones. The shortage of food has stimulated production in the tropics, especially of sugar, to a certain extent, but a rapid extension of agriculture, at all commensurate with the present needs, is impossible. The task is one requiring a period generations long, not years long, and is dependent upon the whole big question of making the tropics habitable and efficient; not one to be solved to meet the emergencies of a world war.

It is in the north temperate zone that we find not only the greatest food needs but also the largest production of today. Measured by production two of the most important agricultural regions of the world are eastern China and Japan, and central and west-

ern Europe. The first of these two regions practically supports its own enormous population; the second region, in spite of its enormous production, needs to import the deficiency in the supplies and this import comes largely from other, but less densely inhabited, sections of the north temperate zone, chiefly the United States, Canada and Russia, and from the sparsely settled lands of the south temperate zone, chiefly Argentina and Australasia. The wheat exporting section of India also lies north of the Tropic of Cancer.

The south temperate zone, containing a land area only one-third larger than the United States and with a total population of but 20,000,000 people, can produce the kind of food demanded by the people of the north temperate zone. Argentina and Uruguay, Australasia and South Africa are suited by climate and soil to produce grains and animals, and with a small population to consume them, they are food exporting nations. In addition to the small land area of the south temperate zone there are several serious handicaps to large food production in this zone: (1) much of the already restricted area is desert; (2) the climate of the more arable areas is a most undependable one, shortages, or even complete failures, of crops in Argentina and Australia being very frequent; (3) they are far from the markets and the bulky grains and meats require a tonnage that the world in this time of war can scarcely spare to bring them to the shores of Europe. The undependableness of Argentina's climate is indicated most forcefully by the great draught of last year, which, in the world's supreme hour of need, made that country almost worthless as a supplier of wheat and corn. Even to a greater degree does Australia's production of grain vary through wide margins with its exceedingly capricious rainfall.

#### THE WORLD'S GRAIN SUPPLY

*Wheat.* Wheat and rice are rivals as sources of human food. Rice, however, while it feeds many millions of people, is consumed almost entirely where it is produced. Wheat is the great staple food export. Corn, which equals wheat in production, is largely used for animal food and enters world commerce only to a slight extent. Of the world production of 3,823 million bushels of wheat (not including China), considerably over half is grown in Europe. Russia in the three years' average preceding the war led the world



in production, and although that country consumed five-sixths of what was produced, enough was left for export to make Russia the leading source of supply for western Europe. Roumania, also, although producing but 88,000,000 bushels, had an export surplus of 54,000,000 bushels, nearly half of Russia's export. Bulgaria had a 12,000,000 bushel surplus for export. Germany, although an exporter of wheat, imported three times her export and therefore cannot be regarded as a wheat surplus country. The large production of wheat in Austria-Hungary was practically all consumed at home. Of the other European countries, France, Italy, Germany, Spain and the United Kingdom are all large producers, but production is less than needs. Holland, Belgium, Switzerland and the Scandinavian countries largely depend upon importations for wheat. Four countries, United Kingdom, Germany, Italy and France, took 60 per cent of the world's imported wheat, the United Kingdom alone importing 221,000,000 bushels on the average each year, or 30 per cent of the total world importation. Brazil, with a wheat importation of 23,000,000 bushels, is the only country outside of Europe with any considerable wheat import. The supply of wheat for the importations into Europe, aside from what comes from Russia and Roumania, is supplied principally by the United States, Canada, Argentina, India and Australia. These seven countries furnish 94 per cent of the world export of wheat.

Such were the conditions before the war. What is the state of the world wheat this year?

Russian wheat is shut off from the outside world by the closing of the Bosphorus, and hence the surplus this country contributed to the world is not available. The wheat of the Balkans and of Turkey, as well as of most of Roumania, is to be added to the supplies of the Central Powers. There is no means of knowing the actual conditions of the wheat crop of Germany and Austria-Hungary this year. The average production (1911-1913), export and import of the countries now occupied by the Central Powers, in millions of bushels are shown in Table II. By including Roumania, Poland and Belgium we see that before the war the lands now in control of the Central Powers had a wheat deficit of 54,000,000 bushels. If we include Turkey—both Asiatic and European—with the other Balkan States, we would add to production about 55,000,000 bushels. Considerable of this was available for

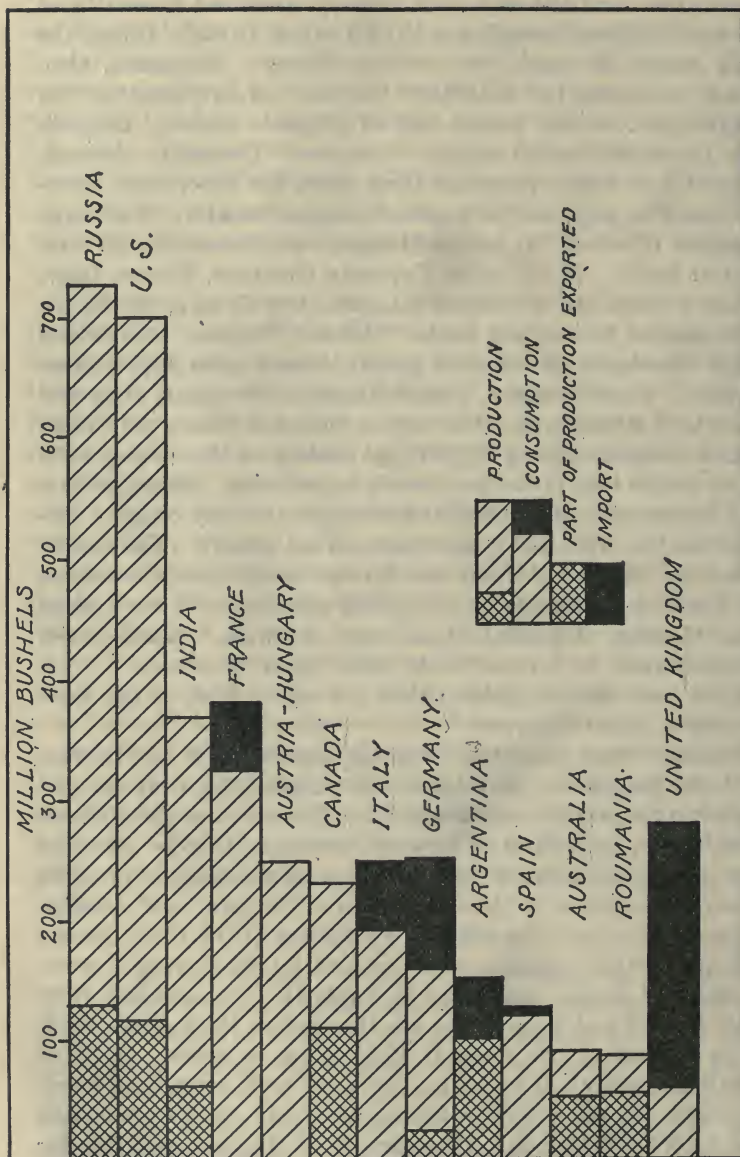


FIG. 3. WHEAT PRODUCTION, EXPORT AND IMPORT OF THE LEADING PRODUCING COUNTRIES, 1911-13 AVERAGE. THE TWO LIGHTER SHADINGS COMBINED SHOW PRODUCTION OF WHICH THERE WAS EXPORTED THE AMOUNT INDICATED BY THE CROSS LINES. THE SOLID BLACK INDICATES IMPORTATIONS. HENCE THE COMBINED LIGHT AND BLACK AREAS SHOW WHEAT CONSUMPTION.

# THE WORLD'S FOOD SUPPLY

9

TABLE II

WHEAT PRODUCTION, EXPORT AND IMPORT OF LEADING COUNTRIES<sup>a</sup>  
1911-1913 averages

<i>Countries in Control of Central Powers</i>	<i>Production</i>	<i>Export</i>	<i>Import</i>
Germany	160	23	91
Austria Hungary	247	1	..
Bulgaria	46	12	..
Roumania	88	54	..
Belgium	15	21	74
Poland (1912-1914)	18	..	..
Total—Central Powers	574	111	165
<i>Neutral European Countries</i>			
Holland	5	54	78
Sweden	8	..	7
Norway	.3	..	5
Switzerland	3	..	20
Spain	123	..	4
Denmark (1913 only)	4	..	7
Total—Neutrals	143.3	54	121
<i>Western Allies</i>			
United Kingdom	61	..	221
France	324	..	55
Italy	191	..	59
Portugal	8	..	2
Greece	7	..	7
Total—Allies	591	..	344
<i>Other Countries</i>			
Russia	727	128	..
United States	705	116	..
India	370	60	..
Canada	229	111	..
Argentina	156	101	..
Australia	89	52	..
Algeria	33	5.5	..
Tunis	6	1	..
British South Africa	6	..	6
Egypt	33	..	..
Brazil	..	..	23
Japan	26	..	3
Total—World	3,823	767	723

<sup>a</sup>In millions of bushels. Flour is reduced to wheat equivalent. The blank spaces indicate no import or export, or only small amounts. Data for this, and the other tables, have been taken from the Year Books of the United States Department of Agriculture and from Statistical Notes on Production, etc., of Cereals, published by the International Institute of Agriculture, Rome.



export, and possibly would be capable of materially reducing the Central Powers' deficit at the present time. The neutral nations bordering the Central Powers are all wheat importing nations, and presumably can be of little or no aid in supplying this grain. But unless the Central Powers have been able materially to increase wheat production in the face of increased consumption in the army, lack of skilled man power for the farms, shortage of fertilizer and actual destruction by the acts of war, the supply must be short of actual demands.

With the exception of Spain, the neutral countries, largely for climatic reasons, are small producers and therefore largely depend on importations. Neutral imports exceeded neutral exports by 67,000,000 bushels in the average for the period 1911-1913.

The western allies were, in spite of large wheat production, the chief importers. With a total production of 591,000,000 bushels, there is practically no export, and 344,000,000 bushels of import to supply the needs. The wheat importations necessary therefore to supply the deficit of the European countries, excluding Russia, before the war, were 465,000,000 bushels of which the neutral nations and the western allies required 411,000,000 bushels. How can this shortage for the neutral nations and the allies be met?

The wheat production of the western allies will this year fall far below the normal pre-war production. France, whose average production in 1911-1913 was 324,000,000 bushels will produce this year but one-half this crop—162,000,000 bushels.<sup>5</sup> On the basis of pre-war conditions France would require therefore an importation of 182,000,000 bushels. The wheat crop of Italy is below the pre-war average, and it is estimated that Italy's deficit will amount to 73,000,000 as compared to 59,000,000 bushels for 1911-1913. The wheat crop in the United Kingdom is reported in excellent condition, but an importation of over 200,000,000 bushels may be required to fully meet the needs. This gives a total deficiency of over 457,000,000 bushels of wheat for the three western allies. To this must be added the needs of Greece and Portugal (9,000,000 bushels before the war) and the neutral countries which, as we have seen, in the pre-war period amounted to 67,000,000 bushels.

Can the wheat exporting nations meet this western European

<sup>5</sup> Estimate of International Institute of Agriculture as given in monthly Crop Report, United States Department of Agriculture, August, 1915.

deficiency of over 524,000,000 bushels? Of the five countries that usually have a large available surplus of wheat—United States, Canada, Argentina, India and Australia—one, Argentina, has practically no surplus, the 1916–1917 crop being practically a failure. Canada will probably have a surplus of 120,000,000 bushels, and Australia 50,000,000. This gives a total of 328,000,000 bushels. To this may be added several million bushels of surplus from North Africa (Algeria and Tunis). But on the other hand South Africa, Brazil and Japan are in normal years additional wheat importing countries. It would seem, therefore, that the 1917 wheat supply would fall at least 200,000,000 bushels short of the normal demand, and will probably be over 300,000,000 bushels.

*Corn.* Corn rivals wheat in quantity produced, but its importance as a food supply is very much less. This is due to the fact that the merits of corn as a human food are not fully appreciated by a large proportion of the human race, its cultivation is less capable of extension due to climatic limitations, and much of the crop is used for feeding animals. In the years 1911–1913, the United States produced 2,700,000,000 bushels of corn, against 3,800,000,000 bushels for the world production. This was over 71 per cent of the world crop. Most of this great yield was consumed at home by cattle and swine, only 48,000,000 bushels ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent) being exported. Argentina, the second country in production, produced in the same period 252,000,000 bushels, of which half (128,000,000 bushels) was exported. The only other countries in which corn production exceeded 100,000,000 bushels were Austria-Hungary, Roumania and Italy. India, Russia, Egypt, South Africa and Bulgaria are lesser producers. Since the United States crop for 1917 promises to surpass all previous records, the estimate being 3,248,000,000 bushels, an increase of 700,000,000 bushels over the 1916 crop, the almost total failure of the Argentine crop is more than compensated. Since the corn crop of Italy also promises well for this season, the surplus corn may help in the conservation of our wheat. The corn crop of the United States for this year will be greater than the total world production previous to 1905.

*Rye and Barley.* As a source of food in many countries of Europe, notably Russia and Germany, rye is a more important food supply than wheat. Barley is also of very great importance, although a considerable part of this crop has been used in the manu-

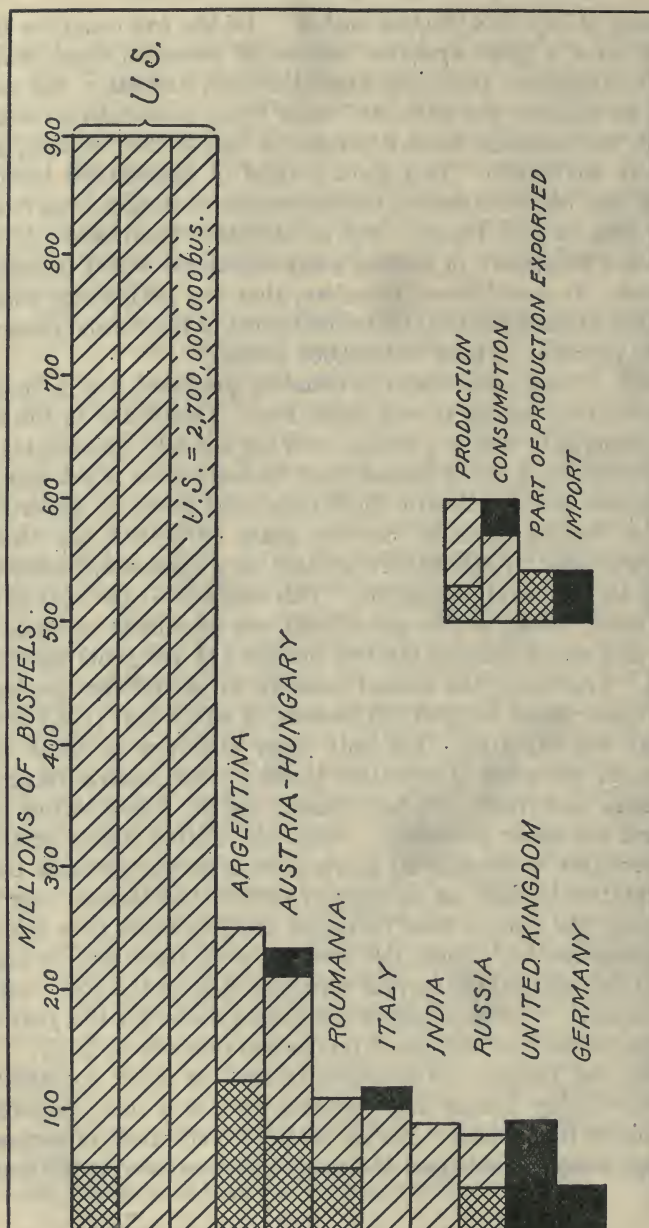


FIG. 4. LEADING COUNTRIES IN PRODUCTION, EXPORT AND IMPORT OF CORN, 1911-13, IN ORDER OF PRODUCTION.



facture of malt. Over one-half of the world's rye and one-third of the world's barley are grown in Russia. Of the 1,783,000,000 bushels of rye produced in 1911-1913, the countries now occupied by the Central Powers produced 655,000,000 bushels, about 37 per cent of world production. These countries had a slight surplus for export, about 29,000,000 bushels above imports. For barley, the Central Powers were much more dependent upon the outside world. They imported, in addition to a production of 353,000,000 bushels, equivalent to one-fourth of the world production, 175,000,000 bushels, against an export of 41,000,000 bushels. Germany especially was a heavy importer of barley.

TABLE III  
PRODUCTION, IMPORT AND EXPORT OF RYE  
Millions of bushels. 1911-1913 averages

<i>Central Powers</i>	<i>Production</i>	<i>Export</i>	<i>Import</i>
Germany	455	45	16
Austria-Hungary	163	1	1.5
Bulgaria	10	2.3	..
Roumania	4	3	..
Belgium	23	1	6
<b>Total—Central Powers</b>	<b>655</b>	<b>52.3</b>	<b>23.5</b>
<i>Neutral Countries</i>			
Spain	25	..	..
Sweden	23	..	4
Denmark	18	..	8
Holland	16	19	31
Norway	1	..	10
Switzerland	1.7	..	.7
<b>Total—Neutrals</b>	<b>84.7</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>53.7</b>
<i>Western Allies</i>			
United Kingdom	1.6	..	2
France	48	..	3
Italy	5	..	.6
<b>Total—Allies</b>	<b>54.6</b>	<b>..</b>	<b>5.6</b>
<i>Other Countries</i>			
Russia	935	35	5
United States	37	1	..
Canada	2.4	..	..
<b>Total—World</b>	<b>1,783</b>	<b>107</b>	<b>107</b>

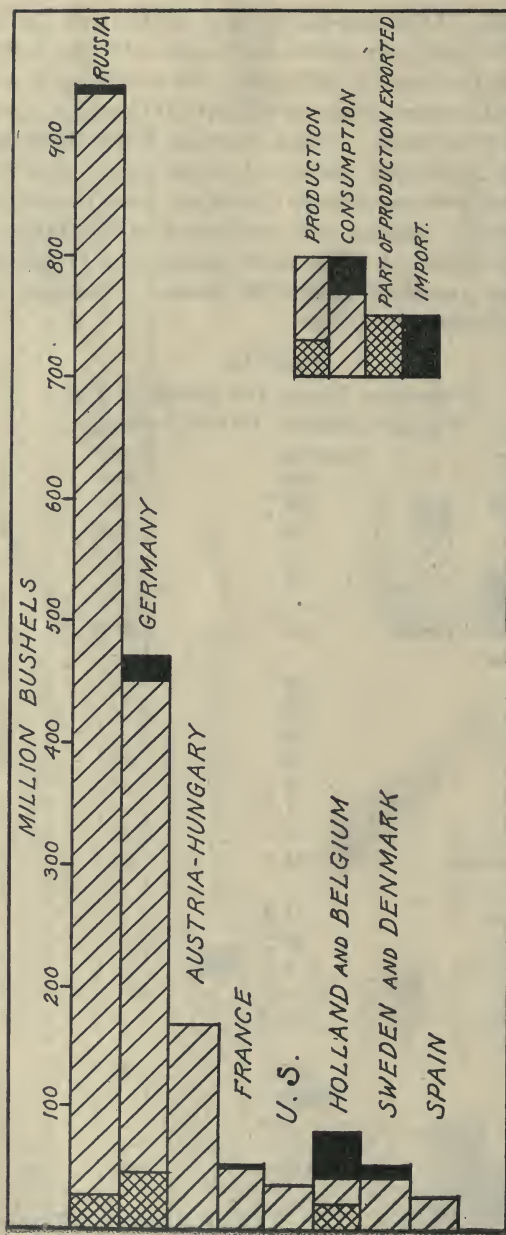


FIG. 5. PRODUCTION, EXPORT AND IMPORT OF RYE IN LEADING PRODUCING COUNTRIES, 1911-13.

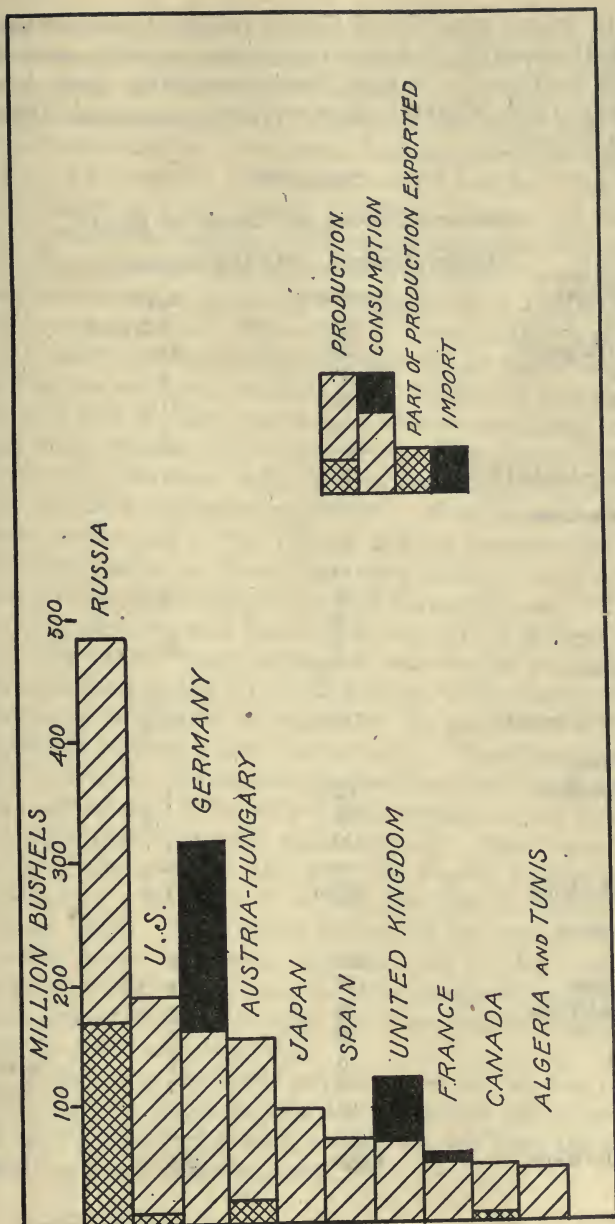


FIG. 6. PRODUCTION, EXPORT AND IMPORT OF BARLEY IN THE TEN LEADING COUNTRIES IN PRODUCTION, 1911-13.



The neutral countries of Europe produced rye and barley in important quantities, this crop being suited to their severe climate and soil conditions. To meet their consumption needs, however, a net import of 34,000,000 bushels of rye was required and 18,000,000 bushels of barley.

TABLE IV  
PRODUCTION, IMPORT AND EXPORT OF BARLEY  
Millions of bushels. 1911-1913 averages

<i>Central Powers</i>	<i>Production</i>	<i>Export</i>	<i>Import</i>
Germany	158	1.2 (malt)	154
Austria-Hungary	153	18	.8
Bulgaria	11	1	..
Roumania	25	17	..
Belgium	4	4	20
<b>Total—Central Powers</b>	<b>353</b>	<b>41.2</b>	<b>174.8</b>
<i>Neutral Countries</i>			
Spain	67	..	..
Sweden	14	..	..
Denmark	23	3.5	2.1
Norway	3	..	4
Holland	3	30	41
Switzerland	.5	..	4.5
<b>Total—Neutrals</b>	<b>110.5</b>	<b>33.5</b>	<b>51.6</b>
<i>Western Allies</i>			
United Kingdom	62.5	1	52
France	48	.5	7
Italy	10	..	.8
<b>Total—Allies</b>	<b>120.5</b>	<b>1.5</b>	<b>59.8</b>
<i>Other Countries</i>			
Russia	485	168	..
United States	187	8	..
Algeria and Tunis	45	8	..
India	38	17	..
Argentina	5	1	(malt) 1.3
Canada	47	7	..
Japan	93	..	..
<b>Total—World</b>	<b>1,489</b>	<b>294</b>	<b>290</b>

Among the western allies, rye was of little importance as a food product, except in France, whose production of 48,000,000 bushels supplied her needs within 3,000,000 bushels. Very little rye was imported into England and Italy. Barley, on the other hand, was of considerable importance. The United Kingdom grew more barley than wheat and imported in addition 52,000,000 bushels. The net imports of barley into the United Kingdom, France and Italy amounted to 58,000,000 bushels. The neutral countries of Europe and the western allies, therefore, before the war required in addition to their production of rye and barley an importation of 116,000,000 bushels of these two grains. The supply of the 40,000,000 bushels of rye in this deficit was obtained largely from Russia and Germany—sources that are not now available. The 76,000,000 bushels of barley imports had a wider source. In addition to Russia and Roumania, which supplied 60 per cent of the barley exports before the war, barley exports from India, Algeria and Tunis, the United States and Canada, were of some importance. With the restrictions of the use of barley and rye for liquors, and the increased use of flour from these grains for bread, the barley and rye crops have assumed an increased importance as a food during the war.

The estimates of rye and barley crops for 1917 in Europe are favorable. The United States estimates<sup>6</sup> place barley production 17,000,000 bushels above the 1911–1913 average, while an estimated rye production of 56,000,000 bushels makes the production of this grain 19,000,000 bushels above the average. Nevertheless, the shutting off of Russian and central European rye and barley from the neutral and western allies adds a very serious burden to the problem of supplying Europe with grain this year. Based upon the consumption of grains before the war, the neutral nations and western allies face a shortage of at least 640,000,000 bushels of wheat, rye and barley. If we should add to this the needs in corn, oats and other grains, the cereal deficiency will mount up into figures well over 1,000,000,000 bushels. The staggering burden of meeting this deficiency is placed upon the cereal surplus countries of the Americas, Asia and Australia.

*Rice.* Estimates of the world production of rice are less reliable than for the other grain crops for the reason that China, probably the largest producer, furnishes no data for any accurate esti-

<sup>6</sup> Monthly Crop Report, September, 1917.

mate. The estimate of 2,200,000,000 bushels of cleaned rice for 1910 for all countries except China, is based upon the data given in recent Year Books of the Department of Agriculture and Statistical Notes of the International Institute of Agriculture.<sup>7</sup> The production of three of the eighteen provinces of China is given in 1910 at nearly 800,000,000 bushels.<sup>8</sup> The importance of rice as a food is even greater than its quantity of production would indicate. Judged by food value, rice far exceeds its nearest competitor. A sixty pound bushel of wheat has three-fourths of the food value of a sixty pound bushel of cleaned rice. Even more than wheat, rice is consumed in the countries where it is grown. As shown in Table V, of the 200,000,000 bushels that enter international trade, the largest proportion is a transference of rice from one tropic country to another or to the rice producing countries of China and Japan.

TABLE V  
RICE PRODUCTION, EXPORT AND IMPORT  
Millions of bushels. 1911-1913 averages

	<i>Production</i>	<i>Export</i>	<i>Import</i>
World	2,200 (excluding China)	210	191
India and Ceylon	1,091.7	100	19
Japan (Empire)	341	....	20
Java	133	2.2	18.5
French Indo-China	83.3	32	....
Siam	54	30	....
Philippines	19	....	7
United States	12	....	4
Italy	11	....	....
China	(no data)	....	10
Singapore and Straits	(no data)	18	36
Russia	6	....	4.5
Germany	....	6.6	17.5
Holland	....	8.5	14
United Kingdom	....	....	12
Belgium	....	1.6	3
France	....	1	8.1
Egypt	8.3	....	2
Cuba	....	....	4.6

<sup>7</sup> Statistical Notes on the Production, Imports and Exports, Prices and Maritime Freights of Cereals. Rome: International Institute of Agriculture. Published twice yearly.

<sup>8</sup> Year Book, Dept. of Agriculture, 1916, p. 608.



Only a small proportion of the rice surplus normally goes to European countries—not much over one-third.

Of the western countries Italy and the United States are the only countries in which the growing of rice has become an important industry. From 1911–1913 the average production in the United States was 12,000,000 bushels of cleaned rice, as compared to 11,000,000 bushels for Italy. The possibilities of future extension in the United States of this, the most important of all food crops, are almost unlimited. Since its production requires much outlay of time and capital in equipping for irrigation, it cannot be depended upon to a large extent as an emergency crop for meeting shortages in other grains during the war. The 1917 estimate of rice production in the United States, however, is given at 32,200,000 bushels.<sup>9</sup>

*Beans.* A food crop of great importance in the far east, beans are of relatively small importance in the west, when compared with the grains. Of the countries for which we have statistics, India, with 125,000,000 bushels, is the most important; Italy, with 23,000,000 bushels; Japan, with 21,000,000 bushels; Austria-Hungary, with 19,000,000 bushels; Russia, with 12,000,000; Spain and the United States, each with 11,500,000 were the most important producers before the war. The introduction of the soy bean from China and Japan into the western world met the need of a seed-crop of large yielding possibilities. Since the soy bean, because of its large content of oil and proteids, can be a substitute for meat, this crop is becoming an increasingly important one. The production of beans this year in the United States and especially of the soy bean in the southern states, will be far in excess of any previous year, and should be an important addition to our food supply.

*Potatoes.* The potato crop of the world, measured by its bulk, is one of the most important of our food crops. Nearly 68 per cent of this enormous crop is produced in Germany, Russia and Austria-Hungary. Very little, however, enters international trade. The crop is consumed at home. Only 75,000,000 bushels out of the 5,313,000,000 total entered foreign trade and this for the most part was across the frontiers of Germany. A very large part of the potato crop is used for industrial purposes. This, combined with the low food value of a bushel of potatoes as compared to a bushel of grain, puts the food value of the potato crop lower than

<sup>9</sup> Monthly Crop Report, September, 1917.

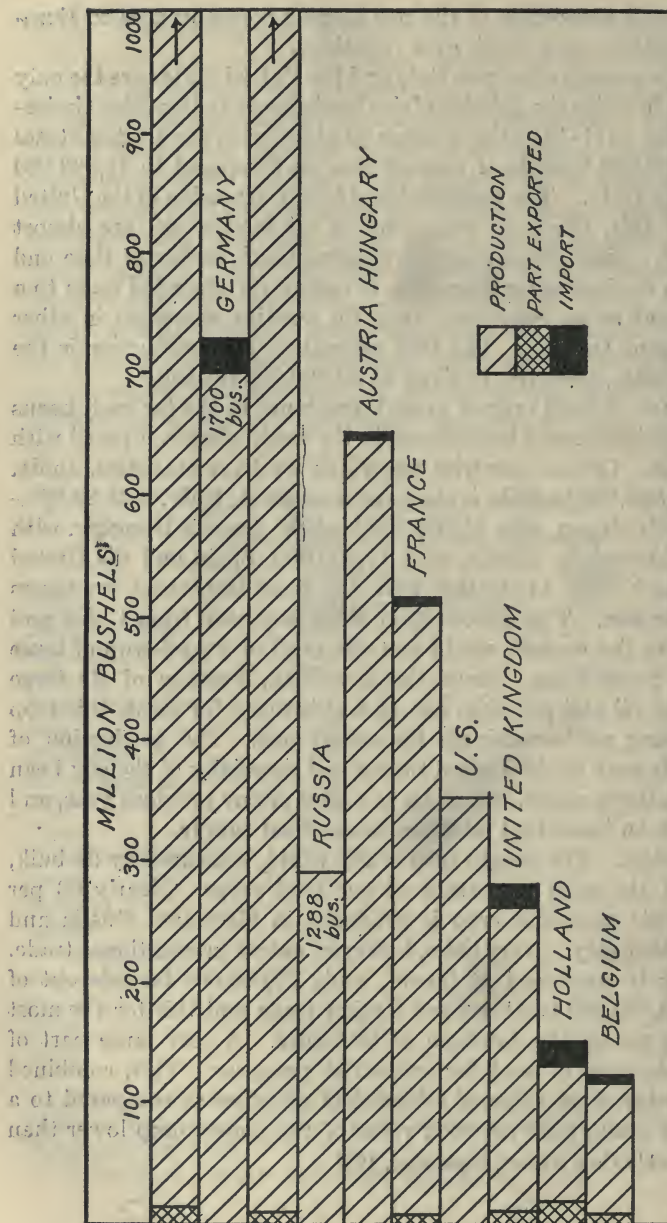


FIG. 7. PRODUCTION, EXPORT AND IMPORT OF POTATOES IN EIGHT LEADING COUNTRIES, 1911-13 AVERAGE.

any of the grains or sugar as far as its total value to the world is concerned. Its importance to the potato-growing nations of Europe, however, should not be underestimated. Germany, the largest producer before the war, was also the largest importer. The net import into Germany—17,000,000 bushels—was over three times as large as the net imports of Great Britain—5,100,000 bushels. Before the war the western allies, with the exception of the United Kingdom, and the neutral countries except Switzerland, were either exporting potatoes or fully meeting their own needs. The 1917 prospects

TABLE VI

## PRODUCTION, EXPORT AND IMPORT OF POTATOES

Millions of bushels. 1911-1913 averages

<i>Central Powers</i>	<i>Production</i>	<i>Export</i>	<i>Import</i>
Germany	1,699	12	29
Austria-Hungary	642	1.3	4
Roumania	3	....	....
Belgium	113	9	6
Total—Central Powers	2,457	22.3	39
<i>Neutrals</i>			
Holland	128	16	2
Sweden	66	....	....
Denmark	36	1	....
Norway	27	....	....
Switzerland	42	....	3.2
Spain	92	1.8	....
Total—Neutrals	391	18.8	5.2
<i>Western Allies</i>			
France	507	8	7
United Kingdom	260	6.2	11.3
Italy	61	4	....
Total—Allies	828	18.2	18.3
<i>Other Countries</i>			
Russia	1,288	8	....
United States	348	1.8	....
Argentina	38	....	1.3
Canada	78	1.4	....
Total—World	5,313	75	77



indicate a surplus production of potatoes in Italy,<sup>10</sup> and good crops in France and Great Britain. In the United States, the potato crop this year is given as 100,000,000 bushels above the pre-war average, and 175,000,000 above last year's crop.<sup>11</sup> The supply of this staple vegetable should be more than sufficient to meet the normal demand, and help relieve the great shortage in grains.

*Sugar.* In the year preceding the war, 1913, the world sugar crop was given at 20,883,000 tons. The wheat crop was 114,000,000 tons. This makes sugar one of the bulky food products and because of the high food value of sugar it stands next to rice and wheat as a world food. Of the 20,883,000 tons of sugar, 11,118,000 were cane sugar, the balance beet sugar. With the exception of the 733,000 tons of beet sugar produced in the United States, practically the entire beet sugar supply was grown in Central Europe. Germany, Russia and Austria-Hungary alone produced 67.4 per cent of the total beet sugar and 32.4 per cent of the total sugar supply. Germany and Austria-Hungary, and, to a lesser extent, Russia, were enormous exporters. In fact, every country of Europe, with the exception of Great Britain, Italy, Switzerland and Norway, and some of the Balkan States, was either meeting all its own sugar needs or producing for export. The United Kingdom, however, was not producing any sugar, and was, next to the United States, the largest importer of sugar in the world. Of the 2,000,000 tons of sugar imported into the United Kingdom, about one-third came from Germany and Austria-Hungary. Belgium, Holland and France were also exporting sugar to England.

The outbreak of the war made necessary a radical change in Europe's sugar supply. The big export market for German and Austrian sugar being shut off, sugar-beet production in these countries gave place to other crops. The Belgium beet sugar and much of the sugar-beet area of France came under Germany's control, so that even France was deprived of her own sugar supplies. The neutral importers, Norway and Switzerland, have remained in touch with the Central European sugar countries, but the western nations have been compelled to go to the tropics. This has given a great impetus to cane sugar growing.

In Russia there has been a great decline in beet sugar produc-

<sup>10</sup> Commerce Reports, August 11, 1917, p. 547.

<sup>11</sup> Monthly Crop Report, September, 1917.

tion with the progress of the war. So great has been the decline that, according to the *International Sugar Journal*,<sup>12</sup> Russia this year will not produce enough to supply her needs.

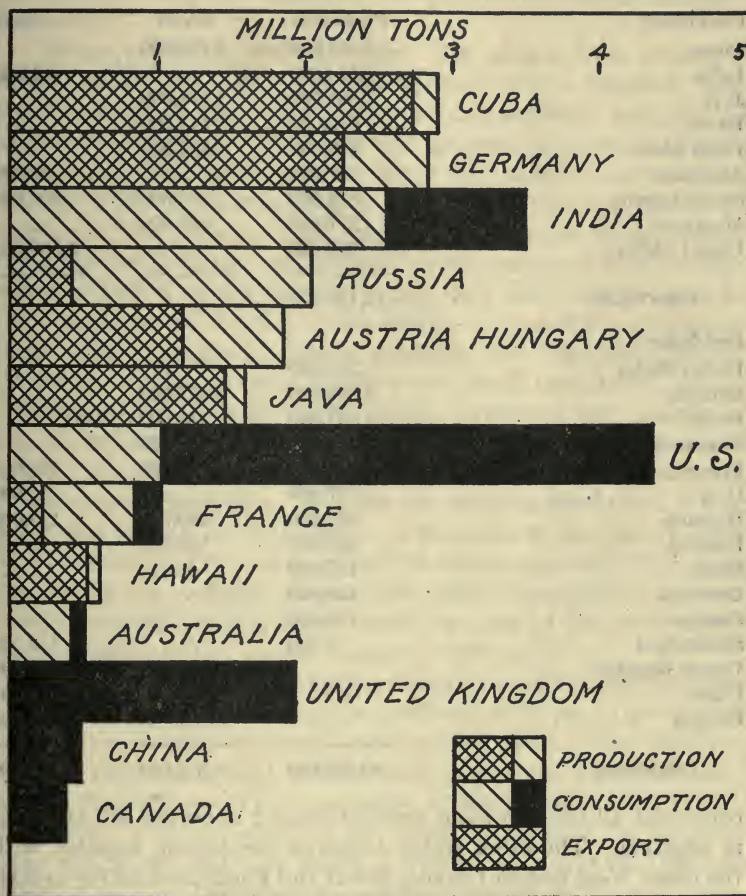


FIG. 8. PRODUCTION, EXPORT AND IMPORT OF SUGAR IN THE TEN LEADING SUGAR PRODUCING COUNTRIES, AND THE IMPORTS OF THE UNITED KINGDOM, CHINA AND CANADA. ARRANGED IN ORDER OF PRODUCTION, 1913.

A large percentage of the cane sugar of the world has been produced in Cuba, India, Java and Hawaii. Of these countries, India

<sup>12</sup> XXX, pp. 304, 305, July, 1917.

TABLE VII  
PRODUCTION, EXPORT AND IMPORT OF SUGAR, 1913

	Short tons		
<i>Cane Sugar</i>	<i>Production</i>	<i>Export</i>	<i>Import</i>
Cuba	2,909,000	2,738,000	.....
India	2,534,000	.....	961,000
Java	1,591,000	1,471,000	.....
Hawaii	612,000	543,000	.....
Porto Rico	398,000	382,000	.....
Australia	397,000	.....	88,000
South America	874,000	250,000	206,000
Mauritius	271,000	227,000	.....
United States	300,000	.....	3,306,000
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Cane	11,118,000		
<i>Beet Sugar</i>			
United States	733,000	.....	.....
Germany	2,886,000	2,231,000	.....
Russia	2,031,000	415,000 (1912)	.....
Austria-Hungary	1,858,000	1,184,000	.....
France	861,000	221,000	123,000
Italy	337,000	.....	15,000
Holland	253,000	220,000	123,000
Belgium	249,000	125,000	.....
Spain	187,000	.....	.....
Denmark	158,000	.....	.....
Sweden	151,000	.....	.....
Switzerland	5,000	.....	129,000
United Kingdom	....	.....	1,936,000
China	(?)	.....	474,000
Canada	....	.....	335,000
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total Sugar	20,883,000	9,707,000	8,925,000

consumed all her enormous production and imported 961,000 tons in addition. The other tropic countries mentioned, together with the other West Indian Islands, Brazil and Peru, produce for export. The war has greatly stimulated the sugar industry of the tropics, especially of the West Indies, South America, Formosa and Java, reviving the ancient industry. The 1916-1917 crops of cane sugar will surpass all previous records. England and France are now receiving their sugar import from the East and West Indies, Mauritius and indirectly the United States. The establishment of new



sugar plantations, with the installation of necessary machinery for crushing and preparing the raw sugar for market, is not a rapid process and the extension of the sugar cane production cannot rapidly meet the deficit caused by the upheaval of the sugar industry in Europe.

*Meats and Other Animal Foods.* The animal foods consist of meats (principally beef, pork and mutton, with a relatively very small amount of goat, horse, dogmeat and poultry), milk, butter and cheese, and fish. Compared with grains and vegetables, meats are of much less importance as a world food supply than we of the western world are accustomed to thinking. Figure 1 shows the combined food value of beef, pork and mutton to be only three-fifths that of potatoes, and scarcely to be compared with rice and wheat. This is another way of saying that meat does not play an important part in the diet of the world. Only a few countries are large meat consumers. These countries are the newly opened countries of large grazing facilities and small population such as Australia, New Zealand, United States, Argentina and Canada, or the countries of large industrial population that can readily import meat. The United Kingdom, Germany, France and Belgium represent such countries. But the per capita consumption is very much less than in the first group. The people of the densely populated countries of the far east and the tropics eat very little meat. No figures are available, but the per capita consumption of China would probably be very much lower than that of the lowest European country shown in the diagram. (Figure 9.)

Not only is meat consumption relatively small in most countries, but the meat that is consumed is produced at home. Only a small part of the production enters international trade. The total tonnage of meats in import trade in 1912 is given at 2,400,000 tons,<sup>12</sup> 8 per cent of the world's consumption, which is estimated at 25,000,000 tons. The movement of the world wheat crop for the same year was 22,500,000 tons out of a production of 114,000,000 tons. Over 85 per cent of the world exports of meat in 1912 were supplied by five countries, *viz.*, Argentina and Uruguay, 36 per cent; United States, 31.1 per cent; Australia and New Zealand, 18.7. Canada, Denmark and Russia supplied practically all of the remain-

<sup>12</sup>G. K. Holmes, *Meat Situation in the United States*, Part I. Report No. 109, U. S. Dept. of Agriculture, Office of the Secretary, p. 15.

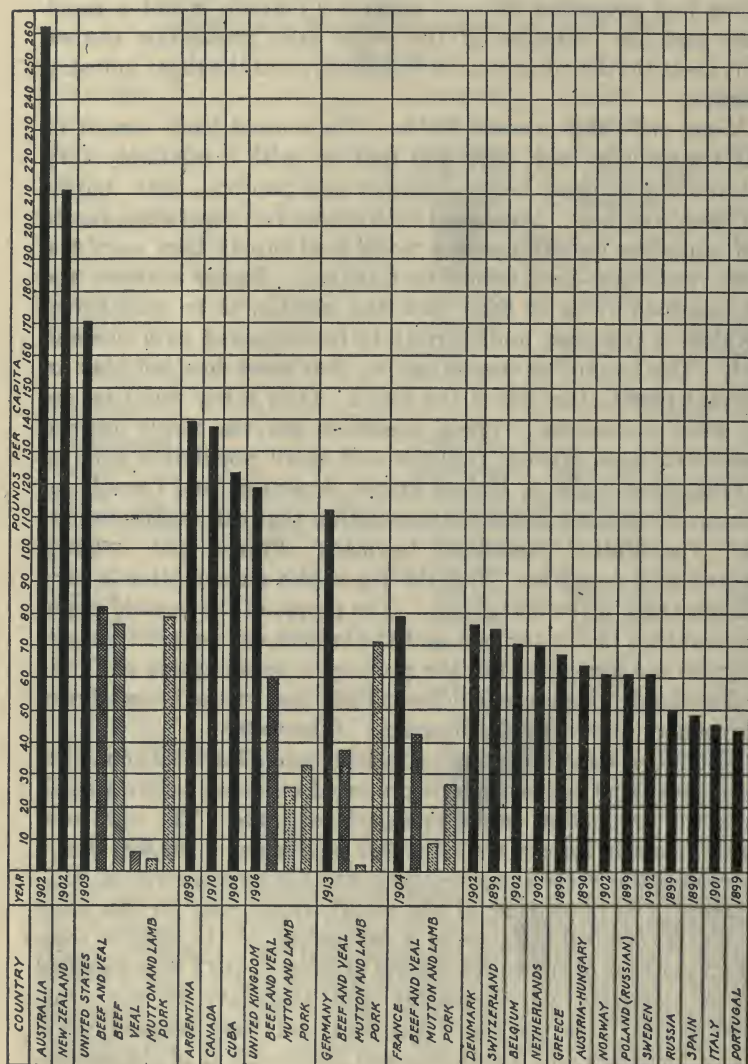


FIG. 9. PER CAPITA CONSUMPTION OF MEAT.

\*From G. K. Holmes, *The Meat Situation in the United States*, Dept. of Agriculture, Office of the Secretary, Report No. 109.

der. The only country in which imports of meat constituted a large proportion of the consumption was the United Kingdom, 40 per cent of this country's meat needs being imported. This was nearly 62 per cent of the total world imports of meats. Germany, Holland, Belgium, France, Russia, Switzerland, Norway, Sweden, Denmark and Spain were all importers of meats, fats and oils. The only country outside of Europe which imports meats in considerable quantity is Cuba. Beginning with 1913, however, a considerable and growing importation of meat into the United States had developed, principally of chilled meat from Argentina and Australasia. This importation in 1914 amounted to 200,000,000 pounds and in 1915 to 223,000,000 pounds, making the United States the fourth country in importance as an importer of meat, as well as the leading exporter.

The effect of the war upon the meat supply is very difficult to measure with any high degree of accuracy. The great demand for food for man, combined with the difficulty of importing animal fodder, or the desire to use the grains for food rather than for fodder, has caused an increased slaughter of animals. According to the United States Food Commission,<sup>14</sup> the number of meat producing animals has decreased since the outbreak of the war by 115,005,000, divided as follows: cattle, 28,080,000; sheep, 54,500,000; hogs, 32,425,000. The greatest reduction was, of course, in the warring nations and some of the nearby neutrals. But the increased slaughter in some of the surplus meat countries seriously depleted the number. For example, the number of sheep in Australia fell from 78,600,000 in 1904 to 72,300,000 in 1916. In France, the decrease is estimated to have been for cattle from 14,800,000 in December, 1913 to 10,845,000 in 1916; for hogs, from 7,047,000 in 1913 to 4,362,000 in 1916.<sup>15</sup> In the Netherlands and Norway there has been a slight increase in the number of animals.

German stocks were seriously reduced in the fall of 1914 and early 1915, but apparently have been gradually increased since.<sup>16</sup> If the accounts that have come to us of the food shortages in Germany are at all correct, one of the most serious deficiencies is in animal fats and foods.

<sup>14</sup> Washington Official Bulletin, August 21, 1917.

<sup>15</sup> Data from Robert W. Woodbury, personal communication.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*



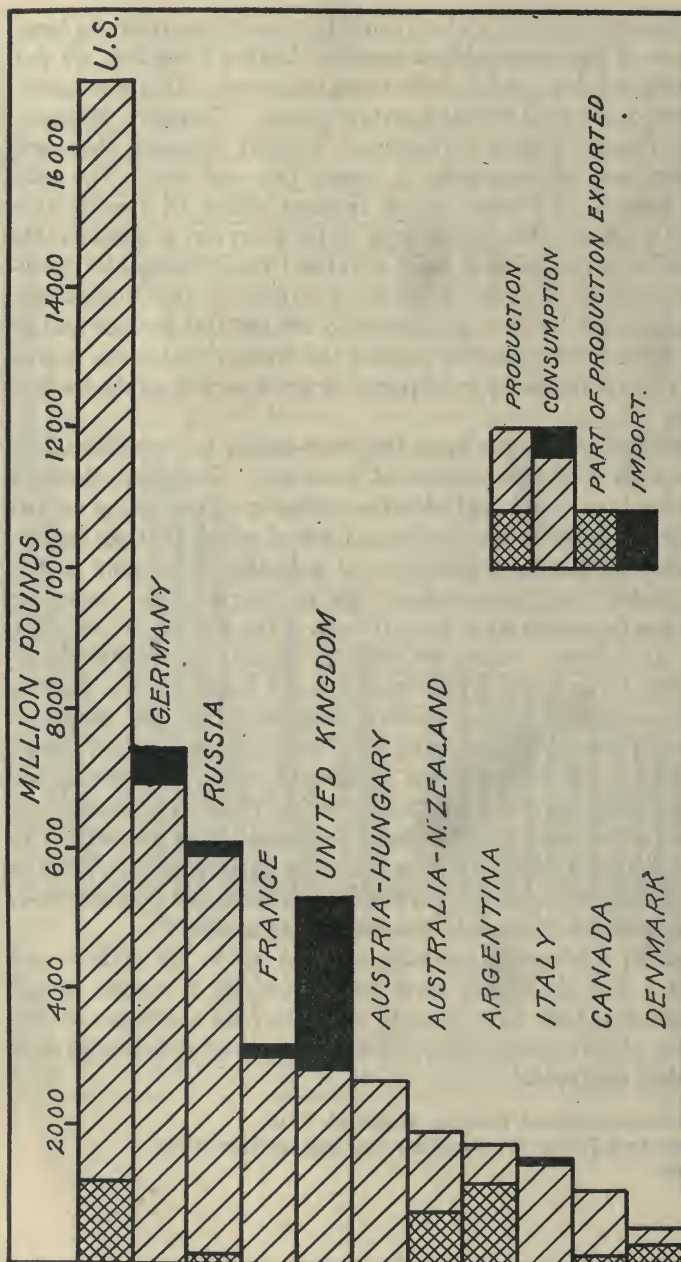


FIG. 10. PRODUCTION, EXPORT AND IMPORT OF MEAT (BEEF, PORK AND MUTTON) IN THE LEADING PRODUCING COUNTRIES. THE CROSS LINES INDICATE THE PART OF PRODUCTION EXPORTED, THE BLACK SHADING THE IMPORTS. DATA FROM G. K. HOLMES, *The Meat Situation in the United States*. REPORT 109, OFFICE OF SECRETARY, U. S. DEPT. OF AGRICULTURE.

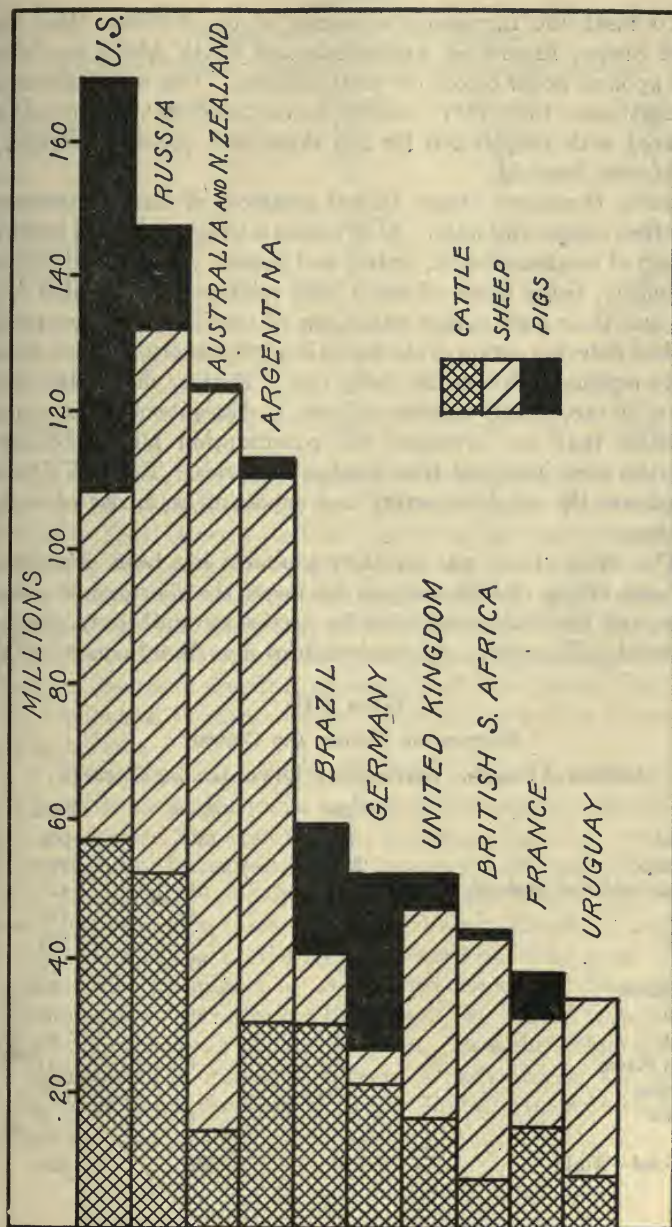


FIG. 11. NUMBER OF MEAT PRODUCING ANIMALS IN TEN LEADING COUNTRIES (CHINA NOT INCLUDED).

To meet the increasing demands of the western allies the United States, Argentina, Australasia and South Africa are being called upon as never before for meat supplies. Our exportations of meat last year (1916-1917) were well over 2,000,000,000 pounds as compared with 493,848,000 for the three year pre-war average, a gain of over fourfold.

*Dairy Products.* Other animal products of large importance are butter, cheese and milk. Milk enters into international trade in the form of condensed milk, butter and cheese. Butter and cheese, particularly, being items of small bulk relative to their high food value and their high money value, are of considerable importance. The chief dairying region of the world is northwestern Europe, where climate especially favors the dairy cow. Butter, cheese and milk here are all exceedingly important foods, and in spite of the enormous quantities that are produced for consumption large additional quantities were imported from foreign countries. Tables VIII and IX indicate the chief importing and exporting countries of butter and cheese.

The effect of the war on dairy products has been disastrous. The large killing of milk animals for meat, the shortage of animal fodder, and the drain upon labor for armies have all contributed to a lessened milk supply. Of the countries now under control of the

TABLE VIII

## EXPORTS OF BUTTER AND CHEESE

Millions of Pounds. Average 1911-1913 of Leading Countries

	<i>Butter</i>	<i>Cheese</i>	<i>Total</i>
Holland	71	130	201
Denmark	200	...	200
Australia and New Zealand	116	61	177
Russia	167	8	175
Canada	4	157	161
Italy	8	67	75
Switzerland	...	70	70
France	36	30	66
Sweden	48	...	48
United States	5	6	11
Argentina	8.3	...	8
Bulgaria	...	5	5
Total—World	710	548	1,258



TABLE IX

## IMPORTS OF BUTTER AND CHEESE

Millions of Pounds. Average 1911-1913 of Leading Countries

	<i>Butter</i>	<i>Cheese</i>	<i>Total</i>
United Kingdom	451	253	704
Germany	122	50	172
France	16	49	65
United States	...	50	50
Belgium	15	32	47
Austria-Hungary	10	13	23
Switzerland	12	8	20
Italy	...	12	12
Argentina	...	10	10
Canada	6	...	6
Denmark	6	...	6
Total—World	697	539	1,236

Central Powers, Germany, Austria and Belgium were all large importers of butter and cheese. These supplies were obtained principally from Russia and the neighboring neutral countries, particularly Denmark, Holland, Sweden and Switzerland. During the war, butter and dairy products have been the chief, practically the only, foodstuffs, that the neutral countries could supply the Central Powers. But the grain shortages and the decreased ability to import the usual amounts of cattle food have greatly curtailed dairy production in these neutral countries as well as among the warring nations.

With the usual supply of butter from Russia cut off, combined with the decreased production at home and among the neighboring neutral countries, the western allies are demanding more and more butter, cheese and condensed milk from extra-European countries. Before the war, 451,000,000 pounds of butter, 65 per cent of the world's imports, were brought into the United Kingdom, although the production of the United Kingdom itself was very large. This, combined with an import of 253,000,000 pounds of cheese and a very large import of condensed milk, made the United Kingdom by far the largest importer of dairy supplies. How this demand is now put upon countries outside of Europe is indicated by the growth of exports of dairy products from the United States as shown in Table X.

TABLE X

## EXPORTS OF BUTTER, CHEESE AND MILK FROM UNITED STATES

	<i>Butter (lbs.)</i>	<i>Cheese (lbs.)</i>	<i>Condensed Milk (lbs.)</i>
1913	3,585,600	2,599,058	16,525,918
1916-1917	26,835,092	66,087,213	259,102,213

The importance of milk and its products as a food for western nations is exceedingly great, especially when we consider the relation of the milk supply to the strength and development of children. A real danger of shortage of this food faces the nations today, both in Europe and in the United States, unless immediate steps are taken looking toward the increase in dairy cattle.

*Fish.* The catching of food fish is almost universal, and since fishing is practiced by the individual on a small scale with rod along the brook as well as by great fishing fleets upon the high seas, it is very difficult to even roughly estimate the amount of food thus supplied. In Japan fish is a staple article of diet of first-class importance. But even here the grains and vegetables are very much more important. In most other countries fish is relatively of very small importance. One writer<sup>17</sup> states that the fish catch in the United States is not one-fifth as valuable as the butter produced, and that the fish of all the world are only two-thirds as valuable as the poultry and egg production of the United States. Nevertheless, fish is an article of diet of no mean importance in several countries in Europe, as is shown by Table XI.

TABLE XI

## PER CAPITA CONSUMPTION OF FISH

	<i>Pounds</i>		<i>Pounds</i>
United Kingdom	41.4 (1913)	Norway	140.9 (1915)
France	14.2 (pre-war)	Sweden	44.3 (1914)
Germany	19.1	Holland	15.4 (1913)
Denmark	26.5 (1913)	United States	21.2 (1908)

In the Scandinavian countries, Denmark and United Kingdom, fish was of considerable more importance than in France, Holland or Germany. That the problem of securing fish supplies is now more difficult is to be expected from the naval activities in the North

<sup>17</sup> J. R. Smith, *Industrial and Commercial Geography*, p. 324.

Sea and surrounding waters. The estimated fish production of the United Kingdom for 1917 is placed at 8,000,000 cwt. or less than one-third the production of 1913. French production for 1917 will be one-third that of pre-war production; Germany secured three-fourths of her fish produced from the North Sea before the war and in addition imported large quantities. It would be safe to estimate Germany's fish production for 1917 as probably not over half of the pre-war production. On the other hand, Sweden, Holland and Denmark have increased their fish production in the last three years, and Norway's production has remained nearly stationary.<sup>18</sup>

### CONCLUSION

The outstanding fact in reviewing the food supply of the world is the importance of Europe as an agricultural and grazing region. In spite of Europe's small area, great industrial development and large population, it is the greatest agricultural region of the world. Here are produced the largest supplies of wheat, rye, barley, oats, potatoes, sugar, meats and dairy products, and many other of the important foods of man. In 1913, 65.4 per cent of the world's total production of wheat, oats, rye and barley were grown in Europe; 90.5 per cent of the world's potato crop; 43 per cent of the world's sugar; 18 per cent of the world's corn; 31.8 per cent of the world's cattle. With the exception of rice, millet and corn, Europe leads the world in the production of most of the great staple articles that feed mankind. In spite of this enormous production, Europe is the chief importer from the outside world of foodstuffs and other supplies, like fertilizer and fodder, that are used in producing foods. With the disorganization of the agricultural life occasioned by the war, both in Europe and outside of Europe, with the great demand upon the ship tonnage of the world, needed for war purposes and decreasing as the ravages of the submarine continue, with the actual destruction of large amounts of foods by the destructive agencies of war on land and the sinking of food ships on the sea, the provisioning of Europe is a serious problem. So big is it, indeed, that the food resources of all the world, under existing organization, are being strained to the utmost to meet the needs.

<sup>18</sup> Information in regard to fish is from Robert W. Woodbury, personal communication.



## INTERNATIONAL RATIONING

BY BURWELL S. CUTLER,

Acting Chief of the Bureau of Foreign and Domestic Commerce, United States  
Department of Commerce.

Proceeding out of the congregative instinct to which all self-governing animals give themselves when in prolonged trouble, mankind is now dividing itself into two main camps of warlike and economic action. Each camp aims to make of itself a complete economic entity, self-sustaining and aggressively independent. Rationing schemes under governmental authority and administered by semi-official committees are everywhere in evidence.

I propose the idea that the plan of national and international rationing grows out of the instinct of self-preservation and will continue, under the stress of economic pressure following the war, to be a permanent feature of civilization.

Let me describe to you briefly the European committees in operation. Many of these do not confine their supervision to food-stuffs or industrial materials although it is true that all of them have a direct bearing on the ebb and flow of commodities in the final analysis.

In London we have:

1. *The Contraband Committee* whose purpose is self-evident;
2. *The War Trade Intelligence Department* whose duty it is to see that individuals and concerns are prohibited from supplying the enemy with useful intelligence, credit, foodstuffs or other materials;
3. *A War Trade Statistical Department* which collects data proving the normal and extraordinary needs of markets at home, in enemy countries and in neutral countries; its recommendations are the basis for action by most of the other committees;
4. *A War Trade Department* which concerns itself with licensing exports, especially wool, cotton, rubber and tin; one of its chief duties is to supervise the exportation of these materials in amounts adequate to the fulfillment of British war contracts in this country;
5. *A Ministry of Shipping* within whose control rests the disposition of practically all the European ocean tonnage in the hands of private concerns or of governments outside of Germany; it corresponds to our own shipping board but has the additional privilege of taking over the management of neutral and allied merchant fleets;
6. *A Coal Exports Committee* whose purpose is plain;

7. *A Commission for Re-Victualment*; this is perhaps the most important of them all inasmuch as it lays down a rigid program of allotment on foods and raw materials for every country within the influence of Great Britain, and there is no appeal from its decisions, especially on materials controlled by the British government.

The *French* committees are, of course, more limited in number, due to the fact that a large part of allied responsibility has been willingly placed on the shoulders of the British committees which I have mentioned. At present I might list the French committees as follows:

1. *A Committee for Restricting the Provisioning and Commerce of the Enemy*; it is composed of representatives technically qualified to decide either on the indispensability of a product of enemy origin or on the advisability of accepting requisitions presented by private persons for said products or merchandise, the importation of which is generally prohibited in view of their origin. The findings of this committee serve as a technical basis for decisions by the French administration. Its official members are exclusively French scientists, but its meetings are attended by representatives of the Italian and Russian embassies at Paris and by one of the British Embassy secretaries; these three outside collaborators act as friendly counsellors and not as members.

2. *An International Committee on Contingents*, the word "contingent" being used here in a technical sense that did not obtain prior to the war. The committee is charged with the study and determination of cases relative to Switzerland's need of merchandise that must find its way across France and Italy to destination. As in the case of other committees its resolutions are based on comparative statistics for peace and war times, it being the purpose to eliminate whatever part of the importation is plainly intended for the Central Empires. The members of this commission are men of technical training in custom duties and research of a like nature. There is practically nothing opinionative about their work, it being exclusively a matter of proven data. There is another name for this committee in French terms that has been abbreviated to the rather famous expression "S. S. S.," meaning Swiss Society on Economic Surveillance.

3. *A Permanent International Committee of Economic Action*; this is composed of representatives of the various allied governments and met first at Paris in June, 1916, to adopt resolutions for an economic alliance between the Entente Allies that would continue after the war. It has deliberated and decided on all matters relating to the blockade and especially relating to questions of insurance, black lists and contraband. It is in effect the French side of several London committees supervising blockade, war intelligence and insurance.

It has been impossible, of course, to keep strict lines of demarcation between the activities of these three French committees, but danger of duplication and of conflicting action is reduced to a minimum by the close supervision of Baron Denys Cochin who is the president of all three committees.

It can hardly be said that both the London and Paris committees are actuated by identical motives; although in a general way they follow the lines which we in this country have adopted to conserve first of all for ourselves the products that we most need. Quite naturally, too, the declared principle of conservation is used sometimes to serve a policy of protection to home trade. I may give you the instance of a certain country which declined politely to discuss the lifting of an embargo on its imports because it claimed the right to restrict purchases by its citizens on the ground of public economy, of conservation of wharf and railroad facilities, of saving freight handling and of lack of ocean tonnage. In the end, however, these arguments were not strong enough to conceal a powerful effort on the part of certain capital interests in that country to build up a manufacturing monopoly in a group of commodities which have always been imported heretofore. The abuse is not general; nor is it always inexcusable.

Our own rationing scheme is a very simple matter, but not being thoroughly understood by the public in general, I make free to describe it as follows:

Under proclamation by the President, to whom power is delegated by Congress, the principle has been adopted that we must first of all conserve our own products where they are most needed by our own people. Our surplus—and we will figure it liberally—goes in just proportions to our associates in the war, particularly when their armies must be served; out of this surplus we must also allot something to the neutral nations of the world where their loyalty to our cause is beyond question.

The policy underlying our conservation plan is given by the President to the Exports Council, composed of the three Secretaries of State, Agriculture and Commerce, together with the United States Food Administrator. These officials in turn have each delegated a representative to the formation of an Exports Administrative Board which is instructed to collect all data on the subject of domestic and foreign needs so that a definite recommendation may be



made by it, back to the council. Under this board exists a Bureau of Export Licenses that stands as the clerical mechanism, its duties being to receive applications for export, pass them through the searching test of commodity and trading investigation and then to grant export licenses if the test is survived. Modifications or additions to the controlled list and to the regulations pertaining thereto are deliberated upon by the Exports Administrative Board and transmitted with a recommendation to the Exports Council which considers both the foreign and domestic policy involved and makes its own recommendation to the President, if the matter is one of international significance; whereupon the President renders a decision which goes back again over the same track to the Bureau of Export Licenses with instructions to act. Ordinary export applications go directly to the clerical force and out again.

Another feature of the rationing plan that attracts our attention is the purchase by government of a supply of materials in the country where they originate. Great Britain has bought the entire Australian wool clip for this year and holds it subject to her orders. She also has purchased large amounts of raw sugar which are transported to warehouses in England where they are held subject to scientific distribution to various home refineries, all under agreement to furnish the refined article at reasonable prices, first to the army and then to the public. *The London Times Trade Supplement* is authority for the statement that the following products in substantial quantities are controlled by the British government:

Coffee	Leather	Preserved meat
Coal	Maize	Rubber
Copra	Meat	Sugar
Diamonds	Metals	Tanning materials
Feeding stuffs	Oil seed	Tobacco
Grain	Paper	Wood
Jute and its fabrics	Petrol	Wool

Control in the United Kingdom of these commodities is exercised through the following agencies: Ministry of Food, Army Council, Board of Trade, Ministry of Munitions and other semi-official committees such as the Royal Commission on Sugar, and others. Most of the articles controlled are under the jurisdiction of the Army Council whose authority issues from the Defense of the Realm regulations. While the Army Council is interested primarily

in war materials, so many products are now included under that classification that the Army Council may be said to have in charge the majority of the products controlled by the British government. Whether this outcome is the result of the peculiar operation of the law or of the superior ability of the men composing the committee is unknown to me. This council usually exercises its control by taking possession of stocks existing in the country and in many cases fixing the price for such materials, just as our food administration is empowered by the President to do.

At this date the only commodities that have been bought outright by the British government at the point of production are wool and sugar. The announced motive back of the Australian wool purchase was the desire of that government to utilize the credit which they possessed there for the very immediate benefit of Australia which stood in need of ready funds, but I am disposed to believe that the pressing need of this material in all parts of the world, particularly here, appealed to Great Britain as a trade advantage which should not be neglected. It follows naturally that the owners of the wool will apportion it with a fine regard to reciprocal advantages, both here and in other countries, although I do not mean to say that any sharp purposes will be served.

The same government is also exercising a rationing power over the following stocks which are held in quantity at ports controlled by them, namely: mohair, cotton, linen yarns, flax, jute, hemp, corn, rice, oils, seeds, beans, peas, etc., pork and other meats, together with butter, leather, copper, lead, aluminum, petroleum, tin, rubber, coal tar, wax and cabinet woods. The list is increasing day by day.

To put it briefly, our English relatives have given up the notion that non-interference in trade is essential to the initiative of the individual and his prosperity. They have apparently conceded the principle of governmental control of commodities for the benefit of the nation. Although this means right now a first consideration of army needs, it will mean very soon an equal regard for the needs of the consuming public. That the plan should be developed with an eye to trading possibilities is also natural, even though it is a matter of subordinate importance for some time to come. If I am a competent judge of the situation, I may say that the powerful industrial associations, to which the British government has given power of distribution, are in existence today by

reason of a conviction that large and efficient organizations have ceased to be a public menace and have become a prime requisite for economic survival. Notably in Europe and less notably here, aggregations of capital and coöperative effort have been found necessary to the maintenance of national power at home and abroad.

Italy likewise has placed an embargo on the exportation of the several commodities for which she is famous and they represent the larger part of her industrial activity, notably olive oil, macaroni, tomato paste, etc. With striking consistency she allows the free departure of citrus fruits since this is a surplus product and has no food value as compared with the other commodities. Spain, too, has embargoed olive oil in addition to other commodities which are necessary for the food and industrial activity of her people.

Unless this country takes similar measures in the purchase or control of basic commodities which it does produce or may purchase, we may find ourselves very soon at the mercy of competing nations that will either starve us or force us into bargains which we do not now contemplate. In a measure, but not yet adequate to the situation, we are trying to establish our economic independence by the private purchase of certain raw materials in bulk from Russia, Spain and from South American countries, by the process of an exchange for manufactured commodities which we turn out as characteristic products. We are, however, seriously handicapped by the lack of a merchant marine since we cannot provide transportation after the deal in all other particulars is made.

This is the place, possibly, to express the opinion that when it comes to the final issue in warlike or economic competition, the country which can produce the greater number of basic materials has the whiphand. Consequently, one may not view with complete satisfaction a disproportionate growth of liberal arts manufacture. It is plainly to be seen that the refining process, when dependent upon an outside supply of raw material, is completely at the mercy of the countries which control the raw material.

In the present state of affairs we find the exportation of raw materials mounting steadily since August 4, 1914. Are we losing what others are saving? It is to be hoped that the present export control will partly remedy the situation. Our importation of raw materials for April this year amounted to \$94,094,515, for May, \$108,036,640, and for June, \$114,876,294, a steady increase, whereas



the exportation of finished products has notably declined where they were destined for public consumption; military needs must, of course, be eliminated for a clear judgment of the normal exportation.

The end of the war will not, in itself, expand the supply of available materials. In fact, there is every reason to anticipate a greater disproportion between international needs and the supplies on hand.

When we look back at our exports for the first seven months of 1914, covering breadstuffs, cotton seed oil, cattle, hogs and sheep, meat and dairy products, cotton and mineral oils, we find a total of \$494,294,000. This is in great contrast to the total for the same seven months of 1916 amounting to \$783,981,000; an increase of 80 per cent. Consult, if you please, the identical total covering these commodities for the first seven months of 1917 and you find a matter of \$1,007,065,000, or an increase of approximately 225 per cent on the figures for 1913, when we considered conditions fairly normal. Have we been squandering the riches of our land without much regard for the need of future generations? Such excuse as we have today as purveyors of materials absolutely necessary to the maintenance of our associates in the war, did not exist prior to April, 1917.

The industrial property and homes that will have to be restored to normal activity and usefulness after the war will mean a much greater drain on the world's resources than is now taking place on account of war requirements. In France alone, devastated territory must be built up to the extent of millions upon millions of dollars. In Belgium an even more extensive restoration must be made. When one thinks of the materials which will be requisitioned for these two territories alone, one is justified in wondering whether any price will be too high to pay for any material.

What result will the present and future expenditure of basic materials have on the market supply, if they are not regulated? Very plainly a speedy exhaustion of the available stocks. Before this situation actually arrives, every nation will, I think, automatically adopt a system of embargo on exports, subject first to the needs of its people and second to the exchange possibilities which other nations afford.

It may be expected that an economic alliance of the entire world will eventually come about by the process of one nation pairing with another and those two combining with others until a large

aggregation of them acts as a single comprehensive family. If they eventually join hands covering the entire earth, wherever civilization is in authority, they will be doing nothing more or less than what primitive peoples accomplished by instinct in a smaller way. I refer to the community relations between family, clan and tribe.

Even before our entrance into the war the Entente Allies proposed an economic alliance, comprising all the war associates on their side of the conflict, for operation following the end of hostilities. This proposal has serious defects, however, inasmuch as it is based almost wholly on belligerent motives and is in defiance of the fundamental laws which have compelled commerce as far back as we can see. I cannot conceive that French manufacturers, as an example, can survive international competition if they are forced arbitrarily to buy from Italy or England or Russia or from this country materials that may, on the other hand, be laid at their doors over night by a short railroad haul from Germany. Propinquity in commerce is a cardinal advantage, and is not easily overridden.

As I have said, one may anticipate that rationing committees will appear by government order in all countries. Supplementary to a home committee or organization for the apportionment of domestic products we might have in Italy an expert in olive oils whose duty it is to purchase for dealers in the United States such quantities as the Italian government allows to go out to us; and a marble expert and a silk expert are every bit as probable. These representatives would naturally resolve into a buying commission, whose further part it would be to secure from our own country such commodities in exchange as Italy might want for herself. Likewise, Italy would have her commission on this side. In each country it would be necessary to establish a banking credit, to the end that said credit, if one eventuates, will be remittable to the side whose purchases are short, unless the credit is ordered to stand against further purchases—a very probable outcome. The stabilizing of monetary exchange, so essential to peaceful commerce, would thereby become comparatively automatic. As a matter of fact, vast purchases from Russia have been and are being consummated by such a process at this time, with the financial service performed by American banks, as one might expect.

We must disabuse our minds of the notion, held unconsciously or as a principle of faith, that trading beyond our own boundaries is

abnormal or of importance secondary to domestic trading. Ocean-borne commerce constitutes the bulk of all trading for many European countries, notably Great Britain and Germany. The foreign trade of the first country for 1913, the year prior to the war, amounted to \$5,451,000,000; that of Germany figures \$4,966,000,000. That our own foreign trade ranked third after both those countries, with a figure of \$4,278,000,000, proves to my mind not so much the success of our foreign trade enterprise as it does indicate the tremendous quantities of raw materials which European nations seek from this part of the North American continent. Although it is true that our finished products have been in the ascendancy, nevertheless it is to be noted that the component materials thereof originated very largely in the soil of this country. Of course, it is cheaper in many instances for the European purchasers to take materials in their refined forms than it is to import the raw products in gross bulk, at a great expense for freight and handling, and to then refine it on the other side.

I believe that the era of international rationing has arrived and that our own government must very soon recognize the instinctive need of new organization, both at home and abroad, to plan and maintain a constant supply of prime necessities. In the past, foreign relations have depended very largely on the political fancy of rulers, whether they be part of an autocratic, or monarchical, or republican régime. They may be expected sooner or later to follow the lines of economic association as dictated by the needs of the people.



## INTRODUCTORY

BY CARL P. HÜBSCHER,

Secretary of Swiss Legation, Washington, D. C.

It would mean carrying coal to Newcastle should I, as a neutral diplomat whose thoughts are naturally concentrated upon the immediate needs of his country, attempt to add anything to the discussion, the more so as my friend, Professor Rappard, has in a masterly manner, elsewhere explained to you the position of Switzerland to the food question.

I may, however, ask your indulgence if I call to your attention the reasons why we representatives of foreign countries must be deeply indebted to the American Academy of Political and Social Science for having been given this opportunity to discuss the food question in an informal manner.

I have been connected with international affairs for many years and have been struck by the fact that, upon careful examination, we may find that the true root and origin of many international complications is too often mere misunderstanding—the sheer inability of both sides to comprehend the national character and ideals of one another—too often, also, negotiators are unable to divorce their personal feelings from their obligations as representatives of their respective nations.

In private life we observe that after a heart to heart talk, persons who have bitterly differed separate perhaps not as friends, but at least with a better understanding of each other's viewpoint.

The same is true in international life. Once the good will and desire is present to compose a misunderstanding by a free and open discussion, a solution of even a complicated international dispute may always be found.

To attain this end is necessary not only the more formal diplomatic negotiations, but also just such an open forum as the American Academy of Political and Social Science has arranged for the informal discussion of the food question.

This occasion provided by the Academy has made it possible

to present to the American public the views of foreign countries on the food embargo, and no one knows better than the citizens of the oldest republic in existence, Switzerland, that in the people themselves lies the ultimate verdict, and that is why we Swiss and we neutrals are justified in the assumption that a just solution of the food embargo will be found in the United States.

## THE FOOD SITUATION OF NORWAY

BY FRIDTJOF NANSEN, D.Sc., D.C.L.,

Minister Plenipotentiary of Norway on Special Mission.

In spite of its great extension, Norway has not more than two and one-half million inhabitants. Our country thus has one of the smallest populations of any country in Europe though Norway is one of the oldest kingdoms existing. Though we are small our history may, however, be said to have proved that the Norwegian people possess some good qualities, ever since the days when the Norsemen were the first to cross the Atlantic Ocean and reach the shores of the new world where they established permanent colonies in Greenland. The Norsemen were, and are still, a strong race with a high degree of vitality which is proved for instance by the unusually low death rate in our country. For this and other reasons our people have during the last century increased in number more than any other European people. The increase of our population was on the basis of 100 to 254. If it had not been for the emigration, especially to this country, this increase would have been much greater. We have the doubtful honor of being that European country which next to Ireland has sent comparatively most emigrants across the ocean. In the latter half of the past century one-half million people left Norway and in the ten years from 1901 to 1910 no less than 190,000 left the country. In many years the emigration was more than half the increase by birth and in some years even more than the whole increase by birth. There are now said to be in this country one and one-half million Norwegians of the first and second generation.

The important question in connection with the subject interesting us at present is: How do the people of Norway live? What are their means of existence?

At all times agriculture and dairy farming or animal industry were by far the most important means of existence in Norway. The average value of the yearly agricultural production may be estimated to amount to something like two hundred million kroner, or between two hundred and two hundred and fifty millions.

A very important industry of the Norwegian people is the lumber trade. The total value of the production of this trade is not easy to estimate as so much of it is used at home on the farms. But the average value of the yearly export of the production of the forests was in the years 1906 to 1910 about eighty million kroner.

Our fisheries are naturally also of great importance and certainly not less so in late years. The value of the total catch of fish considered as raw material was for instance in 1910, sixty-eight million kroner, the value of our whaling fisheries being included. The export value of our fish and fish products is naturally considerably higher.

Especially in late years, manufacturing industry has become a very important factor in our national economy. In 1910, for instance, the value of our export of industrial products, mining products not included, was one hundred and ten million kroner. Here, however, are included certain products of the lumber trade such as pulp, chemical pulp and paper. But the export of industrial products has increased very much for every year after 1910.

Finally may be mentioned our shipping, which is of very great importance to the Norwegian people and, I may say, also to several other nations, and certainly not less so during this war. The Norwegians were always a seafaring nation ever since the days when our ancestors were the horror of the coasts of Europe, until this day when we are a preëminently peaceful people and wish to remain so though it cannot be denied perhaps that still a little of the old adventurous spirit is burning in us.

Our poet Björnson has said: "*Vor ære og vor magt har hvite seil os bragt*" (i.e., our honor and our position we owe to our white sails). This is largely true even today though our white sails have now to a great extent been replaced by the black smoke of our steamers.

Though, as I said before, agriculture is the most important industry of the Norwegian people, the agricultural production must not be expected to amount to very great quantities for it has to be



considered that only  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent of our land area is cultivated. If we also include in this calculation natural grass fields not ploughed, we reach about 4 per cent. This may seem a very small proportion of a country supposed to be inhabited by a civilized people; but it has to be considered that about 70 per cent of our extensive land area is occupied by mountains, snow mountains, glaciers and entirely barren ground. About 21 per cent of the total area is covered with forest. Also in this respect—the very small percentage of cultivated area—our country is unique amongst European countries. For the sake of comparison I may mention the following figures.

Finland is the country that comes next to us with a cultivated area of between 10 and 11 per cent of the total land surface; then comes Sweden with 12 per cent. Very different are the conditions in Denmark where 73 per cent of the total land area is cultivated. It is also of interest to notice that in mountainous Switzerland the cultivated land is 56 per cent of the total area.

Though very much has been done in order to develop our agriculture in every respect, it has not been possible to increase its production at the same rate as the population has been growing. Nevertheless, our agriculture may be said to have a fairly high standing. The cultivated ground yields, for instance, a much greater crop per acre than in most countries. This is largely due to our small holdings causing the soil to be better worked and manured. As, however, our cultivated area is comparatively so small, we are not able to produce more than a certain portion of the grain we need for living. This portion varies naturally somewhat with the harvest in the different years, but on the average it has lately been between one-third and one-half of the total amount we need. We have therefore had to import all the way from an equal quantity to double as much as we produce ourselves.

As an illustration it may be mentioned that during the three last years before the war, 1911 to 1913, our total import of grain and flour of all kinds (not including Indian corn chiefly for feeding animals) was on the average of 425,000 tons while our home production of grain during these years averaged 311,259 tons.

In the three years 1914 to 1916, that is during the war, the average import reached only the amount of 389,536 tons while our home production averaged 303,314 tons. It is thus seen that our import of grain as well as our home production has been less during the years of the war than before this time.

In the figures of our home production just given our crop of potatoes has not been included. If this be done the proportion between home production and import for human food will be somewhat different. In order to make the figures comparable, the nutritious value of the potatoes as well as that of the different kinds of grain has to be transferred to the value of one special kind of grain as a standard, and in our statistics barley has been chosen for this purpose. In order to give an impression of the change which has taken place in the proportion between home production and imports the figures obtained for a few different years may be useful.

	<i>Home Production</i>	<i>Import</i>
About 1855	75.0 per cent	25.0 per cent
" 1900	42.9 per cent	57.1 per cent
" 1911	38.8 per cent	61.2 per cent
" 1914-16	42.3 per cent	57.7 per cent

It will thus be understood that the proportion of the home production as compared with the import of grain has been constantly sinking during this time until about 1911 or the years before the war, but during the war it has again been somewhat increased. This is due to our natural desire to decrease our dependency on the import of grain as much as possible. The land area cultivated has been increased, especially this year, and our government has stimulated the agricultural production in every possible way by allotting free soil, by minimum prices, by importing fertilizers and reselling them at a sacrifice, etc. We therefore hoped that this year's crop would be essentially increased from what it has been in former years and the outlook early in the summer was also quite good; but a very long and continuous period of drought has spoiled our good prospects and, as I now have learned, much rain during the collecting of the crop, which is now going on, has caused serious difficulties.

If we take our imports of grain and our home production, the total average quantity of grain and flour available for consumption during the years 1911 to 1916 has been 715,000 tons per year. We might thus calculate the consumption at 60,000 tons per month, but here is also included seed as well as grain used for feeding animals. After having deducted the quantities necessary for these purposes, and considering that our population is two and one-half million inhabitants, we find that during the six years 1911 to 1916

the consumption of grain per head averaged 232 kilograms, or about 600 grams per day.

Before the war we received our greater part of grain and flour from Russia, Germany and Roumania. From the United States we only received a comparatively small portion which in the years 1911 to 1913 averaged 8 per cent of our total imports. In 1914 it was increased to 43 per cent which means that after the outbreak of the war in August the United States supplied us with practically all the grain and flour imported. In 1915 United States sent us 98 per cent and in 1916, 99 per cent of our total import of grain.

Though it is unnecessary, I may still mention here that we have naturally had no export of grain either before or after the outbreak of the war, with the exception of some diminutive quantities confined almost exclusively to a little grain and flour sent to the Pomors or inhabitants of northern Russia on the Kola Peninsula and a little trade across the frontier to the nearest districts of Sweden. There is of course prohibition against all exports of grain and cereals and no licenses are given for this frontier trade, except in accordance with the agreement with Great Britain.

The different kinds of grain as well as potatoes are naturally the chief sources of the *carbohydrates* necessary for the sustenance of the Norwegian people. But in this connection ought also to be mentioned sugar, though of less importance. No sugar is raised in Norway, and we therefore have to import all we need, which has on the average amounted to between 49,000 and 55,000 tons of sugar a year, corresponding to a consumption of about 50 grams per individual per day, or something like 20 kilograms in a year. This is much less than most other people consume. Of course we do not export sugar, except some few tons, 80 or 90 tons, that go across the frontier in the same way as the grain before mentioned.

Having thus mentioned the quantities of food containing carbohydrates consumed by the Norwegian people, I now propose to discuss another important part of the food, namely the fats. I may then first point out in general that the investigations on the nutrition of the Norwegian people show that their consumption of fats is relatively great as compared with that of the more southern nations of Europe. This is naturally explained by the climate of our country and by the hard work of the people and their way of living. The average low temperature and the long



winter make a greater production of the heat of the body necessary and besides this it is also to be considered that a comparatively great proportion of the men, fishermen, laborers in the forest, etc., have very hard work in the open air under severe climatic conditions. And it is a well-known experience that under such circumstances the increased need of food has chiefly to be covered by fats.

The average consumption of fat by a man in our country who has not hard work, amounts to about 100 grams of fat per day. By harder work his consumption is increased to 130 to 150 grams, and by work in the woods during the winter it is increased to 200 grams per day, a great portion of our men being engaged in this kind of work, especially in eastern Norway. This consumption of fat may be said to agree well with the conditions in the United States and Canada. According to his investigations on the food of the people in the United States and Canada, Professor Atwater, in his book *Methods and Results of Investigations on the Chemistry and Economy of Food*, calculates that the consumption of fat per individual should be about 158.5 grams per day. Assuming that the population of Norway, somewhat more than two and one-half million inhabitants, corresponds to a little more than two million of what might be called standard men, and if we further assume that these standard men need only 100 grams of fat per day, this will make a consumption of about 74,400 tons of fat for the whole of Norway per year. This quantity is, however, a minimum. As I said before, a great part of the population of Norway has hard work at comparatively low temperatures which will naturally increase the craving for fat, and if we increase the consumption of fat, for instance with 30 grams per day, it will make the quantity of fat needed for feeding Norwegian people in the year as much as 96,725 tons.

A careful calculation of Norway's production of fat which can be used for human food shows that it is about 53,700 tons per year on the average. In this quantity is included the fat of animals, cattle, sheep, swine about 15,000 tons, fat of milk and milk products—butter, cheese, etc.—with about 35,500 tons. Herring oil which is not used for human food is not included, but on the other hand, the fat contained in fresh and salted fish from the home fisheries is included in our calculation. All figures are calculated as net values, i.e., the quantity that is really available in the human organism.

If we take the calculation of our needs based upon 100 grams

of fat per day per each standard man, Norway will have a deficit of about 21,000 tons of fat per year which has to be imported. This is, as pointed out before, a minimum. With the consumption of 130 grams per man per day the deficit will be 43,000 tons. If we now look at our imports of fats and oils for human food we find that they agree very well with this more theoretical calculation. In the three years 1911 to 1913 our average yearly import of fats was 21,000 tons. In the three years during the war, 1914 to 1916, the average import was somewhat higher, namely 26,400 tons. If we take the imports for each year we find, however, that they were on the whole increasing somewhat even before the war. The increased import of fat after the outbreak of the war is also to a great extent explained by the decrease in our supplies of meat and pork, which decrease was very considerable if we consider the difference in import of live stock and our home production.

If it be considered that the quantities of fats mentioned are not net values, it will easily be understood that the people of Norway are decidedly not overfed, in regard to fat.

There still remains a very important part of foodstuffs and that is everything belonging to what is called with a general name—*protein*—contained chiefly in meat, fish, and also to some extent in grain. If we take it that each individual will want about the same daily ration of protein as fat it means that the yearly consumption of protein should also be about 74,000 tons. Of this we produce about 70,000 tons ourselves and consequently we should only be 4,000 tons short in this respect, a shortage which may easily be covered.

I have described the situation of the Norwegian people as to their food supplies and have tried to give you an idea of what we actually must import from abroad in order to live without suffering. Of course there are also many other things which we must import, for instance, material for our shipbuilding, raw material for our manufacturing industry, manufactures of various kinds, etc., which also are very necessary for our existence as a nation, but which now, when it is a question of to be or not to be, are not so important as the food.

The next question now is how the Norwegian people can obtain the means to cover the deficit in the balance of trade caused by the importation of these foodstuffs and other necessary articles.

For this purpose our fisheries are naturally of great importance producing some of our chief products of export. Altogether the value of the exported products of our fisheries averaged before the war about 100 million kroner a year. Besides England and Germany, Spain and Italy were very important markets for our fishery products before the war. During the war these markets have to a great extent been closed to us owing to the difficulty with tonnage. Our chief market now is England and also Germany. But I may mention that our export to Germany is now carried on in strict accordance with agreements with England, not allowing us to export more than a certain proportion of our catch to her enemy.

The products of our lumber trade consisting of timber, sawn timber, planed wood, manufactures of wood, pulp, chemical pulp, paper, etc., are naturally also of much importance for our balance of trade.

But besides this the exportation of products of the various other branches of our manufacturing industry becomes every year more and more important as was pointed out before. The export of our industrial products gave in 1910 an income of one hundred and fourteen and one-half million kroner, and this value has been substantially increased during recent years. The chief buyers of these industrial products during the war have without comparison been England and her allies, and our electro-chemical production has been especially valuable. This industry, used to a great extent to produce raw material for the agricultural and manufacturing industry of Germany, has during the war more and more become producer for England and her allies, especially France. The products we send them have been, as I understand it, of the very greatest importance. I may as an example mention the ammonium-nitrate sent to England, and especially to France. I may also mention other products as for instance cyanamid and also aluminum. According to what I have been told, a reduction or a stop of the exportation of these products would mean a very serious loss for your allies.

There is still left one branch of trade which is of the very greatest importance for our balance of trade, and that is our *shipping*. In order to give you an idea of how matters stand in this respect I may tell you that the average value of our *imports* in the four years from 1911 to 1914 inclusive was five hundred and sixty-one



million kroner, while the average value of *exports* during the same years was three hundred and ninety-one million kroner. This makes an average deficit of one hundred and seventy million kroner which is chiefly covered by our shipping. This shipping has during the war naturally to a great extent been directed to the shores of England and her allies as well as to this country, and—as you are probably aware—there has been and still is a great portion of our fleet sailing between United States and the West Indies and South America and also on your Pacific coast. Our shipping between Great Britain and her allies was not considered with friendly eyes by the Germans, and their U-boat warfare has to a very great extent been directed against our shipping, and our losses have therefore been heavier than those of any other neutral nation and I believe also greater than the losses of this great country until now. I cannot give you the exact figures at this moment, but I do not say too much when I say that one-third of our commercial fleet has been destroyed. It means that about one million Norwegian tons have been sunk and about 700 Norwegian sailors, or now probably more, have been killed. In spite of this the Germans have not been able to terrify the Norwegian sailors. I was told of only one instance when a Norwegian sailor refused to go because the ship was going to the war-zone. The consul in that port told him that he was very sorry to hear it because it was the first instance in his experience that a Norwegian sailor had refused to go because he was afraid. The sailor said nothing, went on board and did his duty.

I saw a report the other day of the sinking of a Norwegian vessel off the English coast. One of the surviving sailors was examined before the maritime court in London, and was asked whether he had been sunk before. He answered that this was the sixth time. On the suggestion of the judge that now he had probably got enough of it, he declared that he was of course going out again as soon as he could find a new employment.

But the destruction of our commercial fleet is constantly going on, and if this lasts very long the prospects are that it will be entirely destroyed. The Norwegians will no more belong to the seafaring nations—we who used to have the third commercial fleet in the world. We came next after England and the United States and were only in late years surpassed by Germany.

I have tried to give you an idea of the situation and the needs

of the Norwegian people. We are a small nation, that is true, of no great consequence in the world perhaps, whatever we ourselves may think, but still we are a nation, and we beg for nothing, we only ask for our right to exist. We consider it our duty to remain neutral and do our best to keep out of the war. We think that in this way we may also do the greatest service to the world.

We are of those who, in spite of all,

Never doubted clouds would break,  
Never dreamed, though rights were worsted, wrong would triumph,  
Held we fall to rise, are baffled to fight better,  
Sleep to wake.

May all humanity awaken after this terrible crisis—I think the most serious one in the whole history of the world—may we awaken to see that there is one great purpose in life and that is not *destruction* of others, it is *development* of oneself, of all one's possibilities; that there is one high ideal of existence. Its name is not *power*, its name is *justice*!

## SOUTH AMERICA'S AVAILABLE FOOD SUPPLY

BY HIS EXCELLENCY, SENOR DON IGNACIO CALDERON,

The Bolivian Minister.

All know that South America is a very vast continent, full of possibilities and great in resources, where ten independent republics are established, each one with its own characteristics; therefore, to speak of South America as a unit is misleading and inaccurate.

For instance, if we say that South America produces a great deal of wheat, it would mean that wheat is produced for export in all the countries. That is not the case. Wheat is not produced for export except in Argentina. If we say that tin is exported from South America, we also make a wrong statement, because tin is produced only in Bolivia, which gives to the world one-third of the production of that mineral. Therefore, it is not correct to say that tin is produced in South America.

I am going to give you a review of the exportable food resources of each of the countries in South America.

Agriculture is not very much developed in those republics

for the simple reason that they are wanting in means of easy and cheap transportation, which is an element very important in agriculture. Argentine is the only country in South America that, because of its advantageous geographical position and the lack of mountains, being entirely flat, and because it receives thousands of immigrants every year, has been able to develop its agricultural resources. Argentine exports every year large amounts of wheat, corn and barley. These same cereals are produced in small quantities in other countries. Rice is exported in small quantities from Peru and Brazil. Chile produces and exports some barley and oats and what they call frijoles, which is a kind of bean.

Coffee, as you all know, is the great staple article of Brazil; in fact, is the main export from Brazil. Venezuela and Colombia also export some large quantities of coffee; and Ecuador, Peru and Bolivia are also producers of it and export it in small quantities.

Cocoa is the staple product and the main export from Ecuador. Ecuador produces most of the cocoa that is used in the world. Venezuela, Colombia and also Brazil may be counted as providers and exporters of cocoa in smaller amounts.

Peru manufactures and sends out a great deal of sugar, and Argentine will perhaps soon be able to export it because the manufacture of sugar is improving, at the present time being only enough for home consumption.

These are the principal articles of agricultural production that are actually available in South America. Then of course, we have to count the tropical fruits, like bananas, oranges, pineapples and different kinds of nuts that are exported from the tropical countries, like Brazil, Colombia, Ecuador and Venezuela.

The products I have mentioned are simply those that are available for consumption in the present emergency all over the world. Each country produces different kinds of vegetables and cereals that are not exported, and therefore it is not necessary to mention them.

Argentine and Uruguay are the great centers of meat supply. In both countries there are millions of cattle. Chilled and frozen meats and jerked beef are exported in large quantities to all parts of the world. In the northern part of South America, that is to say, in Venezuela and Colombia, there is also an abundance of cattle. Beef is exported on the hoof to the West Indies. These two countries, as well as the southern countries, like Brazil, Paraguay and



Bolivia, have extensive grazing grounds where millions of cattle can be raised.

In fact, Bolivia, whose territory comprises more than seven hundred thousand square miles, has roaming, in the section neighboring to Argentine, Paraguay and Brazil, thousands of wild cattle in its vast grazing fields. They have already received the attention of the people in this country. I often receive letters from western farmers asking detailed information about the grazing grounds in Bolivia. Southern Argentine and Chile are developing a large sheep raising industry. There are great flocks in Patagonia and Tierra del Fuego.

This supply of meat is very interesting to the United States. If we take into consideration that from 1907 to 1917, the stock of cattle in this country has diminished, according to statistics, at least ten million heads, while the population increased more than fifteen million, it is a fortunate thing that in the great plains of Colombia and Venezuela, which have splendid grazing grounds, cattle could be raised in great numbers, just as in the other countries I have already mentioned, thus making it possible to supply the deficiency in this country.

Such is the summary of the products that South America could furnish to the world under the present circumstances.

Of course, many of the countries of South America import great quantities of flour from the United States. We in Bolivia import every year from twenty to thirty thousand tons of flour. It seems a shame that we have to import flour when we have such a fine climate and plenty of wheat. But transportation is too expensive and therefore, with the railroads that have been built lately in the neighboring countries and the cheap ocean freights, the American wheat can go to Bolivia cheaper than the native wheat can be transported a few hundred miles on mule back.

The facility of communication, the cheapness and the promptness of transportation, have so knitted the nations of the world that they have grown to depend on each other and to receive whatever is needed and to sell whatever they have to export. In this way, little by little, the extension of commerce and good-will among all the peoples has progressed almost to the extent of making the whole world into one single community.

But unfortunately, this condition of affairs has lately been abso-

lutely disorganized. War is desolating mankind. An autocrat filled with the crazy ambition of submitting the world to the dominion of might and military rule has trampled down the most sacred traditions and principles of international law. To accomplish his purpose is waging a war unique for its barbarism, inhumanity and immorality, cities have been burned, monuments of art that are the glory and pride of mankind have been wantonly destroyed, entire populations taken and brought away from their homes, women outraged, little children left homeless and without protection, the high seas turned into a bandit's lair to attack merchant ships and destroy them, and defenseless passengers drowned without mercy. It seems as if the author of this great calamity is bent on following literally the threat of his predecessor, Attila, who boasted that where the hoof of his horse trod, no blade of grass would ever grow.

No man with a heart, no nation mindful of its dignity and the conception of its life, will stand this wanton challenge to mankind. The United States has been compelled to put the whole weight of its immense financial resources and man power into the struggle, to defend its rights and vindicate the rights of mankind.

Its action will no doubt hasten victory, and I think will shorten this conflict. The day is not far when this night of horror and misery will be succeeded by the beautiful light of justice; and having thoroughly crushed military power and autocratic rule, the nations of the world will once more in peace and freedom resume their onward march, and preceded by the unsullied flag of the stars and stripes will advance toward progress and the attainment of the greatest ideals of mankind.

## SWEDEN'S FOOD SUPPLY

BY HON. AXEL ROBERT NORDVALL,

Delegate of the Royal Swedish Government.

From early times it has been customary to give agriculture as the chief industry of Sweden. Today the country does not possess the same right to that description it once did. In the first place the number of persons engaged in agriculture has not increased in the same proportion as the population of the country. Where 82 per cent of the entire population was dependent on agriculture during the "twenties" and "thirties" of the last century, only 48 per cent was so classed in the last census in 1910. This decrease occurred simultaneously with an increase of crops produced, which means that greater economy has begun to be practiced with expensive human labor. Yet the fact remains that the diminished labor supply has in many places made it distinctly difficult to successfully carry on the work with undiminished intensity. While there has been a steady increase in the area of cultivated land and the crops obtained from it, this growth has not kept pace with the greater food needs of the population. In some earlier periods Sweden had a considerable surplus of grain but now she is obliged to import very large quantities of cereals.

In this connection it must be considered that agriculture, which in the middle of the nineteenth century was the *only* important Swedish industry, is now considerably exceeded in product value by the commodities turned out by the nation's factories. In other words, Sweden is more and more becoming a manufacturing country. Climate has probably been the most important factor in this change. It is incontestable that Sweden considering its northerly latitude is wonderfully favored in point of climate. And it is only fair to admit that we have America to thank for this to a very great extent in furnishing us with that marvelous thing—the Gulf Stream—on which I hope an embargo will never be placed.

But the life-giving warmth of the south is lacking. Most of the cultivated species in Sweden have to be grown in latitudes farther north than is favorable to them. The feeble sunshine of the north allows only a short growing period; night frosts are frequent. On the whole it might be said that the farther north, the greater the



cost of producing a crop of cultivated plants. It is therefore no marvel that agriculture is difficult, especially in rivalry with countries that possess more beneficent sunshine.

Rye and wheat are the two main bread producers in Sweden. Some barley is used in northern Sweden for bread making, but corn so far is unknown as a bread material. The yearly consumption of rye and wheat amounts to something over one million tons, or, in round figures, 40,000,000 bushels. An average rye crop in Sweden is about 600,000 tons or 24,000,000 bushels. Home grown wheat crops are usually about 220,000 tons or 9,000,000 bushels, making a total crop of bread cereals that approximates 33,000,000 bushels counting wheat and rye. Add to these figures the average yearly import of these grains, which is 12,000,000 bushels—mostly wheat—and deduct 5,000,000 bushels needed for seed and there remains a difference of about 40,000,000 bushels of rye and wheat needed each year to feed the Swedish population.

It might be of interest to know from which countries Sweden filled its pre-war grain requirements. In 1913, or the last year before the outbreak of the war, Sweden imported 8,500,000 bushels of wheat, of which 2,500,000 bushels came from Russia, 2,000,000 bushels from Germany, 700,000 bushels from Argentina and about 1,000,000 bushels each from the United States, India and Denmark. During the same year, 1913, 4,000,000 bushels of rye were imported, 3,000,000 bushels coming from Germany and the remainder from Russia.

These figures reveal the fact that before the war at least two-thirds of Sweden's grain cereal imports—12,500,000 bushels—came from the now belligerent nations, Russia and Germany. When, at the outbreak of the war, Sweden could not import grain from those countries and had to fill her requirements from other markets, it was only natural that she should turn to the United States.

In 1916 Sweden imported 12,000,000 bushels of wheat and rye, something less than the 1913 purchases. The United States furnished about 80 per cent, or 9,720,000 bushels, and Argentina provided the remainder—about 2,000,000 bushels. As will be seen from these figures, Sweden did not import more grain during 1916 than before the war, but actually bought a smaller quantity and changed the sources of her imports from Germany and Russia to the United States.

At the end of 1916, when shipping difficulties became more and more acute, the Swedish government took the precaution to take over all stocks of grain and flour and put the entire nation on a bread ration. In the beginning this ration was fixed at 12 kilograms (26.5 pounds) of bread grain a month for each person enrolled in the agricultural class, and 250 grams, or 9 ounces of flour a day for all other citizens.

During March of 1917 an inventory of the nation's grain stock was completed and it was discovered that the stores were much smaller than had been calculated. An error had been made in calculating the 1916 crop and it was immediately decided to cut down the bread ration considerably. The new ration, it was decided, should be 10 kilograms (22 pounds) a month for each person in the agricultural class and 200 grams, or 7 ounces daily, for all other individuals.

Lately the proposition has been under consideration to further diminish the bread ration because of the serious doubt as to whether the old crop would be sufficient to last until the new harvest, grain from which may be expected to reach the market about the middle of November. I hope this course has not been deemed necessary because it would bring a great part of our people to the brink of starvation. The seven ounce ration is small enough; in fact it is the smallest I know of in any country in the world, including Germany.

The German bread ration, I have been told, was some months ago increased to 1,950 grams (69 ounces) per person per week, whereas the Swedish ration gives only 1,400 grams (50 ounces) to each person per week—or, in other words, the Swedish ration is 25 per cent less than the German.

It should be mentioned in this connection, however, that to those individuals among the Swedish working class who have especially hard work to perform, an extra allowance of flour is given, depending entirely on the occupation of the individual. In some cases—with his extra flour allowance—the Swedish workman gets nearly the same ration as the German civil workman.

Some time must elapse before the 1916-17 crop figures are available. With a satisfactory harvest and with a good potato crop this year it would have been possible to maintain the present bread ration during 1917-18, even though foreign grown grain was unavailable.

I am sorry to say, however, that there is no prospect today for a medium good grain harvest. Owing to unfavorable weather conditions during the fall of 1916 the sowing of winter wheat and rye was delayed, and the winter frosts found the plants small and delicate. This, taken in connection with unfavorable conditions during the winter and the severe frosts of April and May, caused a total failure of the winter rye in certain sections and a partial failure in other parts, and the entire crop, including the wheat, was very poor at the beginning of the summer. June and July brought a severe drouth spoiling the small remaining prospects of the winter grain and also greatly hindered the development of spring grain. I am sorry to state that today it can safely be said that both winter and spring grain will show a considerable shortage for 1917. The winter crop will be approximately 12,000,000 bushels below normal.

It will scarcely be possible to fill this shortage by a greater use of spring grain, because the spring crops are for the most part oats, barley, etc., and are unsuitable for bread making, being really fodder crops, and short at that, promising only enough food for livestock use during the winter, since the hay crop is also short and since imported fodder will be difficult to secure from abroad, if it can be secured at all.

In brief, the Swedish grain crop is about 12,000,000 bushels short of normal production. With an average crop it is necessary for us to import 12,000,000 bushels. Consequently, this year we will need 24,000,000 bushels of grain from abroad in order to have the same standard of living as before the war. Thanks to our government's foresight in introducing bread rationing in good time, we have saved about 12,000,000 bushels, or 30 per cent of the pre-war annual consumption of bread grains. We must, however, import 12,000,000 bushels of some sort of breadstuff during 1917-18 if we manage to maintain the present bread ration, which, as I have stated, is probably the smallest in the world, and is at least 25 per cent less than the German allowance.

Sweden particularly recognizes the value of the potato as a foodstuff of the greatest importance for man and beast. Our crop in 1913 was about 2,000,000 tons; in 1914, 1,700,000 tons; in 1915, 2,100,000 tons, but in 1916 we harvested only 1,500,000 tons of potatoes. During the war there has been no import or export trade in this commodity. As to the prospects of the potato crop I think



it would be safe to say that we might expect a medium crop and if the weather conditions continue to be favorable, it might even be a little better.

One other important nutriment is produced from Swedish soil; sugar, made from beets. The production of refined sugar amounted to 126,000 tons during 1913; in 1914 the output was 137,000 tons; in 1915, 143,000 tons, but in 1916, owing to decreased acreage and to inferior quality and quantity of the sugar beet crop, only 122,000 tons of refined sugar were produced. Because of the excellent 1914 and 1915 crops, Sweden was able to help her friend and neighbor Norway with 15,000 tons of sugar, the only sugar that has been exported during the war. Statistics show that there was a considerable increase in Swedish domestic consumption of sugar in 1915 and 1916. This was due to the fact that the government fixed a maximum sugar price, making it one of the cheapest nutriments on the market. The low price, however, had one great drawback, it brought about the reduction in acreage and lessened the cultivation of sugar beets. The decrease in sugar production during 1916, and the greatly increased sugar consumption, made the sugar situation rather serious in the latter part of 1916, which influenced the government to ration sugar in the following manner:

(1) Factories using sugar (including bakeries, chocolate, candy and soft drink factories), will receive about half the yearly quantity they had used during the previous two years.

(2) Each individual will receive 13 kilograms of sugar a year and in addition a small quantity will be allowed each household for preserving purposes.

In the foregoing I have given a short résumé of the Swedish situation in regard to bread and other starch-giving foods.

Hardly less important, however, is the fodder production on which depends the cattle raising industry. Our fodder crops are oats, barley and mixed grain, with certain quantities of straw and hay, which has never been sufficient to feed our livestock. Even before the war, it was necessary to import oil cake and corn in order to supplement the stocks of native grown fodder. Approximately 1,300,000 tons of oats are generally produced each year, with the exception of the 1914 crop, which was unusually short, 40 per cent below normal in fact, with the total production approximating 800,000 tons. Our barley crop is usually 300,000 tons annually, and we

produce about 350,000 tons of mixed grain each year. The hay crop, as a general thing, is between five and seven million tons annually.

Until 1916, the annual import of cotton seed cakes was 150,000 tons. That at least was the figure for 1913, 1914 and 1915. In 1916 this figure was reduced about one-half and in 1917 there was a still greater reduction. Corn was imported at the rate of 50,000 tons a year during 1913, 1914 and 1916. In 1915 this figure increased to more than 200,000 tons, which is accounted for by the unusually poor oat crop in Sweden during 1914 when the total yield was between 500,000 and 600,000 tons below normal.

As a consequence of cutting off almost entirely the importation of cotton seed cake and corn during 1916, and because of the poor 1917 fodder crop as well as the indifferent harvests of oats, barley, mixed grain and hay, it will be necessary in the near future to slaughter or export a considerable part of the nation's cattle and swine. It is hardly necessary to dwell on the enormity of a national calamity endangering the national production of meat, milk and butter, by being forced to kill off the country's livestock. Extensive stock killing will for the time being flood the market with more meat than can be consumed causing an overproduction of one kind of food, but in the end the cattle loss will be badly felt especially when the war is over and business tries to revert to pre-war conditions.

#### SWEDEN'S WAR TIME FOOD EXPORTS

Much misinformation has been published in the press and generally believed by the public, under the general subject of "Sweden is Feeding Germany." Only the other day I read that 5,000,000 bushels of wheat have been shipped from Sweden to Germany during the war. This statement, like most of the others I have read, is absolutely wrong.

It is a pleasurable duty to give the correct export figures to this American audience. During the war Sweden has exported the following quantities of wheat to Germany: 45 tons or 1,800 bushels in 1914; 30 tons or 1,200 bushels in 1915; 40 tons or 1,600 bushels in 1916 and during 1917, nothing at all. During the entire three years of war the total exports of wheat have been less than 5,000 bushels. Absolutely no rye has been exported from Sweden during the war.

Of Swedish oats, nearly 500,000 bushels were exported during

1916, but during the years 1914, 1915 and 1917 not a single pound has been exported. Just 180 tons of barley were exported during 1916—the only exports of any year during the war. No corn has been exported during the war.

About 1,200 tons of rolled oats and partly spoiled barley were exported to Germany during 1916, part of which was sent for the relief of the starving population of Lodz in Poland. Finally 2,200 tons of malt were exported to Germany during 1916.

All told there has been a total of 10,695 tons of grain and malt exported during the entire war. Of this amount the greater part was oats, and only an insignificant portion was wheat. Considering that Sweden's total yearly consumption of all sorts of grain amounts to 3,000,000 tons a year, which for the three years of war makes in round numbers, 9,000,000 tons, the total export during the entire war was about one-tenth of 1 per cent of Sweden's total grain consumption—certainly an insignificant amount. It is hardly necessary to state that at the present time, or during the present year, there can and will be no export of grain in any form from Sweden.

Regarding the situation concerning cattle, meat and dairy products, I must say, in times past Sweden used to export considerable quantities of oats, which, however, has ceased since the country began to raise cattle on a larger scale. Sweden had, at the beginning of this year, about 3,000,000 head of cattle. In 1913 we exported 42,000 animals; in 1914, 80,000; 1915, 36,000; 1916, 14,000. Broadly speaking, 1 per cent of the nation's entire cattle stock was customarily exported, except in 1914, when the oat crop dropped 40 per cent, approximately 3 per cent of the national stock being sold abroad. For years before the war, Germany and Denmark bought the greater portion of our export cattle.

The actual meat export figures for four years past are: 1913, 5,000 tons; 1914, 7,500; 1915, 11,700; 1916, 5,000. I must emphasize the point that this export business is not a war industry but existed long before the war. And also that shortage of food at home caused the trade to fall off considerably in 1916, and to diminish to virtually nothing this year. Pork exports before the war increased yearly. In 1913 we exported 8,000 tons of pork and in 1914 the pork exports increased to 15,000 tons. The 1915 exports totalled 19,000 tons and reached a maximum. In 1916 the export pork tonnage was 14,000, while at the present time all export of pork



from Sweden has ceased, and we are importing pork under a special arrangement from Denmark.

It is regrettable that Sweden has not been able to uphold the export of her pork to England during the war and that a greater part of it has gradually gone to Germany, especially in 1915. The natural and only explanation is that pork exporters, in order to get the high cost of production covered, chose the market that offered the best transportation facilities, the highest prices and the best conditions of payment, which conditions Germany undoubtedly fulfilled. Many efforts have been made to maintain the export of pork to England but these have all been in vain, as the prices offered and other conditions were too unfavorable.

Butter is one of Sweden's most important export articles and has been for many years. Before the war we exported about 20,000 tons annually. During 1914 and 1915 this amount decreased and in 1916 it had reached the low figure of 13,000 tons. During the present year all export of butter has ceased and Sweden is now *importing* butter from Denmark under special agreement. The same reasons given for the decline of English-Swedish pork trade and the turning of this business to German firms—also apply to the butter business.

The diminution of Sweden's butter exports is intimately connected with the cessation of Swedish production of margarine. Sweden manufactures and consumes, during normal years, about 30,000 tons of margarine, made principally from imported raw materials. The importation of fats and oils needed for margarine production ceased entirely during 1916.

Sweden had an important pre-war export trade in milk, cream and cheese. Denmark bought the milk, Germany the cream and Switzerland the cheese. During the war the export of these commodities gradually diminished and ceased altogether during 1917.

I would like to give you some figures showing what Sweden's meat export to Germany really meant to that country during the war. I say "meant" because such export, worth mentioning, does not exist any more. In 1915 Sweden's total export of all kinds of meat to Germany was only 28,400 tons. In 1916 the total amount was 20,000 tons. Both figures include pork and live cattle. Estimating Germany's population at 65,000,000, the export figures mentioned above indicate that each individual in Germany received

about 430 grams, or about one pound of meat and pork all told during the entire year 1915. In 1916 the corresponding figure was 310 grams or 11 ounces.

I hope the remarks I have had the opportunity of making before this distinguished audience will help to give an idea of the conditions in my country and of the grave problems Sweden is now facing. It is not only foodstuffs we lack, but also such articles as oil, coal, and many kinds of raw materials. The lack of lubricating oil, to take one example, will in a month or two put hundreds of thousands of Swedish workmen out of employment. It is to America, that we, like other countries, are looking for relief in our precarious situation.

I am a great believer in "give and take," and hate one-sided agreements. Today, money alone is not consideration enough for America's products, and Sweden offers in exchange for the American goods she so badly needs, such Swedish products as our good iron ore, our high grade steel, or wood pulp and other commodities, facilities and guarantees which are in our power to give.

The American government has taken into her own hands control of the export of American products. This means, I know, a square deal to everybody. It is a tremendous task this country has undertaken, and means virtually, the rationing of the greater part of the world—her allies as well as the neutral nations.

An organization to handle this immense job cannot be put into shape over night. It is only natural that America shall want to find out first what her own resources are, and then how much she needs for her own people and for the nations allied with her in this great war. And when these facts are ascertained she will know how far she will be able to satisfy the neutral countries dependent upon her.

That everything will be done to avoid unnecessary hardship and suffering in any of the neutral countries is the belief of everybody who knows the American people, their government, American ideals and what America stands for in this war.

## SWITZERLAND AND THE AMERICAN FOOD SUPPLY

BY WILLIAM E. RAPPAUD,

Professor at the University of Geneva, Switzerland, formerly of Harvard University;  
Member of the International Red Cross Committee; Member of  
the Swiss Mission to the United States.

## THE ECONOMIC SITUATION

Nature seems to have predestined Switzerland to be a victim in a general European war.

Imagine a country smaller in size than Maryland and smaller in population than Massachusetts, surrounded on all sides by four great nations whose total population is about twice that of the United States. Imagine two of these surrounding nations at war with the two others. Imagine a country whose moist climate and high average altitude prevent it from raising more than a fifth of the cereal foodstuffs necessary for the consumption of its population, a population about equal in point of density to that of Connecticut. Imagine a highly industrialized country without any mineral resources nor any outlet to the sea. Imagine all these conflicting circumstances and you will have a true picture of the economic situation of Switzerland.

In the last few years before the war Switzerland was in the habit of importing from 50 to 75 per cent of her foreign wheat from Russia and Roumania; Canada, the United States, and Argentina supplying most of the rest. Coal, of which her soil is absolutely barren, she drew mostly from Germany. This empire alone supplied her with more than 80 per cent of her needs, less than 10 per cent being imported from France and still less from Belgium. As for pig iron, all of which we were obliged to import also, about 55 per cent of it came from Germany, 30 per cent from France and the rest from England, Austria, and Sweden. In normal times about three-fourths in value of our annual imports consisted of foodstuffs and raw materials and about three-fourths of the value of our annual exports were represented by manufactured articles.

In times of peace, the economic interdependence of nations is justly regarded as a very natural and mutually advantageous consequence of the international division of labor. But in times of war,



as we have learned at our expense, economic interdependence means economic dependence of the small on the large states, and nothing can be more threatening for the political independence of small states than economic dependence on their large neighbors.

Since 1914 Switzerland has become entirely dependent on the allies in general and on the United States in particular for many essential commodities, the most important of which is grain. On the other hand, Switzerland has become equally dependent on the central powers in general and on Germany in particular for equally essential commodities, the most important of which are coal, iron, chemical fertilizers and potatoes.

That the central powers should not supply us gratuitously with coal and iron is as natural, as it is natural that the allies should not allow us to pay for them with the foods stuff they export to us. Nor it is surprising that the central powers should forbid the reexportation to the allies of the coal and iron we receive from them.

On the other hand, the considerable tourist traffic, which formerly helped us to balance our foreign trade account, has become negligible as a result of the war. Consequently we today have to rely almost exclusively on the products of our grazing and manufacturing industries as payment for our imports of foodstuffs and raw materials.

The allies have further so far restricted our exports of Swiss raised cattle and dairy products to the central powers that they have become insignificant as compared with the needs and resources of those powers and insufficient to pay for our imports. Hence the recent credit arrangement between Switzerland and Germany, according to which we have been obliged to loan Germany \$4,000,000 for every 200,000 tons of coal we receive from her.

The allies have recognized that our economic relations with the central powers have been limited as far as is compatible with the necessities of our national existence. In order to live, we must import some cereal foodstuffs from the allies and export some products of our grazing industry to the central powers; that is the price exacted for the coal and iron which no one but they can furnish us. To deny us the right to import or to make it dependent upon our refusal to export would, therefore, be to deny us the right to live.

Stated in these simple terms, the problem involved is susceptible of but one solution at the hands of a nation and of a government which have always been noted for their spirit of fair play and for their generosity toward small countries.

#### THE POLITICAL SITUATION

So much for the economics of the Swiss situation. Let us now briefly examine its political aspect.

The Swiss nation, although one of the smallest in the world, is made up of peoples of different tongues, of different races, and of different creeds. About two-thirds of the population speak a Germanic dialect, about a quarter speak French and the rest Italian. I may here remark parenthetically that although German is the written language in the German parts of Switzerland, the spoken dialect, somewhat resembling the Alsatian, is so distinctive that it is not understood by the average German. The national problem arising out of the diversities of the Swiss nation has hitherto been successfully solved through the strict observance of three great principles—democracy, federalism (what you would call the principle of states' rights or of local autonomy) and neutrality.

Switzerland was born at the close of the thirteenth century as a democratic republic and, in spite of some attempts at political reaction, she has always remained true to her democratic ideal. The initiative and the referendum, which she has devised in the course of the last century and which have since been imitated in this country, are but the most recent symptoms of a political spirit which is as old as the country itself.

Until 1798 Switzerland had been a loose confederation of sovereign states. Then suddenly she became a highly centralized republic, after the French revolutionary pattern. Neither system proved satisfactory. In 1800 Napoleon Bonaparte urged Switzerland to adopt the American form of federal government. This was finally done in 1848. In the meantime several Swiss authors, and particularly James Fazy, a Geneva statesman who had been a warm friend of Lafayette, had carefully studied and strongly recommended the imitation of American institutions. The happy balancing of the rights of the constituent states represented in one house of Congress, and of the rights of the nation at large represented in the other, is, almost as much as the democracy itself, one of the secrets

of Switzerland's internal peace. We have not forgotten and we shall never forget that we owe it to the example of your country.

The third cardinal principle of Swiss political life is neutrality. This also is well-nigh as old as the country itself. It was practiced in an imperfect manner as far back as the beginning of the sixteenth century. It saved Switzerland from ruin during the Thirty Years' War in the seventeenth century and during the wars of Louis XIV in the early part of the eighteenth century. It was given its present form at the Congress at Paris in 1815 when France, Great Britain, Russia, Portugal, Prussia and Austria, recognizing "the neutrality and inviolability of Switzerland and her independence of all foreign influence to be in the true interests of the policy of the whole of Europe," solemnly vowed forever to respect them.

The neutrality of Switzerland is, unlike many other neutralities, no provisional and opportunist political attitude. It is a fundamental principle of our national life, a condition both of our external independence and of our internal peace. Our federal Constitution, defining the duties of the Federal Council, our national executive, makes it equally incumbent upon it to defend "the independence and the neutrality" of the country. At the beginning of the present war all our belligerent neighbors renewed the assurance of their fidelity to their treaty obligations and our government renewed the assurance of our absolute and unconditional will and duty to defend our neutrality against all possible aggressors. Since the beginning of August, 1914, our army has been continuously guarding our frontiers. The cost to date is approximately \$150,000,000, a sum which means as much to a population of 3,500,000 inhabitants as about \$4,500,000,000 would mean to the people of the United States. It is a very heavy burden. But we deem no exertion too strenuous, no privation too trying, no sacrifice too great, when the sanctity of our word of honor and the independence of our country are at stake. Such are the foundations of our political existence. They have thus far withstood all shocks from without and from within.

Ever since the beginning of the war the French and Italian speaking element of our population have ardently hoped and wished for the triumph of the allies. In those parts of the country where the German-Swiss dialect is spoken, our people were divided. An unbounded admiration for German efficiency, an exaggerated faith in the German version of the origins of the war, unfortunate illusions



about the degeneracy of France, about the imperialism of Great Britain and about the menace of Czarism caused many of our fellow-citizens to lose sight of the deeper moral significance of the present struggle. But today the violation of the Belgian neutrality and the admirable resistance of that noble people, the terroristic methods of German warfare and the magnificent reaction of unprepared and pacific France, the Russian revolution and the entrance of the United States into the war, have cleared the issues. Today the great mass of our people have, with regard to the principles at stake and to their champions on the fields of battle, such feelings of hope and gratitude as become the citizens of the oldest democratic republic in the world.

In her efforts to hold and to gain the sympathies of Switzerland, Germany has used two tools, one intellectual and the other economic. The first has failed her. A bad cause poorly defended; such is the Swiss opinion of the German propaganda. With the other tool Germany has been much more fortunate. In spite of our adverse feelings, or perhaps on account of them, she has been almost generous toward us. Burning exclusively German coal, the Swiss people suffered less from last winter's cold than the German people themselves. Last year three-fourths of our imported potatoes were furnished us by Germany. Our own crop had failed and this spring, when we were in dire need of potato seeds, Germany, in spite of her own shortage, supplied us liberally with them.

When rumors of the threatening American embargo on food for neutrals reached Europe, rumors which doubtless provoked still more rejoicing in Berlin than anxiety in Berne, it was intimated from certain quarters that if the allies failed us we might perhaps rely on Germany even for some of our cereal foodstuffs.

One may be assured that in her present moral isolation, there are few economic sacrifices which Germany would not make, if they were productive of real political advantages.

Fortunately the allies have also treated us fairly thus far. The allurements of interested German generosity have, therefore, not been too effective. But they are dangerous and they might become fatal for our people if we were not certain of your people's and of your government's sympathetic interest and support.

## CONCLUSION

In his memorable farewell address, Washington said in 1795:

There can be no greater error than to expect or calculate upon real favors from nation to nation. 'Tis an illusion which experience must cure, which a just pride ought to discard.

This wise utterance is perhaps less absolutely true today than it was at the end of the eighteenth century. Still we should not dare to solicit any favors from this country, if we were not convinced that by granting them your government was effectively serving your own cause.

The United States government has it in its power to save Switzerland or to ruin her. For America to save Switzerland in the present crisis is to clear the way for the realization of the American peace idea, by convincing the most hardened of skeptics and cynics abroad of the absolute sincerity of its democratic inspiration. For America to let Switzerland perish or to allow her to be saved through the shrewd and calculating generosity of the German autocracy, would be to abandon the most ancient and the firmest foothold of liberal and federative democracy on the continent of Europe. Could anything more hopelessly obscure the fundamental issue of this war, undertaken by the United States to realize that state of political fellowship between peoples of different tongues and races, of which Switzerland is perhaps the most perfect prototype in the world?

And, on the other hand, could anything more gloriously and more persuasively show the German people the true intentions of the American government and the true obstacle to lasting peace, than a fair and generous treatment of that country which at their doors, is for friends and foes of democracy alike, the very embodiment of the democratic idea?

A public statement of this policy and of its justification from the American point of view, coming from this country and reëchoed into Germany through the thousand channels of our press, would be more than a convincing argument. It would be a demonstration. We know that America will save Switzerland, because we know that it is America's wish and will that the government of the people, by the people, and for the people perish not from any part of the earth, but that it prevail throughout all civilized mankind!

## STATISTICAL APPENDIX

The following five tables illustrate Switzerland's economic dependence on the two hostile groups of belligerents for five of the most vital commodities. Unless otherwise specified, the figures given are in thousands of metrical tons. The total imports of each commodity as indicated often exceed the sums of the imports from the various countries, as only the most important of the exporting countries are mentioned.

## IMPORTS OF COAL

<i>From</i>	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Germany	2,467	2,615	2,845	2,730	3,032	2,730
Austria	9	11	7	12	2	13
France	393	322	325	202	12	9
Belgium	206	188	147	93	251	396
Holland	17	25	17	35	13	..
England	41	28	32	32	1	1
United States	..	6	6	..	..	..
Total	3,133	3,195	3,379	3,105	3,311	3,149

## IMPORTS OF PIG IRON

<i>From</i>	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Germany	656	785	707	553	997	637
Austria	9	12	7	45	129	6
France	348	392	364	242	5	20
Belgium	14	19	7	..	..	..
England	..	158	139	107	35	111
Sweden	8	8	5	6	121	92
United States	..	..	..	..	..	47
Total	1,165	1,374	1,229	953	1,287	913

## IMPORTS OF POTATOES

<i>From</i>	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Germany	48	48	68	21	22	59
France	10	19	8	4	4	..
Italy	8	11	14	43	..	6
Austria	9	3	2	1	..	..
Holland	1	..	..	60	3	11
Total	80	85	94	133	30	78



## IMPORTS OF WHEAT

<i>From</i>	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
Russia	220	203	186	167	17	..
Roumania	102	141	50	11	..	..
Canada	46	55	80	60	..	..
Argentine	12	13	33	18	7	58
United States	24	33	151	168	458	540
Total	439	486	529	441	482	598

## IMPORTS OF RAW COTTON

<i>From</i>	1911	1912	1913	1914	1915	1916
United States	14	15	16	9	17	16
Egypt	9	10	10	11	14	10
British India	1	1	1	1	1	1
Total	24	26	27	21	32	27

These five tables show that Switzerland could no more do without German coal, iron and potatoes—the same is true of several other commodities, notably the various kinds of drugs and fertilizers—than she could do without American wheat or cotton.

It will be noticed that in 1916, Switzerland actually imported more wheat than in the years before the war. In order to avoid any possible misinterpretation, it must here be repeated that ever since 1914 no wheat nor other grain has been exported from Switzerland to the central powers, except in the shape of strictly limited quantities of bread destined for the allied prisoners interned in Germany and for the Swiss citizens resident there. These exports, authorized, controlled, and encouraged by the allies, have never profited any of their enemies.

Unhappily for Switzerland, these excess imports of wheat in 1916 have been more than compensated by the deficiency of the imports of almost all other commodities and notably of almost all other foodstuffs as the following table shows:

<i>Commodities</i>	GENERAL IMPORTS		
	<i>Annual Average 1910-1913</i>	<i>Total 1916</i>	<i>From United States 1916</i>
Oats	180	96	49
Malt	54	19	12
Rye	19	1	1
Flour	45	4	..
Macaroni paste	23	..	..
Potatoes	95	78	..
Fresh vegetables	56	25	..
Beans and peas	8	4	..
Eggs	14	3	..
Butter	5	..	..
Poultry	5	2	..
Fresh meat	13	1	..
Preserved meat	3	1	1
Hay	51	1	..
Bran	13	4	4
Flour for cattle	53	..	..
Rupe cakes and carob bean	32	27	..
Petroleum	65	34	12
<i>(in thousands of head)</i>			
Bovine cattle	86	3	..
Swine	65	37	..
Sheep	116	1	..

## THE CASE FOR HOLLAND

BY A. G. A. VAN EELDE,

Member of the Netherlands Mission to the United States.

On July 31, 1914, Holland began mobilizing its army and navy, subsequently set to increasing and equipping them, and now maintains on a war footing about half a million of men. It acted thus, not with a view to join the cause of either of the belligerents, but to be in a position to ward off any hostile attempt on the integrity of its territory, home and abroad. It publicly declared its firm determination to remain neutral.

The number of those criticizing this line of conduct was of no consequence in Holland, but rather extensive abroad. It was, the latter averred, inconsistent with the policy of Holland as chronicled in history and not conformable to the spirit of the nation, which

was well known to be liberty-loving and anti-militaristic. Before long, however, the dissenting voices became faint and less numerous. The opinion began to prevail that intervention of Holland in the war could only be done at a ruinous cost to itself, would be of no material advantage to anybody and unlikely to promote justice, until, at the present moment, all open-minded critics admit the wisdom of Holland's decision to stand aloof, showing a bold face on all sides; on the one hand ready to severely punish all comers who were evilly affected, on the other to extend its alleviating hands to the sufferers of all nations.

Those, however, who think that Holland, acting as it does, has a chance of coming off with a whole skin, are under a misapprehension. What with the upkeep of an abnormally sized army, the housing and boarding of thousands and thousands of interned soldiers and refugees, what with the government distribution of foodstuffs and other commodities to its population at prices far below the absurdly enhanced cost prices, Holland is compelled to raise loans and taxes of unprecedented magnitude.

The ever increasing difficulties and dangers at sea seriously threaten its mercantile and fishing fleets. For, were it not for the undaunted determination of its sailors and fishermen who never flinch no matter what perils are impending over them, the supplies of indispensable victuals would have run out long since. As it is, supplies are scanty. All Holland is clamoring for more bread and fuel, farmers are crying out for fertilizers, stock owners for feeding stuffs, manufacturers for coal and raw materials. For Holland is not a self-supporting country in the actual sense of the word.

Formerly, when means of conveyance were limited to the efforts of human and animal physical power, Holland derived its necessities of life mainly from its own soil. On the victorious entrance, however, of the steam engine, transport—especially marine transport—became swift, cheap and reliable. The Dutch farmer realized that cereals could be grown in America and landed in his own country at less cost than he could raise them at home; he stopped tilling the soil, promptly turned his arable lands into grasslands and applied himself to cattle raising, his efforts resulting in the creation of a cattle breed, justly renowned all the world over—not the least in the United States—for its milk producing qualities.

The manufacturer, in the meantime, kept pace with the farmer:



He left to others the providing of articles which could be landed more cheaply from elsewhere, and limited himself to the manufacture of such articles best adapted to the conditions of his country, importing his raw materials from abroad.

Thus it came to pass that Holland, like England and like England alone, became a free trading country, producing what it is best adapted to produce, depending for most of its cereals, fuel and raw materials on the available surplus production in other countries imported into Holland practically duty free.

Only one-fourth of the total amount of wheat and rye needed for bread for the population of Holland and the multitude of its guests, grows on Dutch soil. The balance used to be imported from the Baltic provinces, from the Black Sea provinces and from America. The two former sources being cut off immediately after war broke out, stocks of wheat and rye began to fall dangerously low in Holland in August and September of 1914, causing the government to step in and to establish an organization of its own for the purchase, the transportation and home distribution of said cereals. The government reckoning and—as subsequent events proved—not in vain, on the farmers of its old friend of long tried standing, the United States, was enabled to realize its designs, avert the threatening bread scare and to create a sense of security. Bread, howsoever, was procurable in diminished rations only.

The sense of security following upon this action of the government was not confined to Holland alone. It spread to Belgium and to the north of France. The American Commission for the Relief of Belgium in its untiring efforts to supply the needful to millions of indigent men, women and children—a gigantic self-constituted task—once in a while ran up against the vicissitudes of fate and found itself short of provisions. Self praise is no recommendation, but the Belgian Relief Commission will bear witness to the fact that, in such times of emergency, the Holland government was ever willing to open the doors of its storerooms, thereby releasing the anxiety of the Commission and its crowd of famine threatened clients. On those occasions the people of Holland, without exception, stood by its government.

Of late, however, things are shaping differently. The United States, hitherto a neutral, joined the belligerents and was compelled, so as to protect the interests of self and allies, to stop the

exportation of sundry commodities, among them cereals, pending the result of stock taking. Subsequently the sense of security in Holland, in Belgium and in the north of France is giving place to a feeling of unrest. What between the alarming news that no more grain-laden ships are to be expected in the ports of Holland within measurable time, and the prospect of the importation of the precious cereals being stopped altogether, once more the fear of an approaching bread scare is looming up in the minds of the people of Holland, of Belgium and of such portions of France as are occupied today by the Germans. Bread rations in Holland have been reduced from .88 of a pound to .56 of a pound per day.

The importation of fertilizers and feeding stuffs, although a matter of second consideration in comparison with wheat and rye, is of vital importance to Holland. Lack of fertilizers would preclude farmers and cattle breeders from turning their grasslands to account in summer, while want of feeding stuffs would render the upkeep of cattle in winter time well nigh an impossibility. Cessation of importation would therefore be almost on a par with a national calamity; it would involve the immediate slaughtering of roughly half a million cattle, half a million pigs and half a million sheep; it would put a stop to all exportation, to allies and centrals alike, involving dearth of fuel and raw industrial materials, which Holland is in the habit of exchanging against its surplus production. Deprived of the means for carrying on such interchange, in other words thrown exclusively on its own resources, Holland might be able to drag on its existence, but only at an excessive cost and risk. Nearly a million of its inhabitants, about one-seventh of its population, would have to walk the streets unemployed. Lately, rumors are afloat giving rise to the belief that the already materially reduced importation of fertilizers and feeding stuffs will be caused to stop altogether. Holland, realizing the far-reaching consequences of such a contingency, is anxiously watching coming events.

It is a duty incumbent on every nation to pass in review, from time to time, its conduct in the past; especially so, after a period of three years of warfare, now elapsed. Holland can set out for the performance of this duty with a clear conscience, fully confiding in the honesty of its purpose and the wisdom of its leaders chosen through the medium of its democratic institutions.

At the opening of the war it took up its stand as a neutral

power, a position criticized at first by some, later on admitted as being correct by all but a few. It has since acted up to its obligations, playing a fair and open game with everybody, honestly endeavoring to apply the same standard to all belligerents.

It has suffered, and is still suffering, but it strongly feels the unbecomingness of accentuating its own burdens while millions of fellowmen are sacrificing their all, and therefore Holland abstains from doing so. At the same time there must be no misunderstanding. If a man has a clear conscience, he has evidently a clear case, and is entitled to a respectful hearing and an impartial judgment.

The case for Holland is a clear one. She expects with confidence unbiased treatment.



## INTRODUCTORY

BY THE HONORABLE ROLAND S. MORRIS,

American Ambassador to Japan.

"From war, pestilence and famine—Good Lord deliver us," has been the pleading prayer of mankind through countless generations. As Mr. Ralph A. Graves tells in a recent article, "Grim, gaunt and loathsome like the three fateful sisters of Greek mythology, war, famine and pestilence have decreed untimely death for the hosts of the earth since the beginning of time." For over three years we have increasingly felt the baneful influence of an all but world-wide war. Soberly, earnestly and with no selfish principle, but with undaunted determination, our own country has entered this war to make certain that human liberty "shall not perish from the earth." To this cause we have dedicated without reservation our manhood, our national wealth and our individual energies. But what of pestilence and famine with which human experience has linked war in its trinity of evils?

Modern science has grappled with pestilence and has thus far gained a victory which it seems to me must rank among the greatest achievements of the human intellect. Just consider it a moment. For three years millions of men have been herded together under conditions of living impossible adequately to picture, have been shot to pieces by bullets, shattered by shrapnel and shell, seared by liquid fire and suffocated by poisonous gases, have existed in narrow cramping trenches at times withered by an almost tropical sun, at others chilled to the marrow by a biting arctic wind, and yet thus far have been mercifully spared from the added horrors of that spectre of pestilence which for ages has haunted the imagination of mankind. As we think on these things may we not reverently bow our heads in gratitude to those heroic pioneers of science who in the past have again and again given their all that mankind might know the secrets of disease and also to that noble army of doctors (some from our own city) who tonight are holding at bay the ever impending spectre of pestilence which constantly threatens that far flung battle line in Europe.

And famine? Yes, it too threatens the world, and we are here tonight to take counsel once more how this third evil may be averted. To the United States of America more than to any other of the allies this question comes with impelling force. We have ever held that this vast, fertile land developed by the vision and energy of our liberty-loving pioneers is a sacred trust to be administered for the benefit of mankind—and when the test came and our President asked us, “Are you ready now that liberty is threatened and our brothers call to make good the unselfish professions of a century,” the answer came in one great chorus from every corner of our land “We are ready.”

It is because of this reponse that the wealth of our favored land and the manhood of our nation is now dedicated in one supreme effort to curb forever that spirit of aggression which threatens the right of every liberty-loving nation to develop its own traditions and conserve its own national life.

We have one great contribution to make to this great task. We must conserve so that we may give freely of our food resources to our allies and thus meet their pressing needs. How this may best be done has been the central theme of the conference now drawing to its close and we are fortunate to have with us distinguished representatives of our allies who are here to add their vital word to this discussion. Our fertile fields, our natural resources, our comparatively small population, have all tended I fear to make us an extravagant nation. No necessity up to this moment has forced us to give due thought to the needs of economy and conservation. The problem is a new one to us. We must learn the lesson, and where could we better first turn for instruction than to that island Empire with its experience of thousands of years, which has learned through that experience to overcome the limitations which nature has imposed upon it, and through economy and thrift, by the use of every square foot of available land, and by the saving of every ounce of product has reared a great Empire, developed a far-reaching civilization and given to the world an art and a literature which has made a profound impression on the standards of every other nation.

## HOW JAPAN MEETS ITS FOOD PROBLEM

BY HIS EXCELLENCY, VISCOUNT KIKUJIRO ISHII,

Ambassador of Japan on Special Mission.

I am embarrassed by the honor you have done me in thus inviting me into a discussion interesting and of great value to all the world, but in which my part must be little more than a digression. Nevertheless, it would be unbecoming in me should I fail to avail myself of your courtesy and make an effort to inject some remarks which may perhaps throw light upon a situation and a condition foreign to the surroundings in which I find myself. As a representative of my Emperor and my countrymen, I came to tell the government and the people of the United States in all sincerity and earnestness that in this great and fearsome struggle in which we are all engaged, the East and the West must meet and labor together for the benefit of humanity, and that Japan is prepared to save and sacrifice more in order that as a nation she may live. We in Japan have not been idle during the heat of the day so far. In our own small way we have endeavored to do and we believe have done our best as we saw what we had to do. But we do not underestimate the further task before us and we realize that the future may demand further self-sacrifice and conservation of our resources—all for the common good in coöperation with our allies.

We have had special opportunity for the last month to see something of the vast machinery and resources at the command of the United States and to realize how much from its surplus there is to spare and how much can be conserved as the time of stress continues. America has lived in magnificent luxury. America has had at its command food and raw material undreamed of in Japan. Indeed you have little idea how small is the margin between plenty and want in the country from which I come or how great has been our sacrifice to the cause of national existence.

I have noticed while I have been here discussions in the magazines and newspaper press of this country on "the vast increasing wealth of Japan." I am inclined to think that these publicists really know but little of the subject with which they deal. In comparison with yours the so-called "wealth of Japan" sinks into insignificance. The food problem with us is not serious but is



solved by frugality. It is true that our people are not in want, because their requirements are limited to the barest necessities of life. We have a very small area of food-producing country from which to draw, and by necessity every bit of it is most intensively cultivated. The food of our people consists mainly of vegetables, rice, roots and barley grown in the valleys and upon the hillsides where irrigation can be made effective, and of the fish that are drawn from the seas which surround us.

I will not venture too far into statistics for that might be dangerous, but I am convinced you would be startled if I should show the cost of living in Japan compared with the present cost of living in America. Even you, with your great store of information, would be astonished if I compared the bulk of our national wealth with the bulk of the national wealth of the United States. A comparison of figures for 1913 shows that this great city of Philadelphia—the ninth in point of importance in the world—has an annual industrial output double the total industrial output of the whole state of Japan. The United States has a population approximating 100,000,000 and Japan has a population approximating 60,000,000. Japan's area is considerably smaller than that of the state of Texas. This alone must open to you a field for consideration of Japan and a ready answer when you are asked why Japan does not contribute more to the war in Europe.

It is only ten years since we engaged in what then was a great struggle for a national existence. The figures representing our national resources and our national debt today are very large indeed compared with the facts of our resources and indebtedness then. In order to protect our nation and our people, to preserve that individuality as a nation which all the allied nations are striving for today, a call for self-denial on the part of our people and for a frugality of which some people have even now little conception is necessary. The burden laid upon our people is still being patiently and patriotically borne. For the last ten years I can safely say that the self-sacrifice and the saving of the great mass of people of Japan has been a splendid tribute to the virtue and value of patriotism, a patriotism so abundantly exhibited in the allied countries today. We were prepared then and we are prepared now to save and to sacrifice in the matter of foodstuffs as in all else, in order to conserve our national forces and unite in preserving for humanity an individual right to freedom and to liberty.

In the year 1868 the total export and import trade of Japan amounted to a little more than \$13,000,000. In 1877 it amounted to \$25,000,000 and in the year 1913, the last normal year of trade, it amounted to about \$600,000,000. I am glad to say, and I think it is a significant fact to relate here to you, that of this total Japan has done more business with the United States than she has with any other country in the world—a condition which is emphasized more in these abnormal times than it was during the normal. Our trade with the United States in 1913 amounted to about 30 per cent of our total foreign trade. I am giving you figures, not as presuming to inform you, but in order that I may emphasize and you may consider the resources of Japan when you estimate the share we should bear in the future of the food distribution.

Permit me to offer you again, and perhaps to bore you with, a further statement which may be illustrative of the resources of our country at a time when we are called upon to contribute men, money and material to the winning of this war. In 1877 the total annual state revenue of Japan was a little under \$30,000,000, and in 1913 the total annual state revenue of Japan was a little under \$300,000,000, not a very large sum in the face of the thousands of millions you can spare.

Additional figures may again help you to understand to what extent we are obliged to impose upon our people a frugality which is borne with a due sense of responsibility by the individual to the state. In the year immediately preceding the great struggle for our national existence, the amount of national debt outstanding was a little more than \$220,000,000. In the year immediately following peace it was a little over \$2,000,000,000. Today our taxes are very heavy indeed; proportionately as heavy, I find, as those imposed recently on the people of this country.

I have finished with figures, and have only injected them to give a comparative idea of resources. A like proportion would apply to the earning capacity of the laboring classes and the margin to spare from their earnings. I assure you that until we realize the enormous difference in the cost of living in Japan and the United States, that comparison with the earnings of your people is staggering.

Now you will certainly agree with me that national economy—which is represented by the frugality of the great mass of the people

and not by lavish expenditure of a few individuals—is as essential to the life of a nation as is economy to the existence or the credit of a firm or individual. Also you will agree with me that the figures representing the business of a nation, firm or individual, during these abnormal times, should not be taken into consideration or into estimation as the normal resources on which such states or individuals may base their present estimates for future years.

The independence of a nation as the independence of an individual is measured by income, expenditure and indebtedness. Our credit has been created by a frugality of living and a sacrifice of the individual to the state in order that the state, the nation and the individual may survive. We are endeavoring to conserve that credit so as to insure our independence. At the same time we are expending, and we are ready to expend funds drawn from a frugal people in a cause which means to us the same as it means to you—a free independent life for the nation and for the individual.

## FOOD FOR FRANCE AND ITS PUBLIC CONTROL

By FRANCOIS MONOD,

“Chef de Cabinet to the French High Commissioner in the United States.

Without attempting to present a complete and authoritative review of the conditions prevailing in France as regards the food question, I think it may be worth while to state here at least some of the main facts or figures evidencing the difficulties with which France has had and is having to contend during the war in order to supply the needs of her civilian population and of her armies.

Emphasizing first the decrease of production and the increase in prices, I will thereafter outline the main measures taken in France in order either to make up for the shortage of agricultural workers or to regulate consumption, to remedy the deficiency of production and to provide a sufficiency of the essential foodstuffs.



## I. SHORTAGE OF AGRICULTURAL HANDWORK AND DEFICIT OF NATIVE PRODUCTION

1. In France during the war the whole food situation has been controlled by an extensive and critical shortage of agricultural handwork. Obvious are the reasons accounting for that main fact of the situation. Seven million men up to the age of forty-eight years have been taken in France for army service. It would be difficult to overstate the consequences of such a wholesale mobilization of our manhood amongst a nation which has been for centuries and which is still foremost a nation of agriculturists, of food producers. Though accurate statistical data are not easily procurable, I think that a round figure and safe estimate of the number of agriculturists in the French army during the war would not prove to be under four or five million men. This includes without exception all the younger and stronger male peasantry.

Then there is to be taken into account the invasion and long detention of a large part of northern France by the Germans which means the loss, during the war, up to the present day, of some of our best managed and most productive wheat growing districts, and the enforced employment of their agricultural resources and handwork for the benefit of Germany.

South of the invaded districts along the front in the "army zone," that a large acreage of agricultural soil is lying uncultivated and idle is another fact not to be overlooked. Wheat is not grown on a shell-torn ground and the main crops of that long belt from the French Flanders to the south part of the Vosges, to the border of Switzerland, are barbed wire. The varying breadth of that belt, extending far behind the actual "no man's land," is easily several miles.

Then there is to be mentioned last, a deficiency of the essential fertilizers all over France. The import of nitrates is cut short by the growing contraction of available tonnage and by the scarcity of shipping from the far distant sources of supply in Chile.

2. A heavy decrease of production has unavoidably been following such unsatisfactory conditions of cultivation. Wheat has ever been the staple food of France. Amongst all classes over the country bread is the main article of consumption, the actual

basis of the French nation's feeding, even more so especially in the case of our peasants, that is to say of the majority of the nation with whom bread actually takes to the largest extent the place of meat as a foodstuff.

In peace times the wheat production of France was about equal to our consumption, sometimes slightly inferior to our needs, sometimes slightly superior and allowing a thin margin of surplus. This meant a crop of about 90,000,000 French cwt.<sup>1</sup> on the average. Since the war, production decreased to:

82,000,000 French cwt. in 1914  
75,000,000 French cwt. in 1915  
58,000,000 French cwt. in 1916.  
38,000,000 French cwt. in 1917 (estimate)

Thus, compared with the normal production, the present wheat production of France indicates a decrease of *over 50 per cent* in the native supply of the staple food.

As regards *meat* the unavoidable depletion of our resources in livestock has been made much heavier by the huge needs of the army. In the army the meat consumption per head amounts to about 400 "grammes," a little less than one English pound, a day. This means an exceedingly heavy additional burden on our resources in livestock on account not only of the tremendous consumption of meat at such a rate in an army of several million men, but on account of the fact that the peasants, contributing the largest part of the army's establishment are, as already stated, consuming very little meat in peace time.

In round figures the decrease of the livestock in France since the end of 1913 runs as follows:

End 1913 14,787,000 bovine species  
End 1913 16,138,000 ovine species  
End 1913 7,035,000 pigs  
End 1916 12,341,000 bovine species  
End 1916 10,845,000 ovine species  
End 1916 4,361,000 pigs

meaning thus, at the end of 1916, a decrease of about:

2,440,000 bovine species  
5,700,000 ovine species  
2,700,000 pigs

<sup>1</sup> French cwt. = 220 English pounds.

## II. INCREASE IN THE PRICES OF FOODSTUFFS

1. The increase in price for *wheat* has been balancing almost exactly the decrease in production.

*Average Price of Native Wheat*

Before the war	22 francs per French cwt.
1914	30 francs per French cwt.
1915	36 francs per French cwt.
1916	50 francs per French cwt.

which means in 1916 an increase of *over 50 per cent.*

2. The price of meat has been rising in a similar proportion and an *increase of circa 50 per cent* may safely be stated as an index for the rising in the prices of *all the main foodstuffs.*

3. The price of *bread* though shows a comparatively small increase. The peacetime price was 35-40 centimes per kilogram on the average; the war price did not rise over 50 centimes. The explanation of such a paradoxical fact is that the price of bread was artificially and deliberately kept down by the government burdening public finances with a heavy extra war burden. On account of the paramount importance of the question of bread, the French government adopted the policy of paying from public moneys the difference between the prices corresponding to the actual market quotations of wheat and the price of bread as stated above (50 centimes). Thus a steady, abnormal and uncontrollable increase of wages amongst the community at large and other undesirable results which would have followed as regards the price of bread were avoided.

## III. SKETCH OF THE PUBLIC MEASURES TAKEN TO CONTROL THE FOOD SITUATION

Important public measures have been taken to make up for the deficiency of agricultural handwork, to regulate or to lessen consumption and to provide supplies.

1. All over France private initiative amongst the agricultural community did wonders in order to keep the production as large as possible. All the people who were not in the army, the old men, the women, the boys under military age displayed great physical and moral courage in taking, as regards agricultural work, the place of the millions of men at the front. They directed the work—



many women have themselves been running even large-sized farms during the war—or they spent themselves tirelessly in the manual work involved by the daily business of farming; they took care of the cattle, of the horses; they performed ably the ploughing, seeding, harvesting operations.

Under such trying conditions they went on with the cultivation of the fields as far as possible even in the zone behind the actual front, many times in shelled districts. Near villages located behind the trench line I have often seen women or old men, bent in two, weeding or hoeing without taking notice of the casual landing of shells in the near fields.

2. This strenuous endeavor has been helped and stimulated by special organizations created under the authority of the Ministry of Agriculture.

Under the supervision of the communal authorities and with the help of the local agents of the Ministry of Agriculture, a special local coöperation was organized in the rural townships, bringing about a local pooling of agricultural resources of machinery, draught horses, seeds and of handwork to some extent.

Special military measures, besides, were taken for the same purpose. A certain amount of supplementary agricultural handwork was provided in two ways: first, by granting, as far as possible long furloughs to soldiers of the older "classes," and second, of late, by the release of the 1889 and 1890 "classes," aged forty-seven and forty-eight years. Another kind of military coöperation was extended in the army zone itself in the villages located behind the line, by the temporary use of smaller groups of soldiers and of army horses in agricultural work, helping the peasants on the spot and reclaiming part of the fields left idle since the war began.

Then the German army herself contributed another welcome addition of handwork—mobile squads of German prisoners put at the disposal of many of our rural communities have been fairly extensively employed by our peasants in various districts. They were well treated and well fed and the results proved satisfactory. Provided they are kept under a sufficiently strict military discipline, the German prisoners are submissive and willing to work.

Last, another addition of hands was offered by importing natives volunteering from Algeria. The Kabyles, one of the main

ances of French Northern Africa, are sedentary peasants. For months squads of turbaned Kabyles have been seen with us, employed not only as street sweepers in Paris, but in several rural districts, mixing unexpectedly as agricultural laborers with the old peasantry of France.

3. So much as regards handwork and cultivation. Regarding the regulation of consumption and the victualling, the most important public provision has been the buying of all wheat imports by the French government. This resulted in regulating automatically the prices of the native wheat and in preventing speculation in the interior market.

Since December, 1916, this organization has been extended and completed by the creation of a national Ministry of Supplies (*Ministère du Ravitaillement*).

4. A series of food laws have been further enacted:

a. Increase of the proportion of the wheat grain used in the bolting for the making of flour.

b. Institution of two meatless days per week and reduction of the menu of meals in hotels and restaurants to three courses only.

c. Institution of sugar cards reducing, monthly, the sugar consumption to 750 grammes, and later to 400 grammes per head.

Besides food laws proper, there ought still to be mentioned in connection with them the institution of coal cards regulating the supply of coal for home consumption. This democratic provision is preventing the well-to-do from buying at high prices, thereby increasing the general retail market price for the larger part of the population.

#### IV. INTERALLIED MEASURES

The carrying out of these national measures has been seconded by a general interallied understanding. An interallied "wheat executive" (December, 1916) and recently a "meats and fats executive" have been appointed by France, Great Britain and Italy, thereby providing an interallied buying and apportionment of imported supplies.

#### V. AMERICAN COÖPERATION

The aims and results of the food control organized in the United States are well known. The allies are concerned by the

national husbanding of American resources and by the controlling of food exports. After provisions are made for the national consumption the available surplus is kept for supplying the needs of the allies.

This American cooperation has been meeting with a very special appreciation in France as regards the supplies provided in the past and in the present to hundreds of thousands of our unfortunate countrymen who are still enslaved under German bondage and oppression in northern France. Those people have been and are under much worse conditions than the Belgians and their pitiful, exceedingly critical situation at present is a matter of grave anxiety. If they have not literally starved, if they have not died out, this was due entirely to the Belgian Relief Commission operating in northern France.

From this standpoint no adequate tribute could be paid to the former Director of the Commission of Belgian Relief, to the present United States Food Controller, Mr. Herbert Hoover, to his genius for organization, to the generous and tireless activities of Mr. Hoover and of his staff, to their firmness in dealing with German authorities in invaded territories and in upholding American rights for the benefit of our countrymen. Amongst many American names forever dear to us, the name of Mr. Hoover will ever be remembered by the French nation with a deep and affectionate gratitude.

## VI. CONCLUSION

The conclusion to be derived from this review of the food situation in France is plain enough. In her sustenance, France has been depending upon imports in an increasing way. Upon an adequate supply of foodstuffs as well as of coal, and of the other main war supply—steel—depends in the present and in the near future the further resistance of our civilian population and the sustenance of our armies, who, after having borne the main brunt of the fight for three years, are still defending about three-quarters of the western front and acting as the main rampart of the allied cause.

Considering the main food supply—wheat—only the needs of France are emphasized by the present condition of crops. Taking 100 as indexing a very good crop, while the crop of 1916



winter wheat was not classed higher than 64, a very poor crop is indicated by this year's probable index 56.<sup>2</sup>

Needless to say an increase in the supply of foodstuffs means finally an increase of the tonnage available for imports in France. For France thus, from the point of view of American coöperation, the supply of tonnage stands out as the vital issue.

## THE FOOD PROBLEM OF GREAT BRITAIN; THE SHIPPING PROBLEM OF THE WORLD

BY ARTHUR POLLEN, Esq.,

London, England.

I can only direct your attention to one or two salient and really rather startling facts. Before the war we used to import 13,000,000 tons of food, a shade more than one-quarter of our total imports measured by weight. We grew at home about one-fifth of the wheat we required and about one-half the country's consumption of beef, mutton, bacon, etc. Within the past six months great efforts have been made for an organized reduction in the consumption of food and an organized increase in its production. The results are unexpectedly satisfactory. Our consumption of bread is reduced by 25 per cent on the average, and by more in some districts. Further economies undoubtedly can be made. The

<sup>2</sup>The decrease of the 1917 crops compared to the 1916 ones is noticeable for all cereals. Reports based on unpublished official estimates give the following figures for 1917:

	<i>Metric tons</i>
Wheat	3,950,000
Spelt	90,000
Rye	700,000
Barley	700,000
Oats	3,500,000

Corresponding figures for 1916 were in round figures:

	<i>Metric tons</i>
Wheat	5,841,000
Spelt	111,000
Rye	911,000
Barley	857,000
Oats	4,127,000

meat reduction is greater and we have more than doubled our production of cereals. We used to grow enough for ten weeks. This supply would now last us thirteen or fourteen weeks. We have nearly doubled the old supply which gives us six months' wheat grown in the country. But we are growing other things which should progressively take the place of wheat, and in the last year we have greatly increased our stocks. It looks, therefore, as if the food supply of Great Britain could be assured to the end of 1918 and that no anxiety on this score need be felt.

The food problem of the world is governed not only by the demand for food in one country and by the total supply of available food in others, but by the problem of shipping the food from one country to another. This problem has been made infinitely grave, not only for the period during which the war lasted, but quite obviously for a considerable period after it. It has been made grave by the enemy's having adopted a method in sea war to which there was no precedent in civilized times.

It is fortunate for the world that the pirates' progress of Germany has been a development and did not open in 1914 at the full tide of its present heartless villainy. The captains of the *Emden* and *Karlsruhe*, and of the armed cruisers that took between fifty and sixty British ships in the opening months of the war, never injured a British seaman or hurt a passenger. Müller of the *Emden* was a model of courteous deportment in this respect. The captain of the *Eitel Fritz* was, I think, the first to break with the civilized tradition. The rule of international law, as you all know, is that normally all prizes must be taken into port. The captor has no final right in them until a court of law has found them to be legal prize. In very exceptional cases they may be destroyed at sea. The Germans had to make the exception the rule. When they took a prize, therefore, the problem presented itself how were the crews and passengers to be disposed of. Von Müller put the crews and passengers taken from separate prizes into one ship, which he kept with him until it was full, and would then send that ship to a British port. He may have strained the law in sinking ships without legal procedure, but his treatment of his prisoners was exemplary. The captain of the *Eitel Fritz* took them aboard his own ship and kept them confined below decks, and there they remained prisoners until he surrendered himself to internment at an

American harbor. His captives, therefore, were exposed day after day to the risk of death, for had he met a British cruiser, he must have been engaged and destroyed.

When the submarine war began and the indiscriminate sowing of mines, all considerations of humanity were thrown to one side. But here too there was a development in brutality. Where the submarine was not risked, crews and passengers were originally given a chance to get into the boats. But it was found that too many ships escaped under this proceeding, and it was quite clearly realized that the only way of making war on trade effective, was to sink always at sight. This could not be done without declaring war on all the world. And after some years of it, all the world now seems to be declaring war on Germany. But I am less concerned at this moment to expatiate on German villainy than to direct your attention to an economic result which must flow from it. The submarine campaign has very gravely diminished the world's supply of ships. Now when the war ends it is precisely ships that will be more wanted than anything else. The homes, the railroads, the factories, the bridges and the roads of a great deal of Europe will have to be entirely rebuilt, reëquipped, remade. It is work that must be done at the highest possible speed. If the manufacture and agriculture of Europe are to be restored, raw material, lubricants and fertilizers must be imported in vast amounts. Over the greater part of Europe the soil is exhausted, and without fertilizers the crops must continue very small after the war is over. For some years, then, the European demand for imported food will be just as great as the demand for steel, cement, tools and raw material. None of these things can be taken from the countries where the supply exists, North, Central and South America, Australia, New Zealand, India, China and Japan, without shipping. The demand for shipping, therefore, may be nearly twice what it was before the war, and that demand will have to be met by a very gravely depleted supply. The depletion has been brought about by methods of war not only illegitimate but indescribably barbarous and horrible. The country that has invented and practiced these methods has a considerable shipping unemployed today in its own harbors. The German merchants and importers will be candidates for cargoes of all sorts, and especially for cargoes of food, which they will want to carry in their own bottoms when the war is over.



I therefore put this problem to this learned society. Dismiss if you like from your minds every vindictive thought, abandon every plan for punishing these unnatural and murderous innovations that have taken the place of the old chivalry of the sea, but even if you renounce the principles of direct and active punishment, is it reasonable to suppose that you will forget who have been the authors of these crimes? And if you do not forget, if the world remembers, then surely when the readjustments come after the war and Europe has to be restored, surely then Germany will be told that her needs will be the last that will be met.

Make no mistake about it. Whether the war ends this year or next, or the year after, Europe is faced by a five years' shortage of food, which may well mean five years' famine. It is a situation that it will be very difficult, nay, impossible to meet by the individualistic operations of trade which governed the world commerce before the war. The national necessities of every country have driven the allies into governmental control of the supply and now of the distribution of raw material and food. This will have to be continued when the war is over unless grave injustice is to be done. Whatever the economic principles we profess, we are here faced by a purely human problem which nothing but national action, and indeed international concerted action, can deal with. And I suggest to you that it should be a first principle in this action that those who have brought about the present chaos, who are the authors of the hideous destruction that has taken place, who were the prime cause of the overwhelming wants Europe will feel when the war is over, and the direct creators of the main difficulties in meeting them—these people should be the last to be served. Whatever the issue of the war, this is a matter which it will be in the allies' hands to settle.

## SOME ESSENTIALS TO A SAFE DIET

By E. V. McCOLLUM,

School of Hygiene and Public Health, Johns Hopkins University.

In my association during the summer in Washington with the various women in the field of home economics who were working in association with the food administration, I saw a great many charts and illustrations regarding comparative food values, and I was struck particularly with one type of product which came from various sources. I refer to such charts as illustrate the cost of a hundred calories of energy or the cost of a pound of digestible protein. In such charts we find invariably that for a dollar one can purchase the greatest amount of energy in the form of one of the cereal grains or their milled products, depending upon the market price at the particular time. The cheapest energy foods are those that are derived from the cereal grains.

Now what effect will the distribution of such illustrative matter broadcast over the land have upon the dietary habits of the people of the United States at the present time? I think the answer is clear. Never before has the cost of foodstuffs risen to the present point. It is taxing very seriously the budget of numerous households to meet the food requirements of the family. I feel that there is an element of danger in giving the housewife this information without supplementing it with further advice to enable her to make a wise selection of food so that her list of purchases will provide a safe diet.

I am told that the recent rise in the price of milk in some of the large cities has already reduced the consumption of milk by the people. Under the stress of poverty the list of foods purchased becomes restricted and more and more the tendency is to use principally wheat bread, corn bread, oatmeal, rice, peas and beans, or dishes prepared from these, so that the diet becomes derived almost wholly from the seeds of plants. The charts of food values to which I have referred encourage women who are alert and anxious to study the food problems, to buy just such a list of foods as that just enumerated. Milk and green vegetables do not appear to the average

housewife to be economical purchases because they contain much water and do not compare favorably, pound for pound, with the dry cereal grains.

#### MILK AND GREEN VEGETABLES IMPERATIVE

It is so important that the diet should contain a certain amount of milk and green vegetables because of the special values which these possess from the dietary standpoint, that I want to place special emphasis upon this point and, furthermore, I want to show you why a diet consisting too largely of cereal grains will not induce optimum nutrition.

There has long prevailed in the discussions of matters relating to nutrition, the idea that the essential constituents of the normal diet are protein, carbohydrates and fats, and certain inorganic salts. Since the organic constituents named all furnish energy when they are oxidized, the idea has prevailed that the proportions between the carbohydrates and fats in the food is a matter of little importance. This idea is correct. The eskimo eats little carbohydrate and much fat, while people in the temperate regions eat relatively very much less fat. It is a common misconception, however, that the people in the warmer regions of the world do not eat liberally of fats. They consume much more fats than do the peoples living in the temperate regions. This is purely a matter of convenience and came about through the relative abundance in the tropics of oil-rich fruits and nuts. The temperate regions produce the cereals and other crops which are with few exceptions rich in carbohydrates and poor in fats. Man has adapted himself to the character of the foods which he has found available, and through long usage certain dietary habits have become fixed.

There has been much importance attached to the protein content of the diet, and justly so. I shall not attempt to discuss the merits of the high or low protein diet. Practically all students of nutrition are now agreed that a fairly liberal supply of protein in the diet tends to promote good nutrition better than an amount which closely approximates the physiological minimum. Furthermore, this aspect of nutrition is so well appreciated that it receives the attention of all who concern themselves with the planning of rations.

One of the dietary factors which should be given attention is



the inorganic or mineral content. The research of the last few years has brought to light an importance of this part of the food which was not hitherto suspected.

Another fact of the greatest importance in enabling us to plan adequate dietaries is the knowledge that there exists two substances the natures of which are still unknown which must be present in the diet if an animal is to grow or long maintain a state of health. The existence of one of these has been appreciated only about four years and the other but two. Although we do not know much about the natures of either of these substances we have definite and fairly adequate knowledge regarding where they can be found.

One of those substances is especially abundant in milk and it is fairly abundant in the leaves of plants, but almost without exception is deficient in the seeds of plants. Butter fat is one of the best sources of it. Egg fats are also an excellent source of it. This substance is in these particular kinds of fats and in the leaves of plants, but not in the seeds in adequate amounts.

The second unknown is everywhere abundant except in the following list of foods: polished rice; fats from either animal or vegetable sources; sugars and starches. None of these contain this second food element.

Under ordinary conditions when we take a diet of seeds, or seeds and vegetables, or seeds and milk, or seeds and meat, we get an abundance of the second substance, but we are in more or less serious danger of running a little short on the dietary essential which is not abundant in the seeds but is associated with the leaves and is present in large amount in milk.

There are several cases in the literature of medicine which indicate that serious consequences have actually arisen in Japan and Denmark, due to a specific shortage of that particular unknown thing which is so abundant in butter fats and in milk and in egg fat and in the leaves of plants, but not in the seeds. Up to recent times the practice in Denmark was to feed children on milk containing a moderate amount of fat, but since the introduction of the milk separator, which is very efficient in taking out practically all the fat of milk, a physician named Bloch at Copenhagen has observed about forty-five cases in the last five years of children in the country who were fed on separator milk and vegetable food, who suffered from eye troubles. The eyes become swollen, inflamed and in-

fect, and blindness results unless something is done to correct the faulty diet. The introduction of whole milk causes an immediate response and recovery, providing the eyes are not too badly injured.

During times of famine among the vegetarian people of Japan, hundreds of cases have been recorded of this pathological condition of the eyes in young children; and curiously enough, a certain Japanese physician named Mori has pointed out that the eye trouble in these vegetarian children is cured by giving them chicken livers. As a matter of fact, other livers would cure them just as well. They could be cured just as well with butter fat or eggs.

Another type of malnutrition due to a lack of an unappreciated, unidentified dietary factor is a disease, found in the Orient, that is due to a lack of the second unknown to which I have referred. This is widely distributed in many kinds of food but is nearly absent from polished rice, and this disease which is called beri-beri occurs among those people who eat polished rice as the principal article of diet. The principal feature of this deficiency disease is general paralysis.

One of the most important things to realize is that the chemical analysis of foodstuffs, no matter how completed or by whom made, cannot give the slightest evidence as to the biological values of the foods. Such knowledge can be gained only by properly conducted feeding tests. I have during the last five years perfected a systematic procedure which involves a series of feeding experiments, and which yields results which constitute a *biological analysis* of food-stuffs. Briefly the principle is as follows: a single natural food in a wholesome condition is fed as the sole source of nutriment and then with single or multiple additions of isolated food factors. This will be clear from a simple illustration. If we represent protein by P, inorganic salts by S, the unknown dietary substance associated with certain fats and with the leaves of plants by A, and the remaining unidentified dietary factor by B, the dietary properties of a foodstuff, as the maize kernel, are determined by feeding maize in the following ways:

- |                  |                           |
|------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. Maize alone   | 8. Maize + P + B          |
| 2. Maize + P     | 9. Maize + S + A          |
| 3. Maize + S     | 10. Maize + S + B         |
| 4. Maize + A     | 11. Maize + A + B         |
| 5. Maize + B     | 12. Maize + P + S + A     |
| 6. Maize + P + S | 13. Maize + P + S + B     |
| 7. Maize + P + A | 14. Maize + P + S + A + B |

Only rations 12 and 14 in this series will adequately nourish an animal during growth. This shows that there are three ways in which the maize kernel is deficient, *viz.*, its proteins are not of very satisfactory character; it lacks a sufficient amount of the unknown factor A and it is too poor in certain inorganic salts to support physiological well-being in a growing animal. What I have said about the maize kernel can be said almost without qualification for the other most important cereal grains; wheat and oats, and other common seeds. Since the dietary properties of various seeds are about alike their mixtures are but little better than the single seeds fed as the sole source of nutriment. The seeds are perfectly good foodstuffs so far as they go but we should recognize their deficiencies and see to it that they are combined with such other foods as will make good their shortcomings. Chief among the foods which correct the deficiencies of the seeds are milk and the leaves of plants, such as cabbage, lettuce, spinach, cauliflower and such other leaves as are appetizing as greens. The tubers such as the potato and sweet potato possess a certain amount of corrective character, but are distinctly poorer than the leaf of the plant.

Why do milk and leaf-vegetables make good the dietary deficiencies of the seeds? It is because they are especially rich in those mineral elements, such as calcium, sodium and chlorine, in which the seeds are deficient. They are rich in the unidentified factor A which is abundant in certain fats and in leaves but with few exceptions, not in seeds and their proteins supplement those of the seeds so as to enhance their value.

Whereas an animal can live but a short time when fed oats alone, a mixture of rolled oats, 60 per cent, and a flour made from immature alfalfa leaves, 40 per cent, constitutes a fairly satisfactory monotonous diet from infancy to adult life. Normal development cannot be secured on any mixture of seeds as a restricted diet, but combinations of leaf with seed are in most cases fairly satisfactory.

There are at the present time thousands of people of the working classes in the south who are suffering from a disease known as pellagra. Dr. Goldberger of the Bureau of Public Health in Washington has demonstrated that the disease is the result of a faulty diet.

A year ago, owing to the high cost of foodstuffs, there were several people especially interested in home economics who made inquiry into the question as to what was the least expenditure of



money on which a self-respecting human being might expect to be well nourished. There was such a group of investigators in Chicago about a year ago, and after careful inquiry they decided that in Chicago about forty cents a day was the lowest expenditure on which an adult could be reasonably well nourished.

While that investigation was going on, Mrs. Dewey made an investigation of the insane hospitals and state prisons of New York, and found that they were feeding the prisoners and insane patients in that state on about eleven and six-tenths cents a day.

Dr. Goldberger has produced experimental pellagra in human beings on a diet supplying an abundance of energy and affording considerable variety, but derived too largely from seeds. The governor of one of the southern states agreed to pardon any convict in the state penitentiary who would volunteer to eat such a diet as Dr. Goldberger might prescribe until he chose to discontinue the experiment. There were eleven of them who took the chance.

He kept these men in the country on a sunny slope under ideal hygienic conditions. They were given dishes prepared from the following list of foodstuffs: bolted wheat flour, corn meal, oatmeal, corn starch, sugar, syrup, bacon fat, cabbage, collards, turnip greens and sweet potatoes.

After five and a half months five of the eleven men in this experimental group showed distinct signs of pellagra. In some of the insane hospitals and orphanages of the south where formerly there was a high incidence of pellagra, Dr. Goldberger found the disease to disappear when an adequate diet was supplied. I venture to say that the trouble with the diets of the people in these regions is the very high percentage derived from the seeds of plants or products made by milling or polishing the seeds. There is an element of danger in restricting the diet of either man or animal too largely to products of this class.

Dr. Goldberger has pointed out that the diet of many of the poor people of the south consists in winter of corn bread, salt pork and molasses. This they eat with little variety in the way of other additions, and by the end of winter come down with the disease. From what I have said of the nature of the dietary deficiencies of the seeds the nature of the deficiencies of the pellagra-producing diets is fairly clear. The fault does not lie in any one dietary deficiency but in poor quality with respect to several factors.

The greatest nutritional problems before us now are two in number. First we must find a way to provide the leafy vegetables at moderate prices to the people of our cities. These foods should be the least expensive of all. They are great producers and are easily handled, but because of their tendency to spoilage the present system of marketing renders them a hazardous class of foods for the retail dealer to handle and the prices are accordingly exorbitant. One of the greatest boons which could possibly come to the poor people throughout the world would be the discovery of a plant which is a good agricultural crop, whose leaves are not fleshy, but of a character which permits their being promptly dried in the sun as are our hay crops, and the immature leaves of which could be converted into a flour with good keeping qualities. Such a leaf must be free from tannins and other bitter principles and so nearly tasteless that it could be incorporated with wheat flour to the extent of 20-25 per cent without destroying the pleasant flavor of the wheat loaf. Such a bread would have dietary properties vastly superior to any variety of dishes derived from wheat, corn, oats and rice when prepared without the use of milk and taken without sufficient vegetables to correct their deficiencies.

If such a plant can be found and the public educated to the regular use of such a mixed flour the health of all peoples who live on a restricted diet would be greatly improved. Since high ideals, ambition and aggressiveness are promoted by physiological well being, the gain to society would be very great indeed. I have the hearty coöperation of Mr. Fairchild of the Bureau of Plant Industry in securing plants which may meet these requirements.

The second fundamentally important dietary problem with which we have to deal is the preservation of the dairy industry. The prices of feeding stuffs have gone up 100 to 200 per cent while the price of milk has advanced only about 20 per cent. Such a condition makes milk production unprofitable and will lead, if not remedied, to an abandonment of the dairy industry. Such an event would be a misfortune of the gravest consequences to the public health. We have long been accustomed to the use of milk in liberal amounts in cookery, and of cream, butter and cheese. It is not generally appreciated that these articles have a dietary value far greater than can be expressed by their protein and energy content. They act as correctives for the deficiencies of the cereal

grains and without them the nutrition of our people will suffer serious impairment.

The nation-wide cry against further advance on the cost of milk is unjust and dangerous. The cost of milk must go up and up so far as is necessary to insure that the dairy industry shall remain a paying one.

The only alternative in dietary practice which can maintain the health and efficiency of our population is the adoption of a new type of diet derived in suitable amount from leaf flour. This, however, involves still unsolved problems and cannot at once be put into effect. The only product which can in some measure meet the requirements is the flour prepared from the alfalfa leaf. It is not entirely satisfactory as a human food but baking tests made in the departments of Home Economics at several universities have shown that 10-12 per cent of alfalfa leaf flour can be used with wheat flour without affecting perceptibly the physical properties of the wheat loaf. Bread prepared from mixed flour of this character is slightly green but does not differ greatly from whole wheat bread in taste. More than 12-14 per cent of the leaf produces a slightly stringent taste which renders the product less acceptable to the human palate. A better leaf flour should be found for this purpose and I believe this will be accomplished before long. Such a leaf would not, however, do away with the need of milk and its products. The appetizing nature of these and their capacity in culinary practices of conferring palatability upon other foods make them foods for which there can be found no substitutes.

The mixed seed and leaf flour which I have described will serve only as a cheap and safe food for those whose earnings do not permit the use of foods other than the cheapest, *viz.*, the seed products, molasses, etc. For these meats do not form efficient dietary supplements and their purchase is not logical. We could entirely dispense with meats without suffering any ill effects whatever, but if we permit the use of milk, even in the diet of adults, to fall much below the present consumption, its effects will soon become apparent in our national efficiency.



## DIETARY HABITS AND THEIR IMPROVEMENT

## SOME RESULTS OF THE WORK OF PHIPPS INSTITUTE

BY H. R. M. LANDIS, M.D.,

Director of Clinical and Sociological Departments, Phipps Institute.

Anybody who has worked among the laboring classes and has any knowledge of the small wage-earner, realizes very quickly that there is no other class of people who are so shockingly extravagant and so ignorant in the making of their purchases, not only as to food but in other directions, and this holds true and did hold true long before food shortage became such a vital question; it has always been a vital question with them.

In one study that we made at Phipps Institute, some years ago, on the relationship that might possibly exist between tuberculosis and the garment-making trade, we found that in those individuals who were getting insufficient food or who were taking their food at irregular intervals the incidence of tuberculosis was higher than among those adequately fed. Among the men there was a very considerable proportion of those with a food deficiency who developed not only tuberculosis but other ailments; among the women, the proportion was almost three times as great as with those who were getting an adequate diet.<sup>1</sup> I have no hesitation in saying that malnutrition is probably one of the most potent causes of tuberculosis that we have among the working class. It leads to a lowered resistance and is to be ascribed in some instances to poverty, but quite as often it is due to ignorance on their part as to the food they should get.

Another study we made, of an intensive nature, was that of studying very completely, twelve families, these twelve families being represented by three Italian families, three Russian Jewish families, three negro families and three Polish families. This study was conducted for a period of two weeks, and in each of the families a very accurate estimation was made. A nurse went to each one of the homes and weighed all the food they had on hand when the study started, weighed all the food purchased each day and what

<sup>1</sup> Eighth Report, Phipps Institute, 1915.

was left at the end of the study was subtracted from the total. The amount used was then reduced to calories.

This study brought out some very interesting facts as to racial characteristics, not only as to the type of food but more particularly as to racial economy in food purchases.

The Italians made by far the best showing. Reducing each one of these families to men per day, we found that the Italian families were feeding themselves at the rate of nineteen cents per man per day. The negroes came next with twenty-two cents; the Russian Jews, twenty-four cents, and the Poles jumped up to thirty-four cents, and in one Polish family they were spending forty-two cents per man per day.<sup>2</sup>

As to the composition of the food, the Italians were getting almost 75 per cent of carbohydrates and were getting less than one-half of the amount of protein that is ordinarily believed to be necessary. In talking with Dr. A. E. Taylor about this, he offered the explanation that the Latin races, as a whole, are the only ones who have adequately solved the problem of preparing carbohydrate foods and have been able to cook them in a palatable form so that they are readily eaten and can be subsisted on without any great detriment.

The negro, for some reason, as I found not only in our own experiment but in other investigations, runs to a very high fat content in his diet. He not only eats large quantities of fat, but the other articles of his diet are commonly cooked in fat. The Russian Jews subsisted on a diet which was more nearly balanced than that of any of the others. The Polish families were getting a diet that was pretty fairly balanced, but in going over it and analyzing the diets per family, it was found that they were buying a large amount of food stuff in which there was no essential food value at all. In other words, they were extremely lavish in their expenditures and did not begin to get out of their purchases what they should in the way of absolute food value.

The result of this study was that it seemed apparent to us that the dispensary patient seems to be getting about four-fifths of the amount of food that he should. In other words there is just that subnormal amount all the time that is probably lowering his resist-

<sup>2</sup> The figures quoted are those of two and a half years ago.

ance and if there is any additional strain put upon him he readily falls the victim of some disease.<sup>3</sup>

The influence of good food has nowhere been better demonstrated than in our open-air schools. In the beginning children referred to the open-air schools were designated as tuberculous or pretuberculous. More often, however, they are delicate, undernourished children, who are without any apparent organic disease that you can put your hands on, the chief difficulty seeming to be that of malnutrition. When they are placed in an open-air school and supplied at the same time with at least one mixed meal, these children make the most amazing gains in weight.

A study somewhat similar to that made by us was conducted by Miss Lucy Gillette for the New York Association for Improving Conditions among the Poor. An intensive study was made of children. She found that there were certain variations as to the food requirements for different types of individuals. She points out very clearly that the delicate child, one that is emaciated and undernourished, is one that inevitably needs a vastly larger food supply than the child under ordinary conditions.

I was much interested only a short time ago, as pointing to the ignorance of food values which I think obtains among the masses pretty generally, in a statement made by the Chief of the Department of Food Hygiene of the Argentine Republic, to the effect that, among the laborers in Argentina, as a whole, a most inadequate knowledge of and the most thriftless habits in regard to food prevailed. In his opinion there was most urgent need for legislation which would see to it that these people got a better balanced diet. Legislation, I believe, would not have the slightest influence. I think the problem is one entirely of education. This brings up the question of how to teach people the kind of and the amount of food that they should get each day. Personally, my experience has been that irrespective of the race, there is a tendency to take a diet that is more or less similar. One race may eat a little more fat and another go a little further in carbohydrates, but there is this tendency to use a mixed diet, and where they have their independent choice, they keep away from any set food formula.

But the essential thing is to teach people the quantity and quality of food desirable and in addition the relative values of

<sup>3</sup> Craig and Landis; Transactions Association American Physicians, 1916.



different foods. Our experience at the Phipps Institute has been that housewives vary tremendously in their purchasing abilities; one woman, for instance, for every ten cents, would get food equivalent to fifteen hundred calories, another would get only nine hundred. In other words, there was a difference of almost 40 per cent between the purchasing power of two women.

In some of the work that we have done in connection with tuberculosis classes, we watched more or less closely the amount of food the patients were getting. It was necessary, in almost every instance, to show them the kinds and amounts of food needed. If there were available four or five dollars a week for food in a family of five—I am quoting figures for six years ago—it became necessary in nearly every instance to show them exactly how they should spend those four or five dollars to get the food that would give them the best returns.

The only way we have of controlling the amount of food we are giving to an individual and determining whether that individual is on a subnormal diet or not, is by the caloric method. I want it understood, of course, that the calory does not mean everything. We have to take into consideration the preparation of the food and very often, the service of the food and, in addition, to keep in mind, the use of those foodstuffs which furnish the so-called *vitamines*. But the caloric method is necessary as a means of determining whether the individual is on a subnormal diet, or whether, perhaps, he is being overfed, as many are. In one school which was investigated, it was found that the boys were each receiving about 5,500 calories daily and in addition were getting about 500 more outside in the form of candy. In other words, they were tremendously overfed.

The difficulty with the caloric method has been that lay people as a whole have very little conception of what is meant by a calory; and it is undoubtedly true that many physicians have a very hazy idea of what is meant if you say that an individual should have 2,200 or 3,000 calories a day. The great trouble with the caloric method has been the difficulty of translating the values in intelligible form to the individual who knows nothing about them. One of the difficulties has been that it is a tremendous tax on the memory to recall that so many grams of a certain amount of food equal 135 calories, and so many grams of another kind of food equal 40 calories.

What I believe to have been a market advance in the introduction of the caloric method was a suggestion first made by Dr. Irving Fisher, by which you use a common unit of 100. The next advance in this line was made by Dr. William Emerson, of Boston, who translated these 100 calories into perfectly familiar terms so that even the most ignorant housewife could understand. He has reduced them, for instance, to teaspoonfuls, cupfuls and so on—a teaspoonful of a given amount of food equals a hundred calories, so in that way the values could be very easily followed. He has had an exhibit prepared on these lines which he has used with extraordinarily good effect in the teaching of dietetics to delicate children. In this way he has been able to teach children, of even seven or eight years of age, how many calories they have taken a day and how many more they need to make up their quota. It is not so difficult to teach even the individual with a very slight amount of education what you mean when you say that he must have 2,200 or 2,400 calories of food per day when this is translated into familiar measurements. I have had one of these food exhibits made because it visualizes these values and enables one to learn more in a few minutes than any amount of talking would do concerning caloric feeding.

For instance, it does not take very long to remember that approximately a quart of bouillon made of the very best meat you can get is 100 calories, and you can contrast that with two tablespoonfuls of lima beans, which have a food value of 100 calories. The banana, equaling 100 calories, is one of the easiest articles of diet to get, is always on the market, and has recently been shown to be practically the equivalent of the potato. It can be eaten as almost the sole and only diet. The chief difficulty with the banana is that so often it is sold green, or partially so. One roll equals 100 calories; one pat of butter equals 100 calories; four of the ordinary Uneda biscuits equal 100 calories; the lean portion of one lamb chop equals 100 calories; twelve double peanuts equal 100 calories; a piece of fish about the size of the palm of the hand equals 100 calories; a teaspoonful of peanut butter equals 100 calories; and so you can go through the whole list, reducing the commoner food-stuffs to a basis that anybody can understand. Extreme accuracy is not claimed for this plan but it does serve to give a fairly clear idea of what the individual should receive.

I used this method a part of last year with medical students and their own testimony was that they were able to get a clearer idea in fifteen minutes as to what was meant by caloric feeding by being able to visualize the articles, than they were by reading pages and pages of tabulations showing that so many grams of one thing equaled so many calories, and so many grams of something else equaled so many more calories. I intend to use the method this winter with dispensary patients to find out, in the first place, approximately how much food they are getting. It has been our experience that many of the patients who come to Phipps Institute are getting food which amounts to but 1,200, 1,500 or 1,800 calories when their disease demands that they should be getting about twice that amount; and quite as often as not you will find that their deficient dietary is not a result of the fact that they have not money enough to get the food, but because they are not purchasing the right kinds of food.

Whether a better method than this one can be devised for the teaching of dietetics among people who have no knowledge whatever of food values, I do not know. I do know this, that prior to my seeing this exhibit, I had a very poor idea as to what my daily food consumption was. I had not the slightest idea whether I was getting 1,500 or 3,000 calories, but with this method I can compute it with a fair degree of accuracy.

## A GUIDE TO THE NATION'S DIETARY NEEDS

BY HELEN W. ATWATER,

Specialist in House Economics, States Relations Service, United States  
Department of Agriculture.

There are many popular theories current regarding the food habits and customs of different nations and regions and even more theories as to how those habits and customs might be changed to the benefit of mankind, but to a large extent these are based on inadequate observation, often merely on personal impressions, or even on the somewhat prejudiced opinions of the food faddist or the commercial exploiter. Evidently if we are to say with anything like accuracy how the nation can best be fed, we must have more definite



information as to what it needs and what it habitually uses. We are far from knowing as much as we should on either of these points, but the work of physiologists, chemists and statisticians taken together has done much toward starting us toward a real understanding of dietary needs.

During the last fifty years, our knowledge of human nutrition has developed into a well-ordered science, and as the combined result of clinical study, laboratory investigation and accurate observation of the diets normally chosen by persons living under different conditions, students of nutrition are now fairly well agreed as to the general food requirements of normal men, women and children. Our knowledge is rapidly increasing regarding the part played in the body by the different mineral matters, different types of protein, and the little known but apparently important growth-determining and body-regulating substances and as a consequence our ideas as to the special values of different kinds of food are slowly changing.

But while doctors still disagree as to the exact number of grams of protein a man should consume a day to build and repair his body tissues or exactly how we should reckon the calories of energy needed by the various members of a family, the great majority are now willing to adopt as a working hypothesis a daily requirement of from ninety to one hundred grams of protein for a one hundred and fifty-pound man at full vigor, with 3,000 calories of energy if he does a moderate amount of muscular work. Certain factors are also generally accepted by means of which this standard can be changed to express the requirements of persons of different age, sex and muscular activities. The energy requirements of a man at severe muscular work, for example, are reckoned as two-tenths greater than that of one at moderate muscular work, and that of a woman as eight-tenths of that of a man of corresponding muscular activity. In the light of our present limited knowledge of the rôles played by different food constituents, it is generally considered safest to obtain the required protein and energy from a mixed diet in which the protein foods (*i.e.* meats, fish, dairy products, eggs, dried legumes, etc.), cereals, fruits and vegetables all appear with enough fats and sugars to render the diet palatable.

Exactly how much of each type of food should be included daily or even weekly, few would care to say. In practical menu making,

this is usually decided by the amount of money one has to spend on food; but the food group should all appear reasonably often, and milk should always be provided for the use of children. Such a diet seems to correspond with the food habits most common in this country. Among the very poor, especially in large cities and in seasons of high prices, the total amount of food used is probably dangerously inadequate; and among special groups of our population, for instance in certain mountain regions of the southeastern states, there is evidence that the variety of food materials used is too restricted for safety; but taking the country over, we probably err on the side of abundance rather than scarcity. At any rate this is the condition shown by accurate studies of family dietaries that have hitherto been made in different sections of the country.

If we accept the standard quoted as a safe measure of food requirements, it should be a simple matter to calculate the food requirements of the nation. The census reports give the number of men, women and children of different ages and a fairly good indication of their occupations and probable muscular activity. Applying the factors previously referred to with these figures we could work out the total annual protein and energy requirements of the nation and the average requirements per capita per day. Going a step further, it would seem an equally simple matter to compare this theoretical national requirement with the total food consumed, and to tell at once how we could safely change our food consumption in a time of food shortage or national emergency. This is exactly what was attempted in Germany by the so-called Eltzbacher Commission and in England both by Thompson and by the Committee of the Royal Society in their reports on the Food Supply of the United Kingdom. It may be interesting to note in passing that both British reports used the American dietary factors and tables of composition of food materials originally worked out by Atwater and his associates and slightly revised by his successor, Langworthy, in the United States Department of Agriculture publications—a pleasant instance of the help American science has given to our allies.

Unfortunately, such calculations are open to two objections, which the practical experience of the foreign food control authorities has found to be well-founded. First, there are no figures from which the total food consumption can be calculated with any certainty of

correctness; and second, assuming the totals to be correct, they give no adequate idea of regional, racial or occupational variations in food habits.

In the foreign reports, the food consumption figures were obtained from agricultural and trade records of production, export and import, and if it were desirable, the same thing could be done in this country, in fact has often been done for such staples as wheat, beef, pork, etc. Unfortunately, when we try to do this for all the materials used for human foods, we find our records incomplete and conflicting. Nobody knows, for example, how much of the total corn crop is used for cattle feeding, how much in industry, and how much for human food. The census may show how many farmers keep hens, but would anyone care to estimate how many eggs are used in the average farm home or how many chickens end their careers on the farm table? Even supposing that we could estimate the total amount of vegetables and fruits raised in this country, could anyone say how much was wasted or spoiled before it reached the table? Even such an important and well-organized business as the dairy industry can give us no definite information as to the milk consumption of the United States. The census enumerators may take careful note of every cow in the country, but the most experienced dairyman can do no more than guess how much milk is used on the farms where it is produced, and not even he can say how much is fed to the stock, how much goes into butter for home use, and how much is consumed as such by the family. The most reliable estimate gives seven-tenths of a pint per day as the probable per capita consumption of milk, exclusive of butter and cheese, but this is admittedly based on nothing better than intelligent guess-work.

So far it has not seemed worth while to estimate the total food consumption of the United States by such a method. For the present, at least, the plan is to try another method, namely, that of the food survey authorized by a recent act of Congress and begun by the Department of Agriculture on August 31. As the newspapers have said, on that date investigators enumerated all the stocks of food materials then existing in wholesale warehouses and storage plants, in the stores of commission and retail merchants and small producers, and in the hands of hotels and restaurants, etc. In addition to this survey of commercial stocks, 3,500 typical families



selected from all over the country were visited and record made of all the food materials found in their pantries, storerooms and bins. From these an estimate is to be made of the total household stocks of the country—an unsatisfactory method, but the best compromise which could be found between leaving them out entirely and attempting to get figures from all of the 20,000,000 families in the country. The material represented by household stocks makes such a small proportion of the total material recorded, that any error that may creep in here is not serious. The results of this first survey of August 31 cannot fail to give valuable information as to what food materials the country possessed and where they were located; but those responsible for it consider it chiefly useful as testing out the machinery for the second survey which is planned to be made in November or December by improved methods. From the results of the two together they are confident that the annual food supply of the nation can be calculated more accurately than by the method used abroad.

If the food survey stopped there, we should still be faced by a lack of knowledge regarding variations in food customs. This is of great importance because men are more conservative in their food habits than in almost any other, and they will not submit to sudden changes except under the pressure of stern necessity. Everybody knows the stories of famines in Asia where rice-eating peoples have died rather than eat the unfamiliar wheat and barley which the government imported for them. The so-called food riots in some of our own cities last winter took place not because there was a general food shortage, but where certain staples (potatoes, onions, and chicken-fat in many cases) to which the people were accustomed had suddenly gone up in price. It is a first principle of enforced rationing that food prejudices are to be considered as far as possible. When a rich, food-producing nation is being asked voluntarily to share its abundance with distant allies, it is even more necessary for the leaders to know to what food it has been accustomed, and to consider these customs in suggesting changes. In a country which has a great variety of climate, agriculture, industry and racial stocks, there is an equal variety of dietary habits, and some way must be found of learning where and what they are.

The unprecedented value of the food survey as a guide to the nation's dietary needs lies in the fact that in addition to measuring

the nation's stock of food, it has planned to provide reliable information as to what people actually eat in different parts of the country and in families of different circumstances.

This is to be accomplished in two ways. The first is called a food consumption survey, and the preliminary survey was made with the coöperation of the 3,500 housekeepers visited for the household stock records. Each was asked to keep a daily record of the food used by her family for seven days. Blanks were provided on which all the common food materials were listed in a way which she could understand, and she was simply asked to put down the amount of each in the space provided. If purchased, the cost was also recorded; if home produced, this fact was noted and current retail prices were supplied by the investigator who distributed and collected the blanks. Entries were also made of the age, sex and occupation of the members of the household, their guests and the number of meals eaten by each. As much information as possible was collected regarding the health, racial stock, income and general economic condition of the family; the latter might be designated by number rather than name, and thus be identified only by the investigator.

The preliminary survey was necessarily so hastily organized that it was impossible to include as many of these consumption records as were desired or to distribute them as carefully as was wished in relation to rural and urban population, industrial and agricultural conditions, nationality and so on. Fifteen states were represented, chosen with reference to their general known dietary conditions. City and rural studies were included, the families representing various nationalities and incomes ranging from \$450 to \$7,500. In the second survey it is hoped to have at least 10,000 records with all the states represented and to apportion the families with due reference to urban and rural population, racial stocks, occupations and so on. Even so, the results will not be relied on to indicate accurately how much protein and energy is used per man per day, but rather to give a rough sketch of what the people in the different sections commonly eat. If the study does no more than indicate about how much milk the families use, especially how much goes to the children under seven, it will have been worth making. Even the preliminary survey, inaccurate and incomplete as it is, will tell us more than we have ever known about our national food habits.

For more accurate information as to the kind and amounts of food consumed, another type of records has been provided. These are known as dietary studies; the method of making them has been in use for forty or fifty years, and any intelligent senior in a college course in home economics should be able to conduct one. All the food on hand at the beginning of the study, all that procured during its course, and all remaining at the end, is carefully weighed and recorded. All waste and refuse are also noted. From these the amount of each food material actually used is determined. The percentage composition of each is then obtained from standard tables, or in rare cases, specially found by analysis, and by the use of these figures the protein, fats, carbohydrates and energy provided are easily calculated. In these dietary studies accurate note is made of the age, sex, weight, general condition and occupation of the different members of the family by means of which the nutrients and energy actually consumed per person or per man per day are calculated. As full information as possible is also obtained regarding the income, health and general standards of living. The duration of such a dietary study varies from two or three days to several weeks; those included in the food survey are for one week. If studies can be made in the same family at different times of the year the difference which seasons make in the diet is also shown: a condition met, in part at least, by the preliminary and final surveys which will represent late summer and early winter diets, that is, the season in which fresh fruits and vegetables are most abundant and that in which those materials are available mainly in conserved forms.

In the preliminary survey it was not feasible to have the dietary studies made through the same agencies as the food consumption studies, but the voluntary coöperation of suitable institutions and individuals was asked. Blanks and carefully worded instructions were sent out by means of which the task of collecting the desired data was made as simple as possible. All the state agricultural colleges and nearly all the privately endowed colleges having departments in home economics were appealed to and also a selected list of normal schools and other institutions, numbering about 390 in all. These are scattered throughout the forty-eight states, the largest numbers of studies being requested where population is densest.



These institutions were requested to distribute the blanks among their students or graduates in home economics, who in turn were asked to fill them in with data from well selected families. As far as possible these families were chosen with reference to typical variations in region, industrial condition, racial stocks, etc. In addition to the 1,800 studies thus obtained, about 700 blanks were filled out by selected individuals (mainly members of the American Home Economics Association) either in their own homes or in those of families whose coöperation they secured.

In gaining the consent of a family to have such a study made, the national importance of such information was explained and their help was represented as a real patriotic service. The investigator conducting the study usually found it advisable to pay a daily visit in addition to those at the beginning and end of the study, and was expected to fill in the blanks herself. All the calculations are to be made at the Department of Agriculture at Washington by the trained computers for the food survey. It is of course still too early to say how successful this method of collecting dietary studies will prove but the indications are that there will be reliable studies from nearly all the states. In the final survey it is hoped to repeat the studies in enough of the families represented in the preliminary one to give a just idea of seasonal variations in diet, and to include others which will fill in the gap left in the first. If, in addition to these studies, the Food Administration carries out its proposed plan of making similar studies in hotels, restaurants and clubs where large numbers of persons are fed and if we can compile with these the results of such work as the dietary studies made last spring by the United States Departments of Labor and Agriculture in connection with a cost of living survey in the District of Columbia and those conducted a few weeks since in connection with the food conservation work of the Massachusetts Council of National Defense, etc., we shall have a more complete picture of national food habits than has ever been attempted before.

It is true that the food supply this year is abnormal and that the picture thus presented may not show exactly what the nation habitually eats. This, however, will not destroy its present value as a dietary guide. If we learn that among certain groups there is evident under-nourishment we can more intelligently direct our efforts toward improving their supply because we will know wherein

the diet is deficient. If we find that the majority of children under three do not get the quart of milk per day which is believed necessary for their proper development, something must be done to increase the amount available for them, either by increasing the total amount of milk produced, or by lessening the amount used for making butter and cream or both.

If, in spite of high prices and general dislocation of the usual sources of supply, large sections of our population appear still to be eating more than the standard requirement, we shall be more than ever justified in urging them to curtail for the benefit of our allies. Moreover, we may find that in many, and perhaps in most sections of the country, our food habits have not yet been disturbed to any important extent.

Unfortunately we have no recent dietary studies on which to base such a comparison. Most of the statements now made regarding the diet of the United States as a whole are based on a compilation of 400 or more studies made under the auspices of the United States Department of Agriculture between 1890 and 1905. Incomplete as such a compilation seems in contrast to that undertaken by the food survey, it is a more accurate guide than is available in any country except Germany and possibly Belgium, and is fully as reliable as the data on which many accepted statements of the general cost of living are based. According to that compilation 38.5 per cent of the total food in the average American family is of animal origin, of which 16 per cent comes from meat (including lard) and poultry, 1.8 per cent from fish, 2.1 per cent from eggs, and 18.4 per cent from dairy products. Of the 61.5 per cent supplied by vegetable foods, 30.6 per cent comes from cereals, 24.7 per cent from fruits and vegetables and 5.4 per cent from sugar and miscellaneous materials. Judging by recent estimates of food consumption in 950 farm homes in fourteen states recently made by the Bureau of Farm Management<sup>1</sup> and by production and trade figures, the use of meat was decreasing during the years preceding 1915, and the use of fruits and vegetables was increasing, though to exactly what extent it is impossible to say. It seems likely that both these tendencies will be found to be intensified under present conditions. The increased

<sup>1</sup> U. S. Dept. Agricultural Bulletin 410. *Value to Farm Families of Food, Fuel, and Use of House*, by W. C. Funk. U. S. Dept. Agricultural Bulletin, 635. *What the Farm Contributes to the Farmer's Living*, by W. C. Funk.

use of fruits and vegetables is undoubtedly beneficial; and the decreased use of meats is not dangerous as long as small amounts are used occasionally and the total protein requirement is met by other protein-rich foods, including milk and its products.

It may be interesting to see how these older American dietary studies compare with the results of the German and British calculations alluded to before. Such a comparison cannot be accurate because the food materials are not uniformly grouped in the different compilations, and because the foreign studies represent gross consumption and make no allowance for waste, either in marketing or in the household, whereas the American ones refer to food actually consumed. The German figures<sup>2</sup> for per man per day consumption were 117.3 grams of protein and 4,164 calories of energy. Thompson's figures<sup>3</sup> for Great Britain are 105 grams of protein and 4,190 calories of energy. Corresponding ones in the official English report<sup>4</sup> are 113 grams of protein and 4,009 calories of energy per man per day. Thompson estimated the average waste between producer and consumer at 7.5 per cent. Assuming this to be correct for all three studies, the figures become, for the German report, 109 grams of protein and 3,852 calories of energy; for the Thompson report, 97 grams of protein and 3,875 calories of energy; and for the Board of Trade report, 105 grams of protein and 3,708 calories of energy. A rough average of the 400 American dietary studies indicates about 95 grams of protein and 3,500 calories of energy actually consumed per man per day.

In order to make these figures comparable with the foreign ones, allowance must be made for household waste. This has been found to run from nothing up to as high as 20 per cent, according to the carefulness of the housekeeper.\* The average is probably between 7.5 and 10 per cent. Assuming the latter figure to be correct, the per man per day consumption of food as purchased becomes 105

<sup>2</sup> *Die deutsche Volksernährung und der englische Aushungerungsplan*, Edited by Paul Eltzbacher, Brunswick, 1914, pp. vii, 196.

<sup>3</sup> A calculation of the foodstuffs and energy of Great Britain's food supply, W. H. Thompson—*Communication to the Royal Dublin Society*, Oct. 26, 1915. Abridged under the title of *The Daily Food Ration of Great Britain*, Nature [London] 96 (1916), No. 2416, pp. 687-690.

<sup>4</sup> *The Food Supply of the United Kingdom*. A report drawn up by a committee of the Royal Society at the request of the President of the Board of Trade, London.



grams of protein and 3,850 calories of energy per man per day. These figures probably underestimate the true average consumption because a larger proportion of the studies on which they are based were made among families lower in the economic scale than would be found in the total population. In fact unpublished estimates of rural diets based on the farm management studies already referred to, show 110 grams of protein and 3,964 calories of energy per man per day. This indicates that the average normal American diet is higher than the English in both protein and energy, equal to the German in protein and superior to it in energy. Its principal advantage over the European ones, however, lies in the fact that it includes a greater variety of food materials, notably of fruits and vegetables. This variety is probably one reason for its greater cost.

The many assumptions made in this rough comparison of our own and foreign food consumption furnish a good illustration of the guesswork used in all such estimates and emphasize again the need of such information as that provided by the dietary studies of the war emergency food survey. If we succeed in carrying these through successfully we may have developed machinery simple enough to be used whenever occasion requires. Indeed, some well-informed food economists hope that in the future such dietary surveys will become a recognized part of our statistical information and be made as regularly as cost of living studies are now. Be that as it may, the extensive series now begun ought to provide a reliable working guide for the present emergency, and an almost inexhaustible mine of general information for the student of nutrition in the United States.

## SOME FACTS TO BE CONSIDERED IN CONNECTION WITH THE FOOD PROBLEM

BY HOWARD HEINZ,

Chairman of Committee on Food Supply, Committee of Public Safety of Pennsylvania.

Dr. Nansen spoke about the misfortune of Norway in losing almost all her fine inhabitants, and I want to say that it has been my experience that it has been this country's good fortune to have gained them.

I believe if every man and woman in this country knew Mr. Hoover as he is, the unselfish way in which he is going about his job, the fact that he has nothing to gain, no glory in it, but runs the chance of criticism from farmer, from distributor and finally, from the consumer—they would still better realize the size and importance of the service that he is giving to his country.

I speak not as an expert, not as a scientist, but just as a plain, common consumer who is very much interested in the problem that concerns the people of our commonwealth, the nation and the world at large: our food supply.

With between thirty and thirty-five million men in uniform, consuming a daily average of at least 35 to 40 per cent more than is their custom, with every man and woman in this country, who is willing to work, in a job, which means also increased consumption of food, we have the greatest demand for food that the world has ever known.

What have we in supply? In the meat supply, we have a world shortage of 115,000,000 meat animals today, and it is growing every day because of the inability of foreign countries to provide sufficient fodder. In England today, they have decided to begin killing off more extensively their animals in order to preserve their maize for human consumption. In this country, we have today seven million less meat animals than we had seventeen years ago, and our population is 26,000,000 more than it was at that time; thus, you can see how far away we are from meeting even the home demand and the

reason for the present price of meat. I think it is estimated that 43 per cent of man's living cost goes for food, and nearly 50 per cent of that, on an average, goes into meat and meat products; hence, the importance of the meat situation.

The world wheat shortage amounts to millions of bushels. Our allies have called upon us for between 250,000,000 and 300,000,000 bushels of wheat if we can get boats over safely with it; and if we can't, God pity our allies.

Now, how are we going to meet this question of world shortage in food supplies? I want to direct your attention to what seems to me to be one of the most important points and one of the first to be discussed, namely, the question of production. People who live in cities and who have to pay high prices don't consider that sufficiently. We have to enter into a serious consideration of the world's production markets to enable us to gain a proper attitude toward the producer. The farmer is too little understood.

Have you ever seen any millionaires made on farms? I haven't. Forty per cent of the farms in this state of Pennsylvania are occupied by tenants today. Does that indicate that there is very much money in farming in Pennsylvania? Do you know that the farmer is paying from 75 to 150 per cent more for his machinery? Do you know that his labor has increased over 100 per cent? His seed has increased in some instances from 200 to 300 per cent. His fertilizer, when he can get it, is at almost prohibitive prices. The farmer has problems that we must help him to meet. It might, for example, be very much better for us to pay an increased price for milk as a means of diminishing the number of dairy cattle that are being sold for slaughter because of the high cost of feed. For if they go on killing off dairy cows at the rate they have in the last three or four months, milk is more likely to be twenty cents a quart within the next twelve months than to be less. In other words, as a first step in solving the food problem, we must encourage the producer and give him at least a reasonable profit if we want him to continue in business.

The proper encouragement of production, if we will just carry it far enough, will take us a great way toward the solution of the entire difficulty, for we can talk about marketing and we can talk about conservation, but if we don't produce, we won't have anything to distribute or to conserve.

The perplexing subject of markets and distribution is receiving



much attention in Washington and by the various states. The middleman who is concerned with this phase of the situation is blamed, perhaps unjustly, for many of our woes. I don't believe there is going to be established immediately a new method of marketing. There will be some attempts at it that will help the situation, but a complete change of our whole marketing and distributing problem will not be made in a day. It has taken a great many years to get us into our present condition, and it will take us some years to get out of it. But there are many things that can be done. I think the Federal Food Administration Law as interpreted and put into execution by Mr. Hoover and those associated with him will tend to eliminate some of the extra commission men and brokers that are not only needless, but actually detrimental to both producing and consuming interests.

I think, too, that Mr. Hoover's control of profits, the prevention of hoarding, the cutting out of speculation, will go a long way toward solving the problem of distribution cost. Woe be to the food pirate who falls into the clutches of the law. It will not be very healthful for him, and it shouldn't be, for with the condition of the food supply of the world today, for a man to bargain, to hoard, to speculate in that which concerns human existence, is an outrage against humanity and should be stamped out.

We are trying in Pennsylvania some changes from the regulation channels of distribution by the establishment of curb markets. They have been successful in a number of places and we have in view the establishment of many more of them. They bring the producer and the consumer immediately together; the producer getting more for his produce than he would through the commission man and the retail grocer, and the consumer getting his goods more cheaply.

Another feature of the distribution problem that demands reform is the matter of merchandising service. For many years merchants have been educating consumers to expect service with every purchase, and of course the consumer is charged for the service whether he gets it or not. Now, if the consumer will go to the store and shop for what is there, pay cash and carry it away, we can cut down the cost of distribution considerably. One grocer told me that he could afford, without any question, to reduce his prices, particularly of perishables, from 10 to 12 per cent if people would come to his store, pay cash and take the things home. In regard

to the question of deliveries, some grocers actually average four deliveries per day per house. Somebody has to pay for this, and as such service is always unequal, the poor, who naturally receive the least, suffer most. Such practices must stop if we are to have any kind of a fair method of distribution.

I heard the other day that it was possible in a certain bakery to bake bread for four and one-half cents for a fourteen-ounce loaf, but that when that loaf was delivered to the family it actually cost seven and one-half cents. Now think of it: from the bakery to the grocery store, through the grocery store and delivered to the house, it went up from four and one-half cents to seven and one-half cents, almost 75 per cent. That bakery could have sold its product at the bakery door, with service eliminated, for five cents.

The third thing that we have to deal with in this problem of food supply is the great one of conservation. The women of Pennsylvania have—for we have had investigations made which show it—practiced avoidance of waste to the extent that some of the garbage plants or people in the fertilizing business who get their material from garbage plants, have been complaining over the lack of garbage that is being collected recently. In food conservation I think the women have caught on to what is necessary. Many of them practiced thrift long before this war came on, but simply because they did so doesn't mean that there isn't a lot more to do, because there are little ends to put in here and there that still would make a big volume as applied to the whole of the country.

But there is one factor that doesn't know what food conservation means, and I am sorry to say it is my own sex. Taking him as a whole, man does not seem to realize what is necessary for him to do in food conservation. They say that that is a woman's problem. I have seen very few men eating in restaurants who have changed their usual habits.

Then I think about 10 per cent of the population in this country probably overeat 50 per cent and that another 25 per cent overeat 25 per cent. There are too many people, you will agree with me, who do overeat and perhaps deprive somebody else of needed food and at the same time helping the continual advance in prices. And I want to say to you that I fear prices will be higher before they are lower. The crops are nearly garnered. We know pretty nearly what we have got, and we know how far it falls short of our demand.

Those people who are dealing directly with the food problem are not the only ones who should study it and observe the principles involved in it. Every man, woman and child should enter into the war to the extent of realizing each his own personal, individual responsibility and should play his part if our country hopes to win the war for democracy. It will take every bit that everybody has, with perfect team play, to win the battle. God grant that we may win it soon.

## THE HOUSEKEEPER AND THE FOOD PROBLEM

BY CHARLOTTE PERKINS GILMAN,

Author and Lecturer, New York City.

The food problem is:

- A. How to produce the most food with the least cost in time, labor and money;
- B. How to distribute it to the consumer most swiftly, efficiently and economically;
- C. How to prepare and serve it, with the least cost in time, labor and money, and with the best effect on our health and happiness.

The housekeeper is the person who stands before the third clause in the problem; who is immediately responsible for those last elements of cost and of human well-being. She is not ultimately responsible, as she acts under direction. The income of the head of the family limits the style in which they live, and his tastes count strongly in the manner of food served. But as he deposes this work to the housekeeper and abides by the result, she becomes the direct agent in the choice and treatment of the world's food.

Food is produced by farmers, graziers and the like for individual profit, and with so little general knowledge of the needs of the world, of national or international relations, of labor conditions, or even of the essential science of the business itself, that the production is by no means at the least cost.

The farmer, so far as he understands it, must consider "the market" in deciding what, when and how much to raise, and that "market" touches the next step—distribution.



We here enter the field of speculation. Food is gathered together in such immense quantities for storage and shipment that it offers a most tempting opportunity for "profiteering." In storage rates, transportation rates and "market prices" the cost of food is manipulated and its nature and quality dictated, so that most serious effects are felt in the last stage, that of preparation.

Here stands the housekeeper. Behind her are the needs and preferences of her family, the limits of her time, her strength, her knowledge and her purse. Before her is the retail market, where prices and qualities go up or down, moved by invisible hands. It seldom occurs to her to question or protest as to these prices or the frequently lamentable quality of what is offered. "The market" is more vague to her than it is to the farmer.

We have begun to reach, in recent years, the producer's end of this chain. Large public assistance has been given and wide research made, by governments and by men of genius like Luther Burbank. Experiment stations have been established, instruction offered and all manner of stimulation to improve and guide production.

Under imminent pressure of war conditions we are now beginning to take hold of the distributing part of this great business of feeding the world. The anti-social crime of injuring the people's food, or of charging extortionate prices for the necessities of life, is just beginning to be recognized and will soon meet punishment.

But quite beyond this comes the third stage, the one nearest home, the final process, in the hands of the housekeeper. This work must now be studied as to its efficiency and economy.

Recent studies in distribution of manufactured articles show that of the consumer's dollar about one-third pays for the goods, say one-sixth goes to the manufacturer, one-sixth to the wholesaler, and the other third to the retailer. In food products the retailer often gets much more than a third, sometimes more than one-half.

No other retail business demands such limitless rehandling. Our drygoods stores are crowded with shoppers, but we do not have to buy clothing every day and sometimes oftener. The retail food dealer must pursue the consumer, who is always limited in time and strength; must place his wares as near as possible to the home, must even overflow into wagons and pushcarts, shouting hoarsely through residence streets.

In the classified directory of New York City there are listed three and a half columns of retail drygoods stores; while of retail food stores there are: butchers, sixteen and a half columns; grocers, twelve and a half; bakers, five; confectioners, five; milk dealers, four and a half; delicatessen, four; fruit and nuts, four; butter, cheese and eggs, three and a half; fish, two and a third; ice, one; in all about fifty-eight columns. Of the small shops without telephones, the booths, wagons and pushcarts—the proportion would probably be still greater. Even without speculation or dishonesty it is easy to see how large a part of the cost of our food supplies is due to this profuse multiplication of retail handling and delivery.

Before this expense the housekeeper stands helpless. She has neither knowledge nor power in these weighty matters of production and distribution. Her part in the food problem is to buy as wisely as she can, as cheaply as she must, and to prepare her purchases so as to meet the tastes and needs of the family. I put tastes first because of the peculiarly helpless position of this functionary in relation to those whom she serves.

In other trades the dealer may tell you that he does not "carry" this, or "they are not wearing that"; you may take it or leave it; he has his chance of other patronage. But in this trade here is Jones, who pays the freight, and Mrs. Jones, whose business it is to cook the steak as he likes it, to make apple pie or angel cake as he prefers; and here also are the little Joneses, conservative of taste as children are, merciless in criticism, and—always there. No other worker has to *live with his market* as must the housekeeper with hers.

In our country it has been estimated that only one woman in sixteen keeps even one servant. In the great majority of cases the wife and mother is also the domestic servant, with a total of activities such as to prevent high efficiency in any. To her of late years has come an unwonted pressure of responsibility as to health, as to dietetics. To the limitations of her knowledge and skill, the limitations of her income (the working housewife always has a limited income) and the demands of the family taste, has been added this burden as to proteids and calories. The importance of scientific cooking to the public health is undeniable, but it is made a jest of by newspaper wits, and is by no means taken seriously by Mr. Jones, who prefers the pie "like mother used to make."

And now comes the great war. It comes even to us, at last, and with it the splendid burden of feeding the world. In facing this duty the food administration first demands larger and more careful production, then applies pressure to the criminally mis-handled processes of distribution, and then turns to the housekeeper and bids her save!

We are asking economy of the most wasteful of our industrial processes, the inherently and hopelessly wasteful method of preparing food by means of one cook and one kitchen to each family. To get the best results from our effort to improve this primitive industry we must supply to all our millions of housewives, printed in many languages, the plainest and simplest of directions. These should give not only information as to food values and methods of economizing, but model menus, "balanced rations," with a graded scale of cost, showing what is the least amount and variety that will keep us in health and working efficiency, and offering wider choices also.

This being done it remains to see that prices and wages are such as to allow at least this minimum to all our people, else we remain ill-nourished and underfed, as so many are now, in spite of all the proposed instruction. And further it remains, in some as yet undiscussed manner, to induce the family to eat what we have so laboriously urged the housekeeper to prepare.

Among women already intelligent, already competent, already willing, much may be done. People who have purchased too lavishly, who have wasted riotously, may be induced to retrench, and simple restrictions, such as going without wheat bread or meat on certain days, will be widely accepted. But in the face of what may prove the most important phase of this world-changing war, our well-meant campaign of trying to improve conditions in twenty million kitchens, trying to change the habits of twenty million cooks, seems both futile and pathetic.

What should be the attitude of the housekeeper, and of the nation, toward the food problem?

It should be recognized that the preparation of food is no longer a domestic industry. It is no more an integral part of home life than is the making of cloth, once so exclusively feminine and domestic that the unmarried woman is still spoken of as a "spinster." So perhaps might the term "cookster" be applied to women long after they have escaped that universal service.



The scientific knowledge, the trained skill, the wide experience, the discriminatory buying power which should be devoted to the proper feeding of the world can never be developed by the over-worked, ignorant, unpaid mother-servant.

In the interests of economy we should clearly see that a system of service which wastes 90 per cent of the "plant," of the running expenses and of the labor involved—which allows maximum prices with all manner of extortion, and inferiority of materials, and which patently fails to maintain the health of the community, ought not to be persisted in merely from inherited sentiment and habit.

The drained and wasted nations are beginning to count their "woman power," to see that where men must die women must take their places as workers. They are doing this the world over with such unexpected ability and success as to give a new status to womanhood. The women of America share with the men of America in the high honor of such a call to world service as never came to any nation before. It is possible that bitter necessity may be added to the call of honor before our work is done.

That this work may be well done, quickly done, done with the least loss of life and treasure, requires the best service of all.

With what conscience then can we persist in a method of industry which, in kitchen service alone, wastes the labor of nine women out of ten? If all house service was professionalized, done by trained specialists with proper organization and mechanical conveniences, we could release the labor power of 80 per cent of our women.

Counting that labor at charwoman's wages, say \$500 a year, allowing fifteen out of our twenty million women as working housewives (this omits those housewives now wage-earners, those too old or sick to labor, and those to whom a year should be given for childbearing and nursing) the released labor of four-fifths of the fifteen, namely twelve million, would be worth \$6,000,000,000 a year.

Their product value would at least equal their wages, another \$6,000,000,000 a year. The saving in cost of food materials, by eliminating both the whole retail expense and the inevitable waste of minute rehandling in small quantities, would be fully 50 per cent. If the average American family now spends \$500 a year on food, and if the saving was but two-fifths, or \$200, there would be another \$4,000,000,000. This gives a pleasing total of \$16,000,000,000 which in an extreme hypothetical case we might save each year.

No such sudden and universal change of system is to be expected. It would not be desirable instantly to eliminate a whole complex business, as the retail food trade. These large estimates are given to show the importance of the food problem, and the enormity of the waste involved in our primitive method of treatment.

The housekeeper herself should realize that her devotion to duty results not in economy, but in waste, not in safeguarding the health of the family, but in maintaining a system of feeding people which keeps our standard of health low, and sees it going lower. The world's gain in health is made in those diseases combated by sanitary legislation; we are losing in what may be called "food diseases." If the housekeeper does recognize her high public duty in regard to the food problem, what can she do to meet it? And what can the food administration do to help her?

As we have experiment stations to establish standards and gather information for our farmers, so we should now establish at least one national food laboratory, an experiment station for the benefit of the housekeeper. Such a laboratory should be in charge of men and women of the highest ability, a staff capable of meeting all demands of this exacting work, for the preparation of food for modern humanity is by no means the simple service we commonly consider it, but is an art, a science, a business and a handicraft. From an authoritative center like this should be distributed accurate information as to food values and prices, with bulletins for special localities and seasons. With an experienced buyer, with the most expert handling of all the valuable by-products of this great industry, now so wastefully mishandled as "garbage," with storage and refrigeration facilities, with such arrangements with dairymen and local market gardeners as would be easy with large and steady orders, with a preserving department to take advantage of surplus materials, and with all accounts carefully kept and freely published, we should at last be in a position to *know* what really is the "cost of living."

Figures could be given on a series of diet lists, all equally wholesome, but varying in materials and in prices. The best and fullest information would thus be available to the housekeeper unable to change her industrial position, as also to all institutions where cooking is done on a larger scale. We should at least have an au-

thoritative standard, a minimum below which no poorhouse or prison would be allowed to fall, and a maximum above which anyone should be ashamed to waste money on eating. From such a center local service kitchens could be established as fast as needed, with intelligent modification as to race or religious customs and personal preferences. On the side of individual initiative the same thing may be done far and wide; but at least in the beginning the sanction of government authority and the reach of government power would be of great advantage.

Now, if anyone asks, "And where is the money to come from to do all this?" the answer is comfortingly simple. The money will come from the pockets of those who buy the appetizing products of these food laboratories, and it will cost them less, far less than it does now. That is precisely the feature of the food problem which is here emphasized, that our present method is not economical as popularly supposed, but is madly expensive.

Look at the food budget of one hundred families who keep cooks: \$30 a month for each cook, \$360 a year per family, \$36,000 for the group. The necessary force of one manager, one clerk, six cooks and kitchen men and two delivery men, with salaries averaging two thousand, would be but \$20,000 a year, a saving of \$16,000. The saving in coal bill or gas bill for kitchen use would be in much greater degree, as would the incidental expenses of all kinds. The cost of the food itself, now perhaps \$30 a week for the family of five and the cook, totaling \$156,000 a year for the hundred families, could be cut in half by proper wholesale buying and the economy of scientific handling in quantity. If the saving was but little over a third, say, the \$56,000, that, with the \$16,000 saved on labor and the other incidental savings in fuel, light, utensils, breakage, etc., it would amount to some \$75,000 a year. If the hundred families were content to accept a saving of but \$500 a year each, there would remain \$25,000, quite sufficient to maintain an elaborate kitchen and two delivery motor vehicles.

A hundred families willing to make this change in living could pay for their new outfit, motors, food containers and all in the first year and after that find their labor expense reduced from \$36 to \$20 a month, their food expense reduced from a third to a half, and the quality of that living improved.

Beyond this direct saving in money we have the far larger



items of the released labor, its earnings for the family, its product for the nation. And all this gain would be greater in proportion to the need of it, the relative saving to our poorest more than that of the rich.

Details of food containers, keeping things hot and cold for hours, should present no difficulties to manufacturers of thermos bottles and fireless cookers. Such, and suitable delivery wagons, are already in use in Europe.

The most important thing is the establishment of authoritative food laboratories to save the mistakes and discouragement of scattered efforts, and the next is for our housekeepers to recognize the imperative duty of the change of method in this industry.

Some difficulty will be experienced, no doubt, from the objections of Mr. Jones, but if the food is really good and he sees himself much richer for the change, he will be convinced in time. More immediately, if the husband and father has gone to the war, the mother at home will be both relieved in labor and enriched in cash. And one generation of children, accustomed to such wiser living, will end opposition forever.

## THE RELATION OF THE HOUSEWIFE TO THE FOOD PROBLEM

BY NEVADA DAVIS HITCHCOCK,

Instructor in Marketing, Temple University, Philadelphia.

The consumer has been much in the limelight of publicity within the past few years. The consuming public is represented so far as foods are concerned by the housewife. It is, therefore, upon the latter that the searchlight has been focused. There is no problem in which the public is more interested than that of food and I may add, no problem in which the public is inclined to do less except to give advice. At any rate there has been much talk, reams of writing and millions of words. These have been cast before the housewife in numerous forms, offering her advice, hurling it at her, rather, showering her with remedies, heralding her as the one able to solve the puzzle of how to reduce the cost of living, assailing her as false to her trust, calling her attention to all sorts of panaceas warranted

to cure all the ills of soaring prices. After having given their advice, these advisors have washed their hands of responsibility and have gaily gone their way. They have told the housewife what to do to get cheap food. It becomes her responsibility then.

The housewife, equipped with such weapons as "how to use left-overs" and a market basket, has about as much chance of lowering the high cost of living as a baby armed with a powder puff has of frightening a burglar. The truth of the matter is that the food problem has reached such gigantic proportions that under our present system the consumer has no power whatever against organized business. The produce of our farms passes like a shuttle, weaving in and out of numerous threads before it reaches the hands of the housewife. Business interests in our cities have been organized. We have wholesale and retail associations made up of jobbers, commission men and retail grocers. These in turn are connected with railroad interests, manufacturers and financial interests. The individual producer is at one end of the line, the individual consumer at the other. They both have to dance when the organized interests pull the string. The conflict between the housewife and high prices does not even approach a David and Goliath conflict. One was brain pitted against brawn, but the other is only an individual interest against collective brains and financial brawn. It is at best but a pigmy attempt.

Every bit of the expense connected with foods has to be borne by the consuming public. And, as affairs are conducted at present, the housewife is helpless, no matter how much she may wish to do her part. As an example there is the recent attempt to lower the cost of food by eliminating the delivery system, or by placing it on a charge basis. Although many women signified their willingness to do with fewer deliveries and to pay a five-cent charge provided the price of goods were lowered in consequence, deliveries were cut out entirely or were made at *ten* cents without the housewife perceiving any benefit whatever to herself. She has to bear heavy burdens and use more time without receiving any appreciable benefit. There has been an abuse of the delivery but the housewife has been the victim rather than the offender because free delivery at all hours has been held out to her as a bait for her patronage. It is neither wise nor just to attempt to punish her by taking away delivery service altogether, or by charging her ten cents for it. It requires too much

time and too much strength when the housewife attempts to carry all her food home. It is returning to the dark ages. One might as well go back to candles and to backyard hydrants, because it would reduce light and water costs.

In conserving food after it comes into her hands the housewife can do a great deal. That, however, is but one phase of the problem. There is an old proverb which says "First catch your hare, and then cook it." This is most applicable to the situation. We have urged women to can and to dry food, but no effort has been made except in sporadic cases to get food before them that they can afford to buy and conserve.

The true relation of the housewife to the food problem may best be understood if one considers her actual responsibility and her limitations. This responsibility of the housewife includes three things: wise food selection, proper preparation and adequate conservation.

#### HER RESPONSIBILITY

To make a wise selection one must have a knowledge of food values, based upon the principles of nutrition. There must be the proper grouping of foods, so that all the necessary elements will be given in the right proportion each day. Then one must have a knowledge of markets, of food prices and of seasonal foods, in order to get the best food for the least money.

The next step is the proper preparation in order that food will not be wasted in sink and garbage pail. The housewife also must know the amount of heat and the length of time required to cook food. Otherwise there is great possible waste in food preparation, for many times nearly a third of the nourishment is lost, in meat, for instance, by overcooking.

The third division is adequate conservation. The housewife must look after the refrigeration, must see that foods are kept at as low degree of temperature as possible. One phase of food preservation is in keeping the foods covered and away from contact with other foods. Then there is the science of using left-overs, *i. e.*, in combining remnants of food so that nothing will be wasted. These are the essentials of the responsibility that each housewife ought to bear toward the food problem. That the vast majority of women do not know how to do all these things perfectly arouses biting sarcasm from many quarters. But if one will stop to consider the limitations



with which the housewife of today has to contend, much that seems reprehensible in her conduct will be considered excusable.

#### HER LIMITATIONS

Just why the housewife cannot rise to the full responsibility that is laid upon her will be apparent at once if we go back a little while and study what her preparation has been to carry out this responsibility.

In the first place it is only within recent years that any of us have known how great a part the food problem plays in the development of the individual, the home and the nation. A woman who could cook a delicious dish, serve an attractive meal and give to her family full satisfaction in taste and quantity was considered as having done her duty. But with the advance in science and the research work that is carried on, a new phase of the food problem arose. The housewife was called upon to conserve the health of the family as well as the family income. In other words, she must not only learn to be an economical, wise cook, but she also must be an economical, wise buyer of foods. Now although this responsibility has been laid upon her for some years past, very little has been done to help her to carry that responsibility wisely and well.

For a long time farmers have been instructed through agricultural colleges, experiment stations, farm agents and the public press in regard to the necessity of knowing how to feed and care for their livestock. Numerous pamphlets, bulletins, articles and books were written and put upon the market so that any farmer that wished to do so might be able to know how to care for his flocks and herds. On the other hand, very little was done until recent years to give the housewife proper instruction in regard to what she must know about foods from a scientific viewpoint. Of course, we have had in our public schools, for fifteen or twenty years, a system of instruction in domestic science, but much of this instruction has been meager. By this I mean no attack upon the work done in the public school at all. I simply wish to call attention to the fact that domestic science and home economics are of so recent development that the practical application has not been worked out long enough to enable the average housewife to have had that instruction. Cooking, as it is taught in the public schools, is in its mere infancy so far as the average housewife is concerned, and, of course, in private schools

there has been much less progress. . In women's clubs and charitable associations some attention has been paid to the subject, but no definite program has been carried out along both practical and theoretical lines.

We hear a good deal about what has been done by women's clubs in regard to the food problem, and much has been done, but it is more along the line of clean foods and pure foods than it has been in regard to food values, food preparation and food conservation. The fundamental principles of economics, upon which the food problem really rests, if we are to have enough food to feed the masses in our great cities, have not been touched upon to any extent either in public or private schools, or in women's clubs or organizations. In fact, political economists, with a few exceptions, have not given this subject the attention it deserves and the attention they must necessarily give to it in the future through circumstances that have arisen since our entrance into the great war.

While the consumer has been called upon and has responded in many cases to do many things, no attempt at protection against the dangerous results of inefficient transportation and distribution and food speculation has been given to the housewife until the food control bill was passed in Congress and Mr. Hoover became Food Administrator of the United States. In fact the great majority of business men and the members of different organizations of the public in general do not yet realize the impossibility of the consumers' doing anything more than merely offering the slight resistance to the flood of the cost of living with the weapon of the market basket and the boycott.

Take the question of the boycott, for instance. It is easy enough to say to women, as was done last winter in New York, "Do not buy eggs. Boycott the egg and bring down the price." And the consumer, willing to do her part, followed this advice. What is the result? The storage houses can hold eggs until they get the price that they wish at very little extra cost. The poultryman, on the other hand, producing eggs in the winter time at a high cost of feed and with much hard work, loses his market for eggs on account of the boycott. As a result he becomes discouraged, reduces his flock, and sells off his breeding stock. The cold storage dealer sells his eggs when the first effects of the boycott have waned at the price he would have received if there had been no

boycott, and loses practically nothing. The consumer has done without eggs and has perhaps lowered the cost of eggs two or three cents a dozen for a short time without stopping to reflect that by cutting out the market for the poultryman she has made it impossible for him to keep on with his usual number of hens, and so for that reason the next year there will be fewer eggs and higher prices. There was a time perhaps when the boycott could have been used without having any particular effect upon the market, but now it becomes a dangerous instrument in the hands of those who do not understand the economic principles that underlie production, transportation and distribution.

Consumers have been urged to take their market baskets, go out and buy their food and carry it home. The market basket is a splendid thing which ought to be carried oftener than it is; women ought to be urged to go to market and select their food, but not without proper protection against food speculation and inefficient transportation and distribution. If the municipalities and the state do not make it possible for food to be brought into the city without waste and without rehandling, if there is no efficient system of distribution by which this food is carried directly to different parts of the city and distributed under regulations which cut out food speculation and combination in food prices, the market basket will have no effect at all in reducing the cost of living.

#### NOT A FREE AGENT

The housewife cannot always exercise her own judgment in regard to food for her family. There are limitations. In the first place, the individual taste of the family must be considered. We have not yet arrived at the condition of society when one can prescribe a certain kind of food for all individuals. In fact food that is not relished very often does not give the proper nourishment. Of course I do not mean to say that much cannot be done by the house-mother in directing and guiding the tastes of her family. Much can be done, but only to a certain degree. She is bound to consider what her family likes if she wishes to make her house a home and not merely a place where food that will support life is given out. We all know that beans have just about as much protein as meat, and yet if your family will not eat beans, what are you going to do? Or if your family refuses to eat beans oftener than once a week,



what solution of the problem can you offer? One cannot use force; the house-mother of today cannot go around with a bean pot in one hand and a club in the other.

Then in addition to that is the effect of food on the individual, which is something that must be considered as well as the taste. For instance, there are food idiosyncrasies, and these are more common than one would suppose. There are a number of individuals who cannot eat eggs without becoming bilious. Those who have rheumatic tendencies cannot eat tomatoes, grape fruit, lemons, strawberries and rhubarb. Milk does not agree with some individuals. Others are poisoned by fish.

The consumer also must have the coöperation of the family. Even where members of the family are *able* to eat everything, unless the family *will* eat everything, the consumer is much hampered in providing a well-balanced ration for her family at a reasonable cost. The head of the family himself often is the stumbling block. A man who earns three or four dollars a day at hard work naturally demands that his wife give him what he calls "good meals." Having earned his bread by the sweat of his brow he thinks he has a right to choose the kind of bread he wants to eat, and having the balance of power, the pocketbook, he makes his wishes rule the house. The professional and business man very often follows the same habit and demands that certain kinds of food be served, and so the housewife has to buy that which is demanded, and by thus buying, is not a free agent in selecting foods. She is obliged often to buy food at what she considers an exorbitant price which she would not touch if she were at liberty to do as she pleased. Very often men who complain of household bills will not agree to do without the things that make those prices exorbitant.

As a result, few women have had the vital interest in the food problem that they should have until the present situation in regard to food conservation has arisen. One of the blessings that may come from this great war evil is that a widespread interest in foods has been aroused. Up to this time few club women have been enthusiastic in regard to the subject. Those who have worked along these lines foreseeing the vision of the present situation, felt discouraged many times owing to the lack of interest among their sisters. Most clubs have had some program in regard to foods and home economics, as I have said, but very few clubs have taken up

the matter with the same enthusiasm as they have had in getting playgrounds, recreation centers, proper legislation, public health and sanitation, political equality and civic improvements. Music, literature and art have all taken precedence of this vital topic. A musicale, an art exhibition, or a social tea would draw crowds when a food demonstration would call out handfuls. Even at the outbreak of the war, the Red Cross, the Emergency Aid and the Army and Navy League were organized and doing effective work before the food problem had been touched. It is only with the entrance of the government into food conservation and the appeal to the women of America to do their patriotic duty that the foods have received anything near their proper attention from the majority of women.

A great deal needs to be done for the housewife if she is to fulfill her duty. It is time to see that she has the right kind of markets.

She also should have full opportunity for practical instruction in home economics. I do not forget the work that is being done along that line by the Department of Agriculture at Washington, as well as by the extension work in our state colleges. Through these agencies valuable literature has been sent out and useful cooking and canning demonstrations have been held. But they have been of more value in the country districts than in our great cities because they have not been developed along lines that will reach the women of the city. A definite and concerted action should be taken at once to get proper instruction which will make it possible for women everywhere to have the necessary information. This is most important because just now there is great danger that the American woman in her endeavor to save food for patriotic reasons will become hysterical in her efforts. Unless she knows which foods are growth promoting and energy giving, she will make food selections that will injure the health of her family. Clubs and associations of all kinds should take up a definite program for giving housewives an opportunity to know these things and their relation to the welfare of the family.

A simple practical course in homemaking should be taught in the grades of our public schools. Food values and food groupings should be concretely illustrated by having models of meals that embody them. Artificial groups of foods might be a part of the equipment of schools just as much as blackboards are. Practical

instruction in food selection and preparation ought to be carried through the grades so that by the time the girls finish the eighth grade they will know how to buy the right kind of food at the best possible price. They also will know how to cook the food and serve it appetizingly. They will be able to select foods on a calorie basis and be as familiar with proteins, carbohydrates and vitamins, as the housewife of today is with soda and baking powder.

The crux of the situation in regard to the cost of foods rests upon abundant production, proper transportation and efficient distribution. This year has proven what can be done in the way of increasing production, but so far the consumer has not reaped the full advantage of the abundant crops because the transportation and distribution of foods are still in an antiquated form. The consumer should be directly interested in improving these conditions because the prices of foods in the future will depend largely upon their proper distribution now. The producer must get a fair return for his labor and investment. The consumer should get food at reasonable prices without paying toll to five or six middlemen. Right here is the need for economic study of foods. It is the duty of each city and state to stop dilly-dallying and do something. Terminal markets should be established in connection with regional markets that food may be distributed quickly and effectively to every part of the city, eliminating the present glut at one part and scarcity at the other.

A word about curb markets. There is much talk of curb markets as a solution. The time has gone by when we can expect or demand the producer to be distributor and retailer on the street. The nearby truck farmer may find it profitable to come into the city and sell his produce on its streets, but the student of economic principles questions whether it would not be better for the farmer to specialize in farming and leave the retailing and distributing in other hands. Coöperative societies are already being formed among the farmers which promise success. The next logical step would be to organize coöperative societies in the city which would be distributing agencies for the coöperative societies in the country. There would be a reciprocal relation which would be highly advantageous to both.

The problem of getting enough food to feed the family is most serious in the eyes of housewives all over the United States. There



is consternation in the minds of housewives as they look forward to the winter months. Women have responded nobly to the call to help produce and conserve food. Our abundant harvests and stores of canned and dried foods prove that. Women are doing their part in food economy so that there may be no waste in garbage pails. But that has had no appreciable effect in lowering prices except for a few vegetables. The one thing that prevents utter discouragement is that the President of the United States has been enabled to appoint a food administrator with full power. It is to Mr. Hoover, as representative of the federal government, that the housewives are looking for relief. They turn to him for protection against food speculators by making it a crime that ranks with treason for any individual or corporation to hoard or manipulate foods so that they are sold at exorbitant prices. They look to Mr. Hoover to see that food prices are based upon actual cost of production and distribution, including all return to labor and capital, but with no excess wartime profit. They look to Mr. Hoover to make an example of such men as those who have dumped loaves of bread upon vacant lots and have set fire to the bread—bread which thousands of women are doing their best to save. The consumer also looks to each state and city to do its part in helping to solve the food problem.

The development of the United States Bureau of Markets is proving of great value from an educational and publicity viewpoint. Some states have also formed market bureaus which have given an opportunity to do good work. The trouble is that in too many cases these bureaus have no "teeth" to make their influence felt. The consumer needs a bureau of foods and markets with power in each city to which she can appeal. This bureau should be placed on the same footing as the bureau of public health, public safety and public utilities. There should be some local court of appeal to which the consumer can address his complaints when situations, like the one existing at present, arise. For instance women are clamoring to know why they have to pay 20 cents a quarter peck in West Philadelphia; or at the rate of \$3.20 a bushel, for tomatoes when the crop is so abundant that the government is calling upon women to volunteer for work in canning factories to save it.

As a consumer, and representing other women interested in the food problem, I am most earnestly asking for the assistance of all in heeding the appeal and standing with the housewife; in urging

upon cities the immediate need of establishing terminal markets connected with regional markets; in developing trolley freight, motor truck and parcel post deliveries so that nearby products may be brought in cheaply; in forming coöperative associations; in urging educational development in practical home economics in the grades of our public schools; in demanding that all city nurses and social workers be required to have training in home economics before they are ready to go to work, and in this way may help to eliminate some racial prejudices through health centers and social centers.

The food problem has become not only the problem of the consumer represented by the housewife but is the problem of men and women in all walks of life. Only by their coöperation can there be any stable solution.

## FOOD CONSERVATION IN NEW YORK CITY

BY LUCIUS P. BROWN,

Director, Bureau of Food and Drugs, Department of Health, New York City.

In telling what has been done in the city of New York for conservation, it is necessary to tell you that the Food and Drugs Bureau of the Department of Health has a force of some ninety inspectors within the city. This force is divided into two broad divisions as far as the work is concerned. One of these divisions works with the retailer in maintaining a sanitary condition of the stores and the quality of the food sold by the grocer, restaurant people and delicatessen man and allied callings. The other division of the force looks after the food in a wholesale way and for this purpose is divided not along geographic but along functional lines.

One squad from the latter force meets the city's food as it enters the city and halts there all unsound material, forcing, when any consignment of food is found to contain both sound and unsound material, the separation of the sound from the unsound portions. It has been found by experience that one of the most effective ways of using food materials which are in part unsound or in which the unsoundness has not proceeded to its ultimate term of decay is to subject it to that form of camouflage which is so readily offered by

making it into preserved material. This is of course particularly true of fruits, which can be made into preserves, jams and jellies. Consequently another squad has been formed which has for its function the inspection of food factories of all sorts. This squad likewise looks after goods which are stored in dry and cold storage warehouses. The district men are able to point out those forms of spoilage which occur as the result of retail conditions. Through all these sources of information we are able pretty thoroughly to identify causes of spoilage due to transportation and distribution defects or conditions and to form an excellent idea as to what causes of spoilage, due to conditions existing on the farm, are readily preventable. The information thus collected has enabled preparation of a somewhat systematic analysis of the causes for spoilage which it seems worth while to reproduce here.

Speaking broadly, the efforts of the New York Health Department have been directed towards correcting such of these conditions as occur within the city, to ascertaining what the reasons for these conditions were when they have occurred without the city, and notifying persons responsible for such decay-producing conditions to the end that they might be minimized in future; and when foods have actually arrived in the city in lots, parts of which have been decayed, to procuring a use for them through the separation of the unsound portions.

The city's laws provide for the destruction of unsound foodstuffs and the unpleasant necessity of such destruction, if we are to do our duty, has in these days of high foodstuffs, greatly impressed every member of our force with the necessity of promoting all possible conservation.

It has been estimated that the city of New York consumes in the neighborhood of five billions of pounds of food per annum, which is consumed by about five millions of people. A very large portion of the food for the whole metropolitan district of some seven million people passes under the eye of New York City's Health Department, while New York is the entrepot for a very large portion of the whole northeastern part of the United States. During the winter and spring of the current year, the condemnations of foodstuffs were at the rate of about 24,000,000 pounds per annum, which is about five-tenths of 1 per cent of the total food supply. Nine-tenths of this amount were perishables, that is to say fruits and vegetables, which, of course, form less than 20 per cent of the average dietary.



# PARTIAL ANALYSIS OF FOOD-WASTE PROBLEM

Prepared by LUCIUS P. BROWN, Director of Bureau of Food and Drugs, Department of Health, New York City.

## WASTES OF FOOD OCCUR IN ITS HANDLING AND UTILIZATION FROM THE FOLLOWING CAUSES

I. In Producer's Hands .....	A. On Farm .....	1. Growing conditions .....	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. Unfavorable weather, weakening plant.</li> <li>b. Insect pests or micro-organism infection.</li> </ul>
		2. In harvesting .....	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. Excessive rains or drouth at time of packing.</li> <li>b. Shortage of labor.</li> <li>c. Too long storage before shipment.</li> <li>d. Storage under unfavorable conditions before shipment.</li> </ul>
		3. Poor packing .....	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>e. Too early harvesting.</li> <li>f. Holding of cars too long because of shortage of labor.</li> <li>a. Due to unskilled labor.</li> <li>b. Due to shortage of labor.</li> <li>c. Rough handling of filled package.</li> <li>d. Unsuitable or poorly made containers.</li> <li>e. Poor grading.</li> </ul>
		4. Shipping defects .....	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. Undue holding of cars to secure carload freight rates.</li> <li>b. Overloading of cars.</li> <li>c. Poor judgment or carelessness in placing packages in car.</li> </ul>
II. In Transit (in hands of transportation companies) .....	B. From Woods and Waters.	1. Catching of young fish.	
		2. Same causes as shown under 1A-2c; 1A-2d; 1A-3d.	
		3. Failure to properly ice.	
		4. Spoilage from insanitary conditions.	
	C. In Factory .....	1. Spoilage due to unskilled labor or labor shortage.	
		2. Insufficient number or poor quality of containers.	
		3. Failure to use by-products.	
		4. Failure to use by-products.	
	A. At Shipping Point. ....	1. Shortage of cars.	
		2. Congestion on loading trucks.	
		1. "Slack" management .....	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. Poorly designed or improper cars.</li> <li>b. See also 1A-4c.</li> <li>c. Trains skipping icing stations.</li> </ul>
		2. Defects in handling. ....	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. Refrigeration defective or lacking altogether.</li> <li>b. Cars not rendered frost-proof.</li> </ul>
	B. In Handling Trains .....	3. Delays in transit. ....	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. Due to poor management.</li> <li>b. Due to strikes, etc.</li> <li>c. Due to floods, storms, etc.</li> </ul>
		1. Congestion at piers or other terminals. ....	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. Due to track shortage.</li> <li>b. From undue length of demurrage.</li> <li>c. Strikes or other labor troubles.</li> <li>d. Due to shortage of storage place for goods.</li> </ul>
		2. Ill-advised reconsignment.	
		3. Undue holding of cars. ....	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. Through slack management.</li> <li>b. To profit by market changes (at consignee's order).</li> </ul>
	C. After Arrival at Destination .....	4. Abandoned by consignee. ....	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. Wholly unsound.</li> <li>b. Partly unsound and overhauling not profitable.</li> <li>c. Partly unsound but facilities to salvage unavailable.</li> <li>d. Market conditions believed to be unfavorable.</li> </ul>
		5. Rough handling at terminals.	

### III. In Distribution (from hands of transportation company to consumer).....

#### A. Wholesale.....

1. Holding too long.
2. Inefficient cars.
3. Poor storage facilities.
4. Goods stored in poor condition.
5. Overstocking.
6. Damage by rats, insects, etc.
7. Failure to remove promptly from terminals.

#### B. Retail.....

1. Carelessness or inefficiency.
2. Touchiness of customers.
3. Due to trimming, etc.
4. Overstocking.
5. Exposure to dust and insects.

1. Stale bread thrown away.
2. Slack business methods.
3. Portions too large and too many "grats" "side-orders."
4. Too much variety in dishes or single items, e. g.

#### A. Hotel or Restaurant Kitchen.....

5. Overstocking.
6. Influence of custom, e. g. serving sugar on table.
7. Improper disposal of waste products, e. g. burning of garbage.

### IV. In Kitchen.....

#### B. Private Family.....

1. Unbalanced ration.
2. Letting good food go into garbage pails and sinks.
3. Poor facilities for and ignorance in handling foods.
4. Poor cooking.

Wastes in the Food Supply, due to Economic Reasons and resulting therefore in loss of money to the consumer, occur in Trade Channels in part from the following causes:

- A. No terminal markets.
- B. Duplication of marketing facilities.
- C. Expensive cartage.

- D. High retail delivery costs.
- E. Unnecessary credits.
- F. Extravagance in service and display.

- G. Failure to buy home-packed goods of equal quality.
- H. Failure of retailer to use proper merchandising methods.

Most of this material is absolutely unfit for any use. Considering the large territory served by New York City, the amount of food which it has been necessary to send to the dump is surprisingly small.

The form of effort in conservation which appears to offer the most promising results is that which is expressed in letters to shippers, transportation lines, etc. Thus, a Japanese gentleman in California was on September 12 notified that five crates of black figs shipped by him had become unsound because they were packed in flat crates instead of the regular fig carriers. A gentleman in Kentucky was notified that 10 per cent of a shipment of broilers had become unsound because this poultry was not properly cooled out before packing. A farms-company in Florida was notified that 206 barrels of potatoes which were 50 per cent unsound had not been overhauled by the consignee, as should have been the case, and that the cause of damage was the packing of same while wet in double-headed barrels. The response to such letters is usually most satisfactory and prompt and they have been productive of much benefit.

When goods have arrived in consignments partially unsound, the aim of the department has been to procure a use for them if possible. Many consignments have been sent to the charitable institutions under city management. More important have been the efforts of a group of women who have taken from the railroad company partially spoiled shipments abandoned by the consignee, have separated sound from unsound portions by means of cheap or volunteer labor, have sold such portion as there was immediate sale for and have canned or otherwise preserved the remainder. It is obvious that such a group may be very busy without making much impression on the total food supply but their labors have an excellent moral effect and they do succeed in saving a certain amount. In all this work we have had most hearty coöperation from the dealers in foodstuffs within the city, and I want to take this occasion to say that I have found quite as high an average of integrity, ability and patriotism in this group as in any other group of equal size.

In addition to these methods of conservation, we find it profitable to collect certain statistics. Working together with the Bureau of Markets, United States Department of Agriculture, we are able to pretty thoroughly cover daily receipts of foods. The value of an accurate knowledge of this supply is evident. We like-



wise collect daily prices, wholesale and retail. The markets squad first mentioned turns into the head office by telephone early every morning the figures at which actual sales have been made at receiving points during the morning. In addition to this certain district men telephone to the office retail prices during the morning and by ten o'clock these are compiled and ready for use in the afternoon papers.

It is obvious that if the papers will print these figures, the discriminating and careful housewife will be able by a study of them to buy much more effectively. But unfortunately the average housewife does not appear to have time to give to such study, and a system is now being tested by which it is thought that such news can be put into attractive form, readily available to even the most inexperienced woman. Such should be the aim of other cities desiring to inaugurate a similar service. In the city of Philadelphia, a somewhat better plan than in New York has been adopted, but even this plan does not appear to thoroughly fit the case.

It has been most interesting, in watching the retail prices as shown up by this inquiry during the past four months, to note how they differ in different sections of the city. The causes for this are not far to seek. One of the chief things is the difference in service demanded, another is the differing overhead charges, while still a third is dependent on the demands in living of the merchants themselves, which are again dependent in large part on the section of the city in which the merchant lives. The pushcart man, of whom there are some twelve or fifteen thousand in the city of New York, is naturally an important agency of retail distribution and is a great stabilizer of prices. He is satisfied with a very small profit and, because of this small margin, is able to make a quick turnover. He hires his cart from one of some 150 so-called pushcart stables for a small sum per day and ventures forth upon the streets more or less like the old-time trader who carried his argosy to distant lands. The pushcart man may be a merchant of food today, of hardware tomorrow and of clothing the third day.

Looking now to next year, I want to make the suggestion that because of the demand for shipping in the Atlantic, the growers of perishables in southwestern Europe and in the Western Islands are largely cut off from their ante-bellum European markets. This will force them to seek sale for their products in the United States.

Because of the difficulties of shipping such perishables under war time conditions, a large proportion of such shipments will unquestionably arrive in poor condition, so that they will not return commercially the cost of salvage and the duty. Whole shiploads are sometimes affected in this way. It is desirable that some arrangement be made with the Treasury Department by which, after the consignee has abandoned such shipments, they may be salvaged by volunteer labor and the duty on the salvaged portion remitted. The remainder will, of course, be destroyed. This is a matter which will be of importance to the whole Atlantic seaboard and should be looked after at once.

Finally, it seems to me that there cannot be too great a development of the process of dehydration of vegetables. The great desiderata, aside from the obvious keeping down of cost, are quality of product and the finding of an outlet for it. The two are necessarily intimately connected. Most of the material at present on the market is not of a sort to commend itself to a prospective new consumer. It is noteworthy that heretofore, except in Germany, there has been no sale for such products except in war time, save in very limited amounts to camps or industrial or mining operations in sections remote from agricultural areas, carriage to which would be prohibitive on the fresh products. It is necessary that the dehydrated products when cooked should be little, or not at all, changed in taste and appearance from the fresh product. The obtaining of material of the required quality is entirely possible. During this winter all possible effort should be placed on the location of cheap and effective dryers in sections furnishing sufficient supplies of the raw material.

ACCOMPLISHMENTS OF BOYS' AND GIRLS' CLUBS IN  
FOOD PRODUCTION AND CONSERVATION

BY O. H. BENSON,

United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.

I am glad to assure you of the interest and coöperation of Secretary Houston and his food army in this food convention and in its deliberations. We count it a great privilege to present for your consideration the problem of our *boys and girls* in this world program of food production and food conservation as related to the world war and the welfare of nations. The present international crisis is rapidly bringing us to a more complete realization of our world citizenship and the common brotherhood of man.

Boys and girls have always played a serious and important part in the great problems of war and peace. The present crisis will furnish to our junior citizens great opportunities for manly and womanly service of all kinds. President Wilson has called them as definitely into his army as he has the men who wear the official naval and military uniforms. Uncle Sam's food army now numbers over two million boys and girls who have enlisted for full patriotic service during the war and who have added to their oath of allegiance to the flag the following consecration pledge:

"I consecrate my *head, heart, hands and health*, through food production and food conservation, to help win the world war and world peace."

This pledge is just another patriotic expression of the meaning of the Boys' and Girls' Club emblem known as the 4-H emblem. Its peace time meaning is "The Equal Training of Head, Heart, Hands and Health in all Farm and Home Activities."

The splendid armies of *boy scouts, girl scouts and camp fire girls* have also enlisted under the banner of food production and food conservation, and are diligently working out their slogans of feeding soldiers and saving for the greater need of our nation. I invite your interest and coöperation in the program of enlisting more of the 23,000,000 children of school age in this food army; then, after the boys and girls have volunteered, let us see that organization, encouragement and leadership be given to this division as is given



to the war and navy part of President Wilson's army. Did you ever stop to think of how great might be the results of boys' and girls' work in food lines, if their work could be as well supported and directed as are the soldiers of a nation?

Last year, 1916, it cost the federal government, states and local people 79 cents per capita to supervise, direct, instruct and encourage the boys and girls in food production work. As a result they produced an average of \$20.96 worth of food for the nation, thus making \$20.17 net profit on the investment, a piece of work which was the result of encouragement and proper direction throughout the year. Of course, we all understand that this economic measurement is by far the lowest value we can place on the work when we compare with it the vocational guidance and training for the future and the many other social and educational advantages.

Our boys and girls, in addition to producing "*food bullets*" to help fight the central powers, have organized to wage a relentless and effective war against all abnormal prices on necessities of life, against starvation, weeds, insect pests and disease germs of every type.

The following report taken from 1916 statistics will show the estimated annual loss to the nation due to common enemies of both plant and animal life:

#### SOME ENEMIES OF AMERICA

Estimated total losses due to all animal diseases.....	\$212,000,000
Estimated loss of cattle mostly due to diseases.....	177,750,000
Estimated loss of cattle due to blackleg.....	27,551,000
Estimated loss of sheep due to various diseases.....	21,184,000
Estimated loss due to hog cholera.....	32,502,000
Estimated loss of farm crops, due to insect pests.....	700,000,000
Loss due to weeds.....	300,000,000

#### DIRECT ENEMIES TO HUMAN LIFE

##### *Estimated Annual Loss*

From tuberculosis.....	80,000
From preventable colds.....	55,000
From intestinal diseases.....	60,000
From pneumonia.....	50,000
From typhoid.....	16,000

The above report challenges serious thought and vigorous action on the part of every member of our junior citizenship.

Look up the records of the Civil War or of all other wars fought

in this or any other country and you will find that boys have not only been at home to take father's and brothers' place on farms, in factories and industries but have gone to fight the nation's battles on the very firing line and have done their job along with the men in a big way. The Union army during the Civil War had over 4,051,500 boys, ranging in age from ten to twenty-one years, over half of these under eighteen who offered and gave their lives in the service of the nation directly to fight with gun and other devices of warfare. We may safely assume that the Confederate army had even a greater number of boys. It is estimated that over eight million boys under twenty-one years of age fought in the Civil War in the two contending armies.

If we knew the records today of the European nations who are now at war, we would be alarmed at the fact that a large percentage of those now fighting and who have been fighting are mere children under eighteen years of age. The following table will furnish some interesting studies in connection with the children in service during the Civil War:

## BOYS MEMBERS OF THE ARMY OF THE NORTH DURING THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD

<i>Age (years)</i>	<i>Number</i>
10	25
11	38
12	235
13	300
14-15	105,000
16	126,000
17	613,000
18	307,000
18-21	1,900,000
Total 10-21	4,051,598

We were all pleased with President Wilson's famous message at the opening of the war with Germany in which he stated so definitely that two types of soldiers were needed; one on the battlefield and in the trenches, and the other in the field of food production and food conservation. In these, his famous sentences, farming, home making and common industry were all glorified and dignified; the making of war gardens, the conserving of food and the manufacturing and mining of our world necessities by his tokens became privileges of all American patriots.

You will be interested to know that there are today more war

gardens owned by the children than was ever true in years gone by. Boys and girls who enlisted in this army of food production are still in the game, vindicating their oath of allegiance to the country and proving that they purposed real achievement when they entered.

Our President often says to the boys and girls when on their annual visits to the White House, "Achievement is the only patent of nobility of modern times"; and then he turns and aptly suggests, "That such being true, you of the farm and the home constitute the nobility of our nation." It has been a great inspiration to me to witness such scenes and note how these young champions of soil and kitchen straighten out and study with a proper perspective this inspiring message of our first citizen of the land.

The achievements in food production and food conservation for 1917 must be accredited to our boys and girls as well as to men and women. As most of you know, the program of food work with boys and girls did not start on June or July first nor was it at all the result of free press reports, printed instructions, or as a mere response to a call to arms after the declaration of war.

You and I who have thought carefully, who have studied well civilized society, know that you cannot educate children or even train them to grow economic gardens or deliver them at the end of the year as a worth while investment, unless there has been education, leadership and direction by the people in that community, in the state and in the nation, for several years prior to the beginning of a war program. The 3,000 county agents, 1,000 club leaders and several hundred women agents, thousands of public school teachers, scout leaders and others have been educating for this 300 per cent gain in food gardens for a number of years.

I listened some time ago to a European who said,

We people of Europe made three serious blunders when we started in this world war. First, we in a measure *let go of education* and advised our schools to close, and they did close in many instances. Second, we did not appreciate the importance of starting hostilities in the cornfields, potato patches, gardens and in the kitchens, on the some day we started hostilities on the battle front. After we had been fighting for months and for two years, then we began to marshal our forces of food production and food conservation, but we have lost the most important part of our preparation—the most effective period. Third, we have sent our tender boys into the trenches instead of into harvest fields and food production activities which means that after war is over we will people Europe with women, old men, crippled and a hopelessly depleted male population to propagate our kind and to rebuild our institutions and industries.



We started, thank God, in a better way in this country and with appreciation to our wise chief executive we started in both war and food preparation on the same day, three lines of national activities, and we will live to see the day, I trust, when we will understand more fully the wisdom of thus speeding up hostilities in all important lines. The army and navy went to work, our homes in food conservation went to work, all of us engaged in a family job of production, conservation and real war.

We make a serious mistake, friends, in these days by trying to segregate by sex, important work and especially war jobs. Our food conservation program demands the entire family for every day in the year and we men must be just as conscious of the food conservation program as we expect our wives to be. We should and must have a direct part in the conservation work. Let us "Hooverize" men and children as well as women.

Then, too, in the bigger business of organization, in these things that have been so aptly and ably presented by one of the speakers about the women getting into productive enterprises, we men make a serious mistake in thinking that women cannot be trusted to handle business matters, and some think women are incapable of managing business enterprises. As an extension worker for Uncle Sam I have learned that one woman at least does the business of the family perhaps better than the old man could do it. There is no war program that is confined to sex, man or woman. But there is a war program in every community that belongs to both and should of course be a family enterprise.

Our boys and girls should by all means function economic, educational and industrial efficiency during the war, of course, without abuse to the child labor program, but with a definite gain to their educational efficiency in school, communities, homes and churches, so that all may be builded into a great world-wide power for good.

We, as parents, teachers and leaders, patronize our children too much. What I mean is this: we assign to them kids' jobs in a kid's way, then we wonder why they are unable to see the pleasure in work as we see it. They see nothing but "stingers of unrequited toil"—hard work. It is full of aches, pains and discomforts from early morning until late at night, because we have given them everything about work except mental rejuvenation, heart interest, ownership contest and a manly respect for achievement in their work. We have given them every thing else but the things most needed.

Let me illustrate just what we mean by the transforming of drudgery into interesting work. Meet a boy on the street and say, "Hello, Jim, how are you this morning?" "Pretty well, thank you." "Listen, Jim. I have a little bit of a job I would like to have you help me do today. Any little boy can do it, Jim. It won't make you tired, Jim. Come on now, won't you do it for me, Jim?" And Jim, a true American boy, straightens up and replies, "Naw. I got another job," and leaves you holding the bag.

Mr. County Club Leader comes along with a big appeal, and knows that every boy must not only be trusted but must each day be given the big incentive to tackle a man's job. "Hello, Jim. How are you, my *young man*?" At once the "young man" expression has an electrical effect and the boy knows that he has been properly addressed. "Jim," says Mr. Club Leader, "I have a hard job that I must have completed today. It is a big job. It will take the brawn, brain and muscle of a real man, a fellow who can tackle, who can stay in the game and who can finish the job. Jim, can you help me find a man for this job?" Jim looks around in a bewildered way for a moment, finally comes up and modestly says, "Can't I help you do it?" The job is assigned and he is justly surprised at his manly and efficient handling of a difficult piece of work.

It may be a war garden, a wheat substitute program, or what not. If it is Jim's job and if granted the right appeal, he will enter with the spirit of a football star and will play the game until he makes a touchdown; and what is more, he will show results as a real man, and you will be proud of his achievement.

In 1916, we had about 350,000 boys and girls who enlisted in Uncle Sam's food army a year before war was declared. We had a little less than that in 1915, a little less than that in 1914, and so on down to the year of 1910, when there were only a few hundred volunteers in this food production and food conservation army; but they have been gaining ground annually, not only in the size of the army but in the number of projects undertaken and in the amount of food produced.

Let me give you some concrete illustrations of results in this "Made in America" boys' and girls' crusade.

The state coöperative club leaders conducted 1,534 demonstrations in home canning and food conservation. At these demonstrations there was an attendance of 20,860 club members, 53,565



men and women and 14,152 boys and girls *other than club members*—a total attendance of 88,577. These same club leaders visited 12,898 club plats. This is in addition to the local supervision conducted by 4,367 volunteer club extension leaders.

A total of 2,083,606 pieces of printed follow-up instructions were furnished to club leaders and club members during the year. This material was about equally divided between that supplied by the state colleges of agriculture and the Department of Agriculture and constituted in the main instructional matter prepared for boys and girls enrolled in the regular project work, written with the idea of reaching the boy and the girl rather than the adult reader.

In 1915, 209,178 club members were enrolled, 10,419 over the enrollment secured for 1916. This reduction was due to an effort on the part of state leaders to reduce the enrollment and intensify the work so that more direct attention could be given club groups and the individual members. It is interesting to note, however, that 57 per cent of the 1916 enrollment consisted of members who had belonged to the 1915 clubs. Owing to lack of funds and leaders, eight states reduced their total enrollment.

There has been a steady tendency towards organizing members into club groups and having club members work in groups as well as individuals. Most of the states reported last year that they were working definitely to perfect the work through organized club groups with leaders in charge. Paid coöperative leaders spent on the average of 29.35 per cent of their time in office work and 70.65 per cent of their time in field extension activities.

In the corn club work 985 clubs were organized in twenty-four states, with an enrollment of 14,400. Final and complete reports were made by 3,918 members, who cared for 9,711.99 acres. On this acreage, members produced 523,110.8 bushels of corn, or an average yield per member of over 100 bushels to the acre. To produce this corn, the members invested \$142,867.37, including rent of land, cost of members' own labor and all other items of expense. The average investment per members making final complete report was \$36.46.

Twenty-three states organized garden and canning clubs. The 1,160 garden and canning clubs had an enrollment of 24,254 members of which 7,903 reported having canned 201,305.5 quarts of products, an average of 25.4 quarts per member. The total production cost



to members reporting was \$28,126.61—an average of \$3.56 per member.

In the pork and crop production club work, twenty-five states organized 3,174 members into 8,800 clubs. The members managed 5,300 animals, producing 728,411.96 pounds of pork, worth \$85,762.04. It cost \$42,675.58 to produce this pork, leaving a net profit to the members of \$43,086.46.

*Lewiston One-tenth Acre Garden Clubs.* Each of the forty-six garden club members in the irrigated section at Lewiston, Idaho, took one-tenth acre plat with the definite aim of showing the possibilities of these uniform plats and of making money during the vacation at home. Some chose mixed-vegetable gardening and others chose the main crops of their parents, such as strawberries, apples, potatoes, head lettuce and cauliflower. Careful records were kept by each of all expenses and receipts as well as allowing wages for actual time engaged in their club work.

The forty-six members produced \$3,864.80 worth of fruits and vegetables at a total cost in time, labor and materials used of \$724.54, leaving a net profit of \$3,140.26, or the average gain per member of \$68.26. The greatest net gains made were by Harry Phillips who made clear \$207.40 on his tenth-acre of head lettuce and Charles Iseman, \$118.05 on his tenth-acre of early strawberries, while the lowest returns to any club members were \$23 and \$25 each for his plat of late strawberries, vegetables and apples. Thus each became a local demonstrator in the home and for the community of the best methods of production and marketing as well as a demonstrator of business records in connection with the work.

On June 30, 1917, there were 948 paid leaders working in connection with the boys' and girls' club work, and 9,748 voluntary club leaders. Of the paid leaders, 240 were paid coöperatively by the state and the United States Department of Agriculture, 133 by the state college and the local people, 18 by college people only and 733 by the local people, as outlined and planned by the state coöperative leaders in charge.

During the past winter from December 1, 1916 to April 1, 1917, 3,589 club members attended the one or two weeks' short courses at the state colleges of agriculture. One thousand five hundred and twenty-eight of these were champions of their respective counties in the boys' and girls' food work and were sent by the local people free of expense to attend the college short courses.

The boys' and girls' club work during the present year has not only increased its membership and number of clubs but has also increased its organization for the proper supervision and direction of the work. Eighteen different agricultural and home economics projects are being promoted in the northern, central and western states with a total enrollment of regularly organized club members of 406,636. In addition to this we have about 400,000 boys and girls in the war emergency projects growing gardens, canning food products, raising poultry, making war bread and doing other things of a special nature and character and supervised by our state coöperative leaders. These are enrolled from the large cities and are not classified as regular farm and home club members. The regular members are now organized into the following clubs:

Corn clubs.....	945	Bread clubs.....	643
Potato clubs.....	1,217	Sewing clubs.....	1,250
Home garden.....	3,070	Handicraft clubs.....	76
Canning clubs.....	2,152	Sugar Beet clubs.....	161
Garden and canning.....	776	Home cooking clubs.....	755
Mother-daughter.....	270	Other miscellaneous clubs...	448
Poultry clubs.....	832		
Pig clubs.....	1,037	Total club groups	13,790
Baby beef clubs.....	158		

These clubs are all definitely organized, have the services of our leaders, hold regular meetings, have their own officers and use the project activities as a basis of their work.

What we mean by "club work" is simply this: the organization of boys and girls and working them together in groups on a year's definite program, with a volunteer or a paid club leader supervising each group closely, furnishing the follow-up instructions, making personal visits and making them feel that they are really helping to do a piece of the world's work rather than just giving them hard work as medicine for their own good.

When war was declared the United States Department of Agriculture in coöperation with the agricultural colleges had county agricultural agents, woman demonstration agents, and leaders of boys' and girls' club work on the job in over half of the counties in the union. Today there are leaders in one of three extension lines in nearly every county in the United States and in some of them there are two, three or even more. The state colleges of agriculture

and the experiment stations, assisted by the Department of Agriculture in a coöperative way, have been preparing for a big food program for some five or six years, and during this time boys and girls have been getting into the game and learning how to increase the production of food products and at this time help meet our war needs.

There are five community canning kitchens near here, outgrowths of the children's work. Over here at Ardmore, Pa., there have been canned since June, five thousand jars of food products, now in storage; at Bryn Mawr, five thousand packs of food products, put up since June; at Rosemont, a thousand packs; at Wayne, a thousand; at Berwin, six thousand—over eighteen thousand packs in these five centers have been successfully canned by the one-period, cold-pack method of canning outlined in Farmers' Bulletin No. 839, with but a few jars of spoilage, a smaller percentage of spoilage than is found with the average commercial canning plant.

There are over forty community coöperative food centers of this type in the United States, all started since war was declared. At Southampton, Long Island, Lake Forest, Illinois, and at St. Louis, all are doing wonderful work. I have reports from these three now, and will hope to hear from others later.

The one at Lake Forest, Illinois well illustrates what we might have in every community. They have a community canning kitchen and will also do work on the drying of vegetables. They have under the canning kitchen a storage room for all their canned goods. It is managed and supported by the best business brains of Lake Forest; some of these high-powered business men from Chicago live up there and they have gone in and contributed freely of their brain, brawn and business experience. They have also a community root and tuber storage plant. These three conservation enterprises will serve them throughout the year. Lake Forest, Illinois gives us a notable example of what should be done in a coöperative way in other communities. The Lake Forest, Illinois canning kitchen now has in storage sixteen thousand quarts of one-period, cold-pack canned goods, and they are going to put up vegetables, jams and marmalades. They will also manufacture potato starch in such a way as to serve as a substitute for wheat flour.

In talking with a potato grower I learned that from 10 to 20



per cent of a potato crop is made up of culls, such as small, scabby, and broken tubers—all of them easily made up into potato starch for home use. The interesting thing is that you can take that 10 or 20 per cent of otherwise unprofitable potatoes and run them through a food grinder or chopper at home or in a community coöperative center, and by putting it through three or four washes you can bring out of it a pure white starch—a splendid exercise for the school to teach the children, a splendid thing for the home to start. This potato starch will become a splendid substitute for wheat. For those who know how to bake bread, 20 per cent of the flour now used in the bread, custards, pies, cakes and other dishes, may be made from potato starch taken from these cull potatoes which would otherwise be wasted.

In conclusion may I urge upon you all the necessity of increasing the interest in every community in our *junior food soldiers* and in the building of adequate food fortifications, above all help us patriotically in the development of the four-square world citizens, boys and girls, achievement crowned, because of opportunities given them by a thoughtful and efficient leadership.

## THE WORK CONDUCTED BY THE COMMERCIAL CANNERS OF THE COUNTRY

By W. D. BIGELOW,

Chief Chemist, National Canners' Association.

The preservation of food by sterilization in hermetically sealed containers was suggested over a hundred years ago. For forty years the process was chiefly confined to the home, and it was only in the middle of the last century that commercial canning passed the experimental stage. Its history as an industry, therefore, dates back only about sixty-five years.

The canning industry is one of the great movements in connection with the manufacture of food which has necessarily accompanied the changing economic conditions of the century. From a household method used mainly to preserve what was left over of raw products grown for other purposes, there has been developed an industry using raw products grown especially for can-

ning. Canning factories, at first located in cities, are now usually found in the country or in small towns surrounded by a farming community in which the particular products they are designed to pack can be grown to best advantage. Much progress has been made in the direction of preparing products of uniform character to suit a particular trade.

During the early days of the industry the methods employed were held as secrets and carefully guarded, even from the employes of the plant. As the industry developed, it gradually became evident that canners were all guarding substantially the same information, so that the policy of secrecy in technical operations was of little, if any, value. It not only afforded little protection against competition, but it prevented the possibility of conference which might often be helpful.

Gradually, therefore, the policy of trade secrets was replaced by one of conference and collaboration in technical matters. Finally it became apparent that more progress could be made by systematic study and that laboratory methods would be of advantage. Accordingly, in 1913, a laboratory was established for the purpose of investigating canning processes in order that the difficulties of manufacture might be eliminated, costs of manufacture reduced, amount of spoilage decreased and products improved.

This laboratory has had the close coöperation and active support of the industry and has already completed several investigations which are believed to be helpful. Its most ambitious work has been a collaborative study with the laboratories of the American Can Company and the American Sheet and Tin Plate Company of the relative value of different weights of tin coating on canned food containers. This work was undertaken for the purpose of determining the minimum amount of tin coating which should be employed to keep the food from coming in contact with the steel of the can and thus imparting to the food an undesirable appearance and possibly an undesirable flavor. The idea then was to be sure that enough tin was used. The importance of conserving tin by preventing the use of an excessive amount was regarded as secondary. Since that time, our need of tin has increased to such an extent as to sorely tax the world's supply and it becomes of the utmost importance that the weight of coating be not excessive.

In addition to research problems studied by the laboratory,

samples are received daily from members of the National Cannery Association illustrating the difficulties they are having and asking for help in overcoming them. The experience of the laboratory makes it possible to answer many of these questions and thus eliminate great loss from spoilage that would otherwise occur.

One of the difficulties with which the canning industry has had to contend is a prejudice against canned foods due to lack of information on the subject. This prejudice takes various forms. The majority of consumers give little attention to defining the grade and quality of canned foods they prefer. In making a purchase, they merely ask for a can of peas or a can of corn. As they do not know what to ask for, they are inclined to take the cheapest. The result is that they are likely to receive an article which is over-mature and for that reason of low commercial grade and cheap. The product is wholesome. Its nutritive value is probably as high and, with some articles, is likely to be higher than that of the highest commercial grade of the same article, which sells for twice the price. It is likely, however, to be less succulent and tender than if the product had been harvested a day or two earlier.

The canning industry recognizes the need of some fundamental change that will assist consumers in buying canned foods of the character and quality they prefer. The subject presents great difficulties. There is no uniformity in labeling. There are commercial grades which have a meaning in the trade, but often the labels give no indication by which the consumer can know the character of the product. Many foods are difficult to describe in terms that can be understood by one who has not given the matter special study.

A movement has been inaugurated by the National Cannery Association to correct this difficulty. Standards have already been adopted for canned peas which, when placed on the label, will give the consumer exact information regarding the quality of the product. It is not expected that these standards will take the place of trade names, but that they will be used in addition to whatever other designation is desired. Some packers have begun to use these grades on their labels. Others are ready to do so when the trade demands it. How soon they will come into general use depends on the consumer.

It may not be possible in other lines of food to adopt as exact



definitions as those that have been adopted for peas, but great advance can be made over the present labels and the question is being actively studied. If the consumer will do his part, the label can soon be made "the window of the can."

The subject of food poisoning—or ptomaine poisoning as it is popularly called—is only partly and vaguely understood. It is known that illness of this type is often due to microorganisms with which the food is contaminated and the identity of some of these organisms has been established.

A comprehensive survey of the subject has not been made, however, and food poisoning may sometimes be due to varieties of microorganisms or other factors whose agency has not yet been suspected. Our lack of information on this subject is probably owing largely to its complexity and to the difficulties involved in its study. For instance, in the case of those microorganisms known to produce food poisoning, the period of incubation has not been accurately determined, but is believed to vary from a number of hours to several days—perhaps as much as a week. When a case of food poisoning occurs, therefore, the food that caused it is rarely available for study. Because of the state of our information on this subject, many cases of illness, arising from entirely different causes, have been attributed to food poisoning.

The need of a comprehensive investigation of the subject has long been recognized. For some time such a study has been contemplated by the canning industry, but its adequate organization involved great difficulties. Finally, within the last year, the National Research Council consented to organize the investigation.

They designated as director Dr. M. J. Rosenau, Professor of Preventive Medicine and Hygiene of the Harvard Medical School, and appointed an advisory commission consisting of the following well-known men:

- Dr. J. J. Abel, Professor of Pharmacology, Johns Hopkins University
- Dr. Reid Hunt, Professor of Pharmacology, Harvard University
- Dr. E. O. Jordan, Professor of Bacteriology, University of Chicago
- Dr. Lafayette B. Mendel, Professor of Chemistry, Sheffield Scientific School,  
Yale University
- Dr. F. G. Novy, Professor of Bacteriology, University of Michigan
- Dr. H. G. Wells, Professor of Pathology, University of Chicago
- Dr. Eugene L. Opie, Professor of Pathology, Washington University

The actual laboratory work was begun several months ago and is being actively carried on by a corps of trained workers at the Harvard Medical School. The National Canners' Association has donated to Harvard University a fund sufficient to finance the investigation for three years.

When the United States was drawn into the European War, it became evident at once that the demand for canned foods must far exceed the supply. Even before that time, the amount of some products was insufficient. It was obvious that the purchase of such supplies by the old process of competitive bidding would lead to interminable delay and would not secure satisfactory results. It was obvious also that orders must be given for the army and navy which would be larger than any one agency could supply. In such cases bidders must secure the refusal of the goods desired and base their bids on such refusals. Thus many inquiries would be made for the purpose of filling a single order. In this state of affairs the real demand could not be gauged and prices would be inflated in our general market as well as for the supplies of the army and navy.

The first inquiries of this nature were for evaporated milk. The manufacturers had been unable to fill their orders for some time and did not desire to bid. There resulted a consultation within the industry in which it was arranged that the needs of the government for this product should be supplied for materially less than the market price. The orders were apportioned among the various manufacturers in proportion to the amount packed by each, and the quality of each shipment was guaranteed. Instead of the delay that has heretofore attended such purchases, these orders are given priority over all others and the milk is shipped at once. This plan was found so satisfactory that the manufacturers were asked to supply milk on the same basis to the American Red Cross and the Committee for Relief in Belgium. As preparations for the war progressed, a general procedure, based on this same arrangement, was adopted for the purchase of the principal staples.

Under this plan packers are instructed by the Council of National Defense to withhold from sale a certain percentage of their pack of each of the canned products which the government desires to purchase. For instance, the packers of peas were asked to hold 12 per cent of their entire pack; packers of tomatoes 18 per cent;

and packers of string beans 25 per cent. These goods are then ordered as they are desired by the army and navy.

Special arrangements are made by a committee of experts not connected with the canning industry to inspect these goods and see that they comply with specifications, the packers being required, at the suggestion of their own organization, to comply with the specifications fixed. On all of these purchases the prices are not the subject of agreement but are fixed by the Federal Trade Commission, which ascertains the cost of manufacture by means of a staff of expert accountants who visit the canning factories. These prices are well below the contract prices which govern the sale of the same commodities in the usual channels of trade.

During the present year 800,000 cases of evaporated milk, costing about \$4,000,000, are being used by the American Red Cross and the Committee for Relief in Belgium. The army and navy use at least as much. There is being exported for the use of our allies at least \$10,000,000 worth of milk per year.

The estimates of the army and navy for the present year include something like \$6,000,000 for tomatoes and \$2,000,000 each for salmon, peas and corn. The amount of money that will be expended for canned meat cannot now be estimated, but will probably be between \$15,000,000 and \$20,000,000.

The pack of 1916 was short in most articles. There are no stocks in the hands of packers or jobbers and the supply on retailers' shelves is low. It is apparent, therefore, that the volume of canned foods needed in connection with the war must curtail the supply of our civilian population.

The attempt of canners to secure largely increased acreage was only partly successful. Many farmers discontinued or reduced their acreage of canners' crops because of the high prices prevailing for corn and wheat. Others were deterred from large plantings of canners' crops by the scarcity of help, and planted crops for whose harvesting less labor was required. Late frosts killed the first plantings in some districts and new plants could not be obtained. The season is very late, and already frost has visited some localities. An early general frost would be disastrous to the pack of many products. The labor situation is one of extreme difficulty. The canning industry cannot compete with the high wages of the munitions manufacturers and has lost much of its best help for that reason.



Its ranks have been further depleted by the organization of the army. The actual canning operations are therefore conducted this year with unusual difficulty. Moreover, as often happens in late seasons, the height of the season is marked by a glut of some products that taxes the canning plants to their utmost capacity. Notwithstanding these handicaps, it is expected that between five and six billion cans of food will be packed in the United States this year.

The supply of tin is giving much concern. Early in the present year there was a great scarcity of tin plate, owing to the inability of platemakers to secure a supply of steel. It is probable that the amount of tin plate actually made into cans was no less than in preceding years, but the cans were used as soon as manufactured for baked beans and war rations for European armies. Consequently, when the canning season approached, it appeared that there might not be a sufficient number of cans to take care of the crop.

At the request of the Department of Agriculture and the Department of Commerce, a special effort was made to increase the manufacture of tin plate, and canners ceased to pack non-perishable goods, such as baked beans and macaroni, until a sufficient supply of plate was assured for the manufacture of cans necessary to preserve perishable foods.

Thus far there has been no scarcity of tin. It appears possible, however, that the supply of pig tin may not be adequate for the summer of 1918. Great difficulty attends its production in Singapore owing to the labor situation, and it is possible that the present output of that region cannot be increased. The same is true of other Oriental sources. There is ample tin in Bolivia which until very recently it has not been possible to refine. Lately, practical methods for refining Bolivian tin have been devised. One firm is now turning out from Bolivian ore a tin of the highest grade of purity at the rate of 600 tons a month, and it is hoped that this output can be increased. Notwithstanding this increase, however, it is feared that the supply of tin for 1918 will not be sufficient to meet our needs.

## PRODUCTION AND MARKETING PLANS FOR NEXT YEAR

BY CHARLES J. BRAND,

Chief, Bureau of Markets, United States Department of Agriculture.

Before proceeding to outline the production and marketing plans of the Department of Agriculture for the present time, as a large part of next year's production depends upon the present seeding of winter grains, and for the ensuing year, let us first examine briefly what the problem is and why it is so unusually necessary to make plans for the next year.

That bread is second only to bullets as an essential to win the war is not a theory but a cold fact. A relative scarcity of food supplies already exists, created in part by unfavorable conditions for crop production, and in part by the diversion of vast amounts of farm labor from the field of production into the pursuits of war. At least forty million men, a large number of whom come from agricultural pursuits, are now engaged in war or in war work. The year 1915 witnessed the production of prodigiously large crops of the important cereals in most of the producing countries of the world. The United States made 1,025,000,000 bushels of wheat, as compared with 891,000,000 bushels in 1914, and a five-year average of 728,000,000 bushels. Last year (1916) in contradistinction we produced only about 640,000,000 bushels, practically 400,000,000 bushels less than in 1915, and nearly 100,000,000 bushels less than the five-year average. In the face of this reduction in the crop our normal export requirements of about 125,000,000 bushels were more than doubled in order that we might feed the Allies and the neutral countries depending upon us.

In the case of corn also, 1916 witnessed the production of a crop fully 400,000,000 bushels less than the preceding bumper crop. Our white potato yield was nearly 100,000,000 bushels less than usual. A situation similar in kind but less in degree prevailed with respect to barley, rye and oats. In the case of some crops, notably rice, meats and other animal products, root vegetables and some

other vegetables and fruits, including sugar beets; and sweet potatoes, there was a somewhat larger production but wholly insufficient to fill the void occasioned by the reduction of nine bushels per inhabitant, or a total of about 900,000,000 bushels of the three great staple food crops,—wheat, corn and potatoes. Cabbages and onions, important staples, were also present in a very short supply that resulted in extraordinarily high prices. Beans, which are especially important in war time, were normal in crop, but so abnormal a demand existed as to occasion a real shortage. As a result of the reduced production throughout the world and the enormous demand, reserve stocks have been depleted to an unusual extent. The outlook for the current season is fair and there need be no fear of famine so far as our own population is concerned. However, as we have associated ourselves with the Allies across the water in a grim determination to defeat the central empires in this war we cannot think in terms of our own needs only, but must have in mind in addition those of our allies and those of deserving neutrals dependent upon us. Recent exposures force the consideration seriously of very great extensions of the existing embargoes on foodstuffs and other materials. The normal total production of France, Italy, the United Kingdom and Belgium of wheat, corn, oats, barley and rye is 1,846,000,000 bushels. Their normal consumptive requirements are 2,214,000,000 bushels. Hence their import requirements exceed 728,000,000 bushels. In normal times Canada and the United States have contributed roughly 240,000,000 bushels of this need, each shipping about half of the quantity. Russia, North Africa, Australia, India and Argentina have furnished the rest.

In a general way the diet of the average person in the United States is obtained from the following sources:

- 39 per cent animal
- 31 per cent cereal
- 25 per cent fruits and vegetables
- 5 per cent sugar, condiments and miscellaneous

It is apparent from this that practically 70 per cent of the whole food requirements depends upon animal and grain food products. Therefore it is their production and conservation that is of the highest importance. On account of the inroads that war has made upon the herds and flocks of the world, it is estimated that there



has been a decrease of over 115,000,000 head of cattle, hogs and sheep. Although our own animal production has been increasing slightly during recent years after a long period of serious decline, it has not kept pace with our increasing population to say nothing of our export demand. The average exportation of American meats during the three years preceding the war was something over 493,000,000 pounds. During the war year, extending from July 1, 1915 to June 30, 1916, the total exportation was almost 1,400,000,000 pounds, or an increase of nearly a billion pounds over normal times.

In the case of the cereals, the existing crop situation in the allied countries, while fairly satisfactory, in view of the vast amounts of labor diverted to war, still leaves a large total requirement that must be supplied largely by North America. The long haul from Australia requires three times the tonnage that shipments from North America require and shipping is scarce. The great uncertainty of being able to move any considerable quantities from India make it unwise to depend too seriously upon that source. Transportation conditions in Russia are almost impossible even though there may be considerable wheat available. The last season's crop from the River Plate territory was small, and the outlook for the new harvest is not encouraging. Hence, added responsibilities for the United States and Canada.

In the case of wheat, the probable production of our great allies is about 961,000,000 bushels compared with their normal peace production of 1,486,000,000 bushels. The deficiency due to war promises to be about 525,000,000 bushels in Great Britain, France and Italy. The neutral nations dependent upon us need about 192,000,000 bushels. The normal consumptive requirement of the United States is about 575,000,000 bushels. The Bureau of Crop Estimates anticipates a crop of about 668,000,000 bushels. Hence our exportable surplus will be in the neighborhood of 90,000,000 bushels. On the basis of the existing crop prospects throughout the world, the United States, Canada, Argentine, Australia, North Africa and India will be able to supply about 500,000,000 bushels. This leaves between seventy-five and one hundred million bushels of shortage which must be obtained by conservation and better utilization. What this means in terms of bread will perhaps convey the shortage to your minds more adequately.

It requires four and one-half bushels of wheat to make a barrel of flour. If the shortage were 75,000,000 bushels and it took five bushels to make a barrel of flour, the shortage would be 15,000,000 barrels. A barrel of flour under average conditions in modern bakeries produces 275 loaves of bread. Hence the shortage amounts to more than four billion loaves of bread. This probably is sufficient to feed every soul in the United States with his normal requirement of bread for two months. I have cited meats and cereals to indicate the amount and character of our needs.

In the case of two of our great food crops the prospect is for a large increase. In spite of the early frosts in the northern states we will probably have a corn crop of at least three billion bushels as compared with a five-year average of 2,700,000,000 bushels. The prospect for a potato crop is exceedingly fine, the estimates indicating about four and one-half million bushels. Last year's crop totaled only 285,000,000 bushels.

With this general introduction of the great problem to be met let us examine briefly the steps that are being taken in the United States to increase production and to improve distribution.

### PRODUCTION PLANS

*Cereals.* The elaboration of a food production program raises many serious questions. When war was declared in April, seeding plans for the current season were far advanced and of course the winter wheat crop planted the previous fall was susceptible of no particular attention except through the possible application of nitrates for its quicker stimulation. Nevertheless, active steps were taken immediately to effect as large an increase as was possible. The Secretary of Agriculture called together at St. Louis on April 9 and 10, a most representative body of the agricultural interests of the nation. After thoroughgoing discussion of all of the problems involved, a careful report was drafted recommending the steps to be taken. The main features of the production program may be summarized briefly as follows:

1. Every community was to be urged to produce its own food and feed so far as practicable.
2. The production of non-perishable staples was to be increased beyond local needs in every locality where this could be done most profitably.
3. The staples recommended by the Department for immediately increased

plantings were spring wheat, rye, beans and rice. Sugar beet and sugar cane production were to be increased in districts lending themselves to those industries.

4. The commercial production of perishables was to be increased above normal only as the facilities of transportation and marketing were assured, while the home garden was encouraged, particularly with a view to supplying the need of the family growing it.

It was recognized that the farmer is a business man and that he could not produce crops at a loss. Therefore, only sound practices which involved no dislocation in the industry were recommended.

During the current summer more definite recommendations for the production of 1918 have been prepared, taking into account the existing conditions as to transportation, seed supply, fertilizers, farm machinery and available farm labor. The program worked out called for 44,634,000 acres of winter wheat. The authorities of the states most concerned, which are those properly equipped with machinery for producing and harvesting winter wheat, decided that it was possible to increase the acreage, and the plan finally adopted called for the sowing of over 47,000,000 acres of winter wheat, and over 5,000,000 acres of winter rye. On the basis of the average yield for the past ten years, this acreage should produce about 672,000,000 bushels.

As noted before, the prospect for the present year of both winter and spring wheat is only about 668,000,000 bushels. If we should have a bumper crop, this acreage would produce in the neighborhood of 850,000,000 bushels. On the whole, for the United States, the per cent of increase suggested is 18.

With regard to spring wheat, it is too early to determine what area should be sown next year. In 1917 there were 19,000,000 acres. If the yield is up to the average of the last ten years, there will be a crop of 251,000,000 bushels. If it equals the great crop of 1915, it may total 350,000,000 bushels. Should we attain a combined planting of 66,000,000 acres of spring and winter wheat, and have an average yield, we may expect over 1,000,000,000 bushels in 1918. With highly favorable conditions, it might reach a billion and a quarter.

Rye is recommended particularly for the soils and conditions in those states suited to its cultivation where wheat production is more precarious and rye can be planted more safely. It succeeds



on poorer soils with less fertilizer than wheat; likewise is somewhat less susceptible of winter killing. An acreage of 5,131,000 is recommended, which on the ten-year average yield will produce about 84,000,000 bushels. This acreage would represent a 22 per cent increase over last year.

The planting of winter oats in the south is recommended to the extent that suitable seed of adapted varieties is available. Recommendations have not been prepared covering next spring's planting of corn, spring oats, rice, the grain sorghums and buckwheat, but in due time and well in advance of the planting season, these recommendations will be available.

The bean acreage this year represents an increase of over 84 per cent over last year's. It is still too early to say definitely what should be done regarding this crop, as well as soy beans, cowpeas and peanuts. The increase in the acreage of the peanut crop in the last year is 60 per cent.

The production of hay and forage crops is to be increased to such an extent as may be practicable, to equal at least the plantings of the present season. Fortunately the high prices of livestock will tend to discourage plowing up pastures to grow grain crops, thus to an extent enlarging our possibility of supplying ourselves and our allies with sufficient livestock and meat products.

The demand for fertilizer is very large and the demand for basic chemicals, particularly sulphuric acid, in other industries, including munitions, has resulted in high prices and low stocks. In addition, there is some suspicion of hoarding, particularly of sulphur which might be used to increase our fertilizer supply. An investigation of this subject is to be undertaken immediately.

Carefully worked out plans are being put into operation in the areas where suitable seed stocks exist, to insure their use for increased production. In coöperation with the Food Administration all requests for the storage of grain for seed purposes will be passed upon with a view to effecting the saving of the highest qualities.

*Livestock.* The Department, with the coöperation of the Food Administration, agricultural colleges, livestock associations and producers, is taking many steps to extend the production of cattle, hogs, and sheep. With respect to beef cattle, the following lines of work are being actively prosecuted: increased feed production work, direct distribution of range cattle to feeding areas, the re-

distribution of livestock from drouth-stricken areas to areas of more plentiful feed, a concentrated drive against the cattle tick, the most efficient management of federal grazing lands, the greater encouragement of boys' beef clubs, and the appointment of a very large number of additional agricultural agents who will assist in the extension of the cattle industry through educational and demonstrational work.

Inefficient dairy cows at existing beef prices have proven more valuable for meat than for milk production with the result that unprofitable cows have gone to the block and a concomitant decrease has taken place in the total production of milk in proportion to the population. While milk prices are high, they have not risen in proportion to other products. Increase in the supply of milk and milk products must be secured by a better understanding of scientific methods of feeding and the selection of cows of greater production. This is being fostered by the Department through increasing the number of cow testing associations. Much ill-advised talk is going the rounds of the press calling for the prevention of marketing dairy calves. We can not feed the same milk to both babies and calves; neither can we use our available feeds for growing inefficient dairy calves into low value beef animals and have the requisite amount of feed left to produce the needed flow of milk. A certain way to decrease production would be to prohibit the slaughter of dairy calves. The Department disapproves of steps in this direction.

There is a world shortage of wool and mutton. To overcome this, all agricultural agencies are working in the direction of more thorough education in sheep raising and wool growing along safe and conservative lines. The redistribution of ewes no longer able to endure the hardships of the range to small farms is suggested. Steps will be taken to further overcome the injury and loss due to predatory animals. The saving for breeding purposes of every ewe lamb that promises to have an economic future is also urged.

Hog production is to be increased by every available means, including the greater control of hog cholera and other hog diseases and general educational and demonstrational work in the direction of more efficient production of pork and pork products. In connection with hog production we are urging particularly upon farmers the raising of all meat required for home use and the utilization of pas-

ture and forage crops to a maximum extent in order to reduce the grain ration required for making pork.

*Perishables.* It is too soon to make definite recommendations regarding acreages of truck crops to be planted for harvest in 1918. It is certain that we should have more frequent and more detailed estimates of crop prospects and crops, particularly of the highly perishable fruits and vegetables. The home garden, as was urged this year, should be encouraged to the extent of supplying as fully as possible the needs of the family growing it and any certain market outlet that may be available. The market gardener should be encouraged to plant to meet seasonal demands of the market he customarily supplies. The trucking industry should be encouraged to plant such acreages as will meet the normal demands of the markets as fixed by production in competing territories. Expansion of commercial production should be undertaken only after very thorough investigation in such territories as have not been thoroughly tested. So far as possible truck crops should be produced at the shortest feasible distance from the point of consumption in order to lessen the exactions upon our transportation facilities.

#### THE NATIONAL GOVERNMENT IN ITS RELATION TO MARKETING CROPS DURING THE WAR

Increased attention must be given to the marketing of food products in the present crisis because, in response to appeals from every side, production will be increased immensely during the present season. Sections which never before produced commercial surpluses will do so this year and the producers, being inexperienced in marketing, will not know how to dispose of their commodities without assistance. They will be confronted with a situation somewhat similar to that which faced some of the farmers in the Southern States when, after the ravages of the boll weevil had made it inadvisable to continue to plant cotton, the producers began to raise other crops and produced grain in commercial quantities. The proper distribution of this season's bean crop in such a way as to secure equitable returns for the producers promises to be an important problem, and potatoes have been planted so heavily that many sections will show a commercial surplus for the first time. The growers of these commodities will be largely dependent upon the Department for disinterested and accurate information.



The economical disposition of the products of home gardens—the number of which has increased tremendously—has presented many difficulties. At present it is impossible to measure the effect which the harvesting of these commodities will produce. Some of the truck growers surrounding certain large cities have not been able to dispose of their crops because their former customers have been turned into producers. They can only hope to sell their products in other cities which have not engaged so extensively in gardening and the problem has been to stimulate consumption and to bring the growers promptly into touch with communities which are able to absorb their products.

The particular marketing plans with which the Bureau of Markets will be charged are outlined below:

#### MARKET NEWS SERVICES

One of the things pressing most strongly for attention in the present crisis is the question of proper and equitable apportionment of supplies between markets to avoid the manifest wastefulness of having some markets undersupplied and some oversupplied with food and of allowing food to decay because it cannot be sold in the market to which it has been sent. This question the Bureau of Markets proposes to meet by extending its market news services on fruits and vegetables and livestock and meats, and to render a service similar in nature upon butter, eggs, poultry, grains, seeds and hay. These services will not only promote a more equitable distribution of the food of the nation, but will assist the producer in obtaining a better market for his products.

*Fruits and Vegetables.* A field force has been organized to cover in turn the most important producing areas of various fruit and truck crops immediately preceding and during the shipping seasons. Some of the crops covered by the news service last year were tomatoes, cantaloupes, peaches, watermelons, onions, asparagus, strawberries, potatoes, grapes and apples. Temporary and permanent branch offices have been established in the most important markets and consuming centers and daily telegraphic reports are obtained from the common carriers showing the number of cars of each crop shipped from producing areas on their lines and the destinations to which such<sup>v</sup> produce will go. These reports, together with the number of cars offered and the prices prevailing

on each of the principal markets, are summarized for redistribution to producing districts, markets and the press.

Under the emergency appropriation the number of permanent stations will be increased from twelve to twenty-five and the list of products reported on will be enlarged so as to include all of the more important fruits and vegetables and such staples as dried beans and peas. The service will be country wide, stations being opened on the Pacific Coast and in the South.

*Livestock and Meats.* A market reporting service on meat trade conditions in the eastern consuming cities was instituted in December, 1916, and the information is published daily in bulletin form in such important markets as Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Chicago, Omaha, Kansas City and Washington. Daily telegraphic reports are received from division superintendents of railroads showing the number of cars of each class of livestock loaded during the preceding twenty-four hours and the destinations of these cars. This information is compiled daily and wired to the principal central markets.

Under the emergency appropriation the eight stations now covered will be increased to twenty and the organizations in Chicago and New York will be built up to a point commensurate with the importance of those markets. This work should be particularly valuable in the present emergency not only in equalizing the distribution of livestock and meats, but because, tending to inspire confidence in the mind of the producer and relieve him of the fear of manipulation, it will increase production. The livestock business has been so hazardous that stockmen have been leaving it for other and safer undertakings.

*Butter, Cheese, Eggs and Poultry.* The news service on dairy and poultry products will include the securing and issuing of reports of production, market receipts, market conditions, and market prices of these products. Branch offices will be established on the Pacific Coast, in the Middle West, in the South, and in the East. This work, however, is yet in an experimental stage. This service is greatly needed as the storage of these products is based largely on guess work and inadequate information and trading in these products involves much speculation. An information service on these products should improve market conditions, stabilize prices and facilitate trading. The need of this market information is greatly

increased by the fact that the butter and egg exchanges are scarcely performing their normal functions.

*Grain, Seeds and Hay.* A market reporting service is now being established for grain, hay and seed. Under this service bi-weekly reports are being issued giving estimates of stocks on hand, shipments, requirements of markets in the immediate future, and the prices at which these commodities are being bought and sold in various sections of the country.

For this purpose the country has been divided into ten districts, the first district to be organized including Virginia, West Virginia, North and South Carolina, Maryland and Delaware. Reports will be issued at present on wheat, corn, oats, and hay. Other commodities will be added and additional territory included as rapidly as possible.

Working in coöperation with the Bureau of Plant Industry, seed stocks of suitable quality are being located in order to see that all communities are adequately supplied with properly acclimatized seed for planting.

#### FOOD SUPPLY

In order to have authoritative information as to the country's food supply the Department of Agriculture, through this Bureau, is taking stock of our food supply with a view to secure information regarding the existing quantity of food products and its location and ownership. In this crisis accurate information should be at hand regarding the instrumentalities and agencies that own, control, manufacture, and distribute food products. For this purpose schedules have been mailed to 385,000 food handling enterprises from whom certified reports are being obtained showing the amount of eighteen important food articles held by each. As an indication of their character and number, I will cite some of the more important groups:

Grain elevators, mills, and wholesale dealers . . . . .	38,000
Grain, flour and feed dealers and proprietary feed manufacturers . . . . .	18,000
Breweries . . . . .	1,200
Distilleries . . . . .	800
Rice mills and storages . . . . .	800
Canners of fruits, vegetables, meats and sea foods . . . . .	6,500
Mills, refineries and exclusive dealers of edible oils . . . . .	1,400
Sugar and sirup mills and refineries . . . . .	1,300
Wholesale and retail bakers . . . . .	32,000



Manufacturing and wholesale confectioners .....	1,800
Fish freezing plants, and dry and salt fish packers .....	1,040
Slaughterers and meat packers .....	3,700
Lard compound and oleomargarine manufacturers .....	169
Wholesale poultry, butter, egg and cheese dealers .....	5,000
Poultry packing and fattening plants, and live poultry shippers .....	5,000
Wholesale fruit and vegetable dealers .....	1,500
Wholesale grocers and merchandise brokers with stocks .....	7,500
Creameries and milk condenseries (condenseries 393) .....	7,000
Cheese factories .....	5,000

After this information is obtained reports will be secured monthly from all places storing agricultural products in order to keep an account of the food supply so that at any time it will be possible to tell just how much food the country has on hand and its exact whereabouts. After the harvests are all in, about December first, a more comprehensive and detailed survey will be made.

#### CONSERVATION OF FOOD PRODUCTS IN TRANSPORTATION AND STORAGE

Through its investigational work extending over a number of years, the Department has been able to a great extent to determine the most efficient manner of handling perishable food products intended for transportation and storage. Information will be distributed calculated to promote the extension and to insure the effective application of the fundamental principles governing such matters. Sources of waste must be pointed out, such as those caused by delays in shipment, delays in transit and at terminals, and improper methods of storing in cars. Efficient and inefficient types of containers will be demonstrated and producers and others shown the amount of losses resulting from unnecessarily long hauls, too long storage, or storage in buildings not well adapted for that purpose.

#### CITY MARKET SERVICE

As mentioned in the first part of this article the home gardening movement probably will cause some losses to truck gardeners having farms adjacent to cities, upon the inhabitants of which they depend for their market. In some cities the plan worked out by this Bureau in coöperation with the market gardeners' association at Providence, Rhode Island, probably will be used.

An agent visits the market early in the morning to ascertain the amount and kind of produce on the farmers' wagons. He determines also as accurately as possible the probable supply which will be brought to the market by the growers on the next day and this information will be tabulated and posted. If it should appear that more fruits and vegetables will be brought to the market than the market can absorb, means are taken to find other points having need of such products. Municipalities are being assisted in improving their methods of handling and distributing foods and wherever necessary an effort will be made to install municipal drying plants to take care of home-grown fruits and vegetables which cannot be consumed when fresh.

#### DIRECT MARKETING ACTIVITIES

This work will be conducted in coöperation with the Post Office Department and express companies in order to assist in the direct interchange of products between nearby producers and consumers.

Prevailing high prices create for direct marketing a much wider field of usefulness than it would possess under normal conditions, as it is now economically possible to market commodities by parcel post or express which heretofore could not have been disposed of in this way because the relatively high cost of packing and shipping rendered this impracticable.

Assistance will be given so far as feasible in establishing personal contacts between producers and consumers in order to assist in marketing the surplus products of home gardens and the excess produced by truck growers and others, and many small quantities of food will thus be sold that otherwise could not be marketed. This will add to the available food supply of the nation. Agents will be placed in a number of large cities throughout the country to awaken interest in direct marketing among consumers. Agents also will work through the postmasters in small towns in interesting producers in furnishing supplies.

In view of the car shortage, and congestion at terminals, and the great difficulty that is experienced in handling efficiently less than carlot quantities of freight, demonstrations will be undertaken in the establishment of automobile truck marketing routes.

### INSPECTION SERVICE

Under an amendment inserted in the food survey bill on the floor of the Senate an inspection service will be conducted enabling the Secretary of Agriculture to investigate and certify to shippers the condition of fruits and vegetables and other products arriving on the market. Producers, dealers and transportation companies have been clamoring for an inspection service for many years. It should afford protection to producers against unjustified rejections of produce and against false and misleading reports concerning the condition of produce consigned for sale on commission. This service should stimulate the production of perishable products by assuring the grower fair treatment in the market and educating him to better methods of packing and handling, and the consumer would be benefited by the increased production thus brought about. Certificates from federal inspectors would furnish a basis for adjusting claims for damages to perishable products in transit and should have an important educational value in tending to keep the grower informed as to market requirements and teach him to grade and pack his product in accordance with those requirements.

### STANDARDIZATION

The standardization of agricultural products and the packages and containers in which they are offered for sale is fundamental not only to the efficient marketing of agricultural and other products, but is absolutely necessary in the present crisis because it will furnish an accurate basis for price quotations and should obviate many of the delays and misunderstandings which inevitably arise on account of a lack of complete understanding between buyers and sellers and which will interfere materially with the intelligent distribution of food to our own people and to our allies.

Standards definitely determined upon furnish buyer and seller with a common terminology so that the latter knows just what the former will deliver to him when he contracts for a commodity of a specified grade. Standardization of agricultural products furnishes an adequate basis for the efficient dissemination of market information. When the experimental market news service was put into effect by the Office of Markets and Rural Organization about two years ago the necessity was quickly realized for a common language in quoting prices and for the accurate description of prod-



ucts, packages, and containers. Standards already have been fixed for shelled corn and wheat under the United States grain standards act, and for white and colored cottons under the United States cotton futures act. Under the standard basket act mandatory standards have been fixed for Climax baskets for grapes and other fruits and vegetables, and baskets and other containers for small fruits, berries and vegetables. Tentative grades have been worked out for Arkansas sweet potatoes, Irish potatoes, apples, and other commodities.

### MARKETING PLANS

*Licensing and Supervision.* When Congress asked the Department of Agriculture to draft suitable legislation to provide for the national security and defense by encouraging the production, conserving the supply, and controlling the distribution of food products, this Bureau assisted largely in the drafting of the legislation. One section of the food control bill empowers the President, through such instruments as he may select or create, to license the agencies of distribution. This task has been assigned to the Food Administration under Mr. Hoover. This is a matter in which I have taken a great personal interest for a number of years. To my mind the enactment of Section 5, the licensing section, creates one of the most important opportunities for service to American agriculture that has been offered in many years. Already the grain elevators and the mills grinding over one hundred barrels of flour per day have been placed under license by the Food Administration. The licensing of other agencies of distribution is at present under consideration. Because of their peculiar nature the produce, vegetable and fruit trades are subject to certain evils which restrict the free distribution of foodstuffs and thus discourage producers. These can readily be overcome by a system of federal licensing and supervision for which there now exists authority of law. The best members of the fruit and vegetable trade, as well as many of the butter, poultry and egg trade, have long been in favor of such a licensing system and many of them have openly advocated it.

Licensing in itself will accomplish nothing unless it is combined with a certain amount of supervision. This supervision would necessitate the establishment of standard systems of accounting and of standard business practices, with a certain amount of regular

inspection, to see that licensed merchants carried out their business in accordance with these standards.

By means of the standard systems of accounting and standard business practices which all licensees should be required to install and maintain, the following results would be accomplished:

1. "Fly by night" concerns, which are now all too common in the produce business, would be eliminated. These are concerns which establish themselves in business at various points, and solicit consignments by means of attractive advertising. After a short period they may disappear entirely, leaving no money behind and owing much to various shippers. The legitimate trade earnestly desires to see these concerns eliminated. It is only because of the peculiar nature of the fruit and produce business that they are able to exist at all.

2. By means of the standard system of accounting which licensees should be required to install, and by means of occasional inspection of books by government representatives, the making of dishonest returns will be reduced to a minimum. The making of dishonest returns is a practice which is steadily decreasing, but it is still all too prevalent.

3. By means of regulations enforced under a license, prompt returns to shippers could be enforced. A certain element of the trade customarily delays returns beyond a reasonable length of time.

4. Another evil which could be eliminated would be the averaging of returns to all shippers. Many houses that are otherwise reliable do not keep accurate records and at the end of the day's business average all sales of any commodity, such as strawberries for instance, and return to shippers the same price regardless of the quality of their berries or the price obtained for each shipper's particular lot.

5. Regulation of licensees would prevent the making of charges for hauling, packing and other services which are not actually performed. Many firms supposed to be reputable make a practice of adding extra charges for services which are not performed, and on certain markets many firms actually depend upon their hauling charges for their profits, charging an exorbitant rate per package. The practice of making a hauling charge has become so common in some markets that practically all shipments have this charge made against them, whether the service was actually performed or not.

6. By a system of licensing the practice of charging varying rates of commission to different shippers would be eliminated. Some otherwise reputable firms make a practice of charging "all the traffic will bear." Commission men are actually performing a public service, and should treat all shippers alike.

7. By means of standard systems of accounting and business practices prescribed for licensees, the practice of making rebates would be eliminated. Many otherwise reputable firms consistently rebate 3 per cent of gross sales to association managers who ship carloads of goods to them for sale for the account of their association. This is little less than bribery and the expense involved must ultimately come out of the pockets of the growers and consumers.

8. The practice of "buying in" for the account of the receiver large quantities of goods received on commission, and afterwards selling them at much higher prices, would be eliminated. Certain firms who are large receivers of consigned goods often purchase them outright when the market is low, and hold them for a short time, selling them for much higher prices. No one should be allowed to purchase a producer's goods at the same time that he is acting as agent for the producer.

9. Commission charges are usually made for services rendered in selling consigned goods on a jobbing basis. Through custom it has become almost the general practice to sell all goods at a jobbing price, and when small lots are sold at a somewhat higher price many firms pocket the difference between the jobbing and the so-called retail price. Regulation of licensees would eliminate this.

10. It is almost the universal practice of firms receiving goods on commission to "buy-in" any few packages left over from full carloads of consigned goods which may not have been sold at the end of the day's business, in order to make prompt returns. As a rule these goods are resold at the same price for which they are bought in, but sometimes a good profit is obtained on these leftovers. Standard practices prescribed for licensees would prevent this.

11. Many auction companies now acting as agents for shippers are owned by members of the trade. All auction companies make a terminal charge of a few cents per package, which charge is paid by the purchaser. Some are alleged to give special privileges in the matter of terminal charge rebates to their own stockholders. As the auction companies are essentially public service corporations, they should treat all patrons alike. These practices could be eliminated through the licensing of auction companies.

12. The practice of making rejections of carloads of goods purchased subject to inspection because of a declining market and upon technical grounds is very common. Licensed merchants could be controlled in this respect and unfair rejections by them be avoided.

13. Any steps to be taken in actual food control will necessarily utilize existing machinery. A license system will form the basis of work to be carried out in this connection, and contacts with the trade will be established and accurate lists will be ready, if there is need for them.



A correctly conceived and properly executed licensing of the agencies of distribution will relieve the honest majority of the trade of the evil practices of the minority. It will furnish a disinterested agency through which they can in the future expect to be relieved of much odium and unfair criticism that has been leveled at merchants engaged in the distribution of perishable food products. Taken together with the inspection of foods described above we may fairly look to a new era in perishable distribution.

## AN AGRICULTURAL POLICY FOR THE UNITED STATES IN WAR TIME

BY GIFFORD PINCHOT,

President of the Pennsylvania Rural Progress Association.

One of the outstanding facts which is least recognized among the great facts that this war is gradually forcing upon the attention of the world—perhaps the outstanding fact of all—is that the world will never be the same again; in fact the change has already been made. We have passed already into a new world order which has laid the foundations of a new point of view not only in world affairs but in national and civic affairs as well.

I do not mean by a "new point of view," a view that has never been advocated before, but a view that has never before been widely adopted; and that view, if a conservationist may say so, is the point of view of the conservation policy. It is the point of view of planned and orderly development to reach distant ends.

Hitherto, in all our national affairs, we have gone where the pressure was least. I do not say that as a criticism; I state it as a fact. It is necessarily so in the early stages of any civilization. We have yielded to the thrust that sent us this way or that way without accepted plan or definite conception of where we were going, and this has led us, as it necessarily has led every other nation in a similar stage of development, to haphazard excursions in this direction and in that. The condition which we have now reached, not only in agriculture but in every phase of our national life, is a result far more of the action of forces which we did not count upon

in advance than it is of any planned and definite effort to reach any definite condition by following any definite line.

Is it desirable to reverse this national habit of mind? The answer is that perhaps this is an academic question, for we have been forced into a set of circumstances which compel us to adopt a new point of view. We have reached a situation in which the indispensable basis of national survival is a higher degree of national efficiency than we have yet sought and a more conscious pursuit of distant aims than has ever been characteristic of the American people. We are thrown into a world order molded upon a plane of efficiency such as we in the United States, efficient as we have been in many respects, have, in my judgment, never conceived to be possible.

We shall find ourselves, after the war, forced into competition for commercial survival with nations, driven by the pressure of debts unimagined before into an absolute necessity for conquering foreign trades as the first means, after food, of self-preservation. In order to hold our position we shall be compelled, in my judgment, to reorganize our national point of view and plan where we mean to go, instead of allowing ourselves to drift where it is easiest to go, as we have done about so many things in so many directions.

If that is true, have we reached a stage where the adoption of a definite agricultural policy for the United States is demanded? Is such a policy possible? It seems to me to be inevitable in view of the known facts of the world's situation.

The essential consideration, as I see it, is the change in the direction of agriculture in the nations that are at war, because of facts brought about by the war. What I mean is this:

The world is short of livestock. Mr. Hoover's figures give us a world deficiency of 28,000,000 cattle, 32,000,000 hogs and 54,000,000 sheep; or a total shortage of livestock in the world of about 115,000,000 head. The submarine warfare means that we can no longer supply to the nations of Europe the additional feeds required in the past to keep their supply of domestic animals up to its normal point.

For example, an embargo has just been placed on cotton-seed cake, of which we have been shipping abroad a million tons a year. That means a reduction in cattle abroad. We can no longer ship corn as we used to do. That fact is reflected in the English govern-

ment's decision to reduce English cattle on a very considerable scale.

The French supply of livestock is short already. Since the beginning of the war, it has fallen below the pre-war average 16 per cent in cattle, 33 per cent in sheep, and 38 per cent in hogs; and similar figures might be adduced for other countries.

The first fact then, as I see it, is the large shortage, and the necessity for an increase, in livestock abroad.

The second fact is that after the war, European farmers will be forced in the direction of grain production. They will have less stock to eat their feed; therefore they will grow less feed. They will have a larger demand for grain for human food; therefore they will grow more grain. In other words, the agricultural policy of the European nations, from the very nature of the situation, will be driven in the direction of grain rather than livestock.

What then ought we to do both in relation to what they are going to do and to our own situation here?

Our first great contribution to the war is food, and of food, wheat first of all. We shall doubtless produce next year a crop of wheat so large that it may reach even a billion bushels. In other words, our own coming increase in wheat, coupled with the certainty of larger European production of wheat after the war, fairly removes the wheat question from the debatable field.

But not livestock. What is our own situation in livestock? The first great fact is—and it is true also of grains—that our per capita production has dropped. There has been within the last year or two, however, no decrease—indeed, a slight increase—in absolute numbers. For example, we have 102 per cent this year of the cattle that we had last year, and 103 per cent of dairy cows. There has been a slight decrease, amounting to only 300,000, in the number of hogs.

In addition, then, to considerations arising from the European nations, we find ourselves faced in this country with a situation which leads to the belief that we shall have a very alarming shortage of livestock in the near future.

Take, for example, the question of hogs. In Iowa, the greatest hog producing state, estimates show there are 20 per cent less hogs now than there were a year ago; in Missouri, 18 per cent less, in the United States, as a whole, about 7,000,000 fewer hogs than a year ago.



Why? Because of a doubt on the part of the farmer that it will pay to raise hogs. The high price of grain, coupled with the uncertainties of the market, has persuaded the farmers of a large part of this country that it is not worth their while to raise more pigs. The result appears in an immediate decrease, which will be reflected in a shortage in supply later on, just when the war demands a very large increase.

The question is not merely one of keeping our normal amount of livestock or producing our normal amount of meat and especially of pork products. It is a question of very largely increasing that supply, just exactly as it was in the matter of wheat, because it is necessary in order to win the war. Without it we handicap our allies and we endanger the winning of the war. Yet as things stand today we face the probability not merely of no increase in pork products, but in the face a tremendously enhanced demand, we face an actual decrease.

Take now the matter of beef cattle in the west. Last winter was a very hard one. The losses were very large. In Texas the drought of this summer has resulted in sending prematurely to market large numbers of cattle and in the death of very many others; and such examples might be multiplied. So in beef cattle also, we find ourselves threatened with a decrease, both because of bad seasons and because of the farmers' doubts. Will it be worth while, for example, for the man in Nebraska to buy "feeders" from the west, feed them on corn and ship them to the Chicago market as fat stock? There is doubt whether that operation will pay, and that doubt is reflected now in the difference on the Chicago market between the price of finished cattle and the price of feeders and stockers, because the demand for the latter is abnormally small for this time of year.

Again, take the matter of dairy cattle. We have some 22,000,000 dairy cattle in this country. Nearly a fifth of the dairy herds, on the average all through the country, go to the slaughter every year. The exact figure in New York State seems to be 17 per cent. In New York it was found that between April first of this year and April first of last year, the number of dairy cattle going to the slaughter, in addition to the normal 17 per cent, amounted to an extra 14 per cent, due, in brief, to the high cost of production. A still more serious situation was revealed when it was found that where a year

ago there were 300,000 heifers being raised for dairy use, this year there are in round numbers, only 225,000 or one-quarter less.

In sheep the losses have been very heavy from the hard winter in the west; and a great majority of the sheep, about two-thirds of them, are west of the one hundredth meridian. The crop of lambs, roughly speaking, is said to be about 50 per cent of the normal, and in addition to that very large numbers of the lambs have gone under contract into the hands of feeders, so that fewer of them will be raised than usual. We have fewer sheep in the United States, and at the same time an enormous rise in the price of wool and in the necessity for wool for war purposes.

All this seems to me to point to a simple conclusion, which is that the world situation, the American situation, and the demands of the war all point to the necessity for a very large emphasis upon livestock production as against grain production in the United States.

It is true, of course, that the various parts of the country must produce what their physical conditions prescribe. You cannot raise peanuts in North Dakota nor truck in the Panhandle of Texas. But there is an enormous area in the country in which one product or another can be increased as the needs arise; and in that area, which is abundantly sufficient to supply all we need in the way of increased livestock production—in that area, as I see it, the need for more livestock is greater than the need for more grain.

In spite of early frosts we are likely to have in our corn crop the largest crop of any grain ever raised in any country at any time since the world began. The estimate of three and one-quarter billion bushels allowed, I am informed, for a certain amount of damage from frost, and the chances were if there had been no frost the total crop might have amounted to 3,800,000,000 or even 4,000,000,000 bushels.

There is likely to be a very considerable surplus. Feed for livestock will be in excess of animals to consume it. Thus it is estimated by a man who ought to know that the south will produce this year, beyond the supply required to feed all its livestock, feed sufficient for 500,000 head. In the south, in the corn belt, and elsewhere, we shall have an exceedingly heavy corn crop and roughage enough to supply and more than supply all the livestock we can put upon it.

Obviously, then, the situation points to that form of agriculture which, in addition to all the considerations I have mentioned, has this other striking advantage in time of war, that it can be handled with a smaller expenditure for labor than any other. You can raise more agricultural products in the form of livestock with less man power than you can grain, as everyone knows.

So the elements which indicate strong emphasis on an agricultural policy of promoting livestock production are briefly: abundance of feed, insuring relative cheapness; shortage of agricultural labor, necessarily resulting in a premium on meat products rather than on grain; a shortage of all kinds of livestock as measured by the certain demand, which means good prices for the producer; the demand for a large increase in exports of meat (we have been exporting 200 or 300 per cent more pork products than we did before the war, and we must export still more, which furnishes additional reason why prices should be high); and the fact—and it is a very important one—that even if there were no war, to export meats is vastly wiser than to export grains. For when you export wheat, you export soil fertility with it. When you export meats you create fertility and keep it at home; so that the future richness of the land argues likewise for livestock as the trend which we ought to follow in our agricultural policy.

The essential lesson of the war, as I have tried to indicate, seems to me to be that teamplay, to a degree hitherto unknown, has become the indispensable condition of national success. If, then, we are to stimulate agriculture in the United States, and if the trend of our agricultural policy looks toward livestock rather than toward grain, then it is absolutely essential to bring to that stimulation this same point of view of teamplay. Therefore the organization of American farmers has become indispensable. The spread of coöperation among the producers of livestock and of grains on the farm is an essential factor in winning the war.

The farmer is a business man like any other. He is in business to support his family. It is true that he earns a very much smaller return than any other business man—probably less than \$400 a year in money for his work. He has, in addition, a house to live in and produce from the farm worth perhaps a couple of hundred dollars in cash.

The farmer, like anybody else, will remain in the business, or in



any particular part of the business, just in proportion to the chance he has of making a living. He will be guided in his business, like any other business man, by his chance of profit and success. He will trend toward grain, livestock, truck, other conditions being equal, according to his belief that there is in any one of these lines a reasonable return for his labor and his investment.

We have dealt with the farmer for years as if he were a fixture that could not move away; as if he were a mere maker of agricultural products, and not a man with a family to whom the ordinary human considerations are just as important as they are to anybody else. Now we have come to the time when the nation as a whole must recognize the dominating position which has come to the man who produces food from the soil. Although our population is but one-third agricultural and two-thirds industrial, still the emphasis today is on the man who grows things out of the ground rather than on the man who makes things in a factory.

If it is true that the general lines of policy I have tried to outline are sound, then the time has come when a reconstruction of the national point of view about agriculture is absolutely essential. Not less so is the reconstruction of the farmer's point of view about himself. The introduction of coöperative methods among producers is absolutely vital to success in our agricultural policy.

An integral part of the success of any agricultural policy we may adopt must be the recognition of the dominant part the farmer is playing in the affairs of this country and of the world. He has been set aside. He has not had his fair share of influence in the government, nor his fair share in the benefits of government, and he is beginning to understand it and to consider what he shall do about it.

If we are to meet the obligations that have been imposed upon us by the war, the first of which is the production of food on a large scale, we must do three things: first, direct our efforts mainly toward livestock rather than mainly toward grain; second, convince the agricultural producers of this country that their efforts in producing livestock will be met by a fair remuneration when that livestock comes to be marketed; and third, see to it that the farmer has what he has never had sufficiently before, his fair and reasonable share and part in determining the plans and policies of the country, of which he forms the underlying and most essential part.

## THE IMPORTANCE OF MILK AS A FOOD

BY W. H. JORDAN,

Director, New York Agricultural Experiment Station.

This people is now taking account of its resources, and in our analysis of the situation forced upon us by the demands of war we have discovered some of our weaknesses. One of these is the woeful lack of knowledge of nutrition, and another is that we are beyond all measure a wasteful people. The war is a great national calamity, but in the midst of its evils there will come to us certain benefits which in part will be the great awakening we have had to our bad eating habits, our poor economy and our lack of an efficient administration of our food supplies.

The great problem which really faces us is both the production of food energy and its utilization in such a way as will secure the maximum benefit. While we must, of course, consider the constructive value of foods and certain peculiar physiological relations, the dominant question relates to the store of energy or, using a more common term, of fuel with which to maintain human activities both at the seat of war and with our own people.

We naturally ask then what production most fully conserves our resources. I am convinced that the dairy industry should receive unusual consideration and encouragement under the circumstances in which we find ourselves. My reasons for my belief are these:

*First.* It has been shown beyond question, as Dr. McCollum has pointed out,<sup>1</sup> that milk is an exceedingly important food for all of us and especially for young children and all persons who have not reached the adult stature. This is true because it contains certain essential compounds, the nature of which is not known, that are absolutely necessary to growth—compounds which are not furnished in such abundance in any form of meat product. The state which I represent has approximately eight million persons in its cities, and it would be nothing short of a calamity if there should come to us a milk famine, or anything approaching it, because of the effect upon the physical development of the young in those cities.

<sup>1</sup> See page 95.

*Second.* With the exception of pork, in which the fats are the dominant compounds, milk is the cheapest animal food in the market at the prices which now prevail. For some reason the public is exceedingly sensitive to any increase in the price of milk, while it treats with comparative complacency an increase in the cost of meats, flour and other staple products. It is important, therefore, if we are to maintain the necessary supply of milk, that the public shall be educated to understand its relative value. A celebrated authority, Dr. Graham Lusk, has recently stated that a family of five cannot afford to purchase meat until it has bought three quarts of milk.

If the prevailing cost of milk production continues, producers must receive a higher price if the output is to be maintained at its present level and this means a larger cost to the consumer unless the expense of distribution is reduced. Consumers are urged on the ground of economy, and also in order to increase our export of meats, to substitute milk for meats in the diet. If this is done, milk production must be increased. Such an increase will be accomplished neither by declaring this to be a governmental policy nor by fixing the price of milk unless farmers find that the returns from their cows allow a living profit. The problem is therefore a consumer's problem unless the cost of distribution can be lessened.

*Third.* The food energy of milk is more economically produced than is the edible energy in any other animal product, with possibly the exception of pork. This is equivalent to the statement that there is returned for human utilization from the energy of the forage and grain consumed by animals a larger percentage in milk than in other animal products, with the possible exception mentioned. There is abundant data to show that the cow has a great economic advantage over the steer as a food producer.

Some years ago in attempting to study the influence of food upon the composition of the animal's carcass, I grew four steers on rations that were accurately measured and analyzed, and at the end of varying periods the animals were slaughtered and a careful separation and analysis was made of the edible portion. This has enabled me to calculate the relation between the energy of the digestible food and the energy in the edible meat product. With the younger animals, seventeen months, the available energy consumed was to edible energy stored as 11.6 is to 1. With the older



animals, twenty-seven months, the available energy consumed was to the edible energy stored as 13.4 is to 1. The energy relations in the growth of the last ten months was available energy consumed to edible energy stored as 11 is to 1. If we consider a single day's results of the mature animal where the gain is two pounds, the available energy consumed is estimated to be to energy stored as 6 is to 1. If the steers which were analyzed had received a more intensive ration and therefore made more rapid growth, the energy cost of production would probably have been reduced.

At the New York Experiment Station records were made of the food consumed and the milk produced during sixty periods of lactation, involving twenty-seven cows. It should be stated that these are high grade cows and that the cost of production with such animals reaches its minimum. It was found, however, that the approximate food energy cost of the energy stored in the milk solids was approximately as 3 is to 1. It should be stated, of course, that quite a large part of the food of both steers and cows is forage, which is not available as food for man, and therefore the energy which is stored from these coarse materials is so much gain to the sum of human fuel. This is quite different when we consider the consumption by animals of the cereal grains that are available for human consumption. With these grains a greater economy is reached by the production of dairy products than of meat products. It is a very conservative statement to assert that under the very best possible conditions of production with both classes of animals, the cow is more than twice as economical in her use of food energy when we consider the output for human use than is the steer or sheep.

I am convinced, therefore, that in the eastern portion of the country or in any portion where large populations of cities are to be fed, the dairy industry should be encouraged in every possible way, not only because of the essential relations of milk to the welfare of growing individuals but because our cheese and butter should serve a useful and even a necessary function in our army and among the people with whom we are associated in this great conflict.

## THE SHEEP INDUSTRY OF THE UNITED STATES

By A. C. BIGELOW,

President, Philadelphia Wool and Textile Association.

We have been forced to consider the fact, emphasized by rising prices during the past few years, that there is a problem before us in relation to the food and clothing supplies for our population of one hundred and two million people now within our country. The present acute situation in regard to our food supplies and our supplies of wool, as a result of the world war, is simply a situation towards which we have been gradually but inevitably drifting for years past. We have exhausted the areas of the fertile lands which were once the safety valve for our growing population, and we must now obtain a greater production of those things which are essential for our subsistence by an increase of efficiency and intelligent development of agricultural methods. We shall, moreover, be forced to utilize portions of our country which have been previously neglected for the more accessible and more fertile portions of our land. A few figures will illustrate the diminishing per capita production of some of our leading staples and exhibit a reason for the advance in the cost of many of our necessary food commodities. During the period covered by the last census, from 1900 to 1910, I submit the following figures:

Acreage under cultivation *per capita*: A decrease of 10 per cent

Butter production *per capita*: A decrease of 10 per cent

Corn production *per capita*: A decrease of 21 per cent

Oats production *per capita*: A decrease of 11 per cent

Wheat production *per capita*: A decrease of 15 per cent

The decrease in the number of sheep per 1,000 population from 1900 to 1915 was 48 per cent.

It is probably worth while to explain briefly the development of the sheep industry in this country. As you will readily understand, it was natural that it should start in the eastern states, as the original merino sheep came mostly to us from Spain in the early part of the last century. The New England states in the early days showed quite a rapid development, and Vermont was at one time a large sheep producing state. In that state the number of sheep were as follows:

VERMONT	Year	Number of sheep
	1840	1,681,819
	1860	752,201
	1880	439,870
	1915	47,415

Following the advance westward of population, sheep were largely kept in New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio. During the ten years from 1870 to 1880, there were close to 5,000,000 sheep in the state of Ohio. In 1890 the number dropped to 4,000,000, while in 1915 they were reduced to 2,100,000. Still advancing westward, and following the lures of cheaper lands, we find that Texas has as follows:

TEXAS	Year	Number of sheep
	1880	3,000,000
	1890	4,260,000

But with the advance of the farming element, restricting the areas of cheap land, Texas dropped in 1915 to 1,600,000 sheep.

In California we find as follows:

CALIFORNIA	Year	Number of sheep
	1880	5,727,000
	1890	3,373,000
	1915	1,900,000

During this period it should be noted sheep were kept for the wool product alone. We were educated as a beef-eating people, and our immense supplies of cattle made beef cheap. Mutton at this time was an insignificant factor in the profit and loss account. This situation has now changed completely. The supply of cattle is decreasing so materially that beef is advancing greatly. Mutton and lamb have been improved in quality, and there is a good demand for both today. Results carefully taken at the Pennsylvania State College show that the mutton product of sheep represents about two-thirds, while wool today represents about one-third, making wool a by-product; so that the market fluctuations in wool, which will always occur to a certain extent, will not have any great effect on the profit account of the sheep industry.

With the restriction of the cheap lands in Texas and California, the bands of sheep were driven up into the mountainous grazing limits of the northwestern section, and there we find for many years a great increase in the number of sheep, especially in the states of



Wyoming, Idaho and Montana. But here, too, within the last few years, we can find from the same cause a decrease in the flocks—the homesteader and farmer are coming in, the ranges are restricted and production has decreased. In effect, the whole industry has moved like a great wave, on the lines of least resistance, utilizing cheap grazing lands as long as they were cheap, and showing a decrease as soon as they were occupied for agricultural purposes. The great northwestern grazing territory, comprising the states of Montana, Idaho, Wyoming and Oregon, containing vast areas of free or very cheap grazing lands, has been the great source of wool and mutton production during the present century. These four states in 1916, out of the total wool clip of the United States of 288,000,000 pounds, produced 86,255,000 pounds, or about 30 per cent.

There has been during the past seven years, however, a continued shrinkage in the production from these four states, caused by the over-stocking of the ranges. During the session of the last Congress an act was passed opening up the government lands in this section to the farmers in tracts of 640 acres. We sent a special agent into this section to make a survey of conditions and to locate breeding stock. The reports we have received from him and from other sources, indicate that there is a great rush of farmers coming into this section and taking up these 640-acre tracts, and in consequence the range is being broken up to such a great extent that those who have been maintaining sheep there are being forced to dispose of their flocks, and the evidence is conclusive that there will be a continuous decrease in this section. It is quite evident, therefore, that the population of the United States will be seriously affected by this rapid decline in this great sheep territory. There is only one source left open now from which we can obtain an increase of sheep production, and that is in the farming sections east of the Mississippi River, and in the unused land areas of the south.

In all matters political, social and economic, change is the law of the universe. As in the past, economic conditions operated to drive the shepherd of the East out of business, and to develop the great sheep interests of the western grazing lands, so today again, economic conditions are forcing the western flockmaster out of business and opening up a favorable opportunity for the profitable maintenance and development of the sheep industry in the older sections, which have been so long neglected.

The situation which presents itself to us, therefore, shows that population for a number of years has been encroaching upon our production of food and of wool for clothing. It shows that the conditions brought about by the great war in progress have developed a world shortage of wool supplies, and it shows that our own domestic production in the great northwestern territory will develop a very decided decrease from that section, which has been such an important factor in our wool production. Based on all the premises submitted regarding the extraordinary market which will be opened for wool especially, and for the product of meat which our rapidly increasing population must have, it is safe to assume that prices will be maintained upon a very high level, and that the opportunity presents itself to those who have lands suitable for the maintenance of sheep to engage in sheep husbandry as a very profitable business.

I have touched upon sheep husbandry mainly in connection with its meat and wool product. There is another consideration which I wish to emphasize, and that is that the sheep is known to be one of the best fertilizing agents of any kind of livestock. This has long been generally recognized by shepherds, and their appreciation of this fact has been shown by their use of the term "The Golden Hoof," as applying to this feature of sheep husbandry in its relation to the fertility of the soil.

The leading cause for the decrease in the sheep population in the farming sections during the past ten years, has been on account of the depredations of dogs upon the farmers' flocks. In support of this statement I beg to quote the following from a bulletin issued by the United States Department of Agriculture:

Sheep-killing dogs are not only recognized as the worst enemy of eastern flockmasters at the present time, but are known to be the principal cause of so marked a decrease in the number of sheep kept on farms. The moral effect upon all persons who have seen sheep killed, injured or frightened by dogs is far more destructive to the industry than the actual damage sustained.

The evidence is conclusive not only as to the effect on the sheep industry in our farming sections in the past, but it is also conclusive that this is the great factor which is now deterring our eastern farmers from going into the sheep business again. It seems strange that an intelligent nation striving for efficiency in all things, should allow a useless economic parasite like the dog to throttle a great industry, and yet such is the fact. There is no problem more neces-



sary for solution today than this problem of protection of sheep from the attack of dogs. It is necessary for the public to recognize this situation and interest themselves to see that there are proper laws enacted which will control this dog menace. It is not only necessary to have proper laws enacted, but public sentiment must see that these laws are *enforced*. No other animal is allowed to roam at large to act as the destroyer of the property of citizens. The aim, therefore, of proper legislation should be that those who insist upon keeping dogs shall keep the dogs where they belong, and that is upon their own premises or under their direct control. The fundamental basis of the social fabric is that every citizen is entitled to the protection of the law for his life and for his property. The fundamental basis of good morals is that no one has the right to do anything which will do damage to his neighbor. Let him who will, keep his dog and enjoy his companionship. We will concede all of his good points, but knowing his destructive tendencies and his predatory nature which he has inherited from his wolfish ancestors, let it be fully recognized that the dog must no longer be allowed unbridled liberty to follow out his natural instincts of destruction. Under the present conditions and those which face us for the future, it is an economic crime to allow the dog to further handicap the development of an industry which is so vital to the nation. Great areas of land are idle and unproductive today which can produce those things we need. The decision on this matter rests with the people.

The Philadelphia Wool and Textile Association started its campaign to awaken interest in the sheep industry about two years ago. It has been necessary to overcome the inertia of twenty years of neglect and indifference. A wide and persistent propaganda has been instituted and directed to awaken the interest of the public to this as an economic proposition, and to awaken the interest of the farmer to this industry as a profitable and desirable part of agriculture. It has been recognized that it is necessary to develop this proposition on broad, intelligent, and constructive lines. The present generation in our farming communities to a large extent do not know or value sheep, for the older shepherds have passed away. It is evidently desirable that the boys and girls of the coming generation should be educated to a knowledge of and a love for this useful animal. One of the lines of work therefore decided upon, is to



endeavor to provide for the organization and development of as many boys' and girls' sheep and lambs clubs as possible. In the old days, too, there was no proper, scientific recognition of the value of breeding. The influence of pure bred stock and its value was not appreciated. The further purpose of our work is to develop an improvement in the breeds of sheep by the use of pure bred stock in breeding, and in connection with this, to obtain a better standardization in communities, in the same way that the various sections of England have developed a standard production, the value of which is known and recognized. It is recognized also that there is an evident necessity for an improvement in the system of marketing and distribution, both for lambs and for wool. To effect this, it seems highly desirable that there should be developed to the greatest possible extent coöperative associations of the farmers. This has been found difficult to obtain in the past, and will undoubtedly be a slow process, but will surely be accomplished in time.

In order to develop better marketing facilities for the wool product for the farmer, the Philadelphia Wool and Textile Association has established The Philadelphia Wool Auctions, the purpose of which is to provide the means whereby the individual farmer or such coöperative associations may be able to sell their wool in one of the great primary markets of distribution at public sale under open competition to the highest bidder. The development of this proposition, like others intended for this purpose, must naturally be slow, but it seems sound and logical and should win out in the end.

The stage has been reached, however, at the present time, where the value of sheep is being recognized by the eastern farmers, and they are desirous of obtaining breeding stock. There has been but one source of supply for this and that is from the western range. It will be readily understood that there is a big hiatus between the farmer in the east, who desires to buy a small flock for his farm, and the far distant range, where the sheep are maintained in flocks of from five thousand to fifty thousand. In order to bridge this gap and to afford an agency by which a transfer could be made of the western sheep into the east, and the distribution made as wanted to the farmer, the Interstate Livestock Company has been organized and incorporated, which is acting as the financial agency for this purpose.

The capital of the Interstate Livestock Company has been subscribed by public spirited men who are operating this company on a non-profit basis. Through this agency breeding sheep have been brought in large quantities from the western range, and are being distributed throughout the eastern farming sections.

The effort to restore sheep husbandry to the eastern farms has therefore reached a definite, practical stage of operation. There is evidence that there will be a greater appreciation of the value of this industry by every one. Though there are many obstacles and problems in the way to be solved before sheep husbandry will attain its full development in our farming sections, there is every hope and assurance that it will obtain its rightful recognition and be restored to its proper status in connection with eastern agriculture. It will not be accomplished in a day nor in a year, but the logic of events and its imperative necessity, are bound to bring about its ultimate establishment.

## THE WAR AND OUR POTATO INDUSTRY

BY LOU D. SWEET,

Potato Expert, United States Food Administration; President of the Potato Association of America.

Our entrance into the war against Germany brought us face to face with serious economic problems—greater problems than we were ever confronted with before in the history of this country. One of the greatest of these problems was that of our food supply. Not only did it become necessary for us to produce crops sufficient to take care of our own needs, but coincident with our alliance with the Entente Allies we were called upon to supply in great measure the foods needed by soldiers and civilians of the allied countries.

Our federal Department of Agriculture appealed pointedly to the farmers of this country for an increased production of all food crops. This appeal met with immediate response, often accompanied by great sacrifice by farmers themselves who had to finance their operations with borrowed capital. Particularly in the case of our potato crop has this response been tremendously patriotic; an additional seven hundred and seventeen thousand acres were planted to this crop, which early this season was forecasted by our federal

Bureau of Crop Estimates to yield something like one hundred and seventeen million bushels above the average yields for the period 1911 to 1916.

However, this emergency crop of potatoes did not have the benefit of any too great care in its planting, and this is absolutely no reflection upon the farmers themselves. Owing to the high price of seed potatoes and the inadequate supply, seed was planted which was totally unfit for use as such. One might say that culls and even peelings were planted. On top of this the price of fertilizers was so abnormally high as to make their use well nigh prohibitive. Consequently, the 1917 potato crop has been produced from poor seed, poorly nourished, and therefore does not give any too great promise of exhibiting high keeping qualities. At this writing the harvest season is about on. Meanwhile droughts, late blight and insect damage have greatly reduced the crop in sight below that which was estimated early in the season. And yet with all these setbacks we are certain to have a crop considerably in excess of the average harvest of this country.

The pressing question is: now that we have raised it, what are we going to do with it? This late potato crop, which is harvested over a period of six weeks, must serve as a great factor in our food supply over a period something like nine months. It will not serve as food over that period if the greatest care is not taken in its harvesting, storage and distribution, and this brings up one major problem in the war-made economic situation, to aid in solving which the United States Food Administration is devoting no small measure of its energy.

Let me make it perfectly clear that the Food Administration does not plan to handle this crop in the sense of acting as purchaser or distributor. Only in the case of wheat has the administration taken these extreme measures. With regard to the potato problem, the Food Administration plans to assist all normal machinery having to do with the handling of this crop and toward securing an equitable distribution of it.

¶ An equitable distribution means more than most of us imagine. It means that the farmer who has produced this crop must receive for it a price which will repay him for the heavy expense of its production; otherwise you cannot expect him to plant heavily another year. The consumer must be able to buy potatoes at a price which



does not put them in the class of luxuries. Between those two extremes lies many a pitfall which can wreck the hope of securing these justices for either producer or consumer, or both.

I have tried to make it plain that the Food Administration is attempting to coöperate with normal business agencies for securing the best possible disposition of this potato crop. It has called to Washington a large number of growers and distributors to discuss with these gentlemen the best plans toward that end. And it has endeavored to impress upon these gentlemen that the only way under the sun that these results can be achieved is through a whole-hearted spirit of service on their part. The Food Administration is using no club, it merely extends to every factor its right hand of coöperation.

It has been definitely decided that potato distributors will be licensed. The trade, generally, seems to heartily approve of this plan. This license acts as a safeguard for the efficient coöperating distributor's efforts against unscrupulous practices which occasionally break out and now would nullify the best endeavors.

The Food Administration does not discountenance the storing of potatoes for the purpose of assuring the market an even, steady flow of that food product. Only in the case of storage for the purpose of bringing about an abnormal shortage in the market to the end of influencing prices, will the Food Administration seek recourse to laws which will enable it to correct such abuses. The policy of the Food Administration is strictly a constructive one. Its legal powers have been provided simply to protect the coöperation entered into by it and the whole trade.

While there is no cure-all for the problems arising in connection with the disposition of this potato crop, yet there are a number of steps which may be taken and which have been taken, to make the solution of these problems just a bit easier. For example, it was my privilege, in a measure, to influence the recent ruling of the Federal Reserve Board under which potatoes properly sorted and graded and properly stored, will furnish adequate security for warehouse receipts negotiable at member banks at a rate not to exceed 6 per cent, including all commissions.

To make such a ruling work out successfully rather than develop into a flat fiasco, we must have some standard rules for grading to tie to. In coöperation with the federal Department of Agriculture,

the Food Administration has worked out these official grades which have been approved, and which will serve as a basis for the efficient operation of the Federal Reserve ruling.

Many of us are familiar with the story of the reclamation projects; many of us know of the near-tragedy which has surrounded the settlement of many of these areas. Pioneering in America was not ended in '49. It goes on today on these projects, and I know of no more beautiful example of American aggressive fortitude than exemplified in the daily life of many of our reclamation settlers. So many of these settlers are heavily in debt that I am taking this opportunity to record what to my mind is typical of America's response to the President's appeal for increased production of food crops. As I say, many were heavily in debt, but they have borrowed money to increase their production of potatoes—borrowed money for seed, implements and labor. Their crops have been good, for many of the projects consist of the best potato soil in this country.

When harvest was about to come, they faced inadequate storage facilities for this crop. For any government agency to advise these people that the thing to do was to erect sufficient storage capacity, would have been about as helpful to them as a treatise on dietetics would be to a starving man. They would have built additional storage facilities if they had had the funds to do it. Secretary Lane, of the Interior Department, with the Reclamation Service officials, stepped into this breach and loaned government money to the project settlers to take care of this problem. The large shippers of potatoes off these projects throughout the country assure us that there will be little or no loss on this crop due to lack of storage facilities. This, of course, is good to know. It takes a load off our minds.

Early this season, and even now for that matter, there has been a more or less general thought that in view of our increased production of potatoes it would be necessary and highly economical to put great quantities of these through processes of dehydration. The dehydrated potato is merely one which has been sliced or shredded, dried of practically all its moisture, and so put in a form to keep well nigh indefinitely. Dehydrated products lose nothing of their original nutritive value, but they do lose bulk and therefore economize in the matter of freight charges and storage space.

During the Boer War the British government had prepared for

its troops tremendous quantities of dehydrated vegetables. These were usually made up in mixtures of potatoes, onions, carrots, and the like; one hundred pounds of which dried product are said to have made soup rations for sixty-four hundred troops. During the present war certain dehydrating firms in this country and Canada have received large contracts from the British government for this same product.

In the Food Administration we have looked carefully into the possibilities of taking care of a goodly portion of our surplus potato crop by means of dehydration, but from our findings we are not inclined to recommend the investment of additional capital in such enterprises. As a matter of fact one firm alone in this country is prepared on short notice to furnish up to several million pounds of dehydrated potatoes monthly, a quantity sufficient to care for any needs of our army or navy. Nor is there at present any great general public demand for this product. It has not been exploited, and even though it were it is doubtful if housewives would prefer a dry product to the fresh one, and with few exceptions the fresh product is available throughout the year.

There are some limited outlets for the surplus, particularly culls, in the manufacture of potato starch and potato starch flour, and potato flakes for livestock feed, but these outlets are limited. So in the last analysis we come back to the conclusion that the greater proportion of this crop must be consumed in the fresh state as food for human beings. These, briefly, are some of the problems which the administration has attacked.

Because my experience in the potato industry has been primarily that of a grower, instinctively I look at the present situation from the grower's viewpoint, and I can see a number of tremendous lessons which this war is teaching potato growers of this country. It has shown us that we are not nearly as efficient potato growers as we should be, even in times of peace. Our yields have been discouragingly small when compared with those of other countries. This has not been because we did not have the soil or the practical knowledge necessary to produce larger crops. It was simply because we have allowed ourselves to drift along in a rut. Producing large crops per acre of prime potatoes is no mysterious process to be worked out by black magic. It merely consists in first building up the potato soil, and then giving that soil the right seed and the right



treatment after the seed has germinated. A potato soil must have plenty of humus and all other forms of plant food. The seed itself must not be left-over degenerate, but a seed true to type and coming from a strain that is vigorous and highly productive. That sounds too simple to warrant serious thought. Just these simple things we have overlooked, and we will have to go back to them, if during the war and after the war we expect to develop our potato industry to a plane of greatest efficiency.

In the future we must grade. Those of us in the business know that farmers and dealers are both parties to the wrong when it comes to a total absence of grading in many cases, or careless grading in others. If one competing buyer at a station will not insist upon the farmers bringing in graded potatoes, naturally his competitors will have to buy on the same basis, and naturally you cannot expect the farmer to take it upon himself to try to revolutionize the other end of the business. He is going to sell what the other man will buy. Human nature today in the potato game is human nature before Christ, in Babylon.

And the more we grade, the more culls we will have, and the more culls we have the more we will have to find a place for them other than the dump pile. Our Department of Agriculture has found that the cull potatoes when properly put up make a silage the feeding value of which is equal to that of corn silage. Poultry investigators have found a place for the cull potato in the feed ration of laying hens. I might enumerate a great many other uses for cull potatoes but that is beside the point. The point is that we must encourage stricter grading with its consequent increase in the number of culls by exploiting legitimate and profitable uses for this cull stock. We are investigating these uses now and unquestionably many of them will be of great value during this war emergency.

But if we let it stop when the war stops, if we let any of these agricultural economic reforms lapse when peace is declared, then we will have killed the greatest chance for agricultural and economic advancement that has ever been open to us since Christopher Columbus planted his foot on American soil.

It is a good thing to be able to see a silver lining in any cloud. I can see one to this war cloud, and it is made up of the reforms and improvements in our economic and social structures that we have had to design so as to meet the great crisis, and my one hope is that these improvements will stay with us.

## URBAN AND SUBURBAN FOOD PRODUCTION

BY CHARLES LATHROP PACK,

President, National Emergency Food Garden Commission.

My friends, I rejoice with you as a fellow-citizen in all the town and city people of our country are doing for food production and food conservation. I have recently seen many community canneries so ably conducted throughout the country as to set a splendid example of productive thrift.

We are glad that the housewife is doing her part in this nation-wide, food-producing and food-conserving movement. The work of gardening, of canning and of drying vegetables and fruits is abroad in the whole land from Maine to California, and from the Lakes to the Gulf, and has justified all the expectations of success. Let us consider for a moment what this means. It means that one million, one hundred and fifty thousand acres of city and town land are under cultivation this year—the largest part heretofore non-producing. Urban and suburban America today is a vast garden as the result of the impulse given to the nation by the National Emergency Food Garden Commission. This area of fruitfulness embraces back yards, vacant lots and hitherto untilled tracts of land in and around nearly every city, town and village in the country. Our country-wide survey locates nearly three million food gardens, but this is not the best of the story.

It is conservative to state that by the planting of gardens where none grew before the nation's food supply has been increased to the extent of more than \$350,000,000. The canning and drying movement has brought back to thousands of American households an art almost forgotten since our grandmothers' days. This particularly applies to the drying of vegetables and fruits which this year, in addition to canning, is being done by good housewives far beyond any anticipation.

There is much evidence that our food gardens are helping our people to feed themselves more reasonably. The Editor of the *North American Review* says in the September number:

Last spring, at garden-planting time we urged the increase of production, partly through intensified culture, to increase the yield per acre, and partly through the increase of acreage by the cultivation of neglected fields and even small plots in

suburban and urban areas. How well this policy was executed is seen in the Report of the National Emergency Food Garden Commission, that the gardens of the country were this year more than trebled in area. Beyond question, this achievement has much to do with the fact that the increase in price of garden products in the year was only twenty-two per cent, or less than one-fifth the increase in the price of breadstuffs.

The results will mean much for food this winter f.o.b. the pantry shelves of the homes of America and help us, by feeding ourselves, to feed our boys of the army and navy and our allies. Do we all realize that we already have a million men under arms in our army and navy and that there will be at least two million of them by spring? They must all be fed and the soldiers and people of France and England must be fed and to a large extent fed by us and we are going to do it. In the canning and drying of vegetables and fruits our women are contributing their share.

The glass jar manufacturers of this country have delivered to September 1 about one hundred and nineteen million quart glass jars. A survey of the household supply of jars used for canning and preserving in some twenty typical towns throughout the country shows that the housewives of America this year will use but one new jar to over three and one-quarter old glass jars on hand, and all of them, old and new, have been filled or will be filled. Thus you see that speaking in conservative terms the home women of our country will conserve more than four hundred and sixty million quart glass jars of vegetables and fruits—certainly three times what has been accomplished before. I think this is inspiring. The drying and dehydrating has also added very largely to the food supply by preserving vegetables and fruits and in this way providing the fruitfulness of summer for the needs of the winter.

The commission is of course gratified at the success of its work in behalf of food thrift. Great credit is due the press of the country for its splendid and liberal coöperation. The popular interest that has been aroused in gardening, canning and drying is significant of the American determination to neglect no opportunity to strengthen the nation's war-time position.

Much has been learned this year by town and city people about the cultivation and value of the soil and the conservation of its products, so that we may look with faith and courage to still greater results for the next season, when the need will be even more urgent.



I think this is a hopeful picture, and in coming here today to meet you all, I come simply as another worker with the simple proposal that urban and suburban dwellers continue their good work in joining with us, that we may jointly and with the best intelligence that we can mutually bring to bear, all of us, contribute our part in fighting with food. We are going to do our duty in this hour of trial. The fact is that this war is as much our war as it is the war of Europe, and unless we can keep the women and children of our allies fed, the western line of defense may be thrown back toward the Atlantic seaboard, and it is well within possibilities in that case we would see the enemy's army even in Pennsylvania and at Philadelphia.

I want to praise the good women of this country because it is the women who really understand what the war means. It is my experience that the patriotic women of America have been practicing thrift and that they know full well how to practice economy without parsimony, but this year in addition they have added to their duties the patriotic work of food production and food conservation. A thrifty woman is a blessing to mankind, and the women know very much more about real thrift than the men. Many men are extravagant in matters of this kind and if they become thrifty, as they think, they in reality become stingy. Stinginess is not thrift. So, I say, all honor to the women of America who are doing their part.

We are going to win this war and we are going to win it by fighting with food. You cannot starve Germany; Ambassador Gerard has told us so, and from the available evidence I believe he is right, but we will starve our allies if we are so shortsighted and small and mean and unpatriotic as not to deserve the name of Americans. This must not be! It will not be!

We face a race of people under a government intent upon the mastery of the world. The war seems far away to most of us, but we are in reality fighting for our national existence and our fate as a free people. We will realize this more when the great stream of wounded and maimed of our soldier boys are sent back to us from France. But, as I say, we are going to win this war. Our soldiers are going to do their part. We are sending our friends and our sons to the front and we who are at home not fit to carry arms, men and women, can carry on the good fight and do our part quite as well as the man with the gun. Thrift will do her part in securing success

but without thrift we will fail. I am sure you are doing your part and I feel sure of victory—a victory of arms and a victory of thrift—and when that victory comes there may be erected a simple monument commemorating this greatest event in modern history, and I hope there will be inscribed on it these words: *For Democracy and Civilization—A War Won by Free Men and Free Women for Humanity.*

### THE POINT OF ORIGIN PLAN FOR MARKETING

By A. B. Ross,

Executive Secretary, Department of Food Supply, Committee of Public Safety of Pennsylvania.

The object of this plan is the feeding of each community, as far as possible, with food from within its own natural trading area, and the laying by of dried, canned and stored reserves of food from local sources; the keeping of community money within the community area, and using it for community development; the making of each community a self-contained, self-sustaining, compact trading unit; the development of the smaller community centers into exporters of food to the larger cities, reversing the present system whereby natural food-producing areas are importing food.

The plan is not arbitrary; it has been built up in ten years of patient study, labor and experimental marketing carried on jointly by farmers and myself. It is readily within the comprehension of the farmer, and, in its present form, has met with the instant, unqualified and enthusiastic endorsement of the great mass of farmers to whom it has been submitted, and who joined the ranks of non-producers of city food because they could not make production profitable. It requires no new business machinery.

It incorporates three fundamentals of economic distribution:

- a. Reduces transportation to a minimum.
- b. Organizes and standardizes food instead of seeking to organize and standardize farmers.
- c. Places responsibility exactly where it belongs.

*The Transportation Situation.* Altoona, Pa., furnishes a typical illustration of the system of food supply ruling interior cities and

towns. A food survey in 1915 showed that of a total annual food bill of \$4,200,000, not less than \$1,680,000 is spent for a riot of transportation and retransportation, handling and rehandling, commissioning, jobbing and the allowance for waste which the retailer must make knowing the condition of the produce when it reaches him.

*Organizing the Farmer.* The United States Census figures for 1910 show that about 20 per cent of our perishable food is the product of truck farms, fruit farms and other intensive operations. Eighty per cent of our perishables come from the garden, orchard, flocks and herds of the *ordinary* farm. The weekly sales of fruit, vegetables, poultry, eggs and all dairy products from these ordinary farms—of which there are over 200,000 in Pennsylvania alone—average only a little over \$6. These farmers are engaged in the production of staples as their serious business; the production of perishables is a minor operation. And it is sheer folly to talk of organizing farmers for a \$6 a week business, no matter how much we, at the other end of the line, figure such organization would help to solve *our* problems.

*Identifying the Problem.* The comfortable assumption of the city man is that it is the duty of the farmer to increase production so that food costs may be lowered, but it is his duty to charge a profit on the shoes and the clothes and the hardware which he sells to the farmer. Talk to the city man about selling his merchandise to the farmer at a loss because the farmer needs it, and something will happen.

Producing and marketing food is a business and not a fad. Outlets to be of value must be adequate, available at all times and must offer a fair chance of profit. What the food business needs is not faddism, grafting organizations, which have a purely selfish or an ulterior purpose, nor sentimental propaganda, but stabilizing, being put on a basis of bargain and sale, supply and demand, production and distribution which will prevent gluts and waste and insure to the farmer a steady margin of profit without which no business can hope to survive.

The very character of the problem, the requirement of organization, capital, brains, executive force, ability, fairness and a willingness to serve in a quasi-public undertaking, takes it away from the individual producers and the helpless consumers and puts it squarely up to the best business brains of each community.



There is no economic pressure on the farmer to produce food at a loss. He has his three meals a day whether we of the city eat or starve. He is just as much interested in the cost of our food as we are in what he pays for farm implements, fertilizer and seed, and not a bit more. The real economic pressure of the food problem is exerted directly upon every kind of employed labor and indirectly upon every employer of labor to whom the bill for the food is ultimately handed either in the form of higher wages or lowered production due to lowered living standards. Clearly the problem for the city and town is one for its business men whose dollar's worth of labor yields its greatest profit when that same dollar buys the largest quantity of wholesome food.

*The Standardizing Plant.* The first necessity is a fully equipped standardizing plant in charge of a competent manager, the plant to be at a place convenient for receiving, shipping and distributing the products of the farm, orchard and dairy. This plant must be the link which unites the farming sections of the community with the city section, and its location must be determined with a view to the interests of each.

*The Purpose of the Plant.* The purpose of this plant is not to standardize or organize farmers; it is to organize and standardize the food supply of an entire community. The latter purpose is possible of accomplishment, the former is not.

The plant is emphatically a manufacturing one, to which the producer delivers raw food materials to be turned into finished products by grading, packing, labeling and preparing for display and sale in the retail markets. No amount of organization of farmers and appointment of committees can take the place of the painstaking work which lies back of the title "expert"; and the preparation of food for market is expert work of a very high grade. The coöperation of inexperienced individuals will not create experience of the necessary kind.

All the American farmer needs to know is that his rough products will, in his home town, go through a course of grading and preparation which will assure them first choice in home and nearby markets, that the outlet is sure and will be profitable, and he will produce to the point of choking the outlet. It is the lack of an *adequate market at a reasonable profit* which is today strangling the greatest source of our food supply.

*Equipment of the Standardizing Plant.* Following is a list of the equipment needed in a standardizing plant: full equipment for the grading, wrapping, packing, handling and shipping of the various food products; special containers for local use with food furnished the home town; canning and evaporating units for handling the surplus fruit and vegetables each day to prevent waste, and for handling all fruit and vegetables during times when market depression makes canning more profitable than shipping; storage room for containers for fresh and canned products; modified cold storage for use during the hot weather; local ware or display room for sales to retailers and, if desired, to associations of consumers; and *ultimately*, a fully equipped cold storage for holding all surplus butter, eggs, fruits, vegetables, meats, etc.

*A Suggestion for Location.* If at all possible the plant should be located next to the ice or electric light plant. Waste steam and electric power furnished on meter charge, will greatly reduce the original investment and the unit cost of many operations.

My experience with farmers has developed beyond a peradventure two important facts:

1. They will not risk cash in financing the operation; and
2. They will cheerfully turn over a part of their fruit and produce in exchange for non-assessable stock in the corporation.

The farmer is willing to give his long-time note to pay for his stock, provided he is protected by a clear contract permitting him, at his option, to pay the note either in cash or an equivalent amount of fruit or produce.

*Opportunity for Boys and Girls.* In many cases arrangements can be made, on terms satisfactory to parents and children, whereby the latter can be interested in producing for the corporation as their opportunity to earn and save money for some cherished purpose. There is no need to theorize on this subject. The success of the boys' and girls' club work under less attractive conditions has been considerable. It will be greater where the opportunity is broader, made certain and protected, as it can be, against unfair parental interference. Money earned by the children can go through the regular juvenile savings fund channels. The city will get more food, educate more farmers and form character in more of her future citizens.

But before the standardizing plant with its desirable operations

can be established in community favor, the city man must learn that furnishing a steady, reliable and cheap supply of wholesome, palatable food for his operatives is not a problem to be left to the nearby farmer or the operative, but one for the manufacturer himself, since his production costs are immediately affected.

The banker must learn that constructive banking requires that a part of the community capital be devoted to the development of agriculture, to the end that no part of the community may fail in its normal growth, and that the interdependence of all parts may be preserved.

The farmer must learn that his connection with his product must end with its delivery at the plant; that the much dreamed of coöperation has its line fences; and that efficiency and profit are inseparable in his work.

And the manufacturer, the banker, the tradesman and the farmer must learn that in the coördination of their departments lies the restoration of that lost equilibrium between town and country which must be restored to prevent national disaster.

## LESSONS IN SOLVING LABOR, CREDIT AND OTHER PRODUCTION PROBLEMS

BY A. E. GRANTHAM,

Professor of Agronomy, Delaware College.

In the past few years considerable attention has been paid to some of the economic factors that influence food production, but it was not until 1917 that these conditions became a matter of grave concern. Our country awoke to the fact that there was a decided shortage of foodstuffs and that our participation in the war had greatly increased the demand for these products. Not only was it necessary to supply our own needs but those of our allies as well. This threw the burden of increased food production upon the United States in a way it had never before experienced. Labor was scarce; men were sought for military service, for factories, for transportation and for the farm. For nearly three years there had been a gradual flow of labor from the farm to the manufacturing plants of war munitions. The spring of 1917 brought the country



face to face with the problem of preparing for war and of greatly increasing the production of foodstuffs. Immediately plans were inaugurated by the federal government and the various states to increase the production of food products throughout the country. Such a program never before had been attempted. Much had to be learned as to the best manner of handling the problem. The fact is, the country knew very little of the actual resources of the farmer for meeting this heavy obligation. For years past there has been considerable discussion concerning farm labor conditions and the inability of the farmer to secure the proper credit facilities for his farming enterprise. The food crisis brought these matters to a focus in such a way that the problems will be investigated more quickly and thoroughly than otherwise would have been possible. It is well known that during the past decade there has been a steady movement of farm labor from the country to the city. This movement has been more marked during the past three years, since our industries have been largely engaged in the manufacture of munitions and war materials for foreign countries. The higher wages paid by the shop have induced thousands to leave the farm. The farmer is now facing the keenest competition in employing labor.

In the meantime the discussion of better credit for the farmer has brought about the passage of the Federal Farm Loan Act which resulted in the establishment of the Federal Farm Loan banks during the spring of this year. These are now getting started with their work, and the popularity of this movement for better credit facilities is attested by the large number of applicants for farm loans in practically every one of the bank districts.

When the food problem became acute in the early months of the year all of these problems of farm labor and credit were again brought to the attention of the public in a very decided manner. The entire nation realized that a supreme effort must be made to increase production. All eyes were turned to the farm. Agencies, public and private, have been employed to assist the farmer in securing the necessary labor and credit for enlarging his output. The first season is well over. What have been the lessons learned in solving these problems of production?

In the first place it was thought there was a very large shortage of labor on the farm. Few knew the situation accurately. An agricultural survey conducted by a few of the states has shown

that the shortage of labor was overestimated. In Massachusetts the director of the Department of Labor states that no more than 10 per cent of the supposed shortage existed. On the other hand in the state of New York fifty-six counties were carefully canvassed and it was found that there were approximately 15,000 fewer men on the farms in April, 1917 than in April, 1916.<sup>1</sup> The requests for help brought out by this survey from the same territory, showed that 20,000 men were needed to carry out the plans for increased production. In one or two other states, particularly Delaware, it was found that farmers had applied for additional labor when they already had on the farm more men than could be economically utilized under their type of farming. There is a suspicion that many of these applicants for farm labor expected that they were to secure additional help at a very low wage.

In all quarters it was realized that there was considerable shortage of labor. The problem was to locate the men who needed labor and to find laborers for the farm. At the outset it was seen that some sort of an organization was necessary in order to facilitate the gathering and distribution of labor. Massachusetts seems to have solved the problem in a very satisfactory manner. The committee on Public Safety of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts<sup>2</sup> employed a man as state labor agent. He in turn appointed a county representative in connection with each of the farm bureaus of the state. The county men secured representatives with each of the town and city food committees, numbering 326. The job of the labor man was to localize the work. Each of the town food committees was expected through its labor agent to satisfy the local needs for labor just as far as possible. What could not be met by the town agent was referred to the county labor agent, and what the county labor agent could not meet was referred to the state labor agent. This plan was in operation some time before it was suggested by the United States Department of Agriculture. This scheme in various forms was used by the different states. In Indiana an appeal was made to each of the 1,800 banks and grain dealers of the state to have farmers who needed labor file with

<sup>1</sup> *Bulletin II*. May 22, 1917. New York State Food Supply Commission.

<sup>2</sup> Letter from John T. Willard, Secretary, Committee on Food Production and Conservation, Massachusetts Committee on Public Safety under date of August 4, 1917.

them an application for the help needed. A county organization for increased food production was formed in all but four counties of the state. These organizations selected a local man or firm to act as headquarters for getting laborers in touch with farmers needing help.

A very complete organization for ascertaining the labor needs was worked out in Ohio.<sup>3</sup> Under this plan the state was divided into twenty-one employment divisions with a free employment office in each division. These employment divisions were determined by transportation facilities, although in all cases county lines were followed. The divisions vary in size from two to seven counties. The employment office is located in the principal city of each division. In each office an agricultural division was established with at least one office man and one outside man to solicit farm labor. In every instance where new offices were established the local authorities—municipal or county—furnished the quarters, office equipment, telephone service, heat, light and janitor service. The state furnishes the employees printed forms, postage, etc., and supervises the office. The employees are paid from the war emergency fund. And the work is carried on by the Ohio branch of the Council of National Defense. Coöperating with the employment offices are fifty-five county agricultural agents who are under the supervision of the agricultural division of the Ohio branch of the Council of National Defense and are paid employees. The agent's business is to assist the farmer in every possible way and a part of his duties is to learn the farmer's needs as far as help is concerned and then forward his orders to the superintendent of the employment office of the division in which he is located. In addition to the paid agricultural agents, the county commissions have appointed an unpaid food and crop commissioner in each county and he has been asked to appoint township food and crop commissioners. These men serve without pay and assist in every way possible in urging increased acreage, surveying conditions, etc. In order to learn as quickly as possible the needs of the farmers an inquiry sheet was distributed. This asked for the acreage in crops and the labor needs. About one-third of the farmers requested help either at once or during harvest.

<sup>3</sup> Fred C. Croxton. "War Employment in Ohio." *Monthly Review of the Bureau of Labor Statistics*. Vol. IV, June, 1917, No. 6.



To facilitate the exchange of labor between industrial plants and to get an inventory of available labor each employment superintendent is furnished with a confidential list of all the employers in his district normally employing five or more persons. This list shows the name, address, nature of business, the number of employes in each establishment and covers manufacturing, commercial and all other lines of industry. All of the larger employers in each employment division are furnished by the superintendent as promptly as possible with cards upon which they are asked to report to the division superintendent at the close of each day information concerning each employe whose period of employment terminated during the day. The employers living in the immediate vicinity in which the employment office is located will also be asked to give to employes whose period of employment terminates a card of reference to the employment office. The employers are also asked to give the employment office notice in advance of contemplated reduction in force.

Mr. Croxton, chairman of the labor division, says this plan will accomplish a number of things:

1. It will materially lessen the time lost by workers in seeking new jobs.
2. It will aid the employers in securing help to take the place of those enlisting for military service, or of those leaving for other causes, or to secure additional help as business expands.
3. It will greatly aid farmers in securing help.
4. It will make it possible to give preference in referring help to certain industries producing the goods most needed by our troops or those of our allies.
5. It will materially lessen the idleness on the part of thousands of floating laborers in the state.
6. It will produce team work among the various localities of the state.
7. It will make it possible to coöperate most effectively with other states and with the federal government.

This plan is given in considerable detail as showing the method by which one state has attacked the labor problem. None of these schemes of securing and distributing labor has been in operation long enough to warrant the drawing of final conclusions as to their effectiveness. Mr. Croxton reports that for the week ending May 12, 4,301 jobs were filled. Three hundred and forty-five farm hands

were placed on farms. On May 14, ninety-six farm hands were sent to farmers. The total number of jobs filled on that day was 884. Mr. Croxton writing to the author under date of August 9, says:

You may be interested in knowing that through this plan more than 27,000 places were filled during July and more than 7,800 during the last week. The majority of these placements are in industrial work but since the first of May more than 2,400 farm hands have been placed through the various employment offices.

### SOURCES OF FARM LABOR

The chief difficulty seemed to be to locate labor of a satisfactory character for the farm. In New Jersey<sup>4</sup> the labor question was handled in three ways:

1. By releasing high school boys for emergency work, giving them scholastic credit for the time employed, and in some cases organizing them into working bands.

2. By personal solicitation to the manufacturers to release competent labor for a limited period during harvests. The canvass was carried on by students who volunteered their services and received only their expenses. About 1,700 men were released for short periods aggregating 25,000 days of labor.

3. Wide publicity was given to the opportunity to secure farm labor through the federal state employment agencies conducted by the Department of Labor. Mr. Bryant, Commissioner of the New Jersey Department of Labor states<sup>5</sup> that they were able to place about 1,800 men on farms to date. During July the total placements of all kinds numbered 4,879. The Department of Public Instruction of New Jersey took an active part in enrolling and organizing the school boys of the state.<sup>6</sup> The school boys were organized into the Junior Industrial Army of New Jersey. This organization is divided into three divisions: agricultural, home gardens and girls' service.

The agricultural division is made up of boys fourteen years of

<sup>4</sup> Letter from Mr. Alfred Gaskill, Director of the Department of Conservation and Development of the State of New Jersey, under date of August 13, 1917.

<sup>5</sup> Letter from Mr. Lewis T. Bryant, Commissioner of the Department of Labor of New Jersey under date of August 15, 1917.

<sup>6</sup> Letter from L. H. Carrus, Assistant Superintendent of Public Instruction, New Jersey, under date of August 10, 1917.

age and over who desire to render some service in the home, neighborhood or on any farm. The report for the week ending July 13 shows an enrollment of 7,429 with 3,950 placed on farms. The 1,200 girls who were enrolled in the first girls' service division have not yet had an opportunity of doing their full part in this work. By far the larger part of the work of canning and drying comes in the late summer and fall, and it is at this time that the girls will render their service. In the home garden work, 72,186 boys were enrolled up to July 13.<sup>7</sup> This has resulted in a tremendous increase in the gardening enterprise of the state. The number of home gardens and school gardens has grown to an amazing extent. A number of industrial concerns in the state have employed garden supervisors who are helping the employes to grow crops on land provided by the employer.

An entirely new phase of the campaign for increased food production has developed in the use of inexperienced boys for farm work. A definite call for this type of labor has come from farmers in the potato, tomato and cranberry growing sections of the state of New Jersey. Farmers, with the aid of the county superintendent of farm demonstration or county agent, have organized themselves into community groups for the purpose of furnishing a camp site and suitable lodging and boarding quarters. The boys have been organized in camp groups under the personal supervision of a Y. M. C. A. leader. This leader is expected to look after the moral and social welfare of the boys, as well as to superintend their working activities. The work for the most part is paid by the piece at the prevailing wage for that type of work in the community. Careful investigation of the use of boy labor in this way in certain types of farming in this and other states indicates that the farmers are well pleased with the plan and that the boys are entirely satisfied with the working conditions. These camps have been made possible only through the coöperation of the county superintendents of farm demonstration, the state Y. M. C. A. and the school authorities.

In Virginia<sup>8</sup> 800 boy scouts from the cities of Richmond, Norfolk and Petersburg were sent to the eastern shore of Virginia to pick

<sup>7</sup> Letter from Dr. J. G. Lipman, Director of the New Jersey Experiment Station, under date of August 9, 1917.

<sup>8</sup> Letter from J. M. Jones, Director Agricultural Extension, Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College, Blacksburg, Va. under date of August 20, 1917.



potatoes. At Charlottesville, arrangements are being perfected whereby the boy scouts will be taken into the orchard districts to pick apples this fall. Considerable difference of opinion is expressed as to the value of boys as farm help. This is evidently due to the kind of work to which the boys are assigned. Boys from the city are not likely to be experienced in handling horses and machinery. Commissioner Koiner<sup>9</sup> of the Department of Agriculture and Immigration writes that the efforts to help the farmers with boy scouts has not proved satisfactory. In many instances the boys have no experience in farming and do not know how to manage horses or to handle machinery. The farmers are busy and have no time to teach inexperienced hands when they only expect to keep them a short while.

It will be noted that some of these plans for securing labor are only temporary. Methods of enrolling labor such as have been adapted by Massachusetts and Ohio seem to meet the situation more satisfactorily. A complete organization of the agricultural and industrial labor resources appears to be the most practical solution. When we contemplate the fact that next year will demand an equal if not a much larger supply of labor, since the draft will then be in full operation, it will be necessary in many states to devise more satisfactory schemes for securing and distributing labor.

In Maryland more than 100 city families were placed on farms this season by advertising in the Baltimore papers for skilled farm labor. The Farm Labor Bureau of Baltimore<sup>10</sup> has perfected an organization whereby groups of five or six men will be sent out to a similar group of farmers who agree to use the labor coöperatively. These laborers board themselves. This plan will surely work where the farms are small and much diversified.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Letter under date of August 17, 1917.

<sup>10</sup> Letter from T. B. Symonds, Director of Agricultural Extension, Maryland State College of Agriculture, under date of August 3, 1917.

<sup>11</sup> A new feature of the labor problem comes to the front in the Compulsory Work Act which was recently enacted by the Maryland legislature. This provides that all able-bodied men between the ages of twenty and fifty not otherwise employed shall be compelled by the state to work on the farm or on the public roads. How much this will aid in settling the labor shortage remains to be seen. There is no doubt that there is an immense amount of labor that is idle most of the time. In many small towns, negroes taking advantage of the high wages, work only two or three days a week. Wages for two days will keep the colored man for a week and in this way he puts in very little time at productive labor.

The whole question of labor, as one inquires into the facts, is not so much the shortage as the distribution and the idle. It has been suggested that all labor be conscripted by the government. This may be necessary for the country to realize its resources to the full extent. The group system of engaging labor as undertaken in Maryland has much to recommend it, especially in regions of small farms. Six to ten farmers agree to take so many laborers and employ them through the season. The number of men employed by the individual farmer at a given time will depend on the pressure of work. In this way the group of laborers can be employed continually without losing time in seeking new employment, and at the same time furnishing all the help the farmers may need. The boys' camp project has met with success in various quarters. A boys' camp was established near Indianapolis through the efforts of the Columbia Conserve Company of that place which is reported as doing very efficient work in the intensive crop area. It would appear that much of the field work near the canneries might be done by this method.

The effort of the various agencies to secure labor for farmers has on the whole met with fairly satisfactory results. The reports from various states indicate that thus far few crops have gone to waste owing to lack of labor. The farm labor problem is a complex one. Labor for the farm may be divided into three classes: 1. For general farm work through the entire season. These men must be qualified to handle teams and complicated machinery. These farms constitute 90 per cent of agricultural operations and are often large and widely distributed. 2. For the harvesting of small fruit, peach and apple crops. This labor is required for intervals of several days or weeks and is largely done by the piece. The cropping districts are more or less united offering easy distribution of labor. 3. For day labor in harvesting hay, small grain and corn.

For the general farm, experienced help is necessary as livestock and machinery must be handled. For the fruit farms the bulk of the labor need not be experienced. The day labor for emergency work is the most difficult to secure because it must be more or less skilled in farm operations. Much of the labor sent from the city is not worth the wages asked. It is not adjustable to farm conditions for two reasons: 1, they are not experienced in farm

operations; 2, they are used to shorter hours and to higher wages in the city. If the farmer is to be encouraged to large production he must have competent labor in order to profit under the present wages. It is the extra help in the harvest that is the serious problem. The problem is to effect a distribution of labor in such a manner that the laborer will not lose time.

On the other hand the farmer will need to plan his farming operations with the view of avoiding congesting the work at irregular intervals. The supreme test of good farm management is the distribution of labor throughout the year so as to keep the men profitably employed. Slack work at one period of the year followed by a rush requiring extra help complicates the labor situation on the farm. A better planned rotation of crops, with sufficient livestock to give productive employment during the winter, will enable the farmer to keep his help the year round. A better distribution of the labor on the farm together with the adoption of larger units of machinery will enable the farmer to handle more acres with fewer men. The substitution of three-and four-horse teams for two-horse teams will lessen the number of men required. This implies the outlay of more money for equipment. All farm machinery has practically doubled in price since the war. This brings up the subject of credit for the farmer.

#### CREDIT

The present crisis has shown that the farmer was in need of credit in many instances when he enlarged his production of crops. The advance in wages and in the cost of machinery, fertilizer, lime and seeds had increased his annual budget of expenses to such an extent that the farmer could not meet them. The problem was how to meet this demand and supply the farmer with the necessary credit. This was considered in most instances a local problem, and it was also held in most instances that the banks in the rural communities would be able to extend to the farmer the proper credit facilities. This plan should prove the best one for obvious reasons. The farmer is generally well known to the local banker and the institution is in a position to judge whether the applicant for a loan is worthy or not. In a few states money has been advanced in a large way to finance the farmer. Reports indicate that they have been able to get all the credit they needed from the local banks. In



the state of New York there was formed by a number of wealthy men what is known as the Patriotic Farmer's Fund. This organization coöperated with the State Grange and other farmer's organizations in placing small sums among the farmers to buy seed and fertilizers. The trustees of the Patriotic Farmer's Fund include a number of well-known and wealthy public-spirited citizens who early in the year placed at the disposal of farmers of the state a large sum of money to be loaned to them at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent interest on notes payable December 1. Several million dollars were available, no limit being placed on the amount. The State Grange was asked to name a loan committee in each county to pass upon the character and reliability of the applicants for loans from this fund. If the report of the committee was satisfactory the applicant was able to secure the needed money at a nearby bank which had been designated as a depository by the trustees of the fund. None of the money passed through the hands of the state commission in any way, its work being to act as a general clearing house for information and assistance. The loans from the Patriotic Farmer's Fund up to June 1 were limited to \$150 to each individual for the specific purpose of buying seed and fertilizer. After June 1 the loans were available in sums of \$150 each to pay labor required in caring for and harvesting farm crops. The limit of money available to any one borrower was \$500. Mr. Loomis,<sup>12</sup> the State Commissioner, states that up to August 6 about \$300,000 has been loaned from this fund under the operation of the above outlined plan.

Supplementing this special effort to aid in agricultural credit, some work has been done in coöperation with the New York State Bankers' Association seeking to arouse increased interest in farm loans and to awaken the bankers generally to the great importance of this work.

Massachusetts<sup>13</sup> did not give any direct aid to farmers in the way of credit, but the committee on public safety took up this question with the banks, urging them to extend credit to farmers wherever possible. Several of the banks have opened special farm de-

<sup>12</sup> Letter from A. M. Loomis, Commissioner in charge of Loans and Farm Funds, New York State Food Supply Commission, under date of August 6, 1917.

<sup>13</sup> Letter from Wilfred Wheeler, Secretary, State Board of Agriculture of Massachusetts under date of August 6, 1917.

partments and employed men whose business it is to investigate the application of farmers for credit.<sup>14</sup>

Mr. J. F. Jones, Director of Agricultural Extension of Virginia, states that the bankers of that state have been most loyal in supporting farmers in their efforts to increase the production of food-stuffs. Many thousands of dollars have been loaned to farmers who were only good moral risks. In a number of counties the banks pooled their money and loaned it to farmers who were recommended by the county demonstration agent or by disinterested reliable farmers. In many instances, large quantities of seed were purchased through the efforts of bankers, county agents and chambers of commerce, and sold to farmers at cost.

It is yet too early to predict what method of securing credit will prove most satisfactory. It would seem that the local bank is in the position to render the greatest financial assistance to the farmer in short-time loans. The Federal Farm Loan Bank enables the farmer to secure long-time loans on first mortgage on his land but does not aid him in securing funds for temporary use. Many small banks find it difficult to find loans for their accumulated deposits, and, instead of lending money on paper recommended, but not guaranteed, by the larger financial centers, they might place their funds just as safely in their immediate localities, to the mutual advantage of all concerned in the community. These problems will not be solved except by coöperation and this is one of the lessons that is being learned in this crisis.

<sup>14</sup> The Plymouth Trust Company of Brockton has for two years employed two men, graduates of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, to aid the farmer in applying business methods to the business of farming. The object of the directors of the institution was to get acquainted with them so as to make a business-like application of credits to those engaged in this important industry. This bank has helped the farmers of their vicinity to buy seed, livestock, etc., and stimulated production by offering prizes to the young people on the farm. It is showing the farmer how to keep cost accounts and how to make out statements; in short, to know his business, both from the technical and from the business standpoint. To worthy persons they stand ready to make a small loan to be used for construction work or for improvements, under the supervision of the bank's field agents. Every banker will ask himself, Does it pay? It has cost the Plymouth County Trust Company about \$4,000 a year net to supply this service to farmers in and about Brockton, but as a result of this and similar activities, the deposits have increased in the past five years from \$400,000 to over \$3,000,000.

Another method aiding the farmer is illustrated by the work of the State Food Supply Commission of the state of New York.<sup>15</sup> Realizing the shortage of farm labor in their section the commission purchased forty tractors to be loaned to the various communities. The tractor was not hired to an individual. The community was given the option of purchasing the tractor at the end of the season, the rental being deducted from the purchase price. The charges for the tractors were the actual estimated depreciation. The cost per acre varied from \$1.50 to \$.55 per acre. In order to supply sufficient technical aid in operating the tractors the commission employed an expert from the Department of Rural Engineering at the State College of Agriculture. This method of aiding the farmer in getting more labor should be fairly satisfactory although much will depend upon the coöperation of the various farmers. The tractors were loaned to the County Farm Bureau Association and the County Home Defense Committee and other responsible farm organizations. The state commission depends upon its county representative to satisfy himself that the conditions of the contract are fulfilled.

In the state of Virginia the farmer is aided in securing lime by the state which operates the grinding plants and furnishes the farmer with the ground lime stone at cost. At present the ground lime stone costs the farmer \$1.00 per ton on board cars.

The agricultural survey inaugurated by many states at the beginning of this year has revealed some interesting facts. It has shown that many farms are not properly organized from the standpoint of farm management. For instance, in Delaware it was found that many farmers carried one-fourth to one-third more horses than were needed to carry on the work satisfactorily. In fact, there were far more horses than hogs on the average Delaware farm. The number of horses might easily be reduced if larger units of machinery were employed. Larger horses were also needed as a rule. In many cases four-horse teams might be employed in place of so many two-horse teams, thus saving man labor. Larger units of horse power and machinery would lessen the necessity of keeping so many men on the farm. The survey in Delaware showed that farmers often asked for additional help when they already had more men on the place than could be economically used with their type

<sup>15</sup> Bulletin No. 3. New York State Food Supply Commission, July 9, 1917.



of farming. There is some waste of labor on farms as well as elsewhere. In New York it was found that the farmers were keeping 8,000 head of horses above their requirements. When it is considered that it costs \$100 per year to keep a work horse it will be seen that there is a clear waste of \$800,000 to the farmers of the state. The farm management surveys conducted in the various states during the past few years show that in the East fewer acres are cultivated per horse and man than in the Middle West. The difference in the amount of land operated per man is much greater than the natural differences of soil and climate would indicate.

The final solution of the problems of labor and credit have not been reached by the activities of the last few months. There are many phases of the problem upon which we need more experimental evidence. However, there are a few facts which seem fairly clear.

1. That there is a shortage of labor on the farm. The indications are that this shortage will be more acute in 1918 than at present, owing to the withdrawal of drafted men.

2. That the country as a whole does not suffer so much from a lack of labor as from a poor distribution of labor.

3. That organization is necessary in order to bring about the localization and distribution of labor. The state appears to be the best unit for accomplishing this end.

4. That the industries and the farm must coöperate if labor is to be used economically. Farmers particularly must coöperate in order to secure help of the proper kind.

5. That most farmers have facilities for short-time loans at their local banks. Greater business coöperation of bankers and farmers is much needed.

## THE NECESSITY FOR GOVERNMENT REGULATION OF PRICES IN WAR TIME

BY CHARLES R. VAN HISE,

President, University of Wisconsin, Madison.

As showing the effect of the war conditions upon prices there are here introduced two tables prepared by the Bureau of Labor Statistics showing the average wholesale prices of twenty-six important commodities and the average retail prices of eighteen foods for the month of July during the years 1914, 1915 and 1916, and for each of the first six months of the year 1917 during which time the advance in prices has been most rapid.

For a number of years, indeed since 1897, there has been a steady upward tendency for prices, the cumulative effect of which was large. However, the outbreak of the war, because of the unsettled commercial conditions, had the immediate effect of generally staying advancing prices and depressing some; and the permanent tendency for rising prices did not fully assert itself until nearly a year later; and, even then, the advances for most commodities were rather small. Notable exceptions to this statement were wheat and flour, the prices of which promptly advanced.

By July, 1915, the upward swing had everywhere established itself, the wholesale prices of nearly all of the commodities listed being higher than in July, 1914, and some of them twice as high. The wholesale prices in June, 1916, as compared with those of 1914 show that the most important commodities were from 50 to 400 per cent higher than in 1914.

For the more important commodities the wholesale prices of June, 1916, as compared with July, 1914, just before the outbreak of the war were roughly as follows:

- Meat animals and meat, 25 to 75 per cent higher;
- Wheat and flour, more than  $2\frac{1}{2}$  times as much;
- Corn and cornmeal, more than double;
- Potatoes, more than  $2\frac{1}{2}$  times as much;
- Sugar, more than double;
- Cotton and cotton yarns, a little less than twofold;

## WHOLESALE PRICES OF IMPORTANT COMMODITIES, JULY, 1914-1916 AND JANUARY-JUNE, 1917

Article	Unit	Actual Prices, July		Average monthly price, 1917						
		1914	1915	1916	January	February	March	April	May	June
Cattle, good to choice steers	100 lbs.	\$9.219	\$9.213	\$9.985	\$10.530	\$11.131	\$11.869	\$12.310	\$12.475	\$12.550
Beef, fresh, native steers	Lb.	.135	.132	.141	.138	.141	.149	.160	.160	.162
Beef, salt, mess	Bbl.	17.250	17.500	18.250	23.250	23.250	24.313	26.250	29.600	30.500
Hogs, heavy	100 lbs.	8.769	7.281	9.825	10.955	12.575	14.794	15.795	16.088	15.706
Bacon, short clear sides	Lb.	.141	.111	.157	.165	.175	.196	.218	.242	.242
Pork, salt, mess	Bbl.	23.625	18.500	27.167	32.250	33.250	35.538	39.000	41.450	41.500
Lard, prime, contract	Lb.	.102	.081	.131	.161	.172	.200	.213	.225	.212
Wheat, No. 1, northern	Bu.	.897	1.390	1.170	1.917	1.808	1.984	2.381	2.981	2.694
Flour, standard patent	Bbl.	4.594	7.031	6.100	9.215	9.069	9.631	11.619	14.880	13.894
Corn, No. 2, mixed	Bu.	.710	.783	.808	.982	1.016	1.123	1.397	1.625	1.716
Meal, fine, yellow	100 lbs.	1.425	1.725	1.900	2.650	2.750	2.750	3.100	3.700	3.900
Potatoes, white	Bu.	1.206	.444	.863	1.795	2.469	2.275	2.669	2.705	2.950
Sugar, granulated	Lb.	.042	.058	.075	.066	.069	.071	.082	.079	.075
Hides, packers'	Lb.	.194	.258	.270	.355	.318	.305	.305	.315	.330
Cotton, upland, middling	Lb.	.131	.092	.130	.176	.163	.186	.203	.208	.255
Cotton, yarn, carded 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	Lb.	.215	.160	.253	.340	.320	.310	.360	.365	.375
Wool, fine fleece, scoured	Lb.	.575	.652	.761	1.000	1.087	1.130	1.152	1.304	1.348
Worsted yarn, 2-32s	Lb.	.650	.850	1.100	1.250	1.250	1.270	1.300	1.400	1.550
Coal, bituminous	2,000 lbs.	2.200	2.200	2.200	4.500	5.000	5.000	5.000	6.000	6.000
Copper, electrolytic	Lb.	.134	.199	.265	.295	.330	.363	.340	.310	.325
Pig lead	Lb.	.039	.058	.069	.075	.085	.095	.094	.099	.115
Pig tin	Lb.	.311	.391	.389	.430	.490	.515	.543	.585	.630
Pig iron, Bessemer	2,240 lbs.	14.900	14.950	21.950	35.950	35.950	37.700	42.200	45.150	54.700
Steel billets	2,240 lbs.	19.000	21.380	41.000	63.000	65.000	66.250	73.750	86.000	98.750
Spelter	Lb.	.051	.220	.113	.098	.099	.109	.108	.095	.096
Petroleum, crude	Bbl.	1.750	1.350	2.600	2.850	3.050	3.050	3.050	3.100	3.100



AVERAGE RETAIL PRICES OF THE PRINCIPAL ARTICLES OF FOOD IN THE UNITED STATES, JULY, 1914-1916 AND JANUARY-JUNE, 1917

Article	Unit	1917											
		1914	July 1915	1916	January 1917	February 1917	March 1917	April 1917	May 1917	June 1917			
Sirloin steak	Lb.	\$0.270	\$0.265	\$0.287	\$0.276	\$0.287	\$0.295	\$0.317	\$0.322	\$0.328			
Round steak	Lb.	.245	.240	.260	.247	.260	.267	.289	.296	.301			
Rib roast	Lb.	.208	.206	.220	.216	.225	.233	.252	.257	.261			
Chuck roast	Lb.	.175	.167	.179	.174	.186	.193	.212	.218	.222			
Plate beef	Lb.	.127	.123	.132	.132	.141	.146	.161	.166	.170			
Pork chops	Lb.	.222	.211	.234	.236	.261	.279	.306	.306	.309			
Bacon	Lb.	.273	.270	.290	.296	.307	.333	.382	.416	.425			
Ham	Lb.	.279	.265	.323	.306	.318	.338	.365	.388	.391			
Lard	Lb.	.154	.145	.208	.214	.219	.238	.264	.278	.280			
Hens	Lb.	.219	.208	.241	.255	.267	.276	.290	.293	.288			
Eggs	Doz.	.300	.278	.319	.544	.506	.349	.386	.398	.409			
Butter	Lb.	.343	.343	.355	.453	.469	.461	.508	.465	.469			
Milk	Qt.	.088	.087	.088	.099	.100	.100	.102	.105	.106			
Bread	16 oz. loaf*	.055	.055	.062	.070	.071	.072	.075	.085	.085			
Flour	‡ bbl. bag	.787	1.003	.927	1.369	1.369	1.401	1.649	2.134	1.973			
Cornmeal	Lb.	.031	.033	.033	.040	.041	.041	.047	.054	.055			
Potatoes	Peck	.405	.223	.352	.587	.761	.778	.887	.919	.960			
Sugar	Lb.	.052	.070	.087	.080	.081	.087	.096	.100	.093			

\* 16 oz., weight of dough.

Wool and worsted, more than twofold;  
 Bituminous coal, more than  $2\frac{1}{2}$  times as much;  
 Copper, more than  $2\frac{1}{2}$  times as much;  
 Pig lead, nearly fourfold;  
 Pig iron, more than threefold;  
 Steel billets, more than fourfold;  
 Spelter, nearly double;  
 Petroleum, almost double.

Retail prices of the foods given in the second table show advances corresponding to the wholesale rates.

The facts presented show that for the essential commodities of food and clothing, coal and the metals and their manufactured products, the prices have greatly advanced during the past two years, and the prices given for June, 1917 are not maximum prices. Since that month prices have continued to advance. This is illustrated by the price for cotton and hogs, which since that time have made record prices.

In order to gauge the changes during the past year there are here inserted the prices of some of the more important commodities for August 1, 1917, as compared with August 1, 1916:

<i>Crop</i>		1916	1917
		<i>in cents</i>	<i>in cents</i>
Wheat	Per bushel	107.1	228.9
Corn	Per bushel	79.4	196.6
Barley	Per bushel	59.3	114.5
Rye	Per bushel	83.4	178.1
White potatoes	Per bushel	95.4	170.8
Cotton	Per pound	12.6	24.3

For each of these important commodities the prices within the year, with the single exception of white potatoes, have more than doubled. These are indeed amazing advances in prices. The advances must not only stop, but there must be recession in the prices of necessities to reasonable amounts.

The unexampled prices of all commodities have placed a heavy burden upon the consumer and especially the consumers who are on a monthly salary or a day wage, and these constitute the great proportion of the population. It is true that there have been advances in wages, in some cases several advances, but these together seldom amount to more than 25 or at most 50 per cent; and therefore they are not at all in proportion to the increased

cost of living. Since the exaggerated prices have imposed hardship upon all people of moderate means, the situation has aroused general alarm. Serious trouble is likely to confront us the coming winter unless relief is obtained. If the war is to be won, economic conditions must be made such that those who have a small income will be treated justly.

#### THE CAUSES OF MOUNTING PRICES

One fundamental cause of the mounting prices is the unusual and extraordinary demand from abroad for all essential commodities. However, this has only been one factor in the process.

When it was once appreciated that there was a relative shortage of the essential commodities, the home purchasers, instead of buying ordinary amounts, purchased in advance of their needs. Thus the family, instead of buying flour by the sack bought a number of barrels. The same is true in regard to sugar. Similarly during the spring and summer of 1917, when it was appreciated that there was a shortage in coal, many manufacturers were trying to protect their businesses by accumulating reserves to carry them through the winter. The same was true of those who desired coal for heat. The consequence was that the demand of purchasers was far beyond what would have been necessary to meet actual needs had the ordinary procedure been followed. This frenzy of excessive buying has greatly aggravated the situation.

Another most important cause of the enhancing prices was that a time when there is great demand is especially advantageous for speculators to accumulate great stores of goods of various kinds and hold them for advances in prices. This was done on a great scale throughout the country for every essential commodity.

In the space allowed it is not practicable to summarize and discuss the measures which the government has taken to control prices and profits. The most important of these measures is the so-called Food Production Act, which gives very large powers in regard to control of prices, not only for all foods but for fuel. This law is supplemented by other laws. The enforcement of the Food Production law has been placed in the hands of food and fuel administrators, and also the principles which have been applied in regard to the control of prices of food and fuel have been extended by agreement to other important commodities, notably steel and



iron. In short, under war conditions, we have abandoned the principles that the laws of supply and demand and competition are adequate to the control prices of commodities, and we are depending primarily upon governmental regulation.

Finally, when the conditions are as above, it is especially easy for those in a given line of business at a particular locality to co-operate to push prices upward and thus greatly increase the profits of their business. This also was done on a vast scale for many commodities.

Based upon the first factor, the second, third, and fourth factors have come in each with reinforcing power to accelerate prices. The tendencies above described, once started, are cumulative; and the enhancement of prices goes on with increasing velocity. The prices of foods are advanced; the employes must have higher pay because of the increased cost of food; the raw materials for manufactured articles are advanced; the manufacturer charges a higher price for his articles because he must pay more for his labor and an increased price for his raw materials. At each stage the advance of prices is made more than sufficient to cover the additional cost. The cycle thus completed is begun again with food, and the circle once more gone around. The second cycle completed, the conditions are right for a third cycle, and so on indefinitely with the result that prices have been and still are rising beyond all reason, like a spiral ascending to the sky.

#### FAILURE OF LAW OF SUPPLY AND DEMAND AND COMPETITION

The facts which have been presented show that the law of supply and demand and competition adequately to control prices has broken down, for the simple reason that for every staple commodity the demand is greater than the supply. In normal years before the war the potential capacity of the United States for almost every essential commodity was greater than the home demand. The agricultural lands were developed so as to produce a large surplus, all that could be marketed at home and abroad at a reasonable price. The coal mines were so developed that they could produce many million tons more than the market demanded. Steel and iron mills similarly were developed so as to meet not only the ordinary demand, but to respond quickly to exceptional demands. Under these circumstances the prices, if not

adequately controlled, had been largely controlled by supply and demand, except where there had been coöperation of purchasers or manipulators or both, to control the market.

#### THE EXCESS DEMAND

The situation was wholly changed by the world war. For every important commodity the demand exceeds the supply. For the staple foods the demand is greater than any possible supply. For coal the demand exceeds the capacity for delivery. For steel the demand is far beyond the capacity of all mills.

It is not possible to give average percentages of the extent to which the demand exceeds the supply; but it is safe to say that the percentage upon the average would not be large, probably not more than 20 per cent, and for scarcely any commodity more than 30 or 40 per cent. However, this moderate excess demand of say 20 per cent, taken in connection with buying in advance of needs, of forestalling by speculators and combinations to control the market, has been sufficient to increase the prices of many essential commodities by 100, 200, 300, and even 400 per cent, and for certain articles by greater amounts. There is no reason to suppose that the excess demand will decrease in the near future; indeed it is probable that for the coming year it will increase.

Notwithstanding the extraordinary efforts to increase production which our entrance in the war has created, vast new requirements for war equipment of all kinds, including foods, textiles, leather, metals for guns, munitions, etc., have kept the demand beyond the supply. At the same time this demand is created, there are taken from active production in this country more than a million men.

The allies probably have 20,000,000 men in the field and 20,000,000 more that are directly connected with producing munitions and materials for war consumption. Fertilizers have been lacking. In consequence of these facts and despite the most earnest and successful efforts of the British and French to greatly increase their acreage crops, especially wheat, their crops are certainly wholly inadequate to feed the people of these countries; for under normal conditions, hundreds of millions of bushels of grain and vast quantities of meats have been imported from the United States by England and France and smaller amounts by Italy.

## THE NECESSITIES OF THE ALLIES MUST BE MET

It is just as imperative that we furnish the allies with the necessary foods, munitions and railroad equipment, as it is that we supply our own armies. Their armies are doing precisely the work that the United States Army is doing, only on a vastly larger scale. The sacrifices of the British, French and Italians have been immeasurably greater than our own; therefore it is but a small thing to insure their securing the commodities that are essential to carry the war to a successful conclusion.

## ENORMOUS EXCESS PROFITS

Under the conditions described above, it is inevitable that the profits of the great corporations dealing in the essential commodities should be excessive. There has been nothing comparable to the profits of the present war in the history of civilization. In the United States, the most exploitive profiteering of the days of the Civil War was trivial as compared with the enormous sums which have been obtained during the present war by the great corporations dealing in the essential commodities.

By "excess profits" is meant the amount which the profits of the war times exceed those of normal times before the war.

*Cereals.* There are no available figures showing the amount of the excess profits for those producing and handling the cereals for the war period as compared with the conditions before the war. To obtain accurate figures in this matter is exceedingly difficult because the profits are distributed among the producers of grain, dealers, millers, jobbers and retailers. Mr. Herbert Hoover in a statement before the Senate committee on agriculture, June 19, 1917, stated that "in the last five months on the item of flour alone \$250,000,000 has been extracted from the American consumer in excess of the normal profits of manufacturers and distributors." If this statement is correct, the total excess profits made upon the grains during the last year must amount to more than a billion dollars and may have reached two billion dollars.

*Meats.* According to figures presented by one of the treasury experts to the finance committee of the Senate, the profits of 1916, as compared with 1914 and the excess profits of four big packing companies of Chicago were as follows:



<i>Corporation</i>	<i>1914</i>	<i>1916</i>	<i>Amounts of increase of war profits</i>
Armour and Company	\$7,509,908	\$20,100,000	\$12,590,092
Swift and Company	9,450,000	20,465,000	11,015,000
Morris and Company	2,205,672	3,832,213	1,626,541
Wilson and Company	1,511,528*	4,913,873	3,402,345
	<hr/> \$20,677,108	<hr/> \$49,311,086	<hr/> \$28,633,978

It should be understood, however, that the excess profits of \$28,633,978 are not exclusively from meats, for the reason that these packing companies are engaged in allied industries and an unknown portion of them are from other sources than meat.

*Metals.* In regard to the excess profits in metals, Senator Simmons on August 10, 1917, presented to the Senate figures compiled by J. P. Morgan and Company showing the excess profits for 1916 as compared with 1914 of some of the larger metal manufactures as follows:

United States Steel Corporation	\$207,945,000
Bethlehem Steel Company	53,715,000
Anaconda Copper Mining Company	39,087,000
General Electric Company	6,523,000
American Smelting and Refining Co.	11,158,000
	<hr/>
Total for the five corporations	\$318,428,000

*Petroleum.* In regard to the excess profits of petroleum, these for 1916 are stated, on the same authority, to be for the Standard Oil Company of New York \$20,425,000.

*Manufactured Commodities.* The excess profits of manufactured products other than the metals have been similarly large. From the same authority the excess profits of the duPont Powder Company for 1916 are placed at \$76,581,000; for the Corn Products Company at \$3,798,000; and for the United States Rubber Company at \$4,537,000.

*Forty-eight Corporations.* It is also stated that the excess profits of forty-eight corporations which include the above mentioned with others for 1916 as compared with 1914 amounted to \$659,858,490.

*Coal.* No figures are available which will show the excess profits of the miners of coal for 1916 and 1917 as compared with

\*15 months.

years antecedent to the war. However, the enhancement of prices from two to fourfold makes it certain that these profits for the entire United States in the fiscal year 1916-1917 amounted to hundreds of millions of dollars, possibly to a billion dollars or more.

*Transportation.* The general increase in profits has also been shared by transportation. Senator Simmons in the report mentioned gives the excess profits of the Pennsylvania Railway Company for 1916 as compared with 1914 as \$11,741,000, and for the "Big Four," \$5,843,000.

*Wood.* The foregoing statements have not included the wood industries but if they had been included, we should have had similar facts in regard to the enormous increase in production, increased exportation and greatly enhanced prices for the wood products; indeed the enhancement of prices has been so great in the case of paper and the situation so acute, that the Federal Trade Commission has stated that the production of paper, both for print and book, "is vested with a public interest."

The Federal Trade Commission in a letter dated June 13, 1917 to the president of the Senate, recommended governmental control of the production of print and book paper. The letter stated if in 1917 the same tonnage is produced as in 1916 at the price prevailing in June, the 1917 output would cost \$105,000,000 whereas the cost of this amount in 1916 was \$70,000,000. It said further that at least 50 per cent of this increase of \$35,000,000 would be excess profits over those of 1916, the prices for print and book paper being from 65 to 84 per cent higher than in 1915. The average profits of forty-one of the book making paper mills for 1916 were 100 per cent more than for the previous year..

The situation was regarded as so serious that the commission recommended as a war emergency measure that all mills and agencies in the United States producing and distributing print paper and mechanical and chemical pulp be operated by the government through suitable agencies, and that the products be equitably distributed at fair prices. It was also recommended that because so much of the newspaper print paper comes from Canada to the United States that the government of Canada be asked to create agencies to act jointly with similar agencies from the United States for the protection of consumers; and that in case the Canadian government would not join in the enterprise that the exportation of

paper and paper material into the United States should be made only on government account through the federal agency recommended by the commission.

*Other Industries.* A full discussion of the industrial situation would show advances in prices and increased war profits in the production of scores of finished commodities other than those already considered, whether the material be foods, meats, metals or wood, or some combination of one or more of these.

#### CONCLUSION REGARDING EXCESS PROFITS

The foregoing facts show that war conditions have been taken advantage of by corporations generally throughout the United States to exact excessive profits. Indeed in many cases the demands for commodities have been so pressing and the enhanced prices so great as to make the exactions amount to extortion. When prices for essentials are increased two, three or fourfold and result in profits beyond the dreams of any imagination before the war, it cannot be said that the appeal of President Wilson to have men in business and industry on patriotic grounds not to practice profiteering has led to any substantial results. Nor can it reasonably be expected that such an appeal would have been successful. When all lines of business are following the same practice, it cannot be expected that one corporation or one business man shall depart from the practices of the others.

#### FURTHER ATTEMPTS TO CONTROL BY INDICTMENT

As before the war there have been attempts to prevent co-operation and thus control prices and profits through prosecution under the Sherman Act. Thus on May 24, 1917, by the federal grand jury at Boston eighty-eight dealers were indicted for violating the anti-trust law to control the entire crop of onions to enhance the prices of that product. On June 2 the federal grand jury at Chicago brought indictment against twenty-five individuals and firms acting on the Chicago Butter and Egg Board, who were charged with manipulating the markets to increase the price of eggs. In New York it was announced June 19, that fifty-one coal operators and one hundred and two corporations were put on trial before the United States district court for violating the Sherman Anti-trust Act by combining to increase and fix the price of certain coals. Other indictments have been made along the same line.



Some of the prosecutions, notably that relating to coal, have been abandoned; others have been continued. However, whether the prosecutions are few or more, are abandoned or continued, they have been utterly futile to prevent general coöperation to control the market and thus enhance prices for all essential commodities. The failure in these respects has been just as complete as was failure along similar lines before the world war.

The facts presented in the foregoing pages demonstrate beyond doubt that we cannot rely upon the laws of supply and demand and competition to meet the situation under war conditions. The only possible way in which prices and profits can be reduced to reasonable amounts is by governmental action.

## FOOD PRICES VS. WAGE INCREASES

### A STUDY AS TO THE TREND OF REAL WAGES IN PHILADELPHIA

BY RAYMOND T. BYE, A.M.,

Instructor in Economics, University of Pennsylvania

AND

CHARLES REITELL, PH.D.,

Professor of Commerce, Lawrence College.

#### EDITOR'S NOTE

Immediately after the food riots in the streets of Philadelphia last winter, Mayor Smith appointed a Food Inquiry Committee to investigate the situation. One of the many problems that presented itself to this committee was the determination of the trend in food prices as compared with the trend in wages to ascertain whether there were substantial reasons for discontent. Mr. Raymond T. Bye was asked to undertake a study of the trend of food prices and Dr. Charles Reitell a similar study of the trend in wages. With the consent of the city authorities the Editor has secured the results of these two investigations for publication in *THE ANNALS*. The two articles which follow thus constitute a joint investigation intended to determine the movement of real wages in Philadelphia over the period from January 1, 1916 to March 10, 1917.

## THE TREND IN FOOD PRICES

RAYMOND T. BYE, A.M.

It needs no elaborate array of statistical data to inform the American housewife of the trend in food prices. From the growing slimness of her marketing purse she knows, and her husband knows, that the trend is upward. To understand the real significance of this movement, however, it is necessary to measure the exact rate of the increase in prices, in order that this increase may be compared with the changes in wages. If money wages are rising as fast as prices, the worker's real income is as large as before and the increase of prices is of no real significance; but if wages are rising less rapidly than prices the standard of living of the workers is falling and we are face to face with a deteriorating society. It is the purpose of the present article to state precisely what the recent trend of prices in Philadelphia has been. The figures may then serve as a basis for comparison with the wage statistics given by Dr. Reitell in the latter part of this article.

When this study was undertaken for the Mayor's Committee on Food Prices it soon became apparent that it would be very difficult, if not impossible, to trace for very many months back the changes in retail prices, owing to the fact that the dealers themselves do not keep a record of their own past prices. The United States Bureau of Labor Statistics, however, has for some years been receiving retail food price quotations from certain representative stores in various cities, and it very courteously consented to the use of its Philadelphia quotations for this study. Upon them most of the charts and tables used here are based. Through the coöperation of the Philadelphia Society for Organizing Charity, which lent its district workers to the task, it was also possible to make a detailed study of the food prices in March, 1917 in some two hundred Philadelphia stores. The writer, therefore, cannot lay claim to a great deal of independent research in gathering the data for this article, but frankly acknowledges his indebtedness to the sources named. The study embraces the period from January, 1915 to August, 1917, inclusive.

While a gradual increase in food prices has been a normal phenomenon in this country over a long period of years, it is the extreme accentuation of this tendency within the past year that has caused

such general alarm and resulted in food riots. The changes in the price of twenty-two principal articles of food in Philadelphia, shown in Chart 1, makes this very clear. This chart shows the average price of twenty-two articles of food which have been selected by the United States Bureau of Labor Statistics as representing over two-thirds of the average family expenditure for food in this part of the country as determined by an actual study of family budgets.<sup>1</sup> The twenty-two articles of food on which the chart is based are as follows:

Sirloin steak	Butter
Round steak	Cheese
Rib roast	Milk
Chuck roast	Bread
Plate boiling beef	Flour
Pork chops	Rice
Bacon	Potatoes
Ham	Sugar
Lard	Cornmeal
Hens	Coffee
Eggs	Tea

A simple average of the prices of these twenty-two articles would be inaccurate, for a change in the price of a commodity like flour or potatoes would have a far greater effect on the family budget than a corresponding change in the price of cheese. The food prices were therefore "weighted" by multiplying them with the average quantity of each article consumed in workingmen's families.<sup>2</sup> The curve is thus a graphic representation of this weighted average of price changes and fairly shows what may be termed the "effective" price changes for the period named instead of the simple average price changes. It accurately measures the increased drain on the family pocketbook, not allowing for any change in wages, occasioned by the recent movement of food prices.

The chart shows that while prices remained fairly constant throughout the year 1915, in 1916 they began slowly to rise, taking a sudden leap in August of that year, rising rapidly almost unchecked until June, 1917. Taking the average price of all articles for the year 1916 as 100, the relative price in June, 1917 was 145 as compared with 89 in June, 1915, an increase in two years of 63 per cent.

<sup>1</sup> U. S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, Annual Report, 1901.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*



In one year the increase was 48 per cent. In August of the present year prices had somewhat declined, but were still 60 per cent higher than two years previously, the relative price being 141 as compared with 88. Moreover, the fact that prices were somewhat lower in August than in June is not to be taken as an indication that the

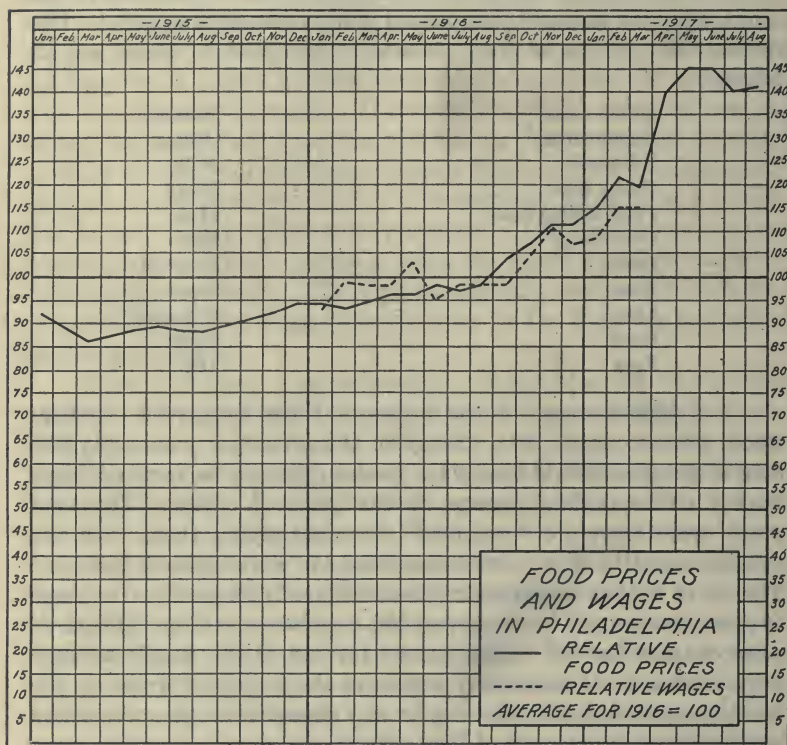


CHART I

crest of the wave has been reached, for in July and August of each year a slight fall in prices is a normal phenomenon, as shown by the chart, followed by a rise again in the fall. Indeed the curve shows that the low level for the present year was reached in June, when the relative price was 140, and that in August the rise had already set in again.

This price increase can be studied in greater detail in Table I,

page 244, which shows the relative prices of twenty-seven articles of food in Philadelphia, by months, from January, 1915 to August, 1917.

The first column, "22 Articles Combined," gives the weighted average relative prices of the twenty-two articles of food on which

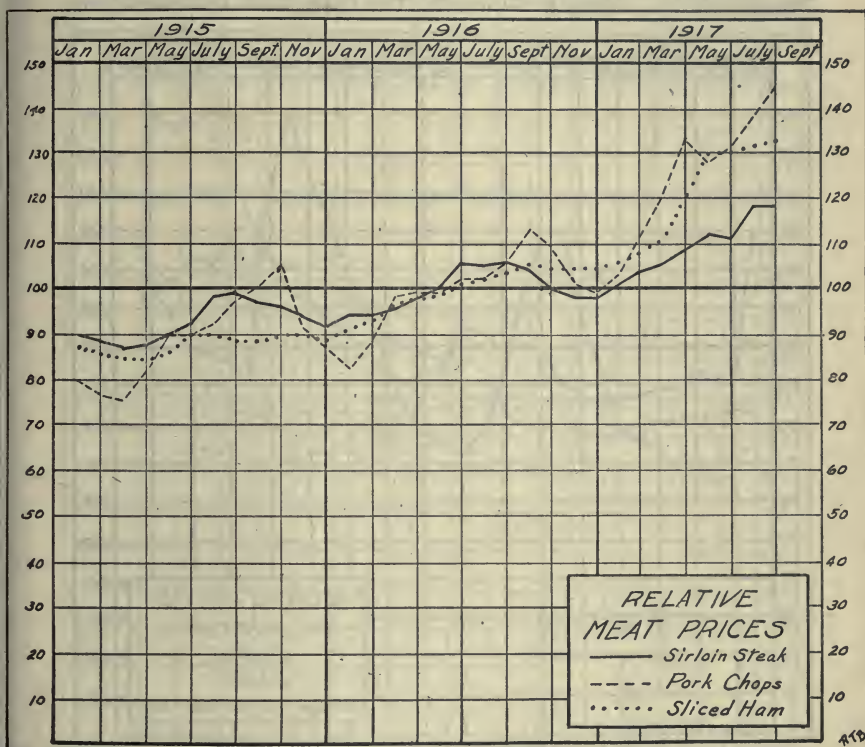


CHART II

Chart I is based. Charts II, III, IV, and V show in graphic form the relative prices of some of the more important articles included in the table. It will be noted that with the exception of a very few articles like coffee, tea and rice, practically all of the necessities of life went up markedly in price during the period covered by the figures. Meats of all kinds rose anywhere from 19 per cent to 51 per cent in two years. Butter and lard increased 52 and 109 per cent respec-

tively, while eggs in August of this year were 49 per cent higher than in August of 1915. Flour, a basic article of diet, took a tremendous leap in the latter months of 1916, fell somewhat in June and July but was on the upward trend in August again. Flour in May was 93 per cent higher than two years previously. Bread, of course, has risen similarly. More pronounced even than these increases, how-

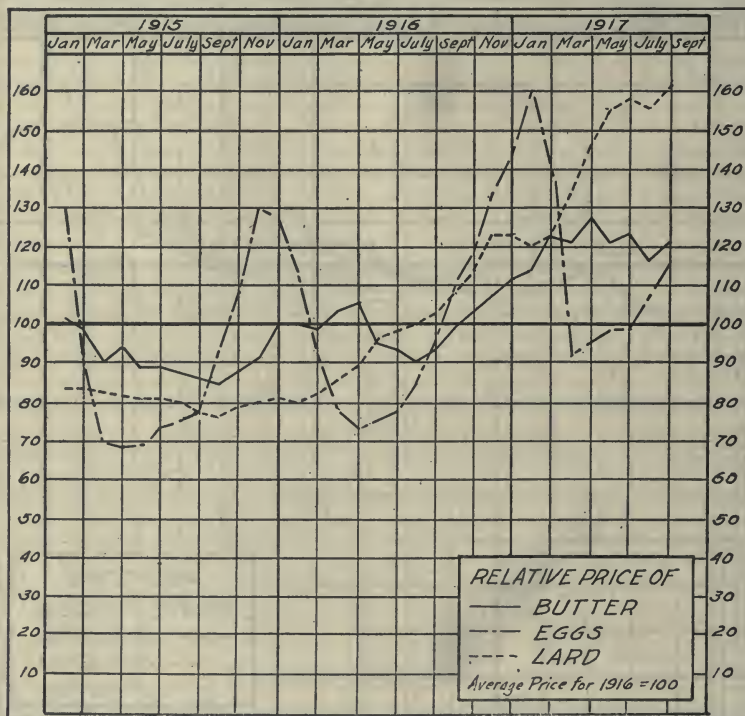


CHART III

ever, were those in potatoes and onions, which occurred last spring. Potatoes are an extremely important item to the masses and it is not to be wondered at that the high prices prevailing led to suffering and rioting. Potatoes in June of this year were 234 per cent higher than in June, 1915. Onions in April, 1917 had a relative price of 279 as compared with 64 two years previously, an increase of 336 per cent.

The price of the twenty-two articles mentioned above, multi-



plied by the average amount consumed by workingmen's families,<sup>3</sup> represents, at the August, 1917 prices, an annual expenditure of \$566.31 per family. Assuming that this represents two-thirds of the

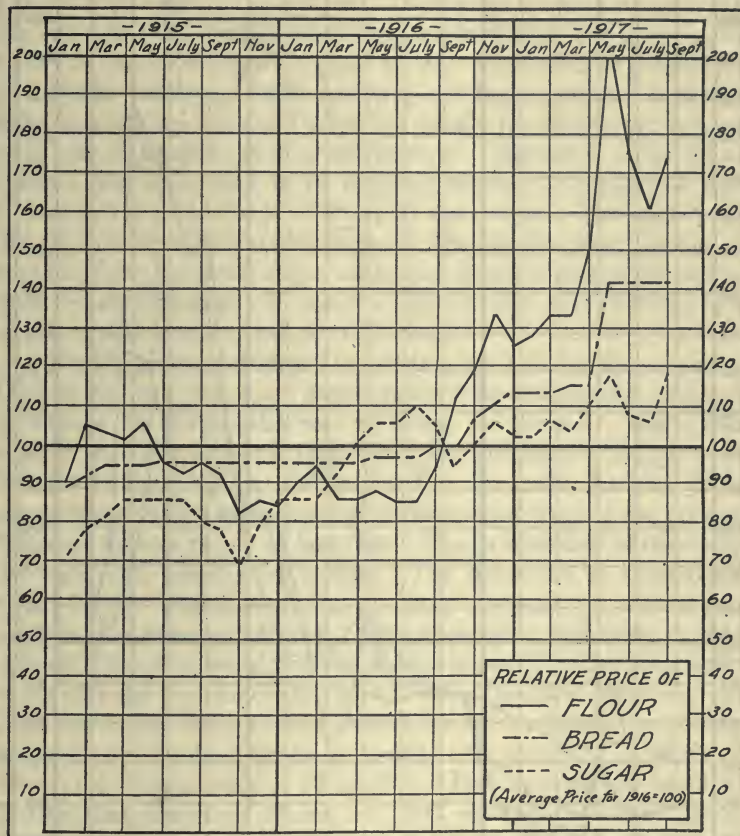


CHART IV

total expenditure for food, which is approximately correct, the annual expenditure per family for food at the August level of prices was about \$850. The corresponding figure at the August, 1915 prices was \$530, and at the August, 1916 prices, \$590. The annual

<sup>3</sup>U. S. Bureau of Labor Statistics, Annual Report, 1901.

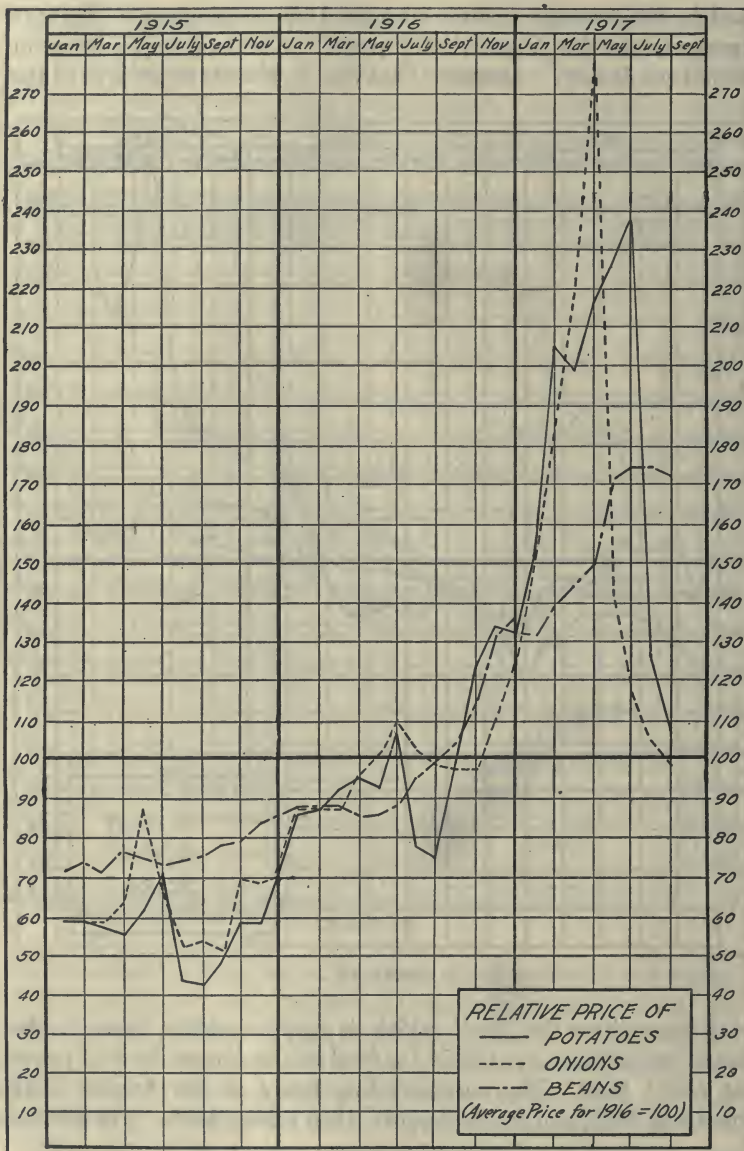


CHART V

cost per family for food is accordingly \$260 greater than it was one year ago and \$320 greater than it was two years ago. To a family of moderate income this means a serious financial strain. True, to a certain extent the increased cost of living can be offset by resort to less expensive but equally wholesome kinds of food, but it is doubtful if this can be of any very great effect. The habits of persons do not change readily in such matters, and those who are likely to suffer most by the increased prices are usually too ignorant or lacking in judgment to effect such a substitution. Moreover, a change to cheaper diet is a thing to be deplored where it represents a real lowering of the standards of living of the people. But aside from this, the rising costs have so seriously affected the basic articles of food like flour, potatoes, sugar, milk, etc., that it is difficult to escape them by substitution. In other words the high cost of living is a serious problem, and it has got to be faced.

The writer was interested in ascertaining how far the consumer has it in his own power, by discriminative purchasing and selection of dealers, to reduce the cost of living for himself. While this inquiry was not pursued very far, some interesting things were brought to light. It is well known to economists that the "free competition" which is assumed to be the moving force of our present economic system is not in fact free. This is probably particularly the case with retail food dealers. The housewife is guided not solely by her pocketbook, but in great measure by whims and caprices, her likes and dislikes. She deals with this store or that because it gives her social prestige, or because she likes the proprietor, or because she is given credit there, or for a thousand other reasons. Were she to buy always where she got the most value for her money she could get her food products considerably cheaper. A study of the simple average price of 38 articles of food in some two hundred Philadelphia stores on March 15, 1917 showed not only a wide variation between individual stores but between whole districts of the city. The relative prices ranged from 88 in the lowest district to 108 in the highest, a maximum difference of 23 per cent. There is a considerable difference, too, between the prices of the independent stores and the large scale chain dealers. In Philadelphia in March, 1917 the average prices of the four largest chain stores were 7 per cent lower than the average prices of two hundred independent stores. Were competition perfectly free the independent stores



TABLE I.—RELATIVE RETAIL PRICES OF THE PRINCIPAL ARTICLES OF FOOD IN PHILADELPHIA, JANUARY, 1915 TO AUGUST, 1917—  
(AVERAGE PRICE FOR 1916 = 100)

Month	22 Articles Combined		Sirloin Steak	Round Steak	Rib Roast	Chuck Roast	Plate Boil- ing Beef	Pork Chops	Bacon	Ham	Lard	Hens	Fresh Eggs	Butter	Cheese	Milk	Bread	Flour	Corn Meal	Rice	Potatoes	Sugar	Coffee	Tea	Salmon, canned	Onions	Beans, navy	Prunes	Raisins
Unit of measure- ment	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Doz.	Lb.	Lb.	Qt.	16 Oz. Loaf	1 Bu. Bag	Lb.	Lb.	Peck	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.	Can	Lb.	Lb.	Lb.
1915 Average price	89	93	93	90	92	93	88	93	88	81	89	93	92	91	98	94	94	93	99	57	81	100	100	100	100	63	76	101	101
1916—average ac- tual price (Average relative price = 100)																													
1915																													
January...	92	90	89	89	92	96	80	93	88	84	88	130	101	91	98	89	90	94	100	59	72	101	99	100	59	71	103	103	
February...	89	89	89	86	90	92	77	92	86	83	90	70	90	91	98	91	105	94	100	59	76	101	99	100	59	73	103	103	
March...	86	87	86	83	86	94	76	92	86	83	90	70	90	91	98	94	103	94	100	57	81	100	99	100	59	71	103	101	
April...	87	88	88	85	88	94	82	90	85	82	91	69	94	91	98	94	101	94	99	56	86	101	99	100	64	76	103	103	
May...	88	90	90	88	88	92	90	91	86	81	90	69	92	92	98	94	105	94	99	62	86	101	101	100	87	75	103	101	
June...	89	93	94	90	94	92	90	94	90	81	91	73	89	93	98	95	96	94	99	71	86	101	101	100	68	73	100	104	
July...	88	98	99	95	88	92	92	94	90	80	88	75	87	91	98	95	92	92	99	44	86	101	101	100	53	74	100	101	
August...	88	99	100	97	98	95	97	94	89	77	89	78	86	91	98	95	92	92	99	43	80	100	101	100	54	75	100	99	
September...	89	97	99	95	97	96	100	94	89	76	88	93	85	88	98	95	92	92	99	48	78	99	101	100	51	78	100	101	
October...	91	96	94	93	93	96	92	105	94	90	79	89	108	83	98	98	95	91	92	99	59	69	100	101	99	70	100	101	
November...	92	94	93	91	92	92	91	94	90	80	88	130	91	89	98	95	85	92	99	59	79	99	101	99	69	84	100	100	
December...	94	92	90	90	92	92	79	93	89	81	88	127	100	93	98	95	84	92	99	71	86	100	101	99	70	86	101	98	
1916																													
January...	94	94	92	90	92	95	83	92	91	80	89	114	100	94	98	95	90	94	98	86	86	100	101	99	87	87	99	99	
February...	93	94	93	90	93	94	89	92	93	82	93	93	99	96	98	95	90	93	98	87	86	99	101	99	87	87	98	99	
March...	94	95	94	93	94	97	98	95	96	86	95	73	103	98	98	95	86	90	98	92	94	100	101	99	87	87	100	99	
April...	96	98	95	98	97	99	99	96	98	89	97	73	105	98	98	95	86	90	99	95	102	100	101	99	86	86	100	99	
May...	98	100	101	103	100	101	99	98	99	96	100	75	95	98	98	97	88	90	99	92	106	100	101	99	101	88	100	99	
June...	97	100	101	104	102	103	102	102	101	98	102	78	93	101	98	97	86	95	99	107	106	99	101	99	110	88	100	99	
July...	97	103	107	105	103	102	103	102	102	100	102	85	90	93	98	97	86	99	101	78	110	102	101	99	102	95	100	99	
August...	98	106	107	106	103	103	105	104	103	102	101	95	93	94	98	100	112	99	101	89	95	100	99	99	99	100	99		
September...	103	106	107	106	105	103	113	105	105	108	103	110	109	96	98	100	119	103	101	123	100	99	99	100	103	100	99		
October...	107	100	102	100	101	102	101	105	104	113	107	119	104	104	104	107	119	103	101	123	100	99	99	100	114	100	97	100	
November...	111	98	97	100	101	102	101	105	104	123	106	143	111	118	108	113	125	129	102	132	100	99	99	105	126	136	104	107	
December...	111	98	97	99	99	99	99	100	99	105	104	123	106	143	111	118	108	113	125	129	102	132	100	99	105	126	136	104	107
1917																													
January...	115	100	100	101	102	100	103	102	105	120	105	160	113	121	110	113	128	131	101	152	102	99	99	106	153	139	103	104	
February...	122	104	107	106	112	113	112	107	108	122	108	138	122	134	110	113	133	139	101	295	107	100	99	106	263	139	103	104	
March...	119	105	110	108	115	117	120	114	111	134	110	91	121	127	110	113	133	140	101	199	104	100	100	108	218	144	104	104	
April...	139	108	118	116	125	124	134	127	120	147	116	96	127	131	110	115	150	150	101	217	110	100	100	118	279	150	104	105	
May...	145	112	120	121	129	128	128	135	130	166	118	98	121	136	110	141	203	165	105	226	118	100	100	130	142	171	106	107	
June...	145	111	121	122	130	133	131	140	130	168	117	99	122	136	110	141	175	173	112	237	109	101	100	134	118	174	108	108	
July...	141	118	123	129	134	138	143	138	143	131	166	117	106	121	131	134	141	183	183	112	107	118	100	102	139	160	174	108	
August...	140	118	130	127	134	135	146	144	132	161	115	116	121	131	134	141	174	196	112	107	118	100	102	138	160	172	109	109	

could scarcely remain in business under such circumstances, yet the Philadelphia business directory shows that there are about 4,550 independent grocers alone supplying food to Philadelphia consumers, not to mention the numerous meat dealers.

However, this is not a discussion of causes and remedies, but an analysis of tendencies. It has shown that the trend of food prices is decidedly upward, and has accurately measured that trend for Philadelphia. Moreover, it appears that the upward movement is likely to continue. While prices fell in July of this year they started upward again in August, and presumably are still on the increase. So long as the United States continues to feed a world whose production is curtailed by the ravages of war, and so long as gold continues to pour into this country at its present pace, prices may be expected to continue to rise. The question that now presents itself is that of real wages. Are the money wages of the masses keeping pace with the trend in prices? If not, real wages are falling, standards of living are being lowered, and from the standpoint of social welfare, we are not prospering. The study of wage statistics which follows will answer that question for Philadelphia.

### THE TREND IN WAGES

CHARLES REITELL, PH.D.

The purpose of this wage study undertaken by the writer for the Mayor's Food Committee was to find out primarily what changes had taken place in individual wages paid in Philadelphia from January 1, 1916 to March 10, 1917. In order to determine such changes as thoroughly and completely as possible two distinct sources of information were used:

1. Wage returns from trade and labor unions.
2. The direct study of payrolls. This second source, which was by far the more complete, had the actual pay records of the employer as working material. Not only so-called wage-earners, but salaried men as well were considered.

The results of these two divisions of the work are given in detail.

### I TRADE AND LABOR UNIONS

To acquire the wage data from unions, special forms were sent to every labor organization in the city. This form requested wage

rates both at the beginning and at the close of the period (January 1, 1916 to March 10, 1917), also the length and exact period of wage contracts under which members were working.

Data covering 11,542 union workers were received, but of these only 7,518 were reliable and in such a shape as to be of value as a basis for conclusions.

The unions adequately reporting, with the number of active members in each were:

Name of Union	Members Reporting
Boilermakers' Union #19.....	106
Moving Picture Operatives.....	134
Association of Plumbers and Steamfitters.....	960
Brewery Engineers.....	151
Bookbinders' Local #2.....	297
Pavers' Local #48.....	148
Brewers' Union #5.....	605
Upholsterers' and Weavers' Union #25.....	530
Plasterers' Union.....	82
Cement Finishers'.....	54
Lace Operatives' Union.....	365
Drivers' Union #491.....	128
Cigar Makers, Male.....	240
Cigar Makers, Female.....	212
Bartenders' International.....	1,485
Coopers' Union #108.....	178
United Hatters.....	605
International Union of S. and O. Engineers.....	250
Upholsterers' Union.....	285
Weavers' Union.....	403
Electrical Workers' Local #20.....	300
Total.....	7,518

During the sixty-two weeks covered, the following wage changes took place:

Of the 7,518 workers, 4,569, or approximately three-fifths received no increase in wages; 615, or about 8 per cent received increases amounting from 1 per cent to 10 per cent of their wages; 824, or close to 11 per cent received increases of 10 per cent to 20 per cent of their income, while 1,510, or approximately 20 per cent had increases in wages of more than 20 per cent during the period. Charted, these figures may take clearer form.



The reason why so large a number of union workers received no increases, is largely because of prevailing long-term contracts with their employers. Especially was this true of the bookbinders', brewery engineers', upholsterers', weavers' and many other unions. Members of labor organizations working under these contractual

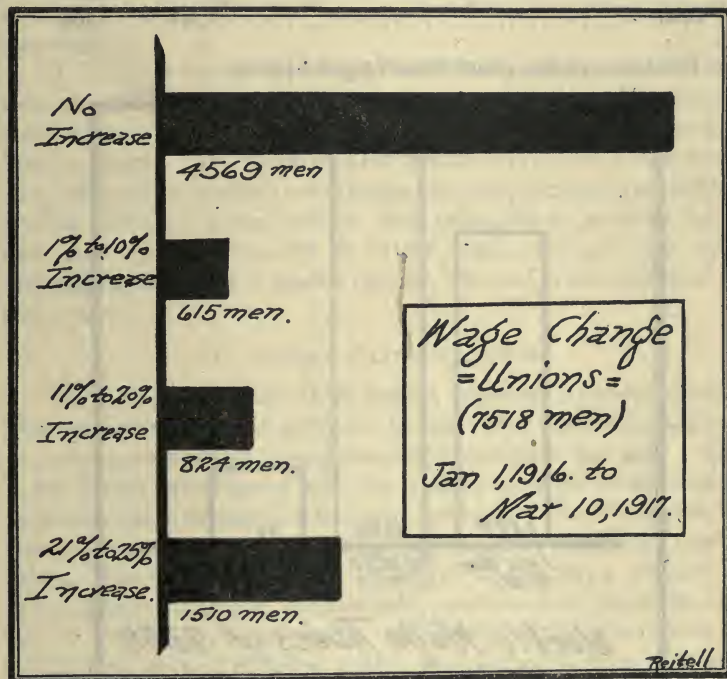


CHART VI

relations are not unlike the salaried men investigated, their slow changing incomes bearing no relation or adjustment to the quickly changing food prices. As one labor leader put it, "food prices are going up the elevator, while our wages have taken the stairs."

The actual amount of wages these workers were receiving on March 10, 1917 was:

## WAGES OF 7,338 UNION WORKERS IN PHILADELPHIA MARCH 10, 1917

Wage Groups	Number	Percentage
Less than \$15 per week.....	2,877	38
\$15 to \$20 per week.....	3,680	49
Over \$20 per week.....	781	10
Incomplete .....	180	03
Total.....	7,518	100

Put into graphic chart these figures appear:

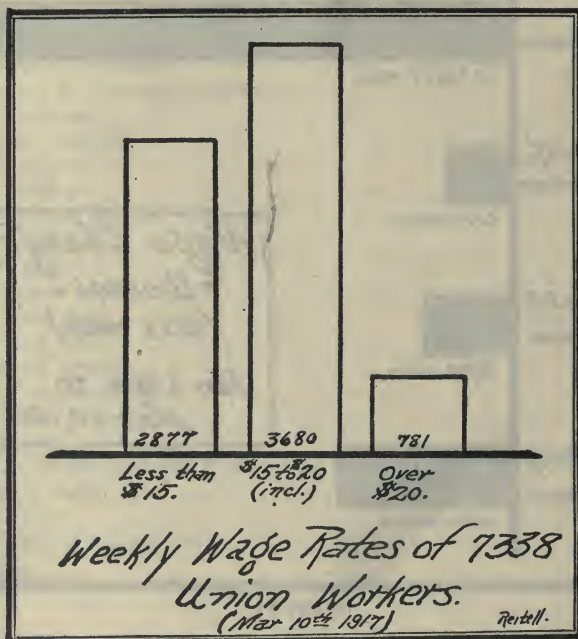


CHART VII

The following important conditions were found to prevail as general, or perhaps chronic, among the members of the unions investigated:

1. Everywhere unions were emphatic in calling our attention to the lack of any adjustment of long-time wage rates and short-time commodity prices. Even in those unions where rates had been increased within a period of two months, there was dissatisfaction

expressed. In the cases of long-term contracts, however, the greatest evil of this maladjustment was manifest.

2. As was to be expected the claim was paramount that wages were not high enough to meet those necessary costs needed for a fair standard of living. By applying the standard income for an individual and then closely examining the above income chart, one can judge the truth of the contentions of these workers regarding low wages.

3. In a few unions covering over 600 workers, successful strikes were an admitted failure. This economic paradox is quickly understood upon citing the most pronounced case—that of the Clothing Makers Union. The union had returned to work after a four weeks' successful strike in which a one dollar per week increase was realized. During this four weeks' interim food prices for an average family had gone up approximately \$1.75 per week. In short, the strike although increasing the money income, resulted in the falling of the real wages.

## II ACTUAL PAYROLL STUDIES

More important than these figures, however, are those obtained from an actual study of payrolls. In order that this study might be as accurate as possible proportional representation was used. That is the plants investigated and the individual wage cards obtained were selected in proportion to the importance of the different industries and the different trades within the industry in the city's enterprises. For instance, almost one-fourth of the city's workers are in the textile industries, consequently one-fourth of the wage cards should come from textile mills. Similarly, within the textile industries are several different trades, and the cards from individual workers should be proportioned to the number of men employed in each occupation. By following this method the wage cards taken from the records were made fairly representative of the trend in wages throughout the city.

In all, 1,600 wage studies were made, covering by proportional representation about 44,200 workers. The average weekly incomes of these 44,200 represented workers for the sixty-two weeks covered by the investigation are as follows:



## AVERAGE WEEKLY INCOMES OF 44,200 WAGE-EARNERS IN PHILADELPHIA

January 1, 1916 to March 10, 1917

Date	Amount	Date	Amount
1916			
January 8.....	\$9.22	August 19.....	\$11.58
15.....	11.64	26.....	11.43
22.....	11.66	September 2.....	11.64
29.....	11.05	9.....	10.94
February 5.....	10.78	16.....	10.67
12.....	11.93	22.....	11.13
19.....	11.68	30.....	12.53
26.....	11.88	October 7.....	11.89
March 4.....	11.36	14.....	12.30
11.....	11.68	21.....	12.29
18.....	11.83	28.....	11.93
25.....	11.68	November 4.....	12.40
April 1.....	11.26	11.....	11.87
8.....	10.54	18.....	13.76
15.....	11.81	25.....	13.78
22.....	12.03	December 2.....	11.85
29.....	11.45	9.....	13.66
May 6.....	11.78	16.....	11.57
13.....	12.21	23.....	12.35
20.....	11.98	30.....	12.73
27.....	12.07		
June 3.....	11.01	1917	
10.....	11.19	January 6.....	11.52
16.....	11.21	13.....	12.01
23.....	11.03	20.....	12.93
30.....	10.78	27.....	13.84
July 7.....	10.28	February 3.....	14.13
14.....	12.19	10.....	12.12
21.....	11.46	17.....	13.66
28.....	11.98	24.....	14.12
August 4.....	11.58	March 2.....	13.35
12.....	11.16	10.....	13.40

The increase in wages for the last month of the investigation over the first month is 22.8 per cent.

The weekly fluctuations can be well seen in the chart.

These wage statistics afford a basis for comparison with the food price figures given in the preceding article. Taking the average wages for the year 1916 as 100, relative wages by months can be computed comparable with the relative food prices there quoted. These relative wages are shown in graphic form side by side with

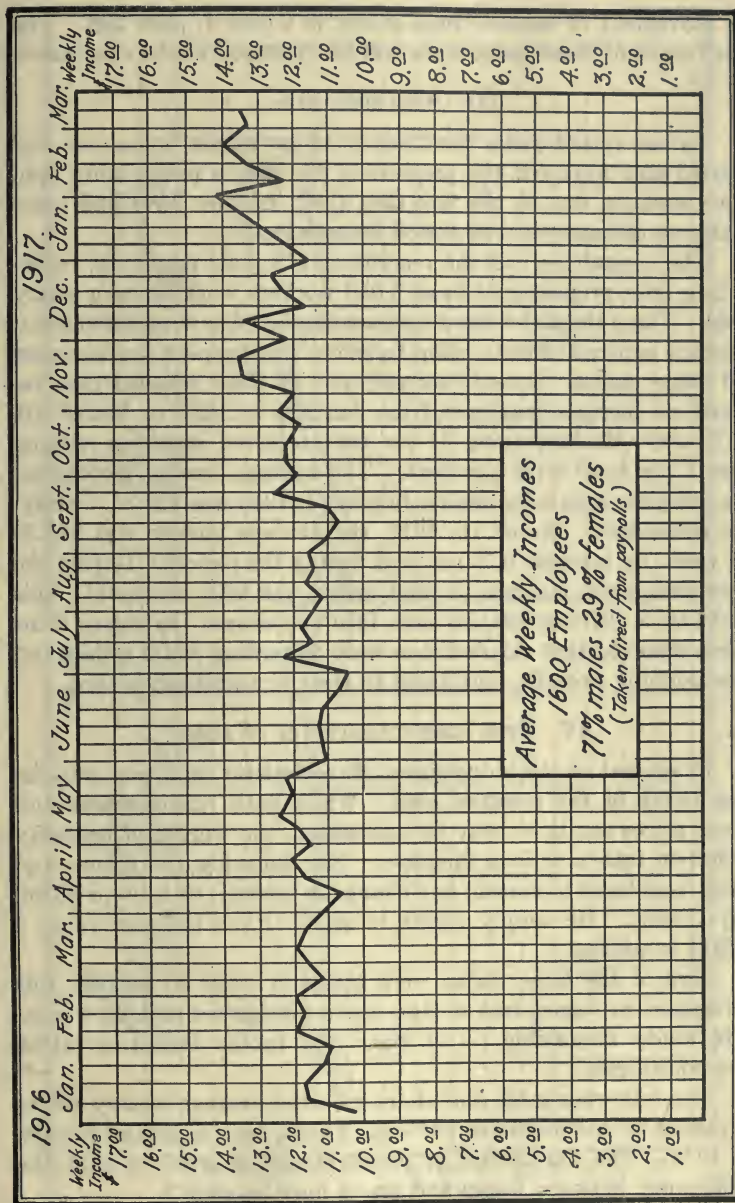


CHART VIII

the movement of relative food prices in Chart I, page 238. The significance of these two curves will be discussed in the conclusion.

### III SALARIED MEN

As was stated under the study of union wages, union men and salaried men have felt the pressure of the rise in prices more than other workers, due to the fact that their incomes have had practically no change over the period investigated.

The committee had the records of 112 male employes, representing on a proportional basis 3,050 workers working on a salary basis. These three thousand men are employed as superintendents, assistant superintendents, shop foremen, timekeepers, bookkeepers and office clerks. Seventy-six per cent of these salaried men received no increase whatever from January 1, 1916 to March 10, 1917, while the remaining 24 per cent received increases ranging from 5 per cent to 25 per cent. The average weekly income for this complete salaried group on January 1, 1916 was \$22.75. Sixty-two weeks later, March 10, 1917, the average income was \$23.20 per week, an increase of 2 per cent during the period. During the same period the increase in food prices was 26.6 per cent! This tendency is driving salaried men into the shops. In many firms it was reported that salaried men were discarding white collars and were donning overalls, and much to their financial advantage.

### IV THE IRREGULARITY OF WAGES

In several of the industries a characteristic condition was the irregularity of the incomes paid. When both future wages and future prices can in no way be discounted, the worker of necessity is thrown into a serious dilemma. Not knowing the future and living from hand to mouth, any change in income, be it up or down, plays havoc. He simply trusts to luck. Even the shadow of a budget is missing.

Two of the larger firms were taken in order to portray this unevenness in wages, lack of time and investigators making a complete study impossible. The cigar and textile industries alone were considered.

The following table and chart give the average weekly wages prevailing by the month of 324 cigar hands, both male and female, for 1916. The fluctuation of prices is also charted so that the discrepancy between wages and prices may be seen.



1916  
 Wage Changes Cigar Industry (also Food Prices)

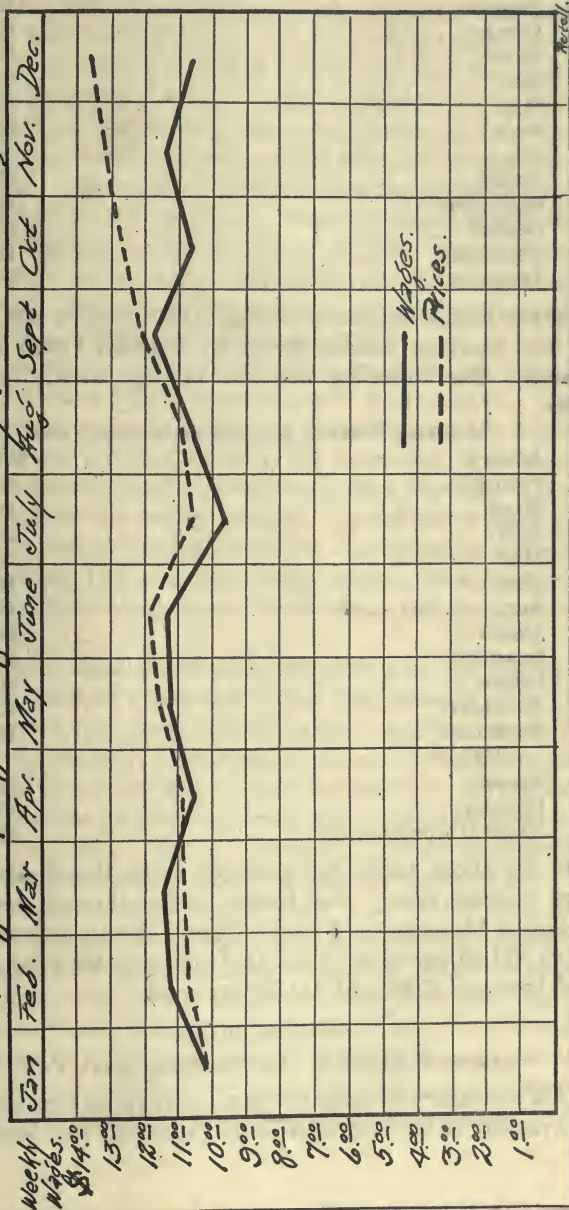


CHART IX

## AVERAGE WEEKLY WAGE BY MONTHS, 1916

January.....	\$10.07
February.....	11.19
March.....	11.32
April.....	10.49
May.....	11.04
June.....	11.21
July.....	9.65
August.....	10.61
September.....	11.73
October.....	10.65
November.....	11.24
December.....	10.68

In the textile industry covering 1,650 workers the weekly income over fourteen months fluctuates between \$10.87 and \$15.36 per week. The following are the average weekly incomes by months:

## AVERAGE WEEKLY INCOMES BY MONTHS, 1916

January.....	\$10.87
February.....	11.55
March.....	11.50
April.....	11.14
May.....	11.35
June.....	11.50
July.....	12.18
August.....	11.04
September.....	11.41
October.....	11.99
November.....	12.55
December.....	13.13
1917	
January.....	13.21
February.....	13.44
March (Two weeks only).....	15.36

As the above tables are averaged rates, they balance up and remove extreme cases. One textile worker through personal contact showed his wages and food budget. His income ranged from \$7.34 to \$21.50 per week while his food costs for a family of four ranged between \$7.80 and \$11.10 per week.

## CONCLUSIONS

RAYMOND T. BYE, A. M., AND CHARLES REITELL, PH.D.

It is customary for social workers to contend that wages do not rise as rapidly as food prices, and that therefore real wages are fall-

ing. The figures of the United States Bureau of Labor Statistics for the country as a whole, indeed, confirm this belief, showing that prices have been rising much more rapidly than wages for several decades. It was expected that this study of wages and food prices in Philadelphia would reveal a similar tendency. It is rather surprising, therefore, that at first sight a comparison of the two sets of figures shows a remarkably close correspondence between price and wage changes. A reference to Chart I, page 238, where the monthly relative food prices and wages are shown, indicated that during the period from January 1, 1916 to March 15, 1917 wages followed the increase in food prices with considerable regularity. During these fifteen months food prices increased 26.6 per cent while wages rose 23.6 per cent, a difference of only 3 per cent.

Is it then to be concluded that real wages are not changing at all? The statistics hardly warrant such a statement. Unfortunately the period covered by the Food Committee's study is too short to be of any real significance as to the movement of real wages in general. Moreover, food is not the only item although it is a very important one in the family budget. An adequate measurement of real wages would have to take into consideration the prices of clothing, lodging, fuel and many other things. It is hardly likely, however, that these prices have increased any faster or even as fast as food prices.

A reference again to the chart will show that the difference between the increase in wages and that of food prices is really greater than the figures just quoted would make it appear. A sharp rise in wages from January to February, 1916, and a slight drop in food prices from February to March, 1917, is deceptive. If the January and March figures be eliminated and the increase of prices for the year from February, 1916 to February, 1917 be compared with wages for the same period it will be seen that prices rose 31.1 per cent while wages increased only 16.0 per cent. If the wage figures, moreover, were continued to August, which unfortunately it was impossible to do, it is hardly likely that they would be shown to have kept pace with the extraordinary price increases of April and May. It is probable, therefore, that over a long period the Philadelphia statistics would bear out the general impression that real wages are falling. What is interesting to note about this study, however, is that for a considerable group of wage-earners the phe-



nomenal rise in food prices from January, 1916 to March, 1917 has not entailed as great a hardship as might at first be supposed. Dr. Reitell's investigation showed this to be particularly true of the iron and steel and other "war" industries. On the other hand, as has been pointed out, for the salaried employes and trade unionists working on wage contracts it has meant a considerable hardship. On the whole it seems probable that wages are increasing less rapidly than food prices, and that in consequence standards of living in the long run are slowly falling.

### CONSTITUTIONALITY OF FEDERAL REGULATION OF PRICES ON FOOD AND FUELS

BY CLIFFORD THORNE,

Lawyer, Chicago.

A question has been raised in the minds of some eminent gentlemen who are in entire accord with the policy of regulating prices on food and fuels concerning the constitutional power of the federal government to regulate prices on commodities or services, other than those which are strictly public in character, like a railroad which has received certain privileges from the public in return for which it is subject to public regulation.

#### THE ISSUES

Two issues are involved: (1) the extent of jurisdiction by the federal government as distinguished from the several states over the subjects in question; and (2) does the police power of either a state or of the federal government include the authority to fix prices on such articles as food and fuels at a time like the present.

Our position is that Congress has the constitutional authority to establish or to authorize some tribunal to establish reasonable maximum prices on food and fuels during the period of the war. In support of this position we will briefly outline the fundamental principles of law which are involved. During the discussion of the cases we should bear in mind constantly:

A. The vital connection between the production and equitable distribution, at reasonable prices, of food and fuels, with the whole

defense program of the federal government, (1) in the manufacture and transportation of war munitions, and (2) in the efficient sustenance of the nation during the world war, wherein the other principal combatants have found it necessary to take over many of their industries, or to control the prices on these basic commodities during practically every stage of their participation in the conflict.

B. The monopolistic character of these enterprises at the present time.

C. The effect of no regulation and control upon the general welfare of the public—directly, through their own purchases; and indirectly, but nevertheless more powerfully, in the advancing charges of railroads and public utilities of all kinds.

### OUTLINE OF LEGAL PROPOSITIONS

The legal propositions which we hope to sustain may be summarized as follows:

1. In the interpretation of the Constitution the trend of the court decisions has been to limit the police power of the Congress to those subjects over which the federal government is given jurisdiction or control; all not so specifically granted being reserved to the several states.

2. The exercise of the police power to provide for the common defense carries with it all that which is necessary for the safety and welfare of the people during the period of the war, many things being permissible in a time of war which are prohibited in a time of peace. The safety of the state is of supreme importance.

3. The exercise of the police power over commerce, by either the state or federal governments, on subjects properly within their respective jurisdictions, has been sustained as to various matters, including:

The prevention of interference with the freedom of commerce by combinations in restraint of trade.

The prevention of nuisances.

The prevention of unreasonable charges, either excessive or discriminatory in character.

### I

*In the interpretation of the Constitution, the trend of the court decisions has been to limit the police power of Congress to those subjects over which the federal government is given jurisdiction or control; all those not specifically granted being reserved to the several states.*

The above proposition is not subject to argument. There can be no question on the proposition that the Constitution grants to

the federal government the power to: (a) provide for the common defense; and (b) regulate interstate commerce.

A question of some difficulty frequently arises when we attempt to draw the line between state and interstate commerce. In the case entitled *United States v. E. C. Knight Co.*, 156 U. S., 1, the court held that the manufacture of sugar within the bounds of a given state did not constitute a restriction upon interstate commerce and thereby subject to the federal anti-trust act. The court went so far as to state:

Contracts, combinations, or conspiracies to control domestic enterprise in manufacture, agriculture, mining, production in all its forms, or to raise or lower prices or wages, might unquestionably tend to restrain external as well as domestic trade, but the restraint would be an indirect result, however inevitable and whatever its extent, and such result would not necessarily determine the object of the contract, combination, or conspiracy.<sup>1</sup>

The foregoing dictum in so far as it referred to a combination to raise or lower prices not being subject to the federal act was reversed in the later case of *Addyston Pipe and Steel Co. v. U. S.*, 175 U. S., 211.

The distinction between the manufacture and a contract to sell, was clearly made by the court in the *Knight Case*, and that distinction has been followed in subsequent decisions. While holding that the federal act did not apply to the police regulation of a manufacture within a state, the court held, however, that:

It will be perceived how far-reaching the proposition is that the power of dealing with a monopoly directly may be exercised by the general government whenever interstate or international commerce may be ultimately affected. The regulation of commerce applies to the subjects of commerce and not to matters of internal police. Contracts to buy, sell, or exchange goods to be transported among the several states, the transportation and its instrumentalities, and articles bought, sold, or exchanged for the purposes of such transit among the states, or put in the way of transit, may be regulated, but this is because they form part of interstate trade or commerce.<sup>2</sup>

In the *Addyston Pipe and Steel Company Case*, 175 U. S., 211, the principle in the *Knight Case* was restated in the following language:

The case was decided upon the principle that a combination simply to control manufacture was not a violation of the act of Congress because such a contract or

<sup>1</sup> *United States v. E. C. Knight Co.*, 156 U. S., 16.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 13.



combination did not directly control or affect interstate commerce, but that contracts for the sale and transportation to other states of specific articles were proper subjects for regulation because they did form a part of such commerce.<sup>3</sup>

A commodity need not have commenced its journey beyond the bounds of a state, and yet it may still have been sold for delivery in another state. A combination among dealers may be subject to federal regulation. In the language of the court in the *Addyston Case*:

Decisions regarding the validity of taxation by or under state authority, involving sometimes the question of the point of time that an article intended for transportation beyond the state ceases to be governed exclusively by the domestic law and begins to be governed and protected by the national law of commercial regulation, are not of very close application here. The commodity may not have commenced its journey and so may still be completely within the jurisdiction of the state for purposes of state taxation, and yet at the same time the commodity may have been sold for delivery in another state. Any combination among dealers in that kind of commodity, which in its direct and immediate effect, forecloses all competition and enhances the purchase price for which such commodity would otherwise be delivered at its destination in another state, would in our opinion be one in restraint of trade or commerce among the states, even though the article to be transported and delivered in another state were still taxable at its place of manufacture.<sup>4</sup>

The same principle that was enunciated in the *Addyston Case* was recognized in *Swift & Co. v. U. S.*, 196 U. S., 375. In this case the rule applicable to the particular combination in restraint of trade was distinguished from that described in the *Knight Case*, *supra*. The combination for the control of the purchase and sale of cattle was held to be in violation of the federal act.

The injunction, however, refers not to trade among the states in cattle, concerning which there can be no question of original package, but to trade in fresh meats, as the trade forbidden to be restrained, and it is objected that the trade in fresh meats described in the second and third sections of the bill is not commerce among the states, because the meat is sold at the slaughtering places, or when sold elsewhere may be sold in less than the original packages. But the allegations of the second section, even if they import a technical passing of title at the slaughtering places, also import that the sales are to persons in other states, and that the shipments to other states are part of the transaction—"pursuant to such sales"—and the third section imports that the same things which are sent to agents are sold by them, and sufficiently indicates that some at least of the sales are of the original packages. Moreover, the sales are by persons in one state

<sup>3</sup> *Addyston Pipe and Steel Co. v. U. S.*, 175 U. S., 240.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 245, 246.

to persons in another. But we do not mean to imply that the rule which marks the point at which the state taxation or regulation becomes permissible necessarily is beyond the scope of interference by Congress in cases where such interference is deemed necessary for the protection of commerce among the states. Nor do we mean to intimate that the statute under consideration is limited to that point.<sup>5</sup>

In harmony with these principles is the act relative to the inspection by federal authorities of livestock at the various markets.<sup>6</sup>

## II

*The exercise of the police power to provide for the common defense carries with it all that which is necessary for the safety and welfare of the people during the period of the war; many things being permissible in a time of war which are prohibited in times of peace. The safety of the state is of supreme importance.*

[This principle was splendidly stated in one of the Federalist letters, as follows:

As the duties of superintending the national defense and of securing the public peace against force or domestic violence involves a provision for casualties and dangers to which no possible limits can be assigned, the power of making that provision ought to know no other bounds than the exigencies of the nation and the resources of the community.<sup>7</sup>

In a very old and celebrated decision by the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania in 1788, the clear distinction is made as to the necessarily wide power of Congress or of the federal government, during a state of war.

The case was this: Congress, perceiving that it was the intention of the British army to possess themselves of Philadelphia, and being informed that considerable deposits of provisions, etc., were made in that city, entered into a resolution on the eleventh of April, 1777, that a committee should be appointed to examine into the truth of their information; and if it was found true, to take effectual measures, in conjunction with the Pennsylvania Board of War, to prevent such provisions from falling into the hands of the enemy. . . .

On this state of facts the court held:

On the circumstances of this case, two points arise;

- 1st. Whether the appellant ought to receive any compensation, or not? and
- 2nd. Whether this court can grant the relief which is claimed?

---

<sup>5</sup> *Swift & Co. v. U. S.*, 196 U. S., 375, 399.

<sup>6</sup> I Supp. Rev. Stat., p. 938, as amended in II Supp. Rev. Stat., p. 404.

<sup>7</sup> *The Federalist*, Letter 31.

Upon the first point we are to be governed by reason, by the law of nations, and by precedents analogous to the subject before us. The transaction, it must be remembered, happened *flagrante bello*; and many things are lawful in that season, which would not be permitted in a time of peace. The seizure of the property in question, can, indeed, only be justified under this distinction; for, otherwise, it would clearly have been a trespass; which, from the very nature of the term, *transgressio*, imports to go beyond what is right.<sup>8</sup> It is a rule, however, that it is better to suffer a private mischief, than a public inconvenience; and the rights of necessity, form a part of our law. . . .

Houses may be razed to prevent the spreading of fire, because for the public good.<sup>9</sup> We find, indeed, a memorable instance of folly recorded in the 3rd volume of Clarendon's History, where it is mentioned that the Lord Mayor of London, in 1666, when that city was on fire, would not give directions for, or consent to, the pulling down of forty wooden houses, or to the removing of the furniture, etc., belonging to the lawyers of the temple, then on the circuit, for the fear he should be answerable for trespass; and in consequence of this conduct half that great city was burnt.

We are clearly of opinion, that Congress might lawfully direct the removal of any articles that were necessary to the maintenance of the Continental army, or useful to the enemy, and in danger of falling into their hands; for they were vested with the powers of peace and war, to which this was a natural and necessary incident. And, having done it lawfully, there is nothing in the circumstances of the case, which, we think, entitles the appellant to a compensation for the consequent loss.<sup>10</sup>

### III

*The exercise of the police power over commerce, by either the state or federal governments (on subjects properly within their respective jurisdictions), has been sustained as to various matters, including:*

(1) *The prevention of interference with the freedom of commerce by combinations in restraint of trade;*

(2) *The prevention of nuisances; and*

(3) *The prevention of unreasonable charges, either excessive or discriminatory in character,*

(a) *By companies engaged in a public service; and*

(b) *By companies engaged in a business in which the public has an interest, even though that business is not strictly public in character.*

Scores of precedents could be cited in support of the foregoing propositions, but we are only concerned in the last one stated, and it is this issue about which the present controversy hinges.

<sup>8</sup> 5 Bac. Abr., 150.

<sup>9</sup> Dyer, 36. Rud. L. and E., 312. See Puff, Lib. 2, c. 6, Fec. 8. Hutch. Mor. Philos. Lib. 2, c. 16.

<sup>10</sup> *Respublica v. Sparhawk*, 1 Dallas, 357, 362, 363.



The "police power" of a government is very extensive and cannot be defined definitely at any particular time; it is that power of the government to do that which is necessary for the general welfare of the people. This power has been interpreted as including regulations for the health, morals and safety of the public, to prevent excessive and discriminatory charges, to prevent combinations in restraint of trade, to provide for the common defense, and for such other things as may arise from time to time as may be deemed for the general welfare of society. This police power of providing for "the general welfare" was specifically granted to Congress by the Constitution of the United States. Mr. Justice Miller in the *Slaughter House Cases*, 16 Wall., 36, 62, described the police power in the following language:

This power is, and must be, from its very nature, incapable of any very exact definition or limitation. Upon it depends the security of social order, the life and health of the citizen, the comfort of an existence in a thickly populated community, the enjoyment of private and social life, and the beneficial use of property.<sup>11</sup>

The language of the Constitution in both the Preamble and in Section 8 of Article I, very clearly grants this broad power of caring for the "general welfare" to the federal government.

Many have specifically declared recent acts of Congress to be unconstitutional, holding that such would be the ruling of any court in a case properly presented were it not for the possible effect of the strenuous war period at the present date. Others tremble for future developments along these same lines. It is our belief that the power of Congress to provide for the establishment of reasonable maximum charges on food and fuels has been clearly recognized by the courts in well considered opinions of former days, and there can be no question about the power of Congress to act in the present emergency.

Mr. Ernst Freund, of the University of Chicago, in his work on *The Police Power*,<sup>12</sup> has quite accurately summarized the law relative to the power of a government to regulate prices under its exercise of the police power, in the following language:

The justification for regulating charges in some particular business would usually be that it constitutes a *de jure* or *de facto* monopoly or enjoys special privileges; but it may also be that the commodity selected is a necessary of life, or that

<sup>11</sup> Justice Miller in the *Slaughter House Cases*, 16 Wall., 36, 62.

<sup>12</sup> See page 389.

*it is essential to the industrial welfare of the community, or that it has been immemorially the subject of regulation.*<sup>13</sup>

The context surrounding this statement by Mr. Freund should be considered:

A possible solution of the difficulty may be found in the application of the principle of equality. Conceding that it is within the general scope of the police power to prevent unreasonable charges as constituting a form of economic oppression and, as a means of prevention, to fix rates, yet it is clear that a systematic regulation of charges of all commodities and services is not within the range of practical legislative policy. All such legislation will necessarily apply to particular classes of business. Under the principle of equality the classes so singled out should have some special relation to the possibility of oppression. The justification for regulating charges in some particular business would usually be that it constitutes a *de jure* or *de facto* monopoly or enjoys special privileges; but it may also be that the commodity selected is a necessary of life, or that it is essential to the industrial welfare of the community, or that it has been immemorially the subject of regulation. Upon this theory it is possible to account for existing legislation without conceding legislative power with regard to any and all commodities, which it may choose to select, and on the other hand, to allow for new applications of this power, while subjecting them to an efficient judicial control which will undoubtedly be claimed and exercised. There will thus be an adequate safeguard against arbitrary class legislation in the matter of regulation of charges. All legislation in this matter will, moreover, be subject to the principle of reasonableness of the rate fixed,—a principle which has become established in a series of important decisions.<sup>14</sup>

Illustrating the tendency of these rules in regard to the regulation of prices, Mr. Freund states the following:

It has been shown that the opinions delivered in the earlier grain elevator cases strongly relied upon the monopolistic character of the business. The monopoly in these cases was not a legal one, but it was held to exist virtually and *de facto*. The argument of special privileges does not avail in such a case to justify the regulation of charges; but since the common regulating factor, competition, is absent, a condition is presented which calls for the exercise of the police power for the prevention of oppression. The police power is exercised for the prevention of monopolies, where they rest upon the preventable machinations; it follows that where a monopoly is inevitable by reason of natural conditions, the power must exist to minimize its detrimental effects. Wherever physical conditions are naturally limited for carrying on some business, a case arises for special control; and this will often be true of mill and wharf rights; but it is also possible that economic conditions will tend to make a business a monopoly; so the business of an exchange cannot be advantageously carried on except by a coöperation and

<sup>13</sup> The italics are mine.

<sup>14</sup> *The Police Power*, by Ernst Freund, page 389.

concentration of all interests. The regulation of charges would seem as justifiable here as in the grain elevator cases.<sup>15</sup>

Some illustrations of these same principles are cited from England by Mr. Freund, as follows:

An instance of regulation of prices in case of a monopoly is found in Dasent, Acts of the Privy Council, 1545, p. 192; on complaint made by the whole company of bowyers that one Petersvan Helden, of the Steelyard, having in his hands the whole trade of bringing in of bowstaves into the realm, demanded such excessive prices as they were not able to live up the gain that should rest upon them, giving so excessively for the same, it was ordained that he should not demand above £7 sh. 10 for the band.—In the leading English case, *Allnut v. Inglis*, 12 East, 527, the power to prevent unreasonable charges was based upon the special privileges enjoyed by the dock company.

In the leading case of *Munn v. Illinois*, 94 U. S., 113, the basic principles were stated justifying the exercise of the police power by the state in the naming of charges for services rendered. These doctrines have been applied consistently in subsequent cases.

In *Budd v. New York*, 143 U. S. 517, at page 535, the Supreme Court succinctly stated the gist of the doctrine established in *Munn v. Illinois*, as follows:

It said, that under the powers of government inherent in every sovereignty, "the government regulates the conduct of its citizens one toward another, and the manner in which each shall use his own property, when such regulation becomes necessary for the public good"; and that, "in their exercise it has been customary in England from time immemorial, and in this country from its first colonization, to regulate ferries, common carriers, hackmen, bakers, millers, wharfingers, inn-keepers, etc., and in so doing to fix a maximum of charge to be made for services rendered, accommodations furnished, and articles sold." It was added: "To this date, statutes are to be found in many of the states upon some or all these subjects; and we think it has never yet been successfully contended that such legislation came within any of the constitutional prohibitions against interference with private property."

In a case entitled *Cotting v. Kansas City Stock Yards Co.*, 183 U. S., 79, the writer of the opinion of the court, Mr. Justice Brewer, attempted to make a distinction between the method by which the state should determine the charges levied by a company performing some public service, as distinguished from companies not engaged in such services, and which have devoted their property to a use in which the public has an interest.<sup>16</sup> Mr. Justice Brewer cited *Munn*

<sup>15</sup> *The Police Power*, by Ernst Freund, p. 387.

<sup>16</sup> *Cotting v. Kansas City Stock Yards Co.*, 183 U. S., 85.



v. *Illinois*, and a large number of subsequent decisions based upon that case, making the following comment:

These decisions go beyond but are in line with those in which was recognized the power of the state to regulate charges for services connected with any strictly public employment, as, for instance, in the matter of common carriage, supply of water, gas, etc.<sup>17</sup>

Mr. Justice Brewer had frequently dissented from the prevailing application of *Munn v. Illinois*, but in writing the opinion in the *Stock Yards Case*, he frankly held that the state had the power to make reasonable regulation of the charges for services rendered by the Stock Yards Company.

At great length Mr. Justice Brewer outlined a difference in principle in the determination of what the charges should be for a company performing a public service, and on performing a service in which the public is interested, but not a distinctly public employment. He also discussed a second issue and held that the statute of Kansas was in violation of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States in that it applied to the Kansas City Stock Yards Company only, and not to other companies engaged in like business in that state.

It was on this second point, and that alone, that a majority of the Supreme Court concurred with Mr. Justice Brewer, who wrote the opinion. Six members of the court declined to concur or to express an opinion on the first question stated. In this decision Mr. Justice Brewer stated:

While not a common carrier, nor engaged in any distinctly public employment, it is doing a work in which the public has an interest, and, therefore, must be considered as subject to government regulation.

In the recent case of *German Alliance Insurance Co. v. Kansas*, 233 U. S., 389, the issue was whether insurance rates could be regulated by the state under its police power. The opposition claimed:

The basic contention is that the business of insurance is a natural right, receiving no privilege from the state, is voluntarily entered into, cannot be compelled nor can any of its exercises be compelled; that it concerns personal contracts of indemnity against certain contingencies merely. Whether such contracts shall be made at all, it is contended, is a matter of private negotiation and agreement, and necessarily there must be freedom in fixing their terms. And

---

<sup>17</sup> *Cotting v. Kansas City Stock Yards Co.*, 183 U. S., 85. Italics are mine.

"where the right to demand and receive service does not exist in the public, the correlative right of regulation as to rates and charges does not exist."<sup>18</sup>

The issue was very clearly stated by the court in the following language:

We may put aside, therefore, all merely adventitious considerations and come to the bare and essential one, whether a contract of fire insurance is private and as such has constitutional immunity from regulation. Or, to state it differently and to express an antithetical proposition, is the business of insurance so far affected with a public interest as to justify legislative regulation of its rates!<sup>19</sup>

The discussion by the court of the factors involved is very instructive. Summarizing a review of the cases the court stated:

The cases need no explanatory or fortifying comment. They demonstrate that a business, by circumstances and its nature, may rise from private to be of public concern and be subject, in consequence, to governmental regulation. And they demonstrate, to apply the language of Judge Andrews in *People v. Budd*, 117 N. Y., 1, 27, that the attempts made to place the right of public regulation in the cases in which it has been exerted, and of which we have given examples, upon the ground of special privilege conferred by the public on those affected cannot be supported. "The underlying principle is that business of certain kinds holds such a peculiar relation to the public interests that there is superinduced upon it the right of public regulation." Is the business of insurance within the principle? It would be a bold thing to say the principle is fixed, inelastic, in the precedents of the past and cannot be applied though modern economic conditions may make necessary or beneficial its application. In other words, to say that government possessed at one time a greater power to recognize the public interest in a business and its regulation to promote the general welfare than government possesses today. We proceed then to consider whether the business of insurance is within the principle.<sup>20</sup>

The court holds the insurance business to be of such a character as to justify public regulation. The existence of a monopoly as a justification for regulation is well established and generally recognized. Mr. Wyman in his work on *Public Service Corporations*, written while a member of the law faculty of Harvard, stated the accepted doctrine in the following language:<sup>21</sup>

It will have been noticed, therefore, that the principle of law which permits the regulation of these callings has never been abandoned, though the conditions calling for its application at various times have greatly changed. Whenever the

---

<sup>18</sup> *German Alliance Insurance Co. v. Kansas*, 233 U. S., 405.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, 406.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, 411.

<sup>21</sup> Sec. 29, 33.

public is subjected to a monopoly the power of oppression, inherent in a monopoly, is restricted by law. Whenever, on the other hand, competition becomes free, both in law and in fact, the need of governmental regulation ceases; public opinion ceases to demand such regulation, and the law withdraws it.

The programme of organized society is practically to see to it that those who have gained a substantial control of their market shall not be left free to exploit those who look to them to supply their needs. Men now see clearly that freedom of action in the industrial world may work injuriously for the public, and it must then be restrained in the public interest. Having seen the results of unrestrained power we no longer wish those who have control of our destinies to be left free to do with us as they please. Such liberty for them would mean enslavement for us.

The broad police power of the government in regard to matters over which it has control has been constantly stated and restated in the decisions. The following is typical:

Regulations respecting the pursuit of a lawful trade or business are of very frequent occurrence in the various cities of the country, and what such regulations shall be and to what particular trade, business or occupation they shall apply, are questions for the state to determine, and their determination comes within the proper exercise of the police power by the state, and unless the regulations are so utterly unreasonable and extravagant in their nature and purpose that the property and personal rights of the citizen are unnecessarily, and in a manner wholly arbitrary, interfered with or destroyed without due process of law, they do not extend beyond the power of the state to pass, and they form no subject for federal interference.<sup>22</sup>

### CONCLUSION

Public necessity—the general welfare—is the test as to the extent of the police power of a government. What shall be regulated is a legislative question, and the courts will not interfere with the action of the Congress or state legislature over matters under their control, providing there is not a clear abuse of legislative discretion, an arbitrary action without reason or justification.

The regulation of prices on food and fuels during the war is justified for the reason that the general welfare of the people demands this action: (1) because the purchase and sale of these commodities in different parts of the country have been dominated by powerful combinations of moneyed interests which are exacting excessive charges for that which they have to sell; and (2) as a matter of common defense in a war where other governments have resorted to the same and even more drastic measures.

It would be a strange and most unfortunate situation, while

<sup>22</sup> *Gundling v. Chicago*, 177 U. S., 183.



other governments are protecting their people from exorbitant charges at this crucial period in world history, if our government should be helpless to do so; or possessing that power, it should fail to perform a similar service for the American people.

Without attempting to discuss the various provisions of the measures which have passed Congress, if the basic principle upon which these laws are framed should be tested, the decisions of the courts of last resort clearly indicate that the acts in question would be sustained and be within the legislative discretion of Congress.

### WHAT COÖPERATION CAN DO AND IS DOING IN LOWERING FOOD COSTS

BY PETER HAMILTON,

New York City.

Legislation and proclamations, intended to restrain the disposition toward exorbitant prices, can have but a temporary and imperfect result because they do not touch, or they touch very superficially, the fundamental cause of extortion. They are like the remedies of the old-fashioned medical practitioner of a generation ago, who treated symptoms with strong drugs instead of seeking to remove the cause of disease. Frequently the drug effects complicated the symptoms, so that the patient was in worse straits than before. Modern medicine has learned that until the cause has been removed it is futile to merely treat symptoms.

Scarcity of supply, greatly increased demand, one or both, are the legitimate immediate causes of high prices. Monopoly, artificial scarcity induced by withholding supplies from an eager market, cupidity, employing one pretext or another, are the immediate causes of extortion. But back of monopoly, back of cupidity and chicanery is the selfish motive of private profit. It is for this that men cheat each other and descend to all the unfair practices which have puzzled legislators and reformers. This is the fundamental cause of extortion and sharp practice between men and between nations. Indeed, if complete analysis be made, it is the cause of war itself. Our legislators and reformers are like the old-fashioned practitioner, frantically treating symptoms with strong

measures and not effecting a cure. The socialists, on the other hand, are good diagnosticians. They know the cause but they are short on therapeutics, and their remedy would be likely to throw the patient into fits. The syndicalists, known in this country as the "Industrial Workers of the World," have, like the socialists, diagnosed correctly, but their remedy would be the knife, a radical surgical operation at whatever risk to the patient.

The coöperator is the only one among these economic doctors who has the correct diagnosis and whose remedy will effect a cure by removing the cause without unduly upsetting the patient. He knows that the disease is chronic and must be subjected to a long course of treatment adapted to the patient's constitution. He does not believe in excessive doses that may disturb the digestion and nervous system of the invalid. His purpose is a complete cure, but he realizes that he need not hurry and does not administer his remedy faster than it can be absorbed and assimilated. Thus will he succeed where the others have failed, and the outcome is not in doubt though the time of its full accomplishment may be deferred.

At the outset of our consideration of coöperation as a means of lowering food costs, a distinction should be clearly recognized between producers' and consumers' coöperation. The former has for its underlying motive the making of profit, as much profit as possible, from the sale of its product. It would increase instead of lower prices. It would constitute the same kind of coördination of special interests, yielding disproportionate benefits to a few, more or less at the expense of the many, that we see in the trusts and with even greater menace to the general welfare; for it would, when fully grown, control not only the product of labor, as do the trusts, but also labor itself, as do the labor unions. With the selfish motive of private profit still present, the temptation to run up prices would be irresistible. Nor would there be, as, theoretically, in our present system, the wholesome restraint through the fear of drawing competitors into the field by putting the prices too high, for labor, especially if highly skilled, would be monopolized and held by its own self-interest, making impossible the organization of successful competition. It is easily imaginable that agricultural coöperation might lead to a similar result if a very large proportion of farmers were combined in one organization. Their motives would be no more philanthropic or self-sacrificing than any other kind of a trust,

and the rest of the world would have to pay the price that they might dictate or go hungry. The farmer, naturally and invariably, wants to sell in the highest market, to make the largest profit possible, and this is the purpose of all his efforts at coöperation. The citrus fruit growers and other organized agricultural interests have demonstrated the great potency of coöperation to get things done. But when they avoid a glutted market and keep themselves advised through excellent arrangements of communication as to where there is a scarcity and send their product into the undersupplied market, it is not with a desire to effect more perfect distribution *per se*, but to make more profit. Everyone is familiar with the wasteful and sometimes foolish efforts of the farmer to raise the price of his product by destroying part of it, and this while there are people in almost every community in dire need of what he burns. He ruthlessly seeks his profits; and this motive is not changed nor is his ruthlessness diminished when he, as a producer, coöperates. Coöperation with his fellow-producers enables him to effect economies, lifts him out of the slough of despond in which he desperately practices waste in a blind attempt to help himself, gives him the facilities of an up-to-date merchant in disposing of his yield, but just the same as ever before he still wants the highest price the traffic will bear and he espouses coöperation only because it helps him to realize this desire. In this kind of coöperation the quality of the product may be improved, many sources of waste eliminated and the farmer made prosperous and happy; but there is little prospect that it will lower food costs to the consumer.

Consumers' coöperation, on the other hand, yields no profits to one set of men out of the needs of another. It is a coming together for mutual benefit on the broadest, most inclusive conceivable basis of common interest—that of the consumer. Every human being is a consumer and eligible for participation in consumers' coöperation. Instead of a few with a class interest, as in producers' coöperation, it is, or may be, everybody, with a universal interest,—“each for all and all for each,” according to the motto of the English coöperators, and with all suspicion of exploitation eliminated. Here you have a new system of economics in which the only motive is to produce and distribute the good things of life at the lowest possible cost, because the sole beneficiaries and proprietors of the system are the consumers. All motives to charge



exorbitant prices are here absent. They cannot overcharge themselves, because any excess, however large or small, that may be charged above the cost of production and distribution, is returned to each member patron in the form of a dividend. To burn up or otherwise destroy anything in order to raise the price would be recognized as a pure waste and an obvious absurdity. Every saving, however small, benefits every consumer, just as every loss is his loss. Everybody would be hurt and nobody benefited by adulteration and misrepresentation, and so they have no place, no reason for existing, in consumers' coöperation.

This attempt to sharply contrast producers' with consumers' coöperation is prompted by the evident failure of many who speak and write on the subject to discern the radical difference between them. As they spring from different motives they should not be confused one with the other.

Consumers' coöperation as first inaugurated by the Rochdale Pioneers in 1844 was born out of a pressing necessity to reduce food costs. This was at first its only purpose. It succeeded more wonderfully than its founders, in all probability, ever expected. A brief recital of the story of the Rochdale Pioneers, though its details may be familiar to many, will do more than any extended argument to show the power of consumers' coöperation to reduce the cost of food and of every other necessity and to give the consumer command over the sources of the things he needs.

There had been a strike for higher wages among the flannel weavers of Rochdale, England, and the weavers were beaten and had to go back to work at the same pay. They claimed that this was not enough to buy their actual necessities. The workers in one mill, having faith in the good heart of their employer, went to him and showed him that rent and food and clothing came to more than their wages, that they were unable to meet expenses for bare necessities and that the education and proper care of their children was out of the question. They wanted his advice and help. He saw their desperation and was moved by sympathy, but he told them that if he raised wages he would not be able to meet competition and would have to go out of business. They, of course, saw the force of this. He was willing to pay higher wages if his competitors would all do the same, and he recommended that they try to induce the other mill owners to enter with him into such an arrangement.

It may be imagined how ineffective was this small band of humble workmen, hat in hand, trying to change the policies of the magnates of that day. In many instances they were not even granted an interview. Hopeless of obtaining more pay, they were driven to the expedient of trying to buy still more cheaply and out of this, their necessity, has arisen the great coöperative movement of Great Britain, which has done so much to keep a decent living within the reach of the workingman and after which have been patterned similar movements in many other countries.

Their first step was to pool their purchases of flour and to buy a sack at wholesale, instead of the small quantities at high prices their slender purses had previously made necessary. This was trundled in a wheelbarrow by one of their number, and thus was each family's share delivered. Though the saving was small, they had enough vision to see that if applied to many things it would become appreciable and mean for them the addition of some comforts to the actual necessities of life. But to deal in a variety of articles it was necessary to have a place to keep them, and so they conceived the idea of raising by instalment subscription enough capital to open a store. There were twenty-eight of them, referred to ever since as the twenty-eight Rochdale Pioneers, and the most they felt able to pay was an instalment of two pence per week. Stories are told of the sacrifices even this small payment involved on the part of some of them. But at last each of them had contributed one pound to the fund and this gave them a working capital of about \$140. With this they opened their store in Toad Lane, Rochdale, in 1844, stocked with a very limited supply of dry groceries, open one night a week and attended by some one of their own number. The story has it, and it is quite easy to believe, that on the evening of their first opening they were jeered and laughed at and unpleasant missiles were thrown at their windows by their fellow-workers who had not caught the vision of the pioneers and who regarded them as a crazy set of fellows ambitious to get out of their class and become shopkeepers.

But the most notable feature of this infant enterprise was the set of rules they adopted. First, they would charge themselves the same prices that other stores were charging. They did not want to stir up any unnecessary animosity from the neighboring dealers by appearing to cut prices. Second, after bills and expenses were

paid, any surplus remaining, ordinarily called profit, was to be returned as dividends to the members, not in proportion, however, to the amount of share capital held, but in proportion to the amount of their purchases. Third, interest on capital was to be treated as an expense. Capital, being stored up labor, was deserving of its wage at the prevailing rate for a safe investment, but no more. They did not subscribe to the theory of the early socialists that interest was immoral. Nor did they believe that capital, an inanimate thing, should receive all the profits arising from the activities and patronage of living beings after paying to labor the lowest wage it could be forced to accept. Fourth, each member was to have one vote in the control of the affairs of the society regardless of the amount of share capital he might hold, and there was to be no voting by proxy. The obvious purpose of this was to prevent a designing few from gaining control for selfish ends. Fifth, their sales and purchases were all to be for cash. It was unjust to him who paid cash to sell to another at the same price on credit. Losses from bad debts would reduce dividends, accounting would of necessity be more complicated and expensive, besides which cash discounts on purchases, which were a consideration in lowering costs, could not be taken advantage of if they sold on credit. This has been a cardinal principle of the coöperators throughout, although some societies have not adhered strictly to the ideal and those that have got into trouble have done so most frequently from violating this rule.

With capital so limited and with inexperience so vast the little store had its inevitable difficulties, but it survived and finally prospered and so sure were the benefits its owners had realized that they wanted to extend them to others of their class, and so they voted to put aside out of surplus, before declaring dividends, a fund for educational purposes and thus, with their help and guidance, more stores of the same kind were opened in neighboring communities. As time went on these stores began to pool their purchases through buying agencies, on the same principle the Pioneers followed in the beginning with their first sack of flour, until in 1864 they decided to open a wholesale depot at Manchester. They had for twenty years now been saving for themselves the retail profit on what they bought; from thenceforth they would add to this the wholesaler's profit. To raise the necessary capital, each retail society participating was required to subscribe to shares in proportion to the number of its



members and each society was given a proportional vote in the affairs of the wholesale organization, based also upon the number of its members. The payment of interest on invested capital, the fixing of wholesale prices and the distribution of dividends on purchases followed the same principle as that described for the retail societies, each retail store paying the regular wholesale prices and receiving its dividends and interest on its invested capital, these, in turn, to be included in its reckonings with its own members.

Up to this point the only opposition the movement had encountered was from the small retail merchant. He was the one whose ox was being gored and he made it as hard for the coöperators, wherever they appeared, as he knew how. Those of larger affairs, the wholesalers and manufacturers, had regarded the movement as a commendable effort on the part of the workingman to be thrifty and improve his circumstances. But when he became so ambitious as to open a wholesale establishment—that was entirely a different matter. Then he became a nuisance and had to be stopped at once if possible. Certain manufacturers refused to sell to the wholesale society because their jobber customers threatened to boycott them if they did. The coöperators were apparently not discouraged by this for they were by now able to raise any amount of capital that they needed, and so they opened and equipped factories of their own in lines where they had difficulty in obtaining supplies. These factories became departments of the great Coöperative Wholesale Society; and thus not only the wholesaler's profit but that of the manufacturer as well was added to the savings of the coöperators. Line after line of manufacturing was invaded in this way by a steady and progressive program, until the great wholesale society had become the manufacturer of almost every article that was needed for comfortable living. Later the tea monopoly gave them trouble and they went to Ceylon, bought large tea estates and began raising and curing their own tea. They have acquired many large estates in England, Scotland and Ireland, where they farm the land and use the old manors as convalescent homes, vacation retreats, a kind of country club for their own members. They have small coasting steamers, which, before the war, went to Mediterranean ports and as far as Spain for the products of those countries, chiefly small fruits to be made into preserves and jams in their own mammoth canning establishments. They were not satisfied with

their supply of vegetable oils for the manufacture of soap, so they bought a great tract of land on the Guinea coast where they produce their own oil and grow tropical fruits besides. For years they have had their own grain elevators in Canada, and within the last eighteen months they have bought between ten and eleven thousand acres of wheat land, under cultivation, in the province of Saskatchewan, western Canada. They have buying agents on the produce exchanges of every great producing country of the world. Mr. John Gledhill, their representative on the New York exchange, purchases for them between ten and fifteen million dollars worth of American foodstuffs every year, their representative at Montreal also purchasing very large amounts. They have become the proprietors of a coal mine connected with which is a line of railroad. They have upwards of three hundred million dollars invested capital, a yearly turnover of more than seven hundred millions of dollars and many thousands of employes, almost all of whom are members of the retail societies. There are more than fifteen hundred retail societies, having a membership, in round numbers, of three million persons. These are supposably heads of families. Counting five to a family, there would be fifteen million people in the United Kingdom now enjoying the benefits of consumers' coöperation. As the last census gives Great Britain a population of about forty-seven million, it will be seen that a third of the people who live there are coöperators.

What will be the result when a majority of the population shall have entered the movement? Business of the old kind will have to capitulate. It could not continue without customers. There will, more probably, be a gradual amalgamation of the old with the new, and eventually all business may be conducted under the system established by the coöperators.

When the war started in 1914 there was a great fear in England, amounting almost to a panic, that there would be a scarcity of food. Those who had the means began to buy in greatly increased quantities in anticipation of a famine. Prices began to rise and this but added to the determination of those who could to fill their cellars with supplies for the future. Those not able to follow this course must have been in despair. Retail merchants were taking advantage of the opportunity to make large profits by boosting prices on any pretext that seemed at all plausible. The retail stores of the

coöperatives continued to sell at the old prices, which resulted in such an increase of patronage that the managers of some of them became anxious and communicated with the executive committee of the wholesale society as to available supplies. An inventory of the great storehouses of the wholesale society was quickly taken, by which it was determined that there was a supply of most edibles sufficient for four months at their regular rate of consumption. The retail societies were advised to continue without increasing prices, which they did. But in a few days it was seen that their four months' supply would be quickly gone so excited and feverish was the demand, and it was therefore decided that no sales would be made except to members of the societies. The result of this ruling was a sudden and enormous increase in the membership and the further restriction had to be adopted by the coöperators, with great reluctance however, as it seemed contrary to their principles, that no further new members would be admitted until conditions had returned more nearly to normal. Real scarcity and disturbances incidental to war have since forced up some prices even to the coöperators, but their members did not at any time have to pay panic prices; and the later reopening of their books for new members not only greatly increased their membership, but had a powerful influence in making private merchants return to a reasonable level of prices.

So reasonable were their prices, so readily could their great wholesale establishments furnish vast quantities of clothing and shoes and bedding and other things needed in the equipment of soldiers, that they quickly came to correspond to a great commissariat of the government and in the first days of mobilization, when the government was puzzled where to find sufficient means of transportation, they came forward with hundreds of automobile trucks and thousands of draft horses, placing them at the disposal of the Minister of War. Here it will be seen that a democratically organized body of working people, by intelligent direction of their combined purchasing power, were able not only to avoid paying exorbitant prices for their own food and other necessities, but to do much to protect the rest of the public from extortion and at the same time, in a crisis, to come to the rescue of a great government by supplying at normal prices and on a vast scale things needful for an army of thousands. Does not this begin to make it clear wherein lies the application of consumers' coöperation to the lowering of food costs?



It would be interesting, did space and time permit, to study their great banking department by which the coöperators obtain credit at cost, the insurance department, the housing department, very much like our building and loan associations to which many members send the dividends on their purchases in order to pay for a home, the educational and recreational activities that have grown up with the movement and made of every retail store, with its meeting room and rostrum, a social center for its members, furnishing a social life that was offered before only by the public tavern. It would also be illuminating to turn our attention to the functions of the great Coöperative Union, which is maintained by subscriptions from all the societies and which has charge of propaganda and the educational side of the movement, compiles statistics, maintains a bureau of lecturers, musicians and other artists, a sort of Chautauqua circuit for the entertainment, broadening and culture of the coöperators, which elaborates improved systems of accounting and maintains a corps of trained auditors for the use of the societies and which holds a convention every year and issues a voluminous report. But such an investigation would take us into details not bearing directly upon the lowering of food costs, which is our subject.

More pertinent is a brief review of what has been accomplished in some other countries.

In all the continental countries of Europe the movement has a good foothold and in some it is taking giant strides. In Russia there has been a phenomenal growth in the last four years, the necessity for economies during the war having apparently stimulated the formation of coöperative societies, the members of which are said now to number twelve million—representing sixty million consumers. The activities of the *Zemstvos*, or peasants' assemblies, have been potent in the promotion of this development.

Germany has a most highly organized coöperative movement with many societies of a great variety, grouping themselves under and making reports to several separate unions. By far the largest number of its societies are the Raiffeisen and Schulze-Delitzsch coöperative banks. These banks, themselves consumers' societies (consumers of credit), have been promotive of the formation of distributive societies for dealing in food and other necessities. There were seventeen thousand four hundred and ninety three such banks in Germany in 1910, having a turnover, money paid in and

out, in one year of \$8,275,000,000. In the same year there were two thousand three hundred and eleven distributive societies with one million, five hundred thousand members, having assets of \$40,000,000 and yearly sales of considerably over \$100,000,000. The German government has looked with disfavor on the coöperative distributive societies and has forbidden government employes to become members. Since the war, however, there are reports that many have defied this prohibition and joined anyhow, because of the many benefits, and without rebuke from the government.

In Belgium the movement is largely conducted by the socialist party, and instead of returning dividends on purchases, these are retained and are used for socialist propaganda. The movement started as a coöperative bakery, which has grown to great proportions, but, on account of its socialist affiliations, it was opposed by the church where the social interests and amusements of the people centered. The socialists, to offset this, started recreational community centers on a coöperative basis, the largest of which is "The House of the People" at Brussels. Out of these it was possible to organize store societies, and the movement grew. There are now also coöperative societies under the auspices of the church. There are, or were, in Belgium many coöperative peoples' banks, after the systems of both Raiffeisen and Schulze.

The Swiss movement is so strong that it has taken over the meat monopoly by purchase, and has entered into a fight against the chocolate interests which are very strong and inclined to be dictatorial.

In the far east Japan is not behind, with over twenty-five hundred consumers' societies in 1909, if credit societies be counted. Of the latter there were over eighteen hundred and much growth has taken place since then.

Many of these countries have more or less perfectly organized bodies or unions to which the societies report, and these unions in turn report to the International Coöperative Alliance, which is an international propaganda body for the promotion of coöperation throughout the world, and whose affiliated societies represent between fifty and one hundred million people. It publishes regularly a bulletin giving the progress of the movement, which is a reliable source of information on the subject. Its headquarters are in England.

In the United States less progress has been made than in Europe, but it will probably develop very rapidly when a good start has once been made. The Agricultural Department at Washington has recently interested itself to make a survey of the consumers' societies throughout the country, but its conclusions were not very encouraging. They found about four hundred stores, many of which were not thriving. The Coöperative League of America, with headquarters in New York at 2 West 13th Street, which is a purely educational organization whose purpose is the spread of coöperative propaganda, after a fairly thorough investigation found five hundred stores and believes there are many more that do not take the trouble to answer inquiries. They would estimate the number at one thousand, although all these may not be strictly following the Rochdale plan. There have been many failures. What may be stated as the general causes of failure, everywhere, are insufficient capital, inefficient management and injudicious credits. Other causes, in America, are the lack of homogeneity in the population and the disposition, especially among workingmen, to move frequently. The European coöperators have in large measure overcome the general causes by more perfect organization through their unions, which evolve better methods, supply auditors and conduct a constant campaign of education for instilling the coöperative spirit which makes for greater loyalty and unity of purpose. They also have the advantage that the people in each country are more alike in tastes and modes of thought than in America, and for the most part they remain generation after generation in the same location, thus giving time for accumulation and for an appreciation of the benefits from coöperation.

Though the American coöperators have not so far formed a union, their efforts having been sporadic and widely scattered, the Coöperative League of America is doing much by correspondence, by its literature, by its monthly publication, *The Coöperative Consumer*, and by maintaining field workers and lecturers, to bring the various, unacquainted groups together, to give them some knowledge of each other, to teach them the possibilities of further coöperation in a wholesale movement and to develop a sense of loyalty to the idea and a deeper comprehension of its meaning.

In conclusion let us put our subject in the form of a catechism, as follows:



*Question: What can coöperation do in lowering food costs?*

Answer: Consumers' coöperation can remove every motive for keeping up food prices and make it to the advantage of every human being to use, to its fullest capacity, every device that will increase the yield of the good things of the earth and that will distribute them quickly, easily and cheaply to those who would use them.

*Question: What is coöperation doing in lowering food costs?*

Answer: Consumers' coöperation in many parts of the world is not only eliminating the profits of all middlemen, but it is improving methods of production, thereby increasing the yield and is giving to the consumer absolute certainty that the quality and the quantity of what he buys is as it is represented. In consumers' coöperation it is to nobody's interest to follow any other course.

The application in America of the principles of the Rochdale Pioneers is behind other civilized countries and every effort, such as is being made by the Coöperative League of America, to bring about a clearer understanding and a more general and successful adoption of these principles, should be encouraged and supported by everyone who has faith in a more just and a more efficient economic system.

## PRICE CONTROL THROUGH INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATION

BY J. RUSSELL SMITH, PH.D.,

Professor of Industry, University of Pennsylvania.

Some persons have been inclined at times to smile at the distinguished iron master whose name adorns so many libraries, but I regard Andrew Carnegie in the light of an economic prophet, for he declared years ago that we were coming to the time when we would have a supreme court of prices. If ideas have something of an environmental origin, it is perhaps not unnatural for Mr. Carnegie to come to such conclusions after contemplating the sale for hundreds of millions of certain iron properties that cost scores of millions. Mr. Carnegie's supreme court of prices is here embedded in our states, as witness the Interstate Commerce Commission. That it is also deep in the common mind is shown by the repeated attempts to create a Federal Trade Commission. Although that organization is still feeble and almost toothless, after the manner

of beginners, yet the occurrences of the past two years show that it has promise of long life, great growth, and far-reaching influence. For price regulation, like many other forms of industrial control, is here to stay.

The necessities of price regulation have made Woodrow Wilson, who calls himself a democrat, recommend and fight for legislation so sweeping that it would surely make Thomas Jefferson rule him out of the party, and yet we know from the experience of the last twenty years, illuminated by the experience of the last two years, that the needs of the people compelled even this supposed apostle of states rights, this priest of the doctrine of little government, to ask these powers for the federal administration and to use them. He had no alternative but to ask for price control.

Price control is coming by two methods: one the legislative—administrative control, now very much in the public mind; and the other, industrial organization which lacks some of the dramatic appeal of the cudgeling of rascals over the head, but despite this limitation it has great possibilities as a real price reducer.

Organization is a new concept to the American, one that does not inhere in the nature of democracy. It took the Germans to show us what organization is. We now know the difference between a mob, a body of militia and an army. Each is a group of men, but the militia is far superior to the mob. We have also found out that it takes the militia months of diligent training to become an army, and when it has become an army all it does is to have a great group of men put certain objects in certain places at certain times. That description also happens to cover the process of supplying a city with food; namely, a great group of people putting certain objects in certain places at certain times.

Owing to the poor things we will put up with in times of peace, we may justly say that American food production and particularly American food distribution are in the mob stage rather than in the militia stage of organization. Behold the distribution of goods in a city! In the early morning sleep is disturbed by a mob of milkmen traveling one after the other through the same block, each leaving his contribution of bottles on the different doorsteps. During the forenoon a mob of grocer wagons rattles through the same street, their places to be taken in the afternoon by a similar mob of department store delivery wagons. With the din of this wasteful

confusion still in our ears, we wonder in the evening why the cost of living is so high. We haul food a thousand or two thousand miles, past untilled lands, and then wonder why we have a car shortage and why it all costs so much, and why the quality is poor.

We have an industrial organization based on individualism and profits rather than upon service, and as socialism looms above the horizon the champions of individualism denounce it. I am here to urge them to cease denouncing and construct, and I am here to warn them that if they do not construct, the socialists will certainly try it in ways which to the average individualist are quite terrifying.

The present English situation is a neat compromise between socialism and individualism. They found that the price of ships was becoming unreasonable, so the government took over all British ships at a comparatively low but profitable rate per month and handed them back to owners to operate for the government. The British found the price of bread was becoming unreasonable, so the government buys all the wheat, hands it over to the importer, telling him he may make so much profit gross on it. The importer sells it to the miller to whom the government grants the privilege of a certain other gross profit, and so on down the line. Thus when the loaf of bread is found to cost too much, the irregularity is traced, and woe to the man who is found profiteering beyond the allotted amount. An English farmer was fined \$5,500 the other day for selling his potatoes above the proper price. It is comparatively easy for a government to say to a wheat importer that he may sell wheat at 1 cent or 2 cents a bushel more than the government charged him for it. That is industrial control. The real business, the industrial organization, is still in the hands of the individual importer. He hires and fires, sells and collects, repairs and sweeps up. The government has dodged these bothers of administration.

I wish to point out the service of industrial organization as a factor in possible price reduction.

What is there for industrial organization to do in reducing the price of food, and how can it be done? I will cite the investigations of Mr. A. B. Ross in the Altoona food situation. In trying to work up an outlet for the produce of a nearby county, he succeeded in getting a fairly authoritative food survey for the city of Altoona which revealed the surprising fact that 80 per cent of the perishable produce was hauled fifty miles or more by train to a small city sit-



uated in the midst of undeveloped agricultural territory with a great variety of soil resources, and with a farming population sure that there was no market and that farming was not much of a business. During this investigation this characteristic and instructive episode was unearthed.

A Bedford County farmer had hauled a barrel of apples to his station and shipped it by train to Altoona. There it was put upon a dray and hauled to a commission merchant's place. After keeping it for a few days the merchant paid a price for it, hauled it to the station and shipped it to Pittsburgh. It was again put on a dray, taken to a commission house, again sold and again hauled back to the station, put on a train and shipped back to Altoona, carted to a commission merchant's store, sold to a retail grocer, who hauled it to his store, broke it open and delivered the contents in many small lots to his customers. Four sales, six cartings, three railroad journeys, and all on one barrel of apples—not very good apples either.

It is not unnatural that the farmer who shipped that barrel is inclined to think evil thoughts of middlemen and railroads, yet it was not necessarily the fault of any one of them, but the fault of a very vicious system that dates back to the day of hoop skirts and negro slavery. This inland town of Altoona with 58,000 people, mostly artisans, with 80 per cent of its perishable goods coming by train, often long distances, is supplied chiefly with stale and therefore tasteless, unappetizing and partially inedible vegetables. This fact, which is typical not only of the small town, but also of the great city, helps to explain why the way of the vegetarian is hard. Go to a restaurant and order a few meals, and you will find that about the only things you can eat are bread and meat. The poverty of our vegetable supply and its poor quality, explain why this nation finds it so hard to give up the meat diet, even though at the present time the prices are past anything in our record and with no permanent relief in sight. It is indeed unfortunate that there is no immediate or ultimate prospect of any substantial increase in the meat supply, but the economic facts of the country have so decreed. It is easy to prove that between eight-tenths and nine-tenths of the American farm produce goes to feed the beasts. Our agricultural area is nearly static, the population and the demand for meat are increasing, and few people think that even all the authority of the

war food administration can materially affect the price of meat. It is exceedingly suggestive to note the first great service of the food administration—the case of bread. This great act was to guarantee the farmers that the price of wheat shall be high—\$2.00 a bushel next year.

With a large and increasing population and a consequently large and increasing demand for food, with the high price of bread and the high and increasing price of meat, we are compelled to seek the vegetable diet. Fortunately the possibilities of vegetable production, unlike those of meat or of wheat, are indefinite in extent. The yield of these plants is heavy, and we eat the product ourselves rather than feed it to our beasts, so that a small acreage suffices. We could raise five times as many potatoes without materially affecting the area for the production of any other crop. As to peas, beans, cabbages, beets, and all the rest, there is a possibility of many fold multiplication of output. *The bane of truck growing is agricultural overproduction.* The fear of the truck farmer is the glutted market. There is scarcely a year goes by that the farmers of New Jersey do not leave peas unpicked in the field and plow under beans, while in the aggregate the annual waste of vegetables in this country would almost feed a second-rate European power. That waste goes on even this year. The orchardist fears to extend his plantings for fear he cannot find purchasers for his fruit. Even in this year of scarcity, cabbages day after day have sold for less than cost in the markets of Philadelphia, despite the free advertising of the local food commission, and fruit has rotted on the ground. With all this scarcity of meat and possible abundance of vegetable food, the average small town is poorly supplied with stale and unattractive vegetables. Here is a field for some industrial organization.

Now note the picture of what might be. There is no reason whatever either in scientific knowledge, in the physical conditions of production, or the facilities for shipment, why we might not have in every town that is a local market some kind of an organization to render the following service: (1) establish standard varieties of market vegetables to be grown in that locality, so that in that market town packages of beans, peas or cabbage could be made standard packages, but made up if need be by the contributions of a dozen farmers. In Denmark, probably the world leader in rural organization, their famous bacon is grown on a standardized pig.

This marvelous animal is a certain cross of breeds being grown by thousands of farmers, fed in approximately the same way, slaughtered at the uniform size of maximum efficiency for food consumption, cut up and cured in the prescribed way so that a piece of Danish bacon is a piece of Danish bacon, and you can buy it with your eyes shut. Similarly the Countryside standardizing plant of the United States should be able to pack the produce of a hundred gardens from a hundred nearby farms or backyards, freely commingling them if need be, and put up standardized packages of peas, beans and beets of the same variety, picked in the same degree of ripeness and thus acceptable in any market to which they could be easily sent. This standardizing house with its standardized package is merely a copy of what has been done for years in California, to the great success of orange growers and the great increase in the consumption of that wholesome fruit.

From this standardized packing plant all the stores of the town of Countryside and all housekeepers who wanted a whole package would be supplied with the freshest of good produce. If a surplus remained it could be shipped to nearby markets. If other markets were not available, as at times they are not, an adjunct to the standardizing plant should be canning equipment and drying equipment, so that no food should be wasted. Thus the inhabitants of the borough could be supplied through the winter from their own good fresh produce, prepared in their own local plant by the most scientific and hygienic methods and no freight to pay. Any surplus thus preserved in excess of local needs could be marketed at the world's leisure. We should have 5,000 little towns each thus fed with good fresh, home-made vegetable food from its own local plant. It would eliminate the waste of vegetables so common in farmers' gardens, for the farmer is not in a position to handle small surpluses. It would eliminate waste of labor by greatly reducing railroad freightage, it would reduce waste of work and lumber by saving the making of thousands of packages. It would reduce waste of labor and money, for middlemen's work and profits would not need to be paid. It would reduce the price of meat, because people would have more abundant and satisfying supplies of substitute foods. By giving to the farmers around every population center the local market for twelve months in a year, it would aid greatly in the intensification of our agriculture and in its fine



adjustment to need. We are at the present time a nation that is freight car crazy. We are also crazed by freight car shortage. Next year it will be worse. Here is a way out. Such a point-of-origin standardized plant would give the small town its natural and proper advantage of a lower cost of living than any great city could rival.

The second part of this plan is an efficient and honest information service which will enable both shippers and purchasers to know the supplies and demands. At the present time we have a perfect chaos of effort in seeking information concerning markets, and also a chaos in the supply of markets, so that one market is glutted, with the result of disappointed farmers, while another reasonably nearby market is starved, with the result of equally disappointed would-be purchasers. For example, this summer good peaches sold at from 40 to 60 cents a basket near Bordentown, N. J., while at the same time similar fruit was bringing \$2.00 a basket in north Jersey towns suburban to New York. A proper information service would have had the cheap peaches in the high-priced market, with the result that prices would have been somewhat higher for suppliers and somewhat lower for purchasers; all parties would have been satisfied, consumption would have been increased and likewise production. It may be of interest to know that an attempt to establish such an information system in one of our largest eastern states was killed by commission men, although it is probably easy to show that it would have been to their advantage.

I do not wish to claim originality for these plans. They were worked out by Mr. A. B. Ross, now with the Pennsylvania Public Safety Committee, in the process of his attempts to solve some very distressing conditions of badly fed towns and poverty stricken farmers hardby. Why do we not have it? There are four reasons: (1) the American farmer lives in a mental burrow and is the fiercest of individualists, while the plan that I have described necessitates that men shall coöperate; (2) the American townsman, despite the fact that he eats three times a day, thinks food supply is the farmer's problem, when really it is a town problem and he is about as set an individualist as the farmer; (3) the United States Department of Agriculture, for reasons defended by any social economist, thus far does not take hold of such work; (4) most of our state departments of agriculture and our state colleges and agricultural extension service are equally shy of this constructive work.

Perhaps the shyness of state and national government could be explained if we could read the full history of lobbying and appropriations. Put yourself in the position of a bureau chief whose work depended on appropriations, and it is easy to see why he should hesitate to start things that would get all the middlemen of the country out to kill his appropriations. Meanwhile the need accumulates, and we have an unexampled opportunity in the present need and the unusually widespread desire to be of service. Here is a possible good result of the war.

This war is a terrible thing, but, like most misfortunes, it too may have a silver lining. The world is getting new concepts of public necessity and the way to meet it. If styles are not right, we change them. Not long ago someone had the notion that the ladies would look better with large, wide-flowing skirts, but suddenly a person in Washington, a person of thought, saw that this was going to cause world suffering from a wool famine. A brief international interview took place, and behold the lady is to look different. Her skirt is to continue short, and be exceedingly narrow, using little wool. Does steel go to make fences for game preserves, to make the skeletons of more hotels at pleasure resorts, to make limousines for the parkway? In England the answer is emphatically "no." The nation needs steel for three things: munitions, warships, merchant ships. No one else can have a pound unless he proves his need to the Ministry of Munitions which has control of the steel industry. We will be shortly in the same position if we do our part. Does a young man do as he pleases, go to college, play golf, take a job, marry a wife? No, it is decreed that the nation needs him in the army, and to the army we send him. When this war is over we are not going to lapse back to individual chaos. Instead of this the concept of public need and the utilization of a nation's resources to meet it will be applied as never before. One of the ways will be the development of rural market organizations which will give us cheap and abundant supplies of vegetable foods, a class of production that even our food administration in war times scarcely thinks it is possible to affect with all the authority at its command. It can only urge individual action.

The bringing of such market organizations to pass this winter in preparation for next year's business is the peculiar opportunity of Public Safety Committees and other voluntary war service organizations.

## PRICE CONTROL

BY JOSEPH E. DAVIES,

Federal Trade Commission.

Prices all over the world during this war have risen, and very rapidly. This is not a local phenomenon or manifestation. It is world-wide. The price of coal in Norway, the price of foodstuffs in Italy, the price of silver in China, the prices of all commodities the world over have appreciably increased. One of the fundamental reasons, perhaps, for this increase in prices is found in the fact that the measuring standard of value—money—has greatly increased in volume. Nations have been obliged to issue large volumes of paper money. Credits have taken the place of money to an appreciable extent. The inevitable consequence is an increase in the prices of commodities whose value they measure.

There are additional reasons for increases in prices. There have come great and abnormal demands for certain commodities. The great war has consumed enormous quantities of materials in its processes of destruction which heretofore were not demanded for that particular use, or lack of use, but which were used in the ordinary processes of industry and trade. The demand for basic commodities has greatly increased. With reference to a great many commodities there are physical limitations in increasing production. It takes a year and a half to build a paper mill or twelve months to build a steel mill. The increase in the supply has not kept pace with the increase in demand. Prices register this condition.

Thirty million men, or more, have been taken away from production and have been engaged in the destruction of property. Not only have the sources of supply been curtailed, but the available supply has been consumed in non-productive forces. Under such conditions it is inevitable that prices should rise.

Whenever in the history of the world such a situation has come, men organized into communities or governments have tried to prevent the hardship that accrues. Governments cannot prevent the workings of economic laws, but government seeks to prevent the cupidity of men from taking an exorbitant profit out of commodities whose value has increased entirely because of abnormal conditions. With the supply limited, governments have sought to pre-



scribe how that supply shall be distributed, and at prices which are based upon costs and upon such fair values as obtained before the rise of unusual and abnormal conditions.

The earliest instance of price fixing historically, I presume, was biblical. The Emperor Diocletian in Rome, three hundred years after Christ, tried to fix the prices of various commodities and the prices of labor. Sixty years afterwards the Emperor Julian tried the same thing. During the French Revolution the English fleet blockaded France, foodstuffs fell off in production, there was a great demand for food, prices went up and the French government attempted at that time to establish fixed prices and fixed the law of the maximum which, after a very brief trial, was suspended in its operation.

Recently, Germany has made the most elaborate and intensive effort to control prices. The results we will not know with definiteness until the conclusion of the war. France followed; English colonies early embarked upon the plan; England itself was the last to attempt it. We are now embarking upon a similar effort. In fact, there isn't a neutral or warring nation in the world that has a conscious, deliberate intent to serve the interests of its people but that is addressing itself to this problem and trying to control price.

Economists have always maintained that this was impossible; that it was unsound to attempt it; and that it was foredoomed to failure. It is characteristic of man that in the process of his evolution he will not admit that failure is foreordained where the general welfare of society is concerned, and it remains to be seen whether under present conditions as to production, transportation and distribution, with modern intelligence, this situation can be successfully worked out.

Our present situation is briefly this: legislation has been passed looking to fixing prices for government purchase generally and looking to the fixing of prices for the public as to food and fuel. The National Defense Act and the Naval Appropriation Act gives the President of the United States power to fix the price at which materials shall be taken for the use of the government. It is maintained that this power applies only to the purchase of those commodities which are used directly in military activities for ourselves or for our allies, steel for warships or projectile steel for shells, or lumber or coal for ships.

There are others who maintain that under this power the President might extend this to the possible fixing of all prices for the use of the general public.

The only specific legislative authority to fix prices for the public thus far, however, is found in the so-called Lever Act which has to do with food, fuel and agricultural implements. Senator Pomerene has introduced a resolution which is now before the Senate and which aims to bring about the same control over the price of steel and other commodities as obtains over the price of fuel and food. With the government of the United States—a large purchaser—taking out of the lumber and steel markets or any of the basic markets a large quantity of material for war purposes, there follows a manifest effect upon prices. The available supply for the business and commercial uses of the country is that much diminished. In a market already hectic with demand the introduction of such an additional large buying factor forces prices still higher.

Prices in the market at the present time are, generally speaking, not dependent upon the cost of production, but are dependent upon the degree of men's needs and the competitive bidding they engage in to get the materials.

The Federal Trade Commission has been engaged for the past eighteen months with a large corps of accountants and investigators in ascertaining the facts as to costs of production of many of the basic commodities, such as steel, cement, aluminum, petroleum, fuel, oil, news-print paper and a great variety of similar commodities.

This was upon the direction of the President of the United States who, with characteristic foresight, concluded that it would be necessary for him and other government agencies to have accurate information of a definite, scientific character as to what the exact costs of production were, so that when the price was named, if it were to be named, it would be determined not upon hearsay, not perhaps upon the self-serving declarations of those who were engaged in that business, but upon the facts which had been determined by a government agency which had no purpose other than the disinterested one of serving the public.

One of the chief difficulties attendant upon any plan of price control is the varying costs of production. The outstanding fact in all industrial production appears to be quite generally that the low cost, highly efficient, highly integrated plant can sell and make a

profit at a price where the high cost, inefficient plant can't even produce the commodity.

The importance of that fact looms large when it is realized that production is equally important with price. The prices of commodities affect our immediate comfort and well-being. The question of whether we win this war or not affects living conditions for the long future, and equally vital therefore with present comfort in the matter of low prices and perhaps more vital, is the question of getting the material out and the fixing of a price that will bring the production. Materials are necessary to win the war. The price must be sufficiently high in order to get the material. Men will not voluntarily produce unless they make a profit.

The problem is then, briefly, to fix a price based upon the cost of production that will give a fair return in profit and will at the same time not starve production.

In official circles the methods of price fixing most discussed have been two. One, that a flat price be fixed, and that it be made such that it will enable the high cost producer to sell with a profit and at the same time insure a large proportion of the total production. The merit of this suggestion lies in its simplicity. It is put into effect by the mere declaration of the price. Its disadvantage lies in the fact that any such price so fixed will afford to the low cost producer a large profit, whereas the high cost producer will make a much less profit, and unless the price fixed is at a point so high that the least efficient can produce, some production will be curtailed. In England, steel prices have been fixed by this method for a large variety of steel products. Generally speaking, these prices as fixed were material reductions and are now about one-half in price of prevailing market prices for similar commodities in this country. The plan has been made effective by a system of licensing.

The other plan that has been discussed is that of the pool. It would contemplate the purchase of all production at varying prices, giving approximately the same percentage of profit to all producers and the resale of the commodity at a fixed price which would be based upon the average of all the costs. It would contemplate giving a larger percentage of profit to the efficient than to the inefficient, in order to stimulate efficiency. The merit of this plan lies in the fact that it would give the same profit to all and that it would insure the entire production because all producers would



be getting a margin of profit. The principal objection to the plan, and it is a serious objection, would be the difficulty of administration. It would require extensive administrative machinery and the closest coördination between such administration and the industry involved. With the outbreak of the war, England bought large quantities of sugar in the markets of the world, resold it to the consumer in England at a fixed price and assured that price through its control over distribution. Since that time a joint commission of England, France and Italy buys sugar and resells the same on a similar plan.

Up to this time materials have been purchased by the army and the navy at tentative prices fixed by the President and subject to determinations as to the ultimate price upon cost investigations conducted by the Federal Trade Commission under the direction of the President. As to prices for the public, the President fixed the price of coal on the twenty-first day of August for the various districts, and the administration of the situation is now under the able control of Dr. Garfield, the fuel administrator.

Upon the cost data which the Federal Trade Commission has procured and which has been submitted to the President, the War Industries Purchasing Board, with the approval of the President, has fixed a flat price for copper and has secured assurances from the industry that wages would not be reduced and that the price thus secured for government purchase would be projected and sustained for the general public. It is highly probable that a similar action will develop with reference to steel products.

It is probable that the general development as to price fixing by the government will at the outset follow the line of fixing a flat price, rather than by attempting to control price through pool arrangements. It is the moderate course and will naturally commend itself to government because of its simplicity. Any weaknesses which the situation may have within it will be developed and the processes of further control will be those of evolution through experience, rather than an immediate attempt to project a very large administrative machinery in a new field of effort.

Whether prices made for government purchase can be made effective for the general public by agreement between those in the industry and government officials without specific legislative authority to enforce such prices, remains to be seen. In spite of the dili-

gence and perfect good faith of those who have pledged their effort to preserve fair prices for the public, there is no doubt that the condition of the market is such that the greatest of pressure will be exercised to find ways and means of getting the commodity irrespective of price after it has left the control of the original producer. Of the good faith of those engaging to preserve these prices for the public there may be no doubt; of their capacity to project and preserve for any length of time uniform fair prices for the general public, there is room for doubt. It will undoubtedly be aided by the administration of priority under the direction of the very able priority administration which has been created.

## BOOK DEPARTMENT

### THE BUSINESS MAN'S LIBRARY

#### ACCOUNTING, AUDITING AND COST KEEPING

CHURCH, A. HAMILTON. *Manufacturing Costs and Accounts*. Pp. viii, 452. Price, \$5.00. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1917.

In this scholarly and complete treatise Mr. Church has set forth most of the fundamentals of cost accounting, and has given a complete outline of his well-known supplementary rate method of distributing overhead expense. The book is divided into three parts: part one is devoted to a general outline of manufacturing accounts; part two describes the mechanism of cost accounting, while part three treats of factory reports and returns, embracing reports for foremen, superintendents and executives.

The author has reduced all cost methods to three which he calls A, B, and C, respectively. He points out that method A will give accurate results if wages are uniform throughout the shop, and method B will take its place if wages or earnings per hour are not uniform. Method C is based upon the author's theory that departmentalization is the key to accuracy in cost accounting, and that the particular merit of method C lies in the fact that it carries the principle of departmentalization as far as the production centers themselves, *i.e.* to the ultimate limit possible.

Some question may be raised as to the wisdom of attempting to teach or explain the theory of double entry bookkeeping in the small amount of space allotted to this subject by the author in part one. In these days when the accounting profession is trying to establish a satisfactory terminology it is decidedly confusing to the average student to encounter the distinctions that the author makes between journals and books of original entry. One cannot but feel that it would have been better had the author adhered to modern accounting practice, insofar as it has been standardized, for the illustrations he uses to describe his cash journal.

The author comes in variance with the usual accounting practice in his treatment of the division of administration expense and the deduction of depreciation from the asset instead of creating reserve accounts. In his chapter on the inclusion of interest in cost, the author has established himself in favor of including interest and has outlined methods for treating interest as an element of cost in what he terms ordinary and "hard times."

The book is a notable addition to a library on cost accounting, and to the student who is well grounded in the basic principles of accounting it will prove of considerable value in treating of cost accounts.

A. T. CAMERON.

*University of Pennsylvania.*



## ADVERTISING AND SALESMANSHIP

FARRAR, GILBERT P. *Typography of Advertisements that Pay*. Pp. xvi, 282. Price, \$2.25. New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1917.

Mr. Farrar's book is admirably adapted to classroom work because of its good arrangement, well-chosen illustrations, and its simple manner of presenting technical material. The book is prepared on the justified assumption that advertisers should know clearly certain technicalities of printing, but, at the same time, that they should not burden themselves with too much detail. In accordance with this theory, the author sets forth in an effective way the few families of types that are in common use. He shows how different combinations of type faces can be made for the best results. A peculiar virtue of the book is that these type faces are placed in close relationship to the advertisements that employ them. An excellent chapter is that entitled Putting the Advertisement Together. It shows at a glance how an advertisement is prepared for the printer. The chapter on Making the Message Quick and Sure is a most excellent treatment of the employment of types for the essential purpose of making clear what you have to say. Other valuable chapters in the book treat of combining pictures and type faces, borders, the field of hand lettering, white space and margins, adding life to package display, and the kinds of advertisements, the last named chapter being an illuminating classification of advertisements which cannot fail to be of service even to experienced advertisers. Many other books on the typography of advertisements have been written, but for simplicity of treatment and arrangement and for presentation of the essentials in typography this book fills a needed place.

J. W. PIERCY.

*Indiana University.*

## GOVERNMENT REGULATION OF BUSINESS

MONTAGUE, GILBERT H. *Business Competition and the Law*. Pp. vii, 318. Price, \$1.75. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1917.

STEVENS, W. H. S. *Unfair Competition*. Pp. xiii, 265. Price, \$1.50. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1917.

A mere mention of the trust problem, and more particularly the Sherman and Clayton Acts, at once is likely to engage the interest of a business man. It is quite superfluous, therefore, to bemoan a lagging interest in the subject matter of these two books. On the other hand, both works contain the elements of inspiring essays. They are phrased in a colloquial style and their manner of expression is simple and natural. What is more noteworthy, they represent lucid treatments of subjects of which their authors have an intimate technical knowledge.

The attitude of the authors toward the problems of current industrial and commercial practices is different. Montague has a proclivity to maintain the right of a business to live without too much molestation on the part of the courts. At the same time he suggests the legal pitfalls into which a business may unwittingly step, and thereby bring upon itself an unpleasant acquaintanceship with the Federal District Attorney's staff. The substance of Montague's thought is developed by relatively brief passages of his own pen, coupled with rather elabo-

rate quotations of actual decisions rendered by the courts. It is the somewhat too numerous citations from these decisions that make his work a trifle monotonous at times, and yet, unfortunately, no means has been devised by lawyers for satisfactorily paraphrasing the law. Stevens reasons from the standpoint of economic justice. Once having propounded the "competition theory of monopoly," the justice of competitive business practices are resolved according to the rule that the "final test of the fairness of a given method should be whether or not it restricts actually, or potentially, the normal operation of the law with the resulting survival of efficiency."

In substance what Stevens terms the "competition theory of monopoly" is based upon the principle that competition is fair and just so long as society accepts and countenances it. "The interests of society lie in the highest possible utility at the lowest possible cost. . . . To secure this result it is necessary that efficient units of organization shall be preserved; and it is equally desirable that inefficient units shall be destroyed. In other words, an organization is entitled to remain in business so long as its production and selling costs enable it to compete in a free and open market. As the productive and selling efficiency of one or more competing concerns in any line of business increases beyond that of others, the price of the goods sold tends correspondingly to decline. The more efficient organizations reduce the price in an endeavor to increase their volume of sales, expecting more than to compensate for the decreased profit per unit by the larger number of units sold. Generally, marginal concerns will gradually lose their market. Ultimately, if unable to reduce or hold their costs below the market price, they will be compelled to discontinue business."

It is patent that Stevens is not a proponent of large industrial combinations simply because they are large, and he carries the convictions of one who has investigated carefully the methods by which, fortunately or unfortunately, big business has grown. The logical soundness of some of his assertions is tinged by a super-vigilant search for recondite motives on the part of business; but he is not unfair.

In short, Montague's work illuminates the path of legal safety for business in a semi-legal fashion, while Stevens explains in a practical popular way the means, and the results thereof, pursued by monopolistic combines. Each book is complimentary to the other, and both are deserving of the shelf of the business man's library.

FRANK PARKER.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

#### INSURANCE

GEPHART, W. F. *Principles of Insurance*. Vol. I, *Life Insurance*. Pp. xi, 385. Vol. II, *Fire Insurance*. Pp. xi, 332. Price, \$1.50 each. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917.

Volume I is a revision of an earlier work by the author entitled *Principles of Insurance*, while Volume II is an entirely new work. More extended reference will therefore be made to the latter.

The volume on life insurance is on the whole a contribution to the subject, the various topics being carefully arranged and the exposition clear. Some criticism

might be made of the elementary treatment of certain phases of the subject but a text is not supposed to equal a treatise in this respect. One may seriously object, however, to the issuance of a revised edition which does not follow the progress in the business in certain directions. Thus in the chapter on Insurance for Wage-earners the author discusses compensation laws but includes in his list of the same only twenty-three. One is at a loss to understand why employers' liability insurance is discussed in the chapter on Insurance for Wage-earners.

The volume on fire insurance appears to possess certain serious defects as well as commendable features. The strongest criticism which can be advanced, viewing it in the light of a text, is its seeming lack of plan and arrangement of chapters. It is difficult to account at times for the appearance of apparently closely related or identical topics in different places, the subsequence of certain principles whose knowledge is prerequisite for other subjects and the brief treatment accorded particular portions of the study. Some explanation is also required of such statements as, "local associations of underwriters have little actual power over rates or commissions" (p. 69).

This second volume has, however, certain distinctly commendable features. Prior to his work no adequate description of some of the more recent developments of the business was available. He has therefore rendered a service in producing a relatively up-to-date textbook. Secondly, he has incorporated to a greater degree than any other writer a discussion of fire insurance from the social viewpoint. In his chapter on the relation of the state to insurance he has discussed several issues which are now and in the near future will be very important in the conduct of the business.

ROBERT RIEGEL.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

#### LABOR LEGISLATION

RHODES, J. E., 2ND. *Workmen's Compensation*. Pp. 300. Price, \$1.50. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917.

Workmen's compensation, in the space of a few years, has developed from an academic theory to an accepted institution. The problem is no longer whether the principle shall be applied but to what degree and by what means.

This book presents a careful statement of the background and fundamentals of compensation and of its present status in the United States which should be useful as a basis for more detailed study or for a general survey of the problem. The author's criticism of present conditions is thoughtful and will offend neither conservative nor radical. Particularly valuable are the illustrative cases and the brief digest of the essential points of laws now in force.

R. H. B.

WEBB, SIDNEY. *The Restoration of Trade Union Conditions*. Pp. 109. Price, 50 cents. New York: B. W. Huebsch, 1917.

Mr. Webb reminds us of the government's promise to restore union conditions. He recognizes the impossibility of going back, and advocates a new settlement with the unions on the terms which will be fair and satisfactory to them.



Since Mr. Webb's booklet was published, the Reconstruction Committee of the British Cabinet and more especially the ministry of munitions have taken up the problem in a broad and progressive spirit. Some employers proposed a copartnership form of management which will admit all classes of workmen to a direct interest in the increase of output and will seek to lessen if not remove the sharp distinction between the employer and the workman. These proposals which are made by responsible officials and employers, if worked out, would present a fairly satisfactory solution of the problem which Mr. Webb discusses.

J. T. Y.

#### MERCHANDISING: WHOLESALE AND RETAIL

CHERINGTON, PAUL T. *The Wool Industry*. Pp. xvi, 261. Price, \$2.50. Chicago: A. W. Shaw Company, 1916.

In its field this book is unique, for it does not attempt to add anything to the existing large body of excellent material covering sheep breeding, wool growing, the relation of the tariff to the growth of these industries, or the technique of textile manufacturing, but instead concentrates upon the hitherto unexplored territory of buying and selling wool products.

After setting forth the essential differences between woollen and worsted, and explaining the history of these two branches of the wool industry, the author presents his real contribution to the literature of wool. He describes in detail the function and importance of wool merchants, selling houses, dry-goods jobbing enterprises, and department stores. He points out definitely the interrelations between methods of marketing and selling problems on the one hand and wool growing and manufacturing on the other. Style as a factor in making and selling cloth is amply demonstrated.

If one were searching for flaws in this work he would dwell upon the illogical arrangement of chapters, pointing out that those dealing with middlemen are interrupted by other chapters treating processes and sources of raw materials. He would find fault also that too many important facts are buried in footnotes and not incorporated and explained in the text itself. He might complain that too many of the facts are set down without emphasis upon their significance.

The majority of the readers of this book, however, will welcome it as a piece of fresh evidence. It does not contain materials stolen and garbled from other writers. Its author has gone to original sources for his facts, most of which were gathered from men in the trade itself and have never before appeared in print.

Politicians endeavoring to shape a tariff policy would profit by studying Dr. Cherington's volume, men engaged in the various branches of the wool industry might gain a perspective from it that they may otherwise lack; and students of economics should hail it as valuable material for their deliberations.

MALCOLM KEIR.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

## MISCELLANEOUS

DAVIS, JOSEPH STANCLIFFE. *Essays in the Early History of American Corporations*. 2 volumes. Pp. xiii, 547; x, 419. Price, \$2.50 each. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1917.

Four essays comprise these two volumes, each essay being divided into several chapters. Volume I discusses Corporations in the American Colonies; William Duer; Entrepreneur, 1747-99; and The Society for Establishing Useful Manufactures, the first New Jersey business corporation.

In Volume II, which deals with eighteenth century business corporations in the United States, there are chapters upon Banking Companies; Corporations for Improving Inland Navigation; Toll-Bridge and Turnpike Companies; and Insurance, Water Supply, Manufacturing and Miscellaneous Corporations. The appendices contain a list of American charters granted up to the end of the eighteenth century. There is a full bibliography, topically classified. The author has done his work well. Although the preface states that "a well-rounded treatment" of the history of American corporations is impossible because of "deficiencies in the available data," these volumes make a distinct and welcome contribution to American economic history; they will be helpful to both historian and economist.

E. R. J.

VICTOR, E. A. (Ed. by). *Canada's Future: What She Offers after the War*. Pp. xv, 320. Price, \$1.50. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1916.

Fifty-two articles by eminent Canadians and an introduction by the editor comprise this book. The majority of the articles deal with the resources and possibilities of Canada. The grain industry, fisheries, the peat bogs, mines and mining, livestock, railway systems, manufactures, insurance, banking, dairying, lumbering and agriculture are taken up. In another group might be named the educational facilities, the work of the church, Canadian clubs, immigration, sports and pleasure, conservation of resources, art, literature, chemistry and the soil, etc. The articles in these groups are in the main carefully written by experts.

A number of articles by leading politicians, with a few exceptions, do not treat their topics with care. The Dominion Labor Minister discusses Labor Conditions after the War (p. 48) in a page and a half of platitudes. Alberta's Future (p. 248) is dealt with by the Premier in two pages of florid oratory. Many of the articles are too exclusively descriptive and avoid too carefully the problem of constructive proposals for the future; for example, those dealing with the church and education.

The book should prove helpful to those who look to Canada as a field for investment or settlement.

P. R. H.

## ECONOMICS

KIRK, ALICE GITCHELL. *Practical Food Economy*. Pp. v, 246. Price, \$1.25. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1917.

MACNUTT, J. SCOTT. *The Modern Milk Problem*. - Pp. xi, 258. Price, \$2.00. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917.

This is another one of the recent books dealing with sanitary phases of the milk problem. The book covers practically the same ground as is covered by *The City Milk Supply* by H. N. Parker. It is a general study with no special contribution. The chapters on the analysis of the sanitary aspects of the milk problem are well done. The chapter on the economic factors is superficial and does not even cover the secondary material available to the author. There is some valuable material in the Appendix on milk statistics, grading systems, the North system, costs and prices, and milk products.

C. L. K.

NOURSE, EDWIN G. *Agricultural Economics*. Pp. xxv, 896. Price, \$2.75. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1916.

A more accurate title for this collection of valuable contributions would be *Source Book of Agricultural Economics*, since the author does not attempt to present what would commonly be looked upon as a textbook in the general principles of the subject.

The book covers practically the whole range of problems in agricultural economics, sometimes running over the line into economic history, technical or scientific agriculture, rural sociology, and indeed nearly every related field.

The author has selected from an extraordinarily wide range of original documents not only from every related field but from ancient to modern times. Some of the selections are from authorities of the highest standing and the quotations are standard, while others are selections from the agricultural press, bulletins, etc., and are at times of a popular nature.

J. L. C.

PARKER, HORATIO M. *City Milk Supply*. Pp. xi, 493. Price, \$5.00. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1917.

Formerly Health Officer of Montclair, New Jersey, and lately Instructor in Municipal and Sanitary Dairying at the University of Illinois, the author has had rare opportunity for intensive work along the line of adequate protection of the milk supply to the consumer. The book on these points may be regarded as authoritative.

The book is not entirely satisfactory, either in its analysis of production costs or of distribution costs. Possibly this analysis is not to be expected under such a title. However, the author has undertaken to give some facts as to distribution costs which are not inclusive, and he has not used all the available sources in this field. But as to other topics which the author presumes to cover, the book is most inclusive and authoritative, and will be a most valuable record for all those interested in accurate facts as to sanitary milk, its production, transportation, and inspection.

C. L. K.



## POLITICAL SCIENCE

GOLDSMITH, ROBERT. *A League to Enforce Peace*. Pp. xxvi, 331. Price, \$1.50. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917.

The aim of this book is twofold: to show why various agencies and forces such as pacifism, Christianity, organized labor, diplomacy, business, etc., have failed to prevent wars in the past, to answer the objections that have been made against the proposed League to Enforce Peace and to show that it is the most practicable remedy yet suggested for the prevention of wars.

To the chief objection that the joining of such a league by this country would be contrary to our traditional policy in respect to European alliances, the author replies that the League does not contemplate an alliance in the older and more objectionable sense of the term but merely a policy of coöperation for the preservation of the peace of the world. The United States has attained such a position of influence and leadership that it can no longer pursue a policy of isolation but must become a partner with the other great nations in maintaining the peace. If nations should hesitate to introduce reforms until they become certain that the reforms would be effective the world's progress would be hindered indefinitely. The time has arrived when the world must take measures to prevent if possible the recurrence of such catastrophes as that which we are now witnessing. The League to Enforce Peace has received the approval of many statesmen and leaders of practical thought in all countries. Why not give it a trial? If it fails, no harm will have been done; if it succeeds, the world will have achieved its greatest victory in the fight for civilization.

J. W. G.

SIMS, NEWELL L. *Ultimate Democracy and Its Making*. Pp. 347. Price, \$1.50. Chicago: A. C. McClurg and Company, 1917.

Viewing the achievement of ultimate democracy as a process of persistent conflict between aggregations of forces, the author appraises the contending forces in American society and foresees inevitable victory for Demos. But the democratic triumph requires a collective purpose in government to effect radical changes in existing social institutions and situations. Socialization of wealth initiated by government ownership of public utilities, public regulation of big business, and taxation to equalize wealth, together with a rigid restriction of immigration, will promote the production of economic equality. There remains natural aristocracy, at bottom as bad as any other aristocracy and a barrier to the realization of ultimate democracy. "Inequality of conditions, contrary to the doctrines of some Socialists, comes not primarily and ultimately for many from the present distribution of wages and wealth, but from an inequitable distribution of talent." Eugenic proposals tend to raise the average quality of the stock and to lessen the deviation therefrom. Democracy is advanced by the constantly accumulating experience in democratic government, the diffusion of the democratic idea, the urbanization of society, the spirit of the Scientific-Industrial Age, and the Universal Peace Movement. The Industrial Age by stimulating international class-consciousness sublimates patriotism and aids the warfare of national and world democracy against militarism, a tripartite tyranny of autocracy, aristocracy and

plutocracy, engaged in the exploitation of humanity. Professor Sims has written a thoughtful and spirited survey of significant tendencies and aspirations in American democracy.

L. P. F.

THOMPSON, CARL D. *Municipal Ownership*. Pp. xi, 114. Price, \$1.00. New York: B. W. Huebsch, 1917.

The chief contribution in this work is an adequate presentation of proof that regulation of public utilities is a complete failure and that private ownership of public utilities is the most important cause of corrupt government.

The author seems to err in the importance he attaches to increasing the wages paid to employees of municipally-owned public utilities. Fortunately, however, the advantages are not restricted to labor. He demonstrates that rates charged under municipal ownership succeeding private ownership of public utilities have been reduced materially. He stresses an important point when he says: "Municipal ownership should not be used as a means of making profit in order to reduce taxes." Mr. Thompson errs, too, in claiming that reducing the cost of water, gas, street car fares, and he adds, "even rents," will reduce the cost of living.

He sounds a soothing note to the present owners of public utilities in his statement: "Only those who are operating utilities stand to lose (under municipal ownership) . . . and this will be only a temporary loss that will more than be made up to them we verily believe in the vastly greater gains of the common good." It is impossible to agree with this view, and unnecessary in order to believe in municipal ownership and operation.

The most serious omission is the failure to discuss how municipalities are to secure the funds to acquire their public utilities.

BENJAMIN MARSH.

*New York City.*

## SOCIOLOGY

ABBOTT, GRACE. *The Immigrant and the Community*. Pp. vii, 303. Price, \$1.50. New York: The Century Company, 1917.

The author, long Director of the Immigrants' Protective League in Chicago, has had intimate contact with various immigrant groups and thus writes from personal experience. Many have given us labored evidences of their prejudices, others, of their keen emotional bias. Miss Abbott has been able to put her evidence into readable form, to appeal to our common humanity and yet reveal that she is not blind to the problems involved.

Beginning with the journey to America the actual experiences of the incomers are related. Then we follow them through the mysteries of finding employment, the dangers of exploitation, and the special tribulations of the immigrant girls. Next we are shown the immigrant's relation to our social institutions, courts, industries, schools, politics. Everywhere actual cases are related giving a note of reality to the account. The volume closes with two rather unusual chapters on the Immigrant and American Internationalism, and the Immigrant's Place in a Social Program.

The volume is to be highly commended to all who are interested in immigration, and particularly to those who want to know the extent of our own failure to safeguard newcomers and help in their readjustment to our life.

C. K.

BOGEN, BORIS D. *Jewish Philanthropy*. Pp. xvii, 391. Price, \$2.00. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917.

The author states in his preface that his work is intended to serve as a textbook for beginners, and as a ready resumé for those who are already engaged in the field. The content of the volume, however, reveals a most thorough, scholarly and up-to-the-minute study of Jewish methods of relief.

The first two chapters establish very clearly and fully the need for separate relief agencies by the Jews for the Jews. The third chapter presents in remarkably brief compass an illuminating history of charity among the Jews as practiced from Bible times to the present.

Beginning with chapter four, Dr. Bogen plunges right into present-day conditions with a description of the national organizations formed by the Jews for relief work. A strange omission here is his failure to speak of the work done by the Union of American Hebrew Congregations, though in a later chapter he refers briefly to its department of Synagogue and School Extension activities. The succeeding chapters deal with methods of fund-raising for Jewish philanthropic agencies, immigration, distribution, the "back to the soil" movement, resident-dependents, dependent women and children, insufficiency of income, a somewhat long-drawn-out investigation of the educational and social organizations, an excellent presentation of the subject of administration; and the closing section briefly considers the connection between the charity federation and the synagogue. A bibliography and index are appended. The title of the volume strikes one as inept.

Once in a while the author makes a sweeping statement without citing authorities. There are two serious drawbacks to the usefulness of the work. One is the constant use of Hebrew words, which are usually not translated or are mistranslated, as when on page 41 he uses the word "Kaddish" and in parenthesis has the word "prayer." It is doubtful if the average Jewish student who will use this book will understand the many Hebrew words that are in it; and of course the non-Jewish seeker after knowledge will be exasperated. Any future work of this character should have a glossary of such Hebrew words as part of its appendix. The other is the chapter on Standards of Relief, which ought to have been the most important, received the most scant attention.

But all in all, the book is a splendid piece of work.

ELI MAYER.

Philadelphia, Pa.

FERRI, ENRICO. *Criminal Sociology*. (Translated by J. I. Kelly and John Lisle, and edited by W. W. Smithers.) Pp. xlv, 577. Price, \$5.00. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1917.

The translation of Enrico Ferri's fifth (and latest) French edition of *Criminal Sociology* is the best contribution to the American literature of criminology yet



made in the series of translations of the American Institute of Criminal Law and Criminology. While the great work of Cesare Lombroso in the field of Criminal Anthropology laid the foundation, to the present writer belongs preëminently the credit for the founding of the Positive or Italian School of Criminology. Since 1897 English readers have had access to Morrison's abbreviated translation of the original work, but now for the first time they have presented to them the complete work revised by the author himself. The work consists first of a defense of the theory of Positivism applied to Criminality. The principle of causation which has revolutionized natural science turning alchemy into chemistry, astrology into astronomy, etc., has even more significant effects when applied to the phenomena of mind and of social life. Then follows a review and criticism of the data of criminal anthropology. While the author holds rigidly to the value of anthropological factors, his constant insistence upon the physical or telluric and the social factors makes the complete interpretation of crime thoroughgoing and rational. Those who so glibly characterize the Italian School as the anthropological school and criticize it for its one-sidedness reveal an unfamiliarity with the doctrines propounded by its founder.

Part III deals with the positive theory of penal responsibility. Here the old ethico-religious theory of moral responsibility is completely discarded for that of "social accountability" which is the natural outgrowth of the modern theory of social causation. The last part considers practical problems and shows what light the modern science of criminality throws upon the methods of dealing with criminals and the process of elimination of crime.

No one today can make a pretense of familiarity with the modern science of criminology who has not read this work. If criticisms are to be made of the Italian School, they should be made on the basis of the ideas here set forth. The American Institute has rendered a great service to English civilization by the translation of this book.

J. P. LICHTENBERGER.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

SIMKHOVITCH, MARY KINGSBURY. *The City Worker's World*. Pp. 235. Price, \$1.25 New York: The Macmillan Company, 1917.

No civic leader could be better fitted to write of the life of the city worker than the author, who has lived many years in the heart of a great industrial section of New York City, as the moving spirit of Greenwich House. Mrs. Simkhovitch says that her purpose in writing the book is to furnish "a plain description of the facts of the city dweller's life"; and in a vivid and realistic way she has delineated the home of the worker, his problems of health, work, and recreation, and the maladjustments in family life due to poverty, ignorance, and poorly regulated industrial conditions.

But the book is more than description. The writer analyzes the evolutionary process going on in the city's heart. She indicates the changes that have taken place in the social environment of the worker and portrays the new home and neighborhood life that is developing as a consequence of those changes. The old home industries, the old kinds of pleasure, even the old forms of religion have been so modified that few of their original values remain; and with them have

passed away most of the old safeguards of family life. The main intent of the book is to show the process of readjustment, the search for new sanctions and safeguards, and to interpret the new family life and community relationships that are emerging.

Much of Mrs. Simkhovitch's own philosophy of life,—especially as it relates to the program of social reform,—is woven through the pages of the book; again and again her hatred of poverty and of all forms of social injustice is revealed. With deep faith in democracy she refers repeatedly to that newly discovered treasure house, the potentiality for group action for civic betterment that is slowly becoming articulate and effective in the industrial neighborhood.

The author has made conscious effort to write objectively of the life of her neighbors. There is no direct hint of the splendid work that she and her settlement family have been doing to develop group consciousness and independence among the neighbors. The book will be of special value to the increasing number of those interested in the exploration of the new paths of community development already being trod in city neighborhoods.

FRANCIS TYSON.

*University of Pittsburgh.*

SMITH, WALTER R. *An Introduction to Educational Sociology.* Pp. xvii, 412. Price, \$1.75. New York: Houghton, Mifflin Company, 1917.

This volume marks a new departure in educational theory and practice. It is quite inevitable that the growing discontent in the field of education should presently assume positive and constructive form, and the author has made the first conscious venture in this direction. As a textbook in educational sociology it will fill a much-needed place in the training of teachers in the broader aspects of the educational problem. Part I deals with the application of the general theory of sociology to education, and is intended to establish the social point of view. The reader is invited to survey the educational problem from the point of view of the primary social groups, such as the family, the play group, the community, the state and to discover in this way the need for a democratized education as distinguished from the individualistic education of the past. Part II is an attempt to make the applications which grow from such a survey to the method and content of education. The Social and Educational Survey, Social Factors in School Administration, the Socialization of Discipline, of the Program of Studies, Vocational Aspects of a Socialized Education, Vocational Guidance, Cultural Aspects of a Socialized Education, are among the subjects considered.

The first part dealing with sociological principles will hardly prove satisfactory to many sociologists because of its inadequacy rather than because of any inaccuracy, but as a beginning it justifies its existence and will no doubt point the way for a further development of the literature in this fruitful field. It ought to result in the organization of many classes in normal schools and colleges for teachers and in the formation of teachers' study clubs. For such purposes it will serve as an admirable introduction.

J. P. LICHTENBERGER.

*University of Pennsylvania.*

## INDEX

- Agricultural credit, importance, 220.  
 AGRICULTURAL POLICY FOR THE UNITED STATES IN WAR TIME, AN. Gifford Pinchot, 181-187.  
 Agricultural survey, results, 222.  
 Agriculture: development, 46, 210; intensification, 285.  
 Allies: barley export, 16; barley import, 16; barley production, 16; men in service, 230; necessities, 231; potato export, 21; potato import, 21; potato production, 21; rye export, 13; rye import, 13; rye production, 13; wheat export, 9; wheat import, 9; wheat production, 9.  
 Altoona, food survey, 282.  
 America: coöperation, 89-90; Coöperative League, 279; enemies, 148; women, 205.  
 AMERICAN FOOD SUPPLY, SWITZERLAND AND THE. William E. Rapard, 66-74.  
 Argentina, agricultural resources, 54.  
 Army, meat consumption, 86.  
 ATWATER, HELEN W. A Guide to the Nation's Dietary Needs, 108-118.  
 Austria-Hungary, wheat production, 7.  
 Barley: export, 15-16; food value, 11; import, 15-16; production, 15-16.  
 Beans: food value, 19; production, 19.  
 Belgium: coöperative movement, 278; restoration after war, 40.  
 BENSON, O. H. Accomplishments of Boys' and Girls' Clubs in Food Production and Conservation, 147-157.  
 BIGELOW, A. C. The Sheep Industry of the United States, 191-197.  
 BIGELOW, W. D. The Work Conducted by the Commercial Canners of the Country, 157-163.  
 BOLIVIA: exports, 54; grazing grounds, 55.  
 Boycotts, results, 134-135.  
 Boys, work, 147-148, 151.  
 BRAND, CHARLES J. Production and Marketing Plans for Next Year, 164-181.  
 Brazil, exports, 54.  
 Bread: dietary properties, 101; prices, 87.  
 BROWN, LUCIUS P. Food Conservation in New York City, 140-146.  
 Bureau of Markets, development, 139.  
 Butter: exports, 30; imports, 31.  
 BYE, RAYMOND T. and CHARLES REITELL. Food Prices vs. Wage Increases, 235-256.  
 CALDERON, SENOR DON IGNACIO. South America's Available Food Supply, 53-56.  
 California, sheep, 192.  
 Calory, meaning, 106.  
 Canned goods: demand, 161; government needs, 161-162; prejudice, 159; standards, 159.  
 Canneries, community, 203.  
 Cannery, increased acreage for, 162.  
 CANNERS, THE WORK CONDUCTED BY THE COMMERCIAL, OF THE COUNTRY. W. D. Bigelow, 157-163.  
 Canning clubs, organization, 153-154.  
 —industry: history, 158; investigations, 158; labor problem, 162-163.  
 Capital: definition, 273; limitation, 273.  
 Cattle: purchase, 259; sale, 259.  
 Central Powers: barley export, 16; barley import, 16; barley production, 16; potato export, 21; potato import, 21; potato production, 21; rye export, 13; rye import, 13; rye production, 13; wheat deficit, 7; wheat export, 9; wheat import, 9; wheat production, 9.  
 Cereals: excess profits, 231; production, 92, 167-169.



- Cigar industry, wage changes, 253.
- Civil War, boys in service, 149.
- Coal: excess profits, 232-233; exports committee, 34; import of various countries, 72; supply, 89.
- Colombia, exports, 54.
- Commerce: control, 261; extension, 55; interstate, 258; peaceful, 41; regulation, 258; restricting, 35; state, 258; world, 94.
- COMMERCIAL CANNERS, THE WORK CONDUCTED BY THE, OF THE COUNTRY. W. D. Bigelow, 157-163.
- Commercial supremacy, competition, 182.
- Community, industrial welfare, 263.
- Competition: economic, 39; free, 243; international, 41; law, 229-230; organization, 269.
- Congress: powers, 257, 260.
- Conservation: methods, 144; principle, 36.
- Consumers: direct marketing, 176; educating, 121; powers, 243.
- Consumption, increased, 286.
- Contraband committee, purpose, 34.
- Coöperation: agricultural, 269; benefits, 279; consumers, 270, 271, 275, 276; distinction between, 269; importance, 270; military, 88; producers, 271; promotion, 278.
- COÖPERATION, WHAT, CAN DO AND IS DOING IN LOWERING FOOD COSTS. Peter Hamilton, 268-280.
- Coöperative societies: formation, 277; organization, 138.
- Wholesale Society, 274.
- Coöperators: principle, 273; savings, 274.
- Corn: clubs, 153; crop, 111; exportation, 12; food value, 11; importation, 12; production, 11-12, 153, 164.
- Cotton, imports of various countries, 73.
- CREDIT AND OTHER PRODUCTION PROBLEMS, LESSONS IN SOLVING LABOR. A. E. Grantham, 210-223.
- Crops, rotation, 219.
- Curb markets, establishment, 121.
- CUTLER, BURWELL S. International Rationing, 34-42.
- Dairy industry, preservation, 101.
- DAVIES, JOSEPH E. Price Control, 288-293.
- Dealers: combination, 259; coöperation, 144.
- Delaware, agricultural survey, 222.
- Delivery, cost, 122.
- Demand, excess, 230.
- Denmark: cultivated area, 46; rural organization, 284.
- Diet: essentials, 96; mixed, 109.
- DIET, SOME ESSENTIALS TO A SAFE. E. V. McCollum, 95-102.
- Dietaries, family, 110.
- DIETARY HABITS AND THEIR IMPROVEMENT. H. R. M. Landis, 103-108.
- DIETARY NEEDS, A GUIDE TO THE NATION'S. Helen W. Atwater, 108-118.
- Dietary studies: methods, 114; national importance, 115.
- Dietetics; teaching, 108.
- Disease, loss from, 148.
- Distribution: cost, 121; economic, 206; power, 38; retail, 145.
- Economic action, international committee, 35.
- Ecuador, exports, 54.
- England: price control, 289; regulation of prices, 264; scarcity of food, 275.
- Europe: blunders, 150; grain production, 183; reconstruction, 93.
- Exports: embargo, 40; restriction, 67.
- Administration Board, work, 36-37.
- Famine, averting, 80.
- Farm, labor, 218.
- Farmers: coöperation, 222; coöperative associations, 196; credit, 211, 219-223; duty, 207; organizing, 207; problems, 120.

- Fat, production, 49.
- Federal government, jurisdiction, 256.
- FEDERAL REGULATION OF PRICES ON FOOD AND FUELS, CONSTITUTIONALITY OF. Clifford Thorne, 256-268.
- Federal Trade Commission: organization, 280-281; work, 290.
- Finland, cultivated area, 46.
- Fish, per capita consumption, 32.
- Food: allotment, 35; budgets, 129; composition, 104; conservation, 122, 132, 150, 152-153; consumption, 89, 91, 110-111, 113, 117, 119; control, 106; coöperative centers, 156; customs, 112; distribution, 124, 134-135, 138, 172, 281; embargo, 44, 70; family expenditure, 241; good, 105; interest, 136; laboratories, 128; laws, 89; lowering cost, 131; marketing, 207; poisoning, 160-161; preparation, 106, 124, 126; preservation, 157; prices, 267; production, 6, 123, 138, 150, 197, 207; racial characteristics, 104; requirements, 109, 110; saving, 127; shortage, 5, 94; speculation, 124, 134, 135; spoilage, 141; Sweden's exports, 62; transportation, 134, 135, 138; waste, 142-143.
- FOOD AND FUELS, CONSTITUTIONALITY OF FEDERAL REGULATION OF PRICES ON. Clifford Thorne, 256-268.
- FOOD FOR FRANCE AND ITS PUBLIC CONTROL. François Monod, 84-91.
- FOOD, THE IMPORTANCE OF MILK AS A. W. H. Jordan, 188-190.
- Food Administration: demands, 126; policy, 199; services, 284.
- FOOD CONSERVATION IN NEW YORK CITY. Lucius P. Brown, 140-146.
- FOOD COSTS, WHAT COÖPERATION CAN DO AND IS DOING IN LOWERING. Peter Hamilton, 268-280.
- Food prices: study; 236; trend, 236-245.
- FOOD PRICES VS. WAGE INCREASES. Raymond T. Bye and Charles Reittel, 235-256.
- Food problem: accomplishments of women's clubs, 134; definition, 123; discussion, 43; importance, 128, 133; world, 92.
- FOOD PROBLEM, HOW JAPAN MEETS ITS. Viscount Kikujiro Ishii, 81-84.
- FOOD PROBLEM, SOME FACTS TO BE CONSIDERED IN CONNECTION WITH THE. Howard Heinz, 119-123.
- FOOD PROBLEM, THE, OF GREAT BRITAIN; THE SHIPPING PROBLEM OF THE WORLD. Arthur Pollen, 91-94.
- FOOD PROBLEM, THE HOUSEKEEPER AND THE. Charlotte Perkins Gilman, 123-130.
- FOOD PROBLEM, THE RELATION OF THE HOUSEWIFE TO THE. Nevada Davis Hitchcock, 130-140.
- FOOD PRODUCTION AND CONSERVATION, ACCOMPLISHMENTS OF BOYS' AND GIRLS' CLUBS IN. O. H. Benson, 147-157.
- FOOD PRODUCTION, URBAN AND SUB-URBAN. Charles Lathrop Pack, 203-206.
- Food Production Act, powers, 228.
- products: conservation, 175; storage, 175; transportation, 175.
- situation, public control, 87.
- FOOD SITUATION OF NORWAY, THE. Fridtjof Nansen, 44-53.
- Food supplies: conservation, 80; information, 174-175; scarcity, 164; standardization, 208.
- FOOD SUPPLY, SOUTH AMERICA'S AVAILABLE. Senor Don Ignacio Calderon, 53-56.
- FOOD SUPPLY, SWEDEN'S. Axel Robert Nordvall, 57-65.
- FOOD SUPPLY, SWITZERLAND AND THE AMERICAN. William E. Rappard, 66-74.
- FOOD SUPPLY, THE WORLD'S. G. B. Roorbach, 1-33.
- Food survey: results, 112; value, 112; work, 111.

- Food values: charts, 95; ignorance, 105; knowledge, 132.
- Foodstuffs: biological analysis, 98; condemnations, 141; cost, 95; dietary properties, 98; exports, 3; high cost, 99; imports, 3; international trade 3; prices, 87; production, 211; shortage, 210.
- France: agricultural labor, 85; committees, 35; degeneracy, 69; dependence, 90; devastated territory 40; livestock resources, 86; livestock shortage, 183; price control, 289; production deficit, 85; wheat production, 85-86.
- FRANCE, FOOD FOR, AND ITS PUBLIC CONTROL. François Monod, 84-91
- Freight cars, shortage, 286.
- Fruits: canning, 204; increased use, 117.
- Fuel, prices, 267.
- Garden clubs, organization, 153-154.
- Germany: autocracy, 71; coöperative movement, 277-278; efficiency, 69; food consumption, 117; foreign trade, 42; isolation, 70; price control, 289.
- GILMAN, CHARLOTTE PERKINS. The Housekeeper and the Food Problem, 123-130.
- Girls, work, 147-148, 151.
- Government, powers, 258, 260, 262, 267.
- GOVERNMENT REGULATION OF PRICES, THE NECESSITY FOR, IN WAR TIME. Charles R. Van Hise, 224-235.
- Grains: food value, 1; storage, 169; world production, 4; world supply, 6-19.
- GRANTHAM, A. E. Lessons in Solving Labor, Credit and Other Production Problems, 210-223.
- Great Britain: coöperators, 275; food consumption, 117; food import, 91; food supply, 92; foreign trade, 42; imperialism 70; products controlled by, 37-38; purchases, 37.
- GREAT BRITAIN, THE FOOD PROBLEM OF; THE SHIPPING PROBLEM OF THE WORLD. Arthur Pollen, 91-94.
- HAMILTON, PETER. What Coöperation Can Do and Is Doing in Lowering Food Costs, 268-280.
- HEINZ, HOWARD. Some Facts to be Considered in Connection with the Food Problem, 119-123.
- HITCHCOCK, NEVADA DAVIS. The Relation of the Housewife to the Food Problem, 130-140.
- HOLLAND: fertilizer import, 77; free trade, 76; intervention, 75; neutrality, 74; rye import, 76; taxation, 75; wheat import, 76.
- HOLLAND, THE CASE FOR. A. G. A. Van Eelde, 74-78.
- HOUSEKEEPER, THE, AND THE FOOD PROBLEM. Charlotte Perkins Gilman, 123-130.
- Housewife: instruction in home economics, 137; limitations, 133; responsibility, 132-133; work, 203.
- HOUSEWIFE, THE RELATION OF THE, TO THE FOOD PROBLEM. Nevada Davis Hitchcock, 130-140.
- HÜBSCHER, CARL P. Introductory, (The Food Situation with the Neutrals), 43-44.
- Incomes, average weekly, 254.
- Industrial organization: basis, 282, services, 282.
- INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATION, PRICE CONTROL THROUGH. J. Russell Smith, 280-287.
- Insurance rates, regulation, 265-266.
- International complications, causes, 43. —law: principles, 56; rule, 92.
- INTERNATIONAL RATIONING. Burwell S. Cutler, 34-42.
- INTRODUCTORY. (The Food Situation with the Neutrals.) Carl P. Hübscher, 43-44.



- INTRODUCTORY. (Food for the Allies.)  
 Roland S. Morris, 79-80.
- Iron, imports of various countries, 72.
- ISHII, VISCOUNT KIKUJIRO. How Japan Meets its Food Problem, 81-84.
- Italy, embargo, 39.
- Japan: conservation of resources, 81; coöperative movement, 278; cost of living, 82; export trade, 83; food problem, 81-82; import trade, 83; national debt, 83; population, 82; revenue, 83; taxation, 83; wealth, 81.
- JAPAN MEETS ITS FOOD PROBLEM, HOW. Viscount Kikujiro Ishii, 81-84.
- JORDAN, W. H. The Importance of Milk as a Food, 188-190.
- Labor: boy, 216; competition, 211; conscription, 218; distribution, 212, 217, 219; exchange, 214; farm, 215-219; international division, 66; securing, 217; shortage, 211-212; waste, 223, 285.
- LABOR, CREDIT AND OTHER PRODUCTION PROBLEMS, LESSONS IN SOLVING. A. E. Grantham, 210-223.
- Labor unions: reporting, 246; wage data, 245-249.
- LANDIS, H. R. M. Dietary Habits and their Improvement, 103-108.
- Livestock: decrease, 166, 184; inspection, 260; prices, 169; producers, 186; production plans, 169-171; shortage, 182.
- London, committees, 34-35.
- MCCOLLUM, E. V. Some Essentials to a Safe Diet, 95-102.
- Malnutrition, types, 98.
- Manufacture, regulation, 258.
- Market news services, extension, 172.  
 —organizations, rural, 287.  
 —service, city, 175-176.
- Marketing: direct, 176; licensing, 179-180; methods, 121, 154; plans, 178-181.
- MARKETING, THE POINT OF ORIGIN PLAN FOR. A. B. Ross, 206-210.
- MARKETING PLANS, PRODUCTION AND, FOR NEXT YEAR. Charles J. Brand, 164-181.
- Markets: curb, 138; information, 286; inspection service, 177; supply, 286.
- Maryland, labor problem, 217.
- Massachusetts, agricultural credit, 220-221.
- Meats: excess profits, 231-232; export, 28; food value, 1, 25; import, 28; per capita consumption, 26; prices, 87, 284, 285; production, 28; shortage, 119; supply, 55.
- Metals, excess profits, 232.
- Milk; consumption, 95; cost of distribution, 189; cost of production, 189; food energy, 189; food value, 32, 188, 189; importance, 96; price, 95, 101-102, 120, 189; production, 170.
- MILK, THE IMPORTANCE OF, AS A FOOD. W. H. Jordan, 188-190.
- MONOD, FRANÇOIS. Food for France and its Public Control, 84-91.
- Monopoly: prevention, 263; results, 268.
- MORRIS, ROLAND S. Introductory, (Food for the Allies), 79-80.
- NANSEN, FRIDTJOF. The Food Situation of Norway, 44-53.
- NATION'S DIETARY NEEDS, A GUIDE TO THE. Helen W. Atwater, 108-118.
- Neutrals: barley export, 16; barley import, 16; barley production, 16; potato export, 21; potato import, 21; potato production, 21; rye export, 13; rye import, 13; rye production, 13; wheat export, 9; wheat import, 9; wheat production, 9.
- New Jersey, labor problem, 215.

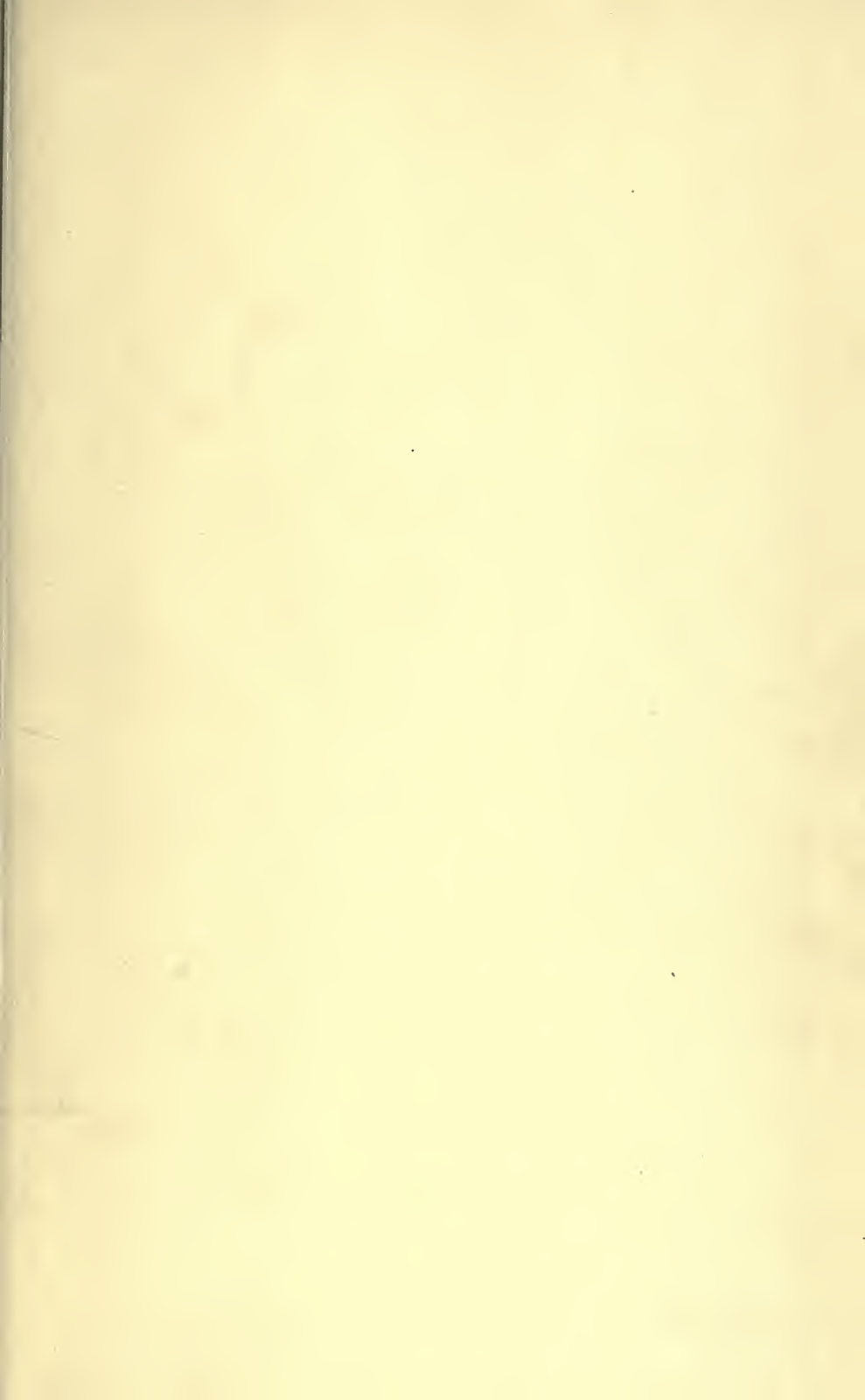
- New York: Food and Drugs Bureau, 140; food consumption, 141; State Food Supply Commission, 222.
- NEW YORK CITY, FOOD CONSERVATION IN. Lucius P. Brown, 140-146.
- NORDVALL, AXEL ROBERT. Sweden's Food Supply, 57-65.
- Norway: agriculture, 45; emigration, 44; exports, 52; fat consumption, 48-49; fat imports, 50; fat production, 49; fish exports, 45, 51; fisheries, 45; grain export, 48; grain import, 46-47; grain production, 46-47; imports, 51-52; industrial exports, 51; lumber trade, 45; manufacturing, 45; population, 44, 49; protein production, 50; shipping, 45, 51-52.
- NORWAY, THE FOOD SITUATION OF. Fridtjof Nansen, 44-53.
- Nutrition, problems, 101.
- Ohio: labor needs, 213; sheep, 192.
- PACK, CHARLES LATHROP. Urban and Suburban Food Production, 203-206.
- Packing plants, standardization, 285.
- Paraguay, grazing ground, 54-55.
- Payrolls, study, 245, 249-252.
- Peace, obstacle, 71.
- Peru, exports, 54.
- Petroleum, excess profits, 232.
- Philadelphia: chain stores, 243; food prices, 238; retail prices, 244; union workers, 248; wage-earners, 250; wages, 238; Wool and Textile Association, 195.
- PINCHOT, GIFFORD. An Agricultural Policy for the United States in War Time, 181-187.
- POLLEN, ARTHUR. The Food Problem of Great Britain; the Shipping Problem of the World, 91-94.
- POTATO INDUSTRY, THE WAR AND OUR. Lou D. Sweet, 197-202.
- Potatoes: crop, 197-198; dehydration, 200; distributors, 199; export, 18-19; food value, 19, 60; grading, 202; import, 18-19; imports of various countries, 72; prices, 240-242; production, 20-21; shippers, 200; storing, 199; utilizing, 157; world production, 4.
- PRICE CONTROL. Joseph E. Davies, 288-293.
- PRICE CONTROL THROUGH INDUSTRIAL ORGANIZATION. J. Russell Smith, 280-287.
- Prices: advancing, 224; causes of high, 268; causes of rising, 228-229; control, 234, 281, 290; effect, 290; exorbitant, 271; fixing, 289, 291; fluctuation, 252; increase, 288; meat, 239; reasonable level, 276; regulation, 262-263, 281; retail, 226, 244; wholesale, 225, 274.
- PRICES, CONSTITUTIONALITY OF FEDERAL REGULATION OF, ON FOOD AND FUELS. Clifford Thorne, 256-268.
- PRICES, THE NECESSITY FOR GOVERNMENT REGULATION OF, IN WAR TIME. Charles R. Van Hise, 224-235.
- Producers, coöperative methods, 187.
- Production: cost, 290; curtailment, 291; encouragement, 120; increased, 156, 177, 230, 288; methods, 154; plans, 167-168; problems, 211; purchase, 291.
- PRODUCTION AND MARKETING PLANS FOR NEXT YEAR. Charles J. Brand, 164-181.
- PRODUCTION PROBLEMS, LESSONS IN SOLVING LABOR, CREDIT AND OTHER. A. E. Grantham, 210-223.
- Profits: control, 121; excess, 231-234.
- Public, prices, 293.
- Purchasers, coöperation, 230.
- Purchases: pooling, 272, 273.
- RAPPARD, WILLIAM E. Switzerland and the American Food Supply, 66-74.

- RATIONING, INTERNATIONAL. Burwell S. Cutler, 34-42.
- REITELL, CHARLES and RAYMOND T. BYE. Food Prices vs. Wage Increases, 235-256.
- Rice: export, 18, 54; import, 18; production, 17-18.
- Rochdale Pioneers: experiences, 271; rules, 272.
- ROORBACH, G. B. The World's Food Supply, 1-33.
- ROSS, A. B. The Point of Origin Plan for Marketing, 206-210.
- Roumania, wheat production, 7.
- Russia, wheat production, 7.
- Rye: exportation, 13-14; food value, 11; importation, 13-14; production, 13-14.
- Salaried men, incomes, 252.
- Seed, dietary deficiencies, 99.
- Sheep: breeding, 196; decrease in number, 194; industry, 193; losses, 185; protection against dogs, 195; value, 196.
- SHEEP INDUSTRY OF THE UNITED STATES, THE. A. C. Bigelow, 191-197.
- Shipment, facilities, 284.
- Shipping: demand, 93; difficulties, 146; ministry, 34; problem, 92.
- SHIPPING PROBLEM OF THE WORLD, THE; THE FOOD PROBLEM OF GREAT BRITAIN. Arthur Pollen, 91-94.
- Ships, need, 93.
- SMITH, J. RUSSELL. Price Control through Industrial Organization, 280-287.
- Socialists, theory, 273.
- South America, imports, 55.
- SOUTH AMERICA'S AVAILABLE FOOD SUPPLY. Senor Don Ignacio Calderon, 53-56.
- Standardization: purposes, 208; value, 177-178.
- Standardizing plant: equipment, 209; location, 209.
- Strikes, success, 249.
- Submarine warfare, brutality, 93.
- Sugar: distribution, 292; export, 23-24; import, 23-24; production, 22-24.
- Supply and demand, law, 229-230.
- Sweden: agriculture, 57; beet sugar production, 61; bread ration, 59; butter export, 64; cattle export, 63; cultivated area, 46; exports to Germany, 62; fodder production, 61; food exports in war time, 62-65; grain shortage, 60; manufacturing, 57; rye production, 58; sugar rations, 61; wheat importation, 58; wheat production, 58.
- SWEDEN'S FOOD SUPPLY. Axel Robert Nordvall, 57-65.
- SWEET, LOU D. The War and Our Potato Industry, 197-202.
- Switzerland: coöperative movement, 278; cultivated area, 46; dependence, 67; economic dependence, 72; economic situation, 66; grain export, 73; imports, 74; internal peace, 69; neutrality, 69; political situation, 68-70; potato import, 70; principles, 68; sympathies, 70; wheat import, 66.
- SWITZERLAND AND THE AMERICAN FOOD SUPPLY. William E. Rap-pard, 66-74.
- Taxation, validity, 259.
- Texas, sheep, 192.
- THORNE, CLIFFORD. Constitutionality of Federal Regulation of Prices on Food and Fuels, 256-268.
- Tin: conservation, 158; shortage, 163.
- Trade, restraint, 259.
- Transportation: excess profits, 233; situation, 206-207.
- Trolley freight, development, 140.
- Union workers: conditions prevailing among, 248-249; wages, 248.

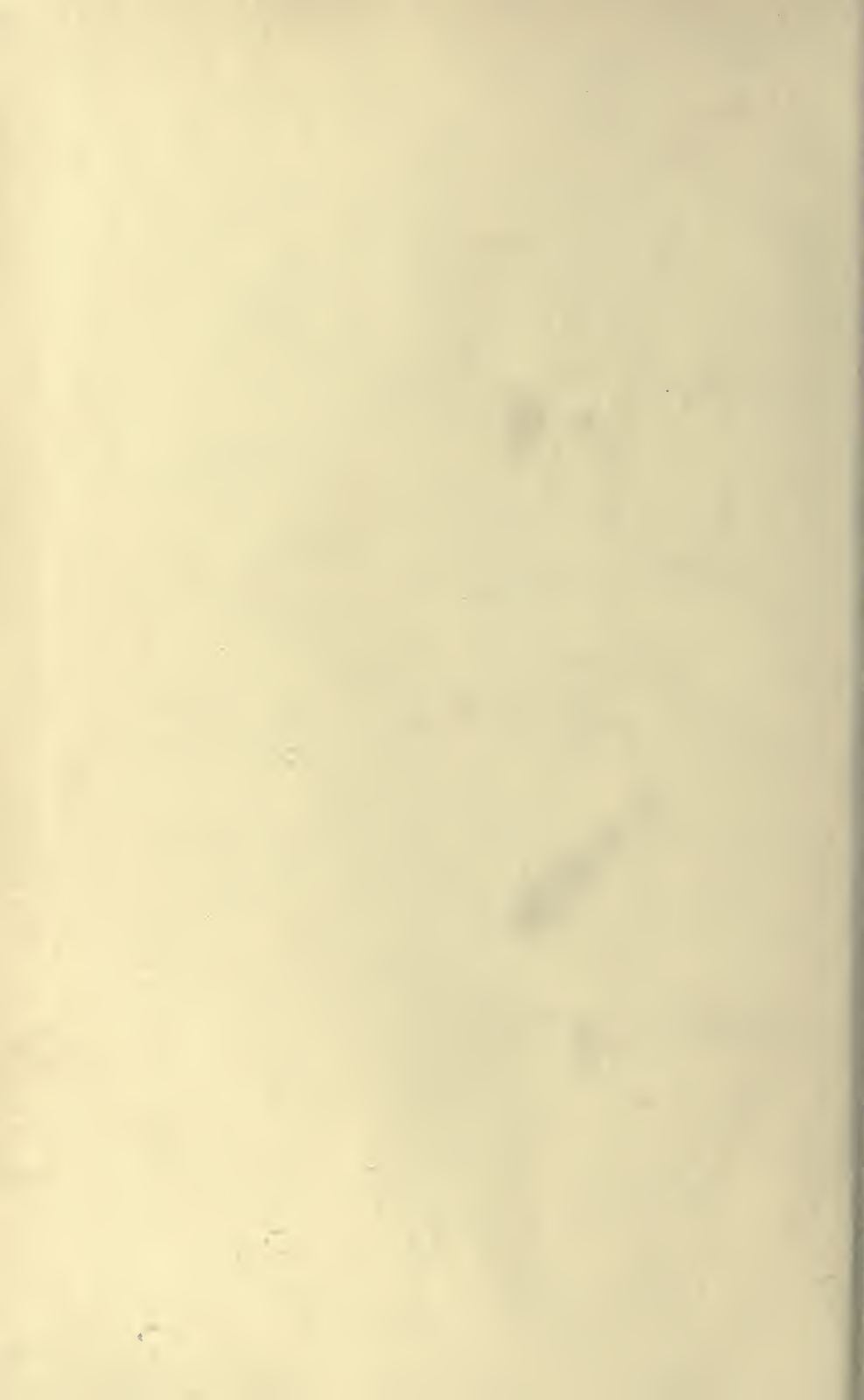


- United States: average diet, 165; conservation plan, 36; coöperative movement, 279; corn crop, 11, 185; decrease in sheep, 191; development of sheep industry, 191; diet, 116; economic independence, 39; economic problems, 197; efficiency, 182; exportation of raw materials, 39; exports, 40; food army, 152; food consumption, 111; food gardens, 203; food importations, 3; food packed, 163; importation of raw materials, 39-40; meat export, 166; meat importation, 27; milk consumption, 111; population, 82; production plans, 167-171; prospective wheat crop, 168; rationing plan, 36; resources, 81; rice production, 19; wheat production, 183; wool clip, 193.
- UNITED STATES, AN AGRICULTURAL POLICY FOR THE, IN WAR TIME. Gifford Pinchot, 181-187.
- UNITED STATES, THE SHEEP INDUSTRY OF THE. A. C. Bigelow, 191-197.
- Uruguay, meat supply, 54.
- VAN EELDE, A. G. A. The Case for Holland, 74-78.
- VAN HISE, CHARLES R. The Necessity for Government Regulation of Prices in War Time, 224-235.
- Vegetables: canning, 204; dehydration, 146; importance of green, 96; increased use, 117; production, 284.
- Venezuela, exports, 54.
- Vermont, sheep, 192.
- Wage-earners, weekly incomes, 250-251.
- WAGE INCREASES, FOOD PRICES VS. Raymond T. Bye and Charles Reittel, 235-256.
- Wage studies: number made, 249; purpose, 245.
- Wages: advance, 227; average weekly, 254; changes, 246-247; increases, 250; irregularity, 252-254; real, 255; trend, 245-256.
- War: cause, 268; marketing crops, 171-172.
- WAR, THE, AND OUR POTATO INDUSTRY. Lou D. Sweet, 197-202.
- WAR TIME, AN AGRICULTURAL POLICY FOR THE UNITED STATES IN. Gifford Pinchot, 181-187.
- WAR TIME, THE NECESSITY FOR GOVERNMENT REGULATION OF PRICES IN. Charles R. Van Hise, 224-235.
- War trade department, work, 34.
- intelligence department, duty, 34.
- statistical department, work, 34.
- Waste: avoidance, 122; elimination, 270; household, 117.
- Wheat: exportation in various countries, 8-9; importation in various countries, 8-9, 73; prices, 87; production in various countries, 6-9; shortage, 120, 166-167.
- Wood: exportation, 233; increased prices, 233; production, 233.
- Wool: marketing facilities, 196; shortage, 170.
- World: barley export, 16; barley import, 16; barley production, 16; economic alliance, 40; food, 4-6; potato export, 21; potato import, 21; potato production, 21; rye export, 13; rye import, 13; rye production, 13; wheat export, 9; wheat import, 9; wheat production, 9.
- WORLD'S FOOD SUPPLY, THE. G. B. Roorbach, 1-33.















H American Academy of Political  
l and Social Science, Philadelphia  
A4 Annals  
v.72-74

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

